





# AGAINST THE GODS

BOOK 10

*Mars Gravity*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Against the Gods

(逆天邪神)

by

**Mars Gravity**

(火星引力)

# Synopsis

---

Wielding the sky poison pearl,  
Receiving the blood of an evil god,  
Cultivating the strength to oppose heaven,  
A lord overlooking the world!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, Scrya, SummerRain, Dnton, crushanapple, Niles, gorold @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1001 – Absolute Frost Power

---

Mu Xuanyin's earlier anger was already enough to cause people to lose their color, so when she suddenly released murderous intent, everyone instantly became even more scared.

Because the murderous intent was coming from the Snow Song Realm King!

“Wait, wait! Please listen a second to this Yan!” Yan Wancang anxiously shouted as he solemnly stepped forward. By now, he was extremely regretting bringing Huo Rulie along. After all, the reason only six of them had come was because they didn't want to seem hostile and menacing. They had only come about the matter of the horned dragon. And yet, even when their side was weak, even when they were in the midst of the Ice Phoenix Realm, Huo Rulie still dared to give no face to Mu Xuanyin in front of everyone else, speaking especially harsh words.

They couldn't even think of anything worse that could of happened... Huo Rulie's head must have become filled with shit!

Mu Xuanyin's murderous intent not only terrified and shocked Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai but also the two rows of elders as Mu Huanzhi quickly yelled, “Sect Master! Let's listen to what Sect Master Yan has to say...”

However, by this time, Mu Xuanyin's figure had already rushed forward like a gale wind.

“Retreat!”

Yan Wancang screamed loudly as a fiery light burst from his body and a giant wave of energy pushed Yan Zhuo, Yan Mingxuan, and Huo Poyun far far away.

“Form the formation!”

Seventy two elders simultaneously flew into the sky, instantly creating a huge barrier of ice crystals.

The moment Mu Xuanyin moved, the entire courtyard went out of control. Only Yun Che stood still where he was, the expression on his face not one full of panic but that of one lost in thought.

Because he could see clearly, that the person who had caused this situation to go out of control was not Huo Rulie but Mu Xuanyin.

Yan Wancang had been sincere enough, even giving his respects as he remained calm and polite. Yet in exchange, Mu Xuanyin had coldly reprimanded him, taking the initiative to bring up old conflicts and stoke the hard to endure, fires of hatred within Huo Rulie. As if this itself wasn't enough, she had also completely exposed all of the matters which shouldn't be exposed to everyone here...

For such matters to be made public, it was impossible for a man to bear, let alone the Golden Crow Sect Master.

Moreover, with the burden of the Golden Crow flames, Huo Rulie's temperament was already like a volcano... If he hadn't exploded in anger and lost control, it would have been strange.

Mu Xuanyin must have had a deep understanding of Huo Rulie's temperament, as there was no way she would have done what she had, if she wasn't certain Huo Rulie would become enraged and go mad.

The only explanation for her actions was that she had done it on purpose.

However, outside of this moment, the insults thrown would have no other benefits for the relationship between the Snow Song and Flame God Realms. Yet at this moment, the only feeling Mu Xuanyin gave Yun Che was one of extreme unfathomless... and it wasn't only her profound energy which felt unfathomable. After all, even the Ice Phoenix itself had said that Mu Xuanyin was extremely wise.

Why would she go so far to incite Huo Rulie? Was it to create a

reason for killing him?

No!

If she really wanted to kill Huo Rulie, then he would already have died. Moreover, as she had not killed Huo Rulie during the thousand years when Mu Bingyun was suffering, then she had even less of a reason to kill him now that Mu Bingyun had recovered.

After all, Mu Xuanyin had just stated that in the past, she had vowed that if Mu Bingyun died, the day she abdicated as Realm King would be the day the Golden Crow Sect vanished... These thousand years, she had vowed to kill Huo Rulie but only after she abdicated her position as Realm King. Clearly, as Realm King, she still had to consider the Snow Song Realm in her actions as, if the Snow Song and Flame God Realms truly came into bloody conflict, she herself would be fine but the Snow Song Realm would definitely meet tragedy.

Yet now, just what...

As these thoughts flashed through Yun Che's mind, Mu Xuanyin had already reached Huo Rulie.

“You think I'm scared!?”

Huo Rulie's entire body erupted in flames as he roared in anger, the cry of a Golden Crow resonating through the sky. At the same time, raging waves of scarlet red flames went to meet Mu Xuanyin.

At this point, Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai couldn't help but also bite the bullet and make their own moves as they both appeared beside Huo Rulie, Vermillion Bird and Phoenix flames erupting from their bodies. The three flames of primordial gods simultaneously shot into the pale sky at Mu Xuanyin, turning the sky into a mass of crimson red.

As for the three Flame God Realm disciples who had been sent flying by Yan Wancang, they remained kneeling on the ground



where they were, their eyes wide as they observed from a distance... This was the first time in their lives that they had seen the three great sect masters working together to deal with a single person... and it was even a female.

As for Yun Che, his gaze was locked firmly on the figure of Yan Wancang...

The flames of the Golden Crow were so fierce they were uncontrollable. They were without a doubt the flames with the most intensity and incinerating power. Although Phoenix flames were more mild in comparison, they still naturally had the ability to burn everything. Yet the feeling Yan Wancang's Vermillion Bird flames gave Yun Che was even milder, one which could even just be considered warmth.

This was the number one flame of the three great flames, the one called the "holy flame," the Vermillion Bird flames feared by all devils?!

The combined three flames of the three Flame God Realm sect masters was undoubtedly the most powerful attack in the Flame God Realm. The terrifying strength of the flames caused even Yun Che to feel completely unable to breathe. As for Mu Xuanyin, who directly faced these three divine flames, she merely casually stuck out the palm of her hand... of just her left hand.

Time suddenly seemed to slow. Even the weakest disciples of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect could clearly see Mu Xuanyin's snowy hand reach out and slowly open, revealing her white jade palm which was whiter than snow and then gently push forward. They watched as a nearly invisible icy blue flower of light went forward to meet the three divine flames which seemed to be burning the world.

The scene looked like a blue firefly charging into an erupting volcano.

Ding!

The instant the weak blue light collided with the divine flames, which seemingly covered the sky, everyone's hearts all simultaneously clenched but no sound of profound energy explosion could be heard. Instead, at this moment, everything seemed to have suddenly become fixed in place as the blue light stopped flickering and the three divine flames completely stopped rolling forward... It was like time had suddenly and completely stopped.

The only signs which showed that time was still passing were the violently trembling pupils of the three Flame God Realm sect masters.

This unbelievable freeze frame remained for three short breaths before the blue light suddenly flickered and dissipated with a gentle sound. Then, the light red Vermillion Bird flames, the deep red Phoenix flames and golden red Golden Crow flames all quickly turned a deep blue color in the blink of an eye.

“W-what?! Yun Che was so shocked his mind trembled.

The flames... were the product of the combined flames of all three Flame God Realm sect masters, yet they had actually been turned to ice!

Mu Xuanyin's expression remained cold and still, devoid of any emotion. As for Yun Wancang and Yan Juehai, their expressions were both bitter, while Huo Rulie's face now contained some obvious traces of fear within the anger.

Bang!

The frigid ice exploded, suddenly covering the sky with countless flying shards of ice. In this instant, Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai were simultaneously sent flying. Yan Wancang's feet scraped against the ground as he slid hundreds of meters backwards until his back heavily collided with the ice barrier condensed by the combined energies of the Ice Phoenix elders. As for Yan Juehai, he flew into the barrier on the other side and was left kneeling on the

ground. He remained that way for quite a while before standing up and when he finally did get up, his hands both covered in a thin layer of ice...

Although this layer of ice seemed thin and fragile, Yan Juehai had to desperately incite his phoenix flames several times to slowly melt all of it.

However, Huo Rulie was much less fortunate than the two of them as a streak of blue light penetrated through space whilst the ice exploded, destroying the profound energy protecting Huo Rulie's body, silently piercing through his chest.

“Pfft!”

An extremely painful moan escaped Huo Rulie's lips as his body was sent tumbling through the air. As he flew, a long arrow of blood formed from the blood spurting out of his wound. He smashed into the ground hundreds of meters away.

Before the arrow of blood could land, it melted back into blood.

Whoosh!

A windstorm whistled as a catastrophic blizzard descended on the courtyard. Mu Xuanyin floated in midair, enveloping herself in the eye of the storm as she coldly looked down at Huo Rulie, who was painfully twitching in the frost.

The entire palace courtyard was silent. The three disciples brought by the three sect masters were all dazed where they were, unable, or perhaps not daring, to believe what they had seen. Although had heard of the Snow Song Realm King's peerless might long ago, they had never imagined that the three sect masters, who were unparalleled in the Flame God Realm, whom they viewed as gods, would be beaten into such tragic states by the Snow Song Realm King. It was even more impossible for them to accept it... and the defeat had been so fast and so thorough.

In the short span of several breaths, two of them had been sent

flying and the third, Huo Rulie, had been severely wounded.

They finally realized why in the past, the Flame God Realm had chosen to swallow its anger after Mu Xuanyin destroyed all of the star realms under its control even though the Flame God Realm was clearly tens of times stronger than the Snow Song Realm.

Yun Che's mouth was gaping open. Only a while later did it finally close. His entire chest felt like it was filled with cold air.

Although Mu Bingyun had already mentioned that the three Flame God Realm sect masters together were still not a match for the Snow Song Realm King on his first day in the Snow Song Realm, Yun Che had never imagined that the gap was so wide... the three great sect masters were each equal in strength to a Realm King of a middle star realm, yet they couldn't even endure a single one of Mu Xuanyin's attacks.

It was definitely not that the three sect masters were too weak; Mu Xuanyin was just too terrifyingly strong.

Her power was perhaps no less than a fully restored Jasmine... Yun Che trembled as this thought silently passed through his mind.

"Master!" Anxious and panicking, Huo Poyun mindlessly rushed to Huo Rulie's side. Upon seeing that Huo Rulie's injury was nothing too serious, Huo Poyun felt slightly relieved even though Huo Rulie's face was still a pale white and his entire body was radiating cold. Nonetheless, Huo Poyun's heart was still uncontrollably trembling.

Without observing it themselves, no one from the Flame God Realm would ever believe that the Snow Song Realm's Great Realm King was terrifying to such an extent. She was an existence that was on a completely different level than the three sect masters.

"Snow Song Realm King... please have mercy!" Yan Wancang desperately screamed, "We definitely did not come here with any

hostile intentions!”

“Sect Master, please calm down!” Mu Bingyun had already rushed out to beside Mu Xuanyin. She slowly nodded her head.

“Killing Huo Rulie is not beneficial to either of our realms... I beg for the Snow Song Realm King to think carefully.” Yan Juehai stood up, his two frostbitten hands still quivering as he said, “We only came because of the matter of the horned dragon. We definitely did not come here with the intention of provoking you.”

Mu Xuanyin completely ignored the two but did indeed stay her hand as she coldly glared at Huo Rulie and emotionlessly taunted him, “Huo Rulie, this king had thought that you had become stronger these past years as you dared to bark wildly in front of this king, yet your bark indeed still has no bite behind it.”

“Mu Xuanyin!” Huo Rulie’s hand propped against the ground as his two scarlet red eyes seemingly exploded. However, as soon as words came out of his mouth, Yan Wancang screamed, “Huo Rulie, shut the hell up!”

Yan Juehai gritted his teeth as he also turned to Huo Rulie and said, “Huo Rulie, if you want to die, don’t drag us along with you! If you are so easily angered by just a couple phrases, you have wasted your time alive all these years! It hasn’t been long since you accepted a direct disciple, one who you personally said was like your own child, yet right now, you are about to cause him to die!”

Yan Juehai seriously wanted to go over and give Huo Rulie several slaps and then also slap himself several times... he knew that Huo Rulie’s anger had never been dispelled these last thousand years. Moreover, he also knew that Huo Rulie had a fit upon learning that Mu Bingyun had completely recovered. Yet he still brought Huo Rulie along this time...

His head must have been filled with shit!

Yan Juehai’s voice was like a bucket of ice water thrown onto

Huo Rulie's face. Huo Rulie's teeth clenched, releasing cracking sounds but... looking at Huo Poyun beside him, Huo Rulie finally swallowed the curses in his mouth along with the blood.

“Alright... alright...” Huo Rulie's voice trembled as he said, “Mu Xuanyin, I will admit my defeat today... I was my own undoing! Indeed, in front of you, all I am is a piece of garbage! I can't defeat you, I couldn't rescue my son, and I couldn't even properly get revenge for him!”

“However, there is one thing which you, Mu Xuanyin, will never match me at!” Huo Rulie's voice suddenly became louder as he shouted with coarse breaths, “Your Snow Song Realm, outside of yourself, will never be able to compare to my Flame God Realm! In your pitiful Snow Song Realm, you can't even find someone to pass your techniques on to! I truly cannot compare to you... but that is just me! Once I've died and once you've died, your successor and their successor, will only ever be able to kneel at the feet of my successors. They will never be able to match up! Hahahahaha!”

# Chapter 1002 – Arrogant Claim

---

Huo Rulie was evidently trying to find a psychological balance after suffering such humiliation, as forceful as it may have been. Though every single person of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was enraged, at the same time, none of them were not ashamed or dispirited.

Because Huo Rulie's words had firmly struck Snow Song Realm's sore point.

For these ten thousand years, Mu Xuanyin alone was the reason why the Snow Song Realm could stay this mighty among the middle star realms.

Without Mu Xuanyin, their status would fall from the upper levels to the lower levels of the middle star realms and they would completely lose the power to match the Flame God Realm.

If this idiot doesn't stop his mouth now... Even with Yan Wancang's ten thousand years of cultivation, he wished that he could just step forward and kick Huo Rulie right in the head. Mu Xuanyin was already filled with killing intent in the first place. He shouted that it was his defeat and that he was his own undoing just earlier, yet in the next moment, he suddenly began to mock her right in her face. Furthermore, he even included the entire Snow Song Realm.

However, what shocked Yan Wancang was, in the face of Huo Rulie's mockery, Mu Xuanyin did not burst into fury. That dreamily beautiful, yet heart-chilling face broke into an ice-cold, scornful smile. "Huo Rulie, this king suddenly realized how pitiful you truly are right now, pitiful to the point where even this king suddenly deems it distasteful to kill you."

Mu Xuanyin's gaze slowly swept towards Huo Poyun who was next to Huo Rulie. That short moment of chilling light instantly stiffened Huo Poyun's body and even after a long while, he did not

dare to even fidget the slightest bit. “It’s understandable that Sect Master Yan Wancang and Sect Master Yan Juehai brought their own grandsons over for their first visit to my Snow Song Realm, yet Huo Rulie, you brought a disciple along with you. This king figured that you might have done it to make up the numbers but it’s actually for that pitiful bit of sense of balance in your heart. After hearing that this king has taken in a new direct disciple, you especially brought your own direct disciple to flaunt.”

“The mighty sect master of Golden Crow Sect actually has to rely on his disciple to make a desperate struggle to grasp that pathetic bit of pride, it sure is something that made this king take pity on you.”

Looking at Mu Xuanyin’s back figure, Yun Che was once again was stunned... Even her words were so venomous!

When his own new master was facing the three great sect masters of the Flame God Realm... It was simply as if she was poking fun at three little mice.

Yun Che was beginning to feel immense pressure... Was his decision to make Mu Xuanyin his master a huge blessing or a huge disaster? Back then, when he had Jasmine as his master, though there was an extremely huge difference in strength, Jasmine had to depend on his life and the Sky Poison Pearl. Their two figures were never separated and could be said to be a single body. There had never been something like “sense of distance” between them, nor was there ever a need to worry that she would kill or harm him.

As for Mu Xuanyin however... with her terrifying temperament and strength, the thought of killing him might just occur because of a sudden irritable mood. Furthermore, she wouldn’t even need to even lift her finger to do it, as he could be exterminated several times over with just a single blow of her breath.

Huo Rulie’s face was crimson red, either from the surge of bad



blood from his injuries or from the anger he was forcefully holding in. However, he still laughed arrogantly, “That’s right! I, Huo Rulie, might not be able to beat you, Mu Xuanyin, for the rest of my life! Ever since you crippled my son back then and I was unable to take revenge, I no longer have the slightest bit of dignity in front of you! However... Whenever I think that your successors will never be able to beat my successors, that after this generation, your successors in the future generations to come will forever have to kneel before mine... I feel incredibly refreshed. Absolutely refreshed, I say! Hahahahaha...”

The faces of every single person in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect turned green, mixed with embarrassment and anger. However, when they looked at Huo Poyun who was brought along by Huo Rulie and then turned to glance at Yun Che who was standing absolutely still, every single one of them secretly sighed and shook their heads.

Mu Xuanyin had eight direct disciples in these past ten thousand years. Though all of them possessed incredible talents, had achieved impressive feats and a large half of them had even become sect masters of the various branch sects of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, when compared to the direct disciples of the sect masters of the Flame God Realm, they were still lacking by a huge margin.

After all, though Mu Xuanyin was incredibly powerful, she was the biggest anomaly in the several hundred thousand years of Snow Song Realm’s history. Furthermore, because of the restrictions in terms of the divine blood inheritance and environment, the resources of profound practitioners in the upper, middle, and even the lower levels of Snow Song Realm were a far cry from the profound practitioners of the Flame God Realm. This was a truth every single person knew.

The new direct disciple Mu Xuanyin took in this time... was even from the lower realms and he had merely just entered the Divine

Origin Realm as well. It was no wonder Huo Rulie would forcefully bring his own direct disciple along after hearing this news.

Yun Che secretly sighed... This Huo Rulie is freaking crazy! When did your daddy here ever offend you!?

Mu Xuanyin was still not angry, her voice had instead turned sluggish. “Like I said, you truly are pitiful and pathetic. Huo Rulie, just where did you get the confidence to suggest that your successor can beat this king’s successor? Aren’t you afraid that in the end, that little bit of pitiful face that you have left will be thrown away under this king’s feet!?”

Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai were speechless from hearing her words, their eyes happened to sweep towards Yun Che at the same time.

From these two gazes, Yun Che instantly felt as if two suns had shone past his body.

Such terrifying auras... Yun Che was stunned in his heart.

However, such terrifying people were still seemingly vulnerable under Mu Xuanyin’s hands... Yun Che looked at Mu Xuanyin’s back, growing even more nervous.

The shaking Huo Rulie stood up from the ground and Huo Poyun hurriedly stepped forward to support him. However, Huo Rulie pushed him away and he stood there firmly, coldly laughing. “What? Could it be that you’re trying to say that this king’s disciple can’t be compared against your disciple?”

“Hmph...” Mu Xuanyin let out an extremely disdainful snort and scornfully said. “Let’s set aside my disciple for now. Just based on the new disciple you took in, he’s not even worthy of bringing this king’s new disciple his shoes!”

When these words fell, not just the six people from the Flame God Realm, every single person in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was jaw-droppingly stunned.

“Sect... Sect Master...” Mu Huanzhi, who was nearest to Mu Xuanyin, reached out his hand and softly called out, his skin crawling. Though Huo Poyun had the weakest profound strength out of the three youths brought by the Flame God Realm, he was still already at the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Furthermore, his life aura was especially youthful, indicating that he was definitely below the age of twenty five.

Furthermore, for Huo Rulie to have taken him as his direct disciple and to have brought him over to flaunt, he most definitely had incredible attainments in the laws of fire. Not to mention, he definitely possessed a direct or side inheritance of the Golden Crow’s bloodline... No matter how, he was not someone Yun Che, who had just entered the Divine Origin Realm, could go toe-to-toe with.

Huo Rulie’s eyes were staring wide, the muscles on his face began to twitch. Following after, he let out a thunderous, arrogant laughter.

“Ha... Hahahaha... Hahahahahaha...”

“He? Not even worth bringing his shoes...” Huo Rulie reached out his hand and pointed his finger straight at Yun Che, as though he had just heard the most ridiculous joke in his entire life. “Based on him? Just based on him alone!? Hahahahahaha...”

Mu Bingyun’s brows tightly furrowed, as she hurriedly sent a sound transmission to Mu Xuanyin. “Elder Sister, what are you doing!? If you state such a thing, aren’t you giving Huo Rulie control of the situation?”

Just as she sent the voice transmission, Mu Xuanyin’s voice resounded in her soul, causing her to stay silent.

“That’s right, just based on the new direct disciple I took in, standing behind this king.” Not only did Mu Xuanyin not retract her words, she once again repeated them with a solemn voice, “That disciple of yours isn’t even worthy of bringing him his

shoes!”

Yun Che, “...”

Mu Bingyun’s words had immediately come true. How could Huo Rulie, who was carrying a stomach full of fury and hatred, not grasp onto the reins of the conversation which Mu Xuanyin had just let go of? He let out a heaven-shaking roar. “Good! Good! Well said!! Since you claim that my disciple isn’t even worthy of bringing him his shoes... Then do you dare have him compete against my disciple!?”

“Huo Rulie!” Mu Huanzhi could no longer stay calm, as he roared out heavily. “Don’t take things too far!”

“Sect Master Huo, this is really inappropriate,” Yan Wancang said solemnly as well.

Huo Rulie however took a step forward, his voice reverberated in all four directions. “Taking things too far? Who’s the one taking things too far!? Mu Xuanyin, do you dare? Do you dare!? Hahahahaha!”

He knew Mu Xuanyin definitely would not dare to do so, which was why he was laughing so joyfully. This was the first time in his life, where he held the upper hand when facing Mu Xuanyin and it was even Mu Xuanyin herself who had offered it.

“Sect Master Huo, enough.” Yan Wancang held onto Huo Rulie’s arm and then said to Mu Xuanyin, “Snow Song Realm King, we will not disturb you any longer and shall take our leave now. The matter concerning the ancient horned dragon benefits both our sects, so we hope that Snow Song Realm King will consider it carefully. We bid you farewell...”

“Wait a minute!!”

Huo Rulie shook off Yan Wancang’s hand, his fiery eyes stared straight at Mu Xuanyin. “Mu Xuanyin! Never did I expect that the Snow Song Realm King would make such an outrageous and

laughable claim just for the sake of the slightest bit of face and to disgrace others. Heh... Mu Xuanyin, even you have a day where I, Huo Rulie, can look down upon you! You might as well openly admit it now, so I can still think somewhat highly of you!”

Not just today, in these ten thousand years, Huo Rulie had always been the one being suppressed in front of Mu Xuanyin. On this day, where he had such an extremely rare opportunity to slap Mu Xuanyin in the face, how could he possibly let go of it?

Mu Xuanyin slightly narrowed her eyes and coldly said, “You’re not going to shed a tear until you see the coffin, huh!? Fine, since you insist so, then this king shall grant you your wish.”

Mu Xuanyin’s snowy figure shook as she turned around. “Che’er, go on and have a spar with this so-called great disciple of Sect Master Huo. Though he’s a visitor... there’s no need to show any mercy!”

Every single person in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was stunned and several elders stepped forward at the same time. “Sect Master...”

“Silence!!” Mu Xuanyin coldly commanded. The elders who had just taken half a step forward instantly shrank back, not daring to say another word.

“...Yes, master.”

Yun Che walked out with forced calm, however, his feet were trembling and his skin was crawling.

Huo Poyun, who was brought along by Huo Rulie, was comparable to him in age but the aura of his profound strength was not weaker than Mu Hanyi in the slightest! In other words, his profound strength was at least in the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm as well.

This was the Divine Tribulation Realm they were talking about! How the hell was he going to fight that!?

By relying on Star God’s Broken Shadow, he could probably

barely hold on for a short while... and it would just be barely. However, since he could not even use the Star God's Broken Shadow, the only conclusion from exchanging blows with Huo Poyun, was instant defeat!

The fright of the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and the uneasiness in Yun Che's eyes all fell under Huo Rulie's eyes. He widely threw out his hand. "Poyun, go on and get some experience from this great disciple whom this Snow Song Realm King claimed that you're not even worthy of bringing his shoes to! Hahahaha..."

"Yes, master." Huo Poyun respectfully responded and then walked forward.

Huo Poyun stood firmly as he faced Yun Che from afar. However, when he sensed that Yun Che's profound strength was just at the first level of Divine Origin Realm, someone who had clearly just entered the divine way not too long ago, his expression turned a little complicated.

He entered the divine way at the age of fourteen and broke through into the Divine Soul Realm at the age of seventeen... He was now twenty four years old and it had been exactly seven years since he last exchanged blows with someone at the Divine Origin Realm, let alone someone who had just entered the Divine Origin Realm.

Facing Yun Che who was just at the first level of Divine Origin Realm, though he was the new direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm King, he truly found it a little hard to make a move.

# Chapter 1003 – A Wager!

---

“This one is Flame God Realm Golden Crow Sect’s Huo Poyun.” Huo Poyun faced Yun Che as he gently said with courtesy, “What is the name of my esteemed opponent?”

“Yun Che. I was born in a lower realm but am now a disciple of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect,” Yun Che politely replied. In his mind, however, he was repeatedly pondering over the possible intentions of Mu Xuanyin.

“Yun Che?” Huo Rulie suddenly began to laugh, “To think that you would be surnamed Yun while my disciple’s name is Poyun (breaking cloud). It is truly well suited for the occasion, hahahaha.”

“Huo Rulie, are you not afraid of losing your tongue if you laugh so loudly?” Mu Xuanyin’s gaze became frosty. “Yun’er, begin!”

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che could only bite the bullet as he moved his body and took a fighting stance... after all, his opponent was in the Divine Tribulation Realm! Even if he were ten times stronger, he would still not be an opponent for Huo Poyun. What exactly were Mu Xuanyin’s intentions... it couldn’t be that she wanted him to intentionally make a fool of himself, right?

Huo Poyun slightly cupped his hands as a fiery glow enveloped his body, “Please enlighten me!”

Although he took a fighting stance, he naturally would wait for Yun Che to make the first move. After all, he was a dignified practitioner in the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm. How could he take initiative to make the first move against someone who had just entered the Divine Origin Realm?

The arrow had already been drawn. Thus, Yun Che already had no way of backing out. It was impossible for him to just duke it out, and in terms of strategies... the difference in their strengths

was just too great. Moreover, with everyone observing him and Mu Xuanyin's prestige at stake... he felt like even if he had suddenly grown ten more heads, he still wouldn't be able to find a method to win.

"Sect Master." Right as Yun Che's heart became ablaze with flames of nervousness, a cold voice containing hints of gentleness suddenly resonated from nearby as Mu Bingyun walked forward and calmly said, "This is still the Sacred Hall, we should not fight here. Moreover, both sides are direct disciples who were chosen with utmost care. In a clash between ice and fire, it is extremely easy to accidentally cause serious injuries. If such were to happen, it would be an irreparable loss for both sect masters."

"What? You want to forcibly call it off?" Huo Rulie sneered.

"How could we go back on the words said by our sect master?" Mu Bingyun's brows knit together. "However, this is my sect's Sacred Hall, not a fighting arena. Furthermore, your disciples are only clashing for superiority and not for each other's lives. In this case, why don't we just use a simpler method?"

"Fairy Bingyun, please speak," Yan Wancang quickly replied.

Mu Bingyun turned to Huo Rulie and the other two and indifferently said, "My sect's core profound art is the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, whereas Golden Crow Sect's is the renowned Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. So why not let our two disciples demonstrate their sect's core profound art? The two will move several hundred meters away from each other and each one will have three opportunities to use their sect's core profound art to attack the other. The one defending can only defend. Once each side has made their three attacks, the outcome will be decided by scoring. As such, we can avoid a nasty clash. Let us use each sect's profound art to determine the end of this matter."

Before Mu Bingyun had even finished speaking, Yan Wancang



had already begun to nod in agreement as he said, “Fairy Bingyun’s idea is so clever. Not only does it touch on all of the major points, such as avoiding injuries and ruining the atmosphere, it also presents us with a realistic way to compete. Sect Master Huo... if you must really force a competition, then let it be like this.”

As Yan Wancang spoke, his eyes glared at Huo Rulie, seemingly hinting... after all, he simply couldn’t agree more with the rules proposed by Mu Bingyun. Because this was the domain of the Snow Song Realm. With Mu Xuanyin’s personality, if these two disciples were to truly begin fighting, regardless of who won or lost, there would be severe consequences. Thus, this more “moderate” method was clearly countless times better.

“Good! Very good!” Huo Rulie didn’t hesitate as he slowly nodded his head. “This will also prevent certain people from becoming too ugly and angry... however!”

The sound of Huo Rulie’s voice abruptly changed, “Since we are letting our disciples compete to end this matter, how can we not bet! Mu Xuanyin, if my disciple who isn’t even worthy of carrying your disciple’s shoes were to somehow win, what should happen?”

“What do you want?” Mu Xuanyin’s face was expressionless.

“Hahaha, it’s very simple!” Huo Rulie laughed. “If my disciple, who isn’t even worthy of carrying your disciple’s shoes were to win, then you must acknowledge that you, Mu Xuanyin, are inferior to me, Huo Rulie, in front of everyone here!”

Huo Rulie once again put emphasis on “not worthy of being able to carry his shoes” to remind Mu Xuanyin again and again of the words that she had personally said! Words which had come out of her own mouth!

“Huo Rulie, you...” Mu Huanzhi shouted in fury.

“What about me?” Huo Rulie retorted, “Your sect master personally said my disciple wasn’t even worthy of carrying her

disciple's shoes, how could she be afraid of losing! She won't dare to not accept!"

"You!" Mu Huanzhi's body quivered as the veins on his forehead bulged out.

Compared to Mu Huanzhi's agitated state, Mu Xuanyin still seemed calm and emotionless as she coldly asked, "Then what if this king's disciple were to win?"

"Win?" The corners of Huo Rulie's mouth rose and his eyes narrowed as he responded, "Then I will do whatever you command without hesitation."

"Huo Rulie!" Yan Wancang exclaimed in shock. However, he had just shouted when Mu Xuanyin's voice abruptly cut him off.

"Good! Remember what you said!" A frosty glint flashed through Mu Xuanyin's icy pupils.

"I, Huo Rulie, am a man of my word. I will never take them back!" Huo Rulie ignored Yan Wancang as he solemnly said, "I am just afraid you will not dare to accept!"

"You two aren't even worthy of me being afraid!" Mu Xuanyin gently waved her palm, instantly causing the blizzard to subside as her voice spread across the entire space, "If this king's disciple loses to your disciple, this king will personally acknowledge here and now that I am inferior to you! Happy?!"

"Alright—" Huo Rulie slowly nodded his head as his pair of fiery eyes opened wide.

"Ah." Having been obstructed again and again, Yan Wancang could only sigh as he watched the situation continuously develop to this point. He helplessly turned to Huo Rulie and said, "Mu Xuanyin is absolutely not an impulsive person who would do anything to maintain face. She is even less of a person who would dig their own hole and jump into it. You... alas."

As all kinds of nasty words had already been said, it was useless

for him to say any more.

“Hmph! Could it be that you believe that that garbage disciple she took in can compare to my Poyun?” Huo Rulie solemnly asked.

“...” Yan Wancang was speechless. From what he knew, there were several talented disciples younger than thirty in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect whose profound strength had reached the Divine Tribulation Realm, yet Mu Xuanyin had chosen someone who had been born in a lower realm. Moreover, the profound strength of the person she had chosen as her direct disciple had just entered the divine way. As such, it was clear that this “Yun Che” definitely had something extraordinary about him.

Perhaps Yun Che was extremely wise or perhaps he had an abnormal physique. Perhaps he was especially gifted in manipulating ice.

Regardless, considering he only had a cultivation of the Divine Origin Realm, there was absolutely no way for him to match with the middle stage Divine Tribulation Realm Huo Poyun... No matter how much Yan Wancang thought about it, he wasn't the slightest bit of doubt in regards to Yun Che losing.

Moreover, the two were competing in sect profound arts. The difference between them could only be described as a “world of difference.” Regardless of whether it was the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World or the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, the power and control that could be exerted was greatly related to the strength of one's bloodline.

Huo Poyun was the direct inheritor of the Golden Crow's bloodline.

As for the inheritance of the bloodline of the Snow Song Realm's Ice Phoenix... it could just be ignored. After all, the greatest reason why the total strength of the Snow Song Realm was only a tenth of the Flame God Realm was the great restrictions over the inheritance of the Ice Phoenix bloodline.

“Let me remind you again, this is the Snow Song Realm!” Although Yan Wancang believed it was impossible for Huo Poyun to lose, he also couldn’t put down the fear in his heart when he thought about Mu Xuanyin’s character, “So what if Poyun wins? Do you truly believe that Mu Xuanyin will admit in front of everyone that she is inferior to you!?”

“I can’t wait for her to eat her own words!” Huo Rulie quietly said, “If she dares to not admit it, unless she dares to keep all of us here for the rest of our lives, I will definitely let the entire God Realm know what happened here today! I will let the entire God Realm know that Mu Xuanyin is someone who spouts outrageous nonsense and lies! It can be considered... me helping my son vent his frustrations!”

“...” Yan Wancang shook his head but remained silent. However, his heart still felt like something was wrong.

...As for Yun Che, he had suddenly calmed down at this time. Amidst his worrying, his mind had become flooded with coldness.

The machinations of the mind were so terrifying!

Huo Rulie had been played like a monkey the whole time yet he still didn’t know it.

However, for Mu Xuanyin to incite Huo Rulie and then cause his emotions to go out of control bit by bit... just what exactly did she want to achieve?

The faces of the elders and palace masters on both sides were pale.

On one side stood Yun Che and on the other stood Huo Poyun...

The thoughts running through their minds were the same ones which had been going through Yun Che’s when he had first walked out... how the f\*ck was Yun Che supposed to fight!?

Moreover, Yun Che had just completed his discipleship ceremony today and had yet to obtain the blood of the Ice Phoenix God. It

was impossible for him to display the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon.

Just what was the sect master doing!?

Could it be that once the words had been said, she couldn't help but accept under Huo Rulie's continued attacks?!

It seemed like this could be the only explanation.

"Huo Rulie, remember what you said just now," Mu Xuanyin solemnly said. "Let it begin!"

"Please enlighten me." Huo Poyun once again took a fighting stance... and it was clearly a defensive posture.

"Wait, wait!"

At this time, another voice suddenly interrupted them as Mu Hanyi's figure flickered, leaving behind an extremely beautiful blue light as he gently floated to beside Yun Che.

Mu Hanyi deeply saluted Mu Xuanyin and then turned to Huo Rulie, saying, "Sect Master Huo, this junior is Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's Mu Hanyi. It might be presumptuous but I would like for Sect Master Huo to let me say something."

Mu Xuanyin's brows slightly furrowed but she remained silent.

"Ah!" Huo Rulie sneered. It was clear that he thought Mu Hanyi was someone who Mu Xuanyin had silently arranged for to come out to disrupt the clash between the two, "Okay, then I shall listen to what you have to say."

Mu Hanyi said, "This junior once wished to become the direct disciple of the sect master but was too mediocre and lost to brother Yun Che in the competition. As Yun Che is the Sect Master's direct disciple, this junior is completely convinced that this junior is not able to compare to Yun Che. Sect Master Huo's disciple is certainly extraordinarily talented and that has caused this junior's hands to become itchy. There should be no harm in letting this junior

exchange a couple blows with Brother Poyun to learn from each other, right?”

“If this junior were to, by chance, luckily defeat your precious disciple...” Mu Hanyi casually smiled as he arrogantly said, “Then, I’m afraid your disciple just isn’t qualified enough to exchange blows with my sect master’s beloved direct disciple.”

Once Mu Hanyi finished speaking, Huo Poyun’s brows greatly furrowed as hints of anger arose on his face.

As for all of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect elders with strange lights in their eyes, those seniors whose hearts had been tightly clenched, their expressions seemed to become more comfortable as they silently nodded in relief. It seemed like they had all suddenly relaxed a lot.

Mu Hanyi was indeed Mu Hanyi... his confident emergence and clever words had caused this situation, which seemed so lost for the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, to suddenly turn.

Especially his “if this junior were to, by chance, luckily defeat your precious disciple... I’m afraid your disciple just isn’t qualified enough to exchange blows with my sect master’s beloved direct disciple.” This made it so Huo Rulie couldn’t refuse even if he wanted to.

Moreover, if Mu Hanyi were to defeat Huo Poyun, then the dangerous matter of face between the two sect masters would also be resolved.

“Hanyi, you’ve done well!” Mu Huanzhi generously praised, greatly relieved.

Huo Rulie had not yet spoken when Huo Poyun stepped forward and sternly said, “Alright! Then I, Huo Poyun, will ask Brother Hanyi to enlighten him first!”

“I couldn’t be more willing!” Mu Hanyi’s expression turned serious as he turned to Yun Che and then gently said, “Senior

Brother Yun Che, as of right now, he still doesn't deserve to exchange blows with you. Let me fight with him for a while first."

"...Then please be careful." Yun Che silently withdrew.

Yun Che had just withdrawn several steps when profound lights simultaneously exploded from Mu Hanyi and Huo Poyun's figures as two equally shocking profound energies of opposing attributes began emanating from their bodies... the energies released were so tyrannical and overbearing that no one could believe that they came from two youths who were still not yet thirty years old.

In terms of their cultivations, the two were both at the fifth stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm. The only difference between them was—Mu Hanyi being three years older than Huo Poyun.

But in terms of bloodlines, Mu Hanyi's was naturally inferior to Huo Poyun's.

However, Mu Hanyi's cold gaze still contained hints of confidence because this was the Snow Song Realm and moreover in the Sacred Hall, the place closest to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. This could be said to be the coldest place in the Snow Song Realm outside of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake itself.

The frost aura here was greatly beneficial for Mu Hanyi's Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon while also being greatly detrimental for Huo Poyun's Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World.

Thus, he believed he had enough control.

# Chapter 1004 – Frozen End Heaven Sealing, Yellow Springs Ashes

---

Yun Che retreated to Mu Xuanyin's side, silently looking forward. His line of sight, however, didn't fall upon Mu Hanyi; rather, it was fixed upon the opposing Huo Poyun.

Between the trio of Yan Zhuo, Yan Mingxuan, and Huo Poyun, Huo Poyun's profound strength was the weakest and thus, relatively the most unremarkable. Most people concentrated their shocked gazes upon Yan Zhuo, the one with the greatest profound strength, yet Yun Che, from the very start, only paid attention to Huo Poyun.

Yun Che was extremely sensitive to the strength of flames. Although Huo Poyun's profound strength was the weakest, Yun Che clearly felt that the flame aura on his body was purer than that of Yan Zhuo or Yan Mingxuan... Furthermore, it wasn't just by a little bit.

“Why don't you attack first?” Huo Poyun asked.

Different from the ordinary manner whilst facing Yun Che, the voice of the Huo Poyun facing Mu Hanyi was icy and a little overbearing, and his expression clearly reflected a scarlet light that caused one's heart to palpitate. Evidently, he had been somewhat incensed by Mu Hanyi's previous words... this surely was a man with extreme dignity.

“No, you are a guest from afar. You should certainly be the one to attack first.”

It had previously been stated that no fighting could occur in front of the Sacred Hall. Although Mu Hanyi was planted like a flagpole, he still had to abide by the previously stated rule.

Two people each exchanging blows three times... the one being attacked could only block and couldn't counterattack or dodge!



Under this kind of rule, the person to attack first naturally held a considerable advantage. But these two were both exceedingly talented and just as proud, so neither wanted to take the advantage.

“Hanyi, strike him directly. There’s no point in mincing words with him,” Mu Xuanyin uttered coldly.

Mu Hanyi’s body shivered slightly, then respectfully answered, “Yes!”

Ding!

With a tinkle like the fracturing of an ice crystal, Mu Hanyi thrust forward. Frost energy radiated all around and the layer of ice beneath Huo Poyun’s feet exploded. Three ice crystal trees rose steeply from the ground, forming a triangle and trapping Huo Poyun in the center. Following the rapid growth of the ice crystal trees, a terrifying frost energy and life-threatening frigid ice mercilessly fell down.

“Tree of Frozen End,” Yun Che muttered. Looking at Mu Hanyi’s appearance, it was just a casual action, yet the Frozen End Tree he had released and the strength of the frost energy surpassed his tens of times over.

After all, Mu Hanyi had the rare blood of the Ice Phoenix and his profound strength at the Divine Tribulation Realm was something the current Yun Che simply couldn’t hope to reach.

Yet Huo Poyun didn’t move at all, he didn’t even raise a hand, choosing only to furrow his brow.

Boom!!

A streak of flame violently exploded from his body, then scattered and extinguished in an instant. At the same time, the three Frozen End Trees also directly exploded, filling the sky with ice crystals that completely burned into nothingness before they could even land on the ground.

“Greetings won’t be necessary.” Huo Poyun’s brow was heavy, “Why don’t you honestly and properly use your full strength and let me experience your presumptuous self.”

“Hahaha, I don’t deserve to be called presumptuous.” Mu Hanyi let out a long laugh. Just as his laughter fell, his expression also suddenly turned cold, “Since this is so, then I won’t be polite... my second strike!”

The rich frost energy turned into a substance with blue light, expanding rapidly from Mu Hanyi’s body. Air completely stopped circulating and the sky filled with floating snow, also completely slowed to an immobile state. An astonishing frost energy, with a similarly shocking speed, extended outwards and in merely the blink of an eye, covered the entire Sacred Hall region.

“Hanyi is finally starting to get serious,” an Ice Phoenix Palace Master said in a low voice.

“Let’s see how that Huo Poyun will receive it,” another Ice Phoenix Palace Master said confidently. In this Sacred Hall region, Mu Hanyi’s frost profound energy had a considerable increase in power.

At this time, Mu Hanyi’s hands suddenly intertwined and the earth-shattering frost energy concentrated frantically following his movements, pouncing straight at Huo Poyun.

This attack was colorless and formless.

This was an ultimate frost energy, capable of freezing heaven and earth.

Huo Poyun’s expression became a bit more cautious. Reacting to the compression and approach of the frost energy, he lowered his figure then began to spin into the air. Following the rotation of his body, the raging flames of the Golden Crow began to ignite violently amidst the frost energy, turning into streaks of dragon-shaped flames that wantonly fluttered around him.

Frost energy pounced forward, seemingly freezing emptiness. An incomparably strong mist arose from the dragon-shaped flames, yet they still didn't have the slightest indication of being extinguished. Even the speed at which they danced and the astonishing Golden Crow aura didn't lessen at all.

“Haah!”

After several breaths' time of stalemate, the frost energy was forced away layer by layer, actually unable to persist. Huo Poyun let out a low roar at this time and the fluttering flames suddenly exploded. The flames soared and a scarlet-red appeared in the white sky for an instant. The frost energy that came from Mu Hanyi was instantly swept away by a thick fog, like a storm.

The air, along with the peak frost energy, rapidly became scorching hot.

“You still have one last move.” Huo Poyun landed slowly. His landing point and his previous position didn't have the slightest difference.

“Worthy of being the Sect Master Huo's high disciple, you truly are extraordinary,” Mu Hanyi praised sincerely.

“Hanyi, there's no need to hold back. Let him experience what the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon really is!” Mu Yunzhi said in a low voice.

Mu Hanyi nodded slowly. The expression on his face vanished as he clenched his hands unhurriedly.

If one said he had held back thirty percent just now, he certainly would let out his very best in this final strike.

In contrast, Huo Poyun actually remained there, standing straight. Only a layer of weak flames dotted with holes surrounded his entire body and he didn't appear to be in any position to defend with Golden Crow profound energy at all.

Mu Hanyi furrowed his brow as his hand gestures slowed.

Looking at his actions, Huo Poyun said in an incomparably dull tone, “I’ve already finished my preparations, don’t hesitate to make your move!”

His attitude, as well as his words, caused Mu Hanyi’s brow to wrinkle greatly. Half of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was shocked, while the other half had expressions filled with anger.

“What does this brat mean, is he looking down on Senior Brother Hanyi!?”

“Tch! He thinks he’s deserving? I think he doesn’t want to live anymore! Senior Brother Hanyi, your previous two attacks were too courteous; don’t hold back anymore, strike him down directly.”

Compared to Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s anger and taunts, before Huo Poyun’s clear arrogance and contemptuous actions, not only did Huo Rulie not chide Huo Poyun, he actually revealed a slight smile.

Mu Hanyi inhaled lightly and didn’t say anything more. His gaze, however, concealed a sense of anger. Soundlessly, the frigid light surrounding his body rapidly became much deeper.

This slight change in atmosphere caused all the sounds of discontent from the Ice Phoenix disciples to disappear like they’d been frozen. Once the frost energy had become heavy to a critical point, Mu Hanyi’s pupils suddenly turned ice-blue. His hair, billowing against the frigid wind, rapidly turned into a sparkling white-blue color amidst the blue light.

This action caused all the disciples, and even the palace master and elders, to hold their breaths.

This was a state in which frost profound energy had been channeled to the extreme limit! Mu Hanyi wouldn’t hold back even the slightest in this strike!

An enormous halo of blue light, centered on Huo Poyun’s body,

silently appeared in the air. This halo was initially an azure blue color, then it slowly turned lighter and lighter. Finally, it were any lighter, it would seemingly be colorless and formless.

But at the center of the blue halo, frost energy actually accumulated violently at a speed frightening beyond compare.

“This is... Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon... the seventh stage’s Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation... within the divine hall, it seems only Senior Brother Hanyi and Senior Sister Feixue have been able to cultivate it...”

“Ss! Senior Brother Hanyi is angry... that Huo Poyun... won’t die, right?”

“Serves him right if he dies! I’ve only seen palace master use it once. I didn’t think that Senior Brother Hanyi, who doesn’t have the bloodline inheritance, could actually cultivate the seventh stage relying on only elder blood essence... it’s too terrifying.”

Not one of the Ice Phoenix disciples didn’t have their eyes open wide and breaths held, scared to miss the scene that instant amidst their extreme excitement and raised spirits.

Yet Huo Poyun still remained standing there perfectly straight, his body not moving even an inch. Only his line of sight showed a little deviation.

“Frozen—End—Heaving—Sealing—Formation!!”

As Mu Hanyi recited in a low voice, the shadow of an illusory Ice Phoenix flashed on his body.

In that instant, heaven and earth fell silent as the blue halo in the air suddenly gathered together and the region inside of the halo became a frigid hell. Countless layers and cones of ice appeared out of nowhere in a flash and a frightening storm arose as if doomsday had arrived, mercilessly sweeping towards the Huo Poyun standing in the center of the Frigid Hell.

“Ahhh—” The Ice Phoenix disciples let out an unbroken series of

fearful sounds.

Huo Poyun raised his head slightly, his gaze concentrated on the approaching frigid disaster. Then, seemingly without any notice... he let out a heaven-shaking roar.

“Haahhhh!”

Boom!!

Just then his entire body had been immobile and only contained a feeble flame aura, but with only a roar, flames that scurried several hundreds of feet away exploded from his body. These flames were only the beginning.

Boom!

Boom!!

Boom!!!

Boom boom boom boom boom boom...

The explosion of the Golden Crow flames sounded incomparable intensely. Under Mu Hanyi's Frozen End Heaving Sealing Formation, the extremely heavy frost energy would cause fire-type profound practitioners with slightly weaker profound energy to be incapable of igniting a flame for even an instant. But these Golden Crow flames, situated at the center of the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation, actually ignited fiercely in a flash and ruptured outwards violently, filling the sky with Golden Crow Divine Flames amidst the icy storm.

The air, atmosphere, and infinitesimal particles, even snow and frost energy became a medium for the combustion and ignition of Golden Crow flames. At the center of the frigid hell and icy storm, layer after layer of pure gold flames became lit... moreover, these spread outwards at a considerable speed.

“Wh...at!” Mu Yunzhi let out a startled cry. Even as a divine hall elder, her eyes clearly bulged at this moment.

“This is...” Mu Bingyun’s expression also revealed a violent change. She looked at Mu Xuanyin and captured an instance of astonishment from her eyes.

“Yellow Springs Ashes!” Yun Che muttered in a low voice. His gaze passed through layers of frost energy and flames, firmly locking onto Huo Poyun.

The speed in which Huo Poyun released Yellow Springs Ashes was actually not much slower than him!

Not only was his release speed extremely fast, under the suppression of Mu Hanyi, the first instant of the Yellow Springs Ashes being released already allowed it to resist the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation in its complete state and subsequently forcefully counter-suppress the core strength of the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation bit by bit... furthermore, it was an incomparably overbearing and fierce counter-suppression!

In the short span of five breaths, the core region of the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation was filled completely with Golden Crow flames and frost energy was simply incapable of entering by even a little bit.

After ten breaths’ time, the pure gold flames actually eroded away almost half of the Frost Domain!

This person named Huo Poyun....

“Haah!!!!”

With another blood curdling roar, a Golden Crow flame silhouette appeared on Huo Poyun’s body. This Golden Crow flame silhouette brought about pure gold flames that covered the body and shot up to the sky amidst Huo Poyun’s explosive roar. A Golden Crow’s long cry tore through the horizon, entering directly into one’s heart and soul.

“Scree!!”

Boom——

With the sound of an oppressive explosion, the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation completely collapsed from the ray of flames shooting towards the sky. The frost energy, charged with the limit of Mu Hanyi's strength, was rapidly swallowed by the flames until nothing was left and even the ice layers and ice cones filled with Ice Phoenix energy were also overturned by the Golden Crow flames, melting away in an instant.

The domain had been broken and Mu Hanyi looked as if he had been hit by a heavy attack. The enormous recoil caused his entire body to stand stiff. A current of blood bubbled up his throat, filling his mouth, yet was immediately forcefully swallowed back down. Only a layer of morbid paleness appeared on his face.

The flames dispersed and the frost energy had been eliminated long ago. Huo Poyun still stood there fixedly... the location in which he stood didn't have even a half-step of deviation. Compared to Mu Hanyi's deathly pale complexion, his could be said to not have any change.

"It looks like this should be the limit of your strength." Huo Poyun said dully. The meaning behind these words was clearly "it was only this much".

"Now, it's my turn to attack." Huo Poyun slowly extended a hand.

"..." Mu Hanyi's complexion was tranquil as ever, yet was unable to speak for a long while.

Everyone in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect had been startled frozen... Mu Hanyi had constructed the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation using Ice Phoenix energy that was condensed over ten breaths' time yet Huo Poyun, who was situated right in the center of the domain, completely suppressed and locked down, had defeated Mu Hanyi's Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation in not even twenty breaths' time.

Both of their profound energies were at the fifth level of the



Divine Tribulation Realm.

But as for who was stronger and who was weaker, even a blind man could tell very clearly.

Mu Hanyi's attainments in frost energy was considered either first or second in this generation of disciples in the Snow Song Realm; only Mu Feixue was comparable. This only meant that, not mentioning equal rank, even one whose profound strength was one or two levels higher than his wouldn't necessarily be a capable opponent.

Yet in the domain battle just then, facing an opponent with the same profound strength, he was disadvantaged.

And it was a considerable disadvantage!

In contrast to Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's shock, Yan Wancang had an undisturbed expression... it was evident he had long anticipated this situation.

Countless frosty gazes fell upon Huo Poyun... An extremely fast release of Golden Crow Divine Flame with a strength so great it shouldn't belong to one at the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm! Huo Poyun was someone that had been newly accepted by Huo Rulie, specially brought over to show off...

To have mastered the Golden Crow flame to this extent was something even the Huo Rulie of then definitely wouldn't have been able to accomplish.

Such an existence actually appeared in this generation of the Flame God Realm's Golden Crow Sect!

# Chapter 1005 – The Extraordinary Huo Poyun

---

Yun Che's brow slowly tightened, his gaze focused unwaveringly at Huo Poyun.

This feeling...

Bloodline suppression?

There were no less than nine drops of the Golden Crow's divine blood in Yun Che's body; moreover, these were personally bestowed upon him by the Golden Crow Soul. In addition to this, he also had some of the Golden Crow's divine soul.

Yet when Huo Poyun released the Yellow Springs Ashes just then, he had clearly felt some sort of bloodline suppression... and quite distinctly so.

The only explanation for this situation was that Huo Poyun's Golden Crow bloodline couldn't possibly have been inherited; it had to be origin blood! Furthermore, it was origin blood even richer than his!

It was even extremely likely to have the Golden Crow's divine soul!

Both his Phoenix and Golden Crow bloodlines came from origin blood and not from inheritance. Before today, only Feng Xue'er had been able to suppress him with bloodline.

And Feng Xue'er's Phoenix bloodline came from the complete bestowal of the Phoenix Soul.

Vastly unlike the Blue Pole Star, the God Realm had a history that spanned hundreds of thousands of years and nearly all the inheritances left by the gods had been unearthed to exhaustion. The soul fragments left before the extinction of the primordial gods should have been discovered tens of thousands of years ago

and it was impossible for any to remain until now, like those in the Blue Pole Star had done.

But Huo Poyun...

Could it be...

It took Mu Hanyi a dozen breaths before his complexion finally became a little better. After letting out a weak laugh, his right foot shifted backwards, "Brother Poyun, make your move!

Golden Crow flames, having the greatest combustive power of the Three Great Divine Flames, possessed might that naturally far exceeded that of the Ice Phoenix. But if one were to compare defensive capability, fire was naturally vastly inferior to ice.

Huo Poyun didn't speak. A ray of flame flashed within his eyes as he lightly flicked his finger and a fist-sized ball of flame flew out like lightning while simultaneously increasing in size. When it had arrived in front of Mu Hanyi, the flame had already become taller than the height of several people combined.

Mu Hanyi's brow furrowed as he swung his fist out. Blue light flashed and the ball of fire was swept far away, scattering and disappearing in the air.

"I've returned your 'greeting' just now."

That one cold statement from Huo Poyun completely revealed the arrogant nature ingrained in his bones.

"You're too polite," Mu Hanyi replied somewhat stiffly.

At this time, Huo Poyun slowly raised his right hand, igniting a raging flame on his arm. This Golden Crow flame expanded extremely quickly, climbing to over a hundred feet tall in the blink of an eye. After, the flame suddenly began to contract rapidly as the color of the flame simultaneously turned from a scarlet gold color to an increasingly deep pure gold color.

Following the change in the flame's color, its combustive aura

began to rise tens times over.

In the end, the raging Golden Crow flames shooting towards the sky, impressively turned into a golden ray in Huo Poyun's hand.

It was like it had become a hundred foot tall golden fire sword!

“Golden Annihilation!” Yun Che exclaimed softly, “It looks like Mu Hanyi will fall directly.”

Since Golden Crow flames had the greatest destructive power, it was useful not only for large-scale incineration but also for extreme power compression, allowing it to carry out concentrated burn kills. At the time when Yun Che was in the Emperor Profound Realm, he was able to seriously injure the Sovereign Profound Realm Duke Huai simply using Golden Annihilation. Later, when Xuanyuan Wentian broke into the Illusory Demon Realm and even the combined efforts of Feng Xue'er and Little Demon Empress couldn't completely defeat him, it was also Golden Annihilation that had caused heavy injuries.

So Yun Che was incomparably clear that, on a level playing field, Golden Annihilation was something that simply couldn't be defended against, head-on. Due to Golden Annihilation's incineration range being very small and also requiring a set amount of time to compress flame power, it was relatively easy to avoid... but with the current rules, Mu Hanyi could only defend head-on and couldn't choose to evade.

Previously, Mu Hanyi's three attacks had been completely blocked by Huo Poyun, which also proved that his comprehension was far inferior to Huo Poyun. If he wanted to block this Golden Crow flame head-on...

Yun Che could directly assert... that it was fundamentally impossible!

At this time, Huo Poyun gave a low cry as the golden fire sword chopped down from midair, drawing an enormous golden arc that

hacked towards the top of Mu Hanyi's head.

“Oh no!” Mu Yizhi, Mu Hanyi's master, cried.

Mu Hanyi had never exchanged blows with anyone from the Fire God Realm or seen this fire-turned sword move before but once the frightening aura had almost arrived all the hairs on his body suddenly stood up straight. This frightening feeling caused his entire body to go taut. Too afraid to hold anything back, Mu Hanyi violently released all the profound energy in his body, erecting ten thick and heavy layers of ice in front of his body in an instant.

In another instant, another ten layers of ice appeared.

It was at this time that the golden fire sword hacked open the first layer of ice.

Zznn——

Ice and fire collided. The first layer of ice split in a flash; the resulting sound wasn't one of shattering but an oppressive noise of direct incineration.

Under the destruction of the layer of ice, the might and aura of the golden fire sword practically didn't weaken in the slightest. The second layer... the third layer... the fourth layer... the fifth layer...

The ninth layer... the tenth layer!

This was a frost defense erected with the full power of Mu Hanyi, the Ice Phoenix Divine Sect's peak disciple of this generation. Under Huo Poyun's fire sword, his defense had been broken apart like tissue.

Only after burning apart ten layers of ice in a flash did the might of the golden fire sword weaken to about twenty percent. Mu Hanyi's profound strength had already been channeled to its very peak; his pupils enlarged and he could only look on helplessly as the ice shield created from the extreme limit of his strength was destroyed as easy as one broke dried branches. That rich, almost to

the point of dazzling, golden fiery light seemingly completely disregarded the existence of the layers of ice in front of him, approaching abruptly within his pupils...

Bang!!

The last ice shield in front of Mu Hanyi broke and the golden fire sword directly fell down, ripping apart the blue light surrounding his body with no difficulty... suddenly stopping right before his left shoulder.

Whoosh!

The snow robe on Mu Hanyi's left shoulder was instantly incinerated. If the stagnant fire sword fell just a little more, his left shoulder would directly be severed from his body.

Mu Hanyi didn't seize the opportunity to retreat; rather, he stood there blankly and didn't recover his bearings for a long time.

If he had faced someone whose profound strength far exceeded his, he would be able to calmly accept such a defeat. But opposing him was someone that had a comparable profound strength and was even younger than him. To Mu Hanyi, someone with extreme talent and nearly no true equal at the same level, this was unprecedented and an enormous blow he was unable to accept.

"You lost," Huo Poyun said lightly. Following the casual retraction of his hand, the golden fire sword immediately flew upwards, sprinkling the sky with embers.

"..." At this time, Mu Hanyi finally sat on the floor, his complexion gloomy.

"Ah... how could this be... Senior Brother Hanyi actually... actually..." This result was something none of the Ice Phoenix disciples, much less Mu Hanyi, could dare to believe or begin to accept.

Nearly all the gazes of the Ice Phoenix elders and palace masters concentrated onto Huo Poyun. Within every person's eyes, a sense

of extreme shock flashed.

“Hanyi, step down,” Mu Xuanyin said coldly.

“...” Mu Hanyi rose, inhaled deeply, then cupped his hands at Huo Poyun and said, “I, Mu Hanyi, concede defeat. My previous words were a slip of the tongue to maintain morale; I meant no malice, please forgive me.”

Huo Poyun blinked, then nodded and deeply returned the courtesy.

Mu Hanyi turned, glanced at Yun Che deeply and faintly shook his head at him, revealing an apologetic yet cautioning expression. Then, he returned to Mu Yizhi’s side with heavy footsteps.

Clap! Clap! Clap!

Huo Rulie clapped heavily, then let out his usual deafening laugh, “Hahahaha, I heard long ago that your respected sect produced a disciple this generation named Mu Hanyi, whose talent and strength were both astonishing beyond compare. After witnessing this today, his reputation truly is well-deserved. This fight was truly extremely brilliant and thrilling. Though this inferior disciple of mine won, his victory was hard-fought and something to be ashamed of!”

“I presume the Snow Song Realm King’s newly accepted high disciple certainly must be even stronger. Poyun, you must fight with all your strength. The least you can do is make sure your loss isn’t too unsightly, hahahaha.”

Every one of Huo Rulie’s words carried deep satisfaction and reckless ridicule. Those in the Ice Phoenix Divine Sect all revealed expressions of anger, yet all were unable to respond.

“Sect Master?” Mu Huanzhi could only direct his gaze towards Mu Xuanyin.

“Che’er, you go up,” Mu Xuanyin directly coldly, then added softly, “At any rate, they’re guests from afar. Let’s comply with the

Sect Master Huo's desire and make sure his loss isn't too unsightly."

This statement immediately caused Huo Rulie to almost choke on laughter as the entire ice sect stared on speechlessly.

"...Yes," Yun Che answered. He walked up to Huo Poyun with a slow gait, stopping when the distance between them was about a hundred feet.

"Just then, our side attacked first. This time, you should make a move first." Yun Che's tone carried a sense of helplessness. Up to now, he still wasn't clear what Mu Xuanyin's true intentions were.

Just as Huo Poyun was about to decline, Huo Rulie already roared with laughter, "Since this is the Snow Song Realm King's high disciple, then there's no need to modestly decline. Poyun, just properly experience the strength of this Snow Song Realm King's high disciple. You must not lose your master's face, hahahaha."

"...Yes." Though it was really hard to accept, voluntarily attacking someone at the first level of the Divine Origin Realm, it was difficult to disobey his master's order.

At this time, a sound transmission from Yan Wancang sounded by his ear, "Poyun, make sure to control your profound energy well. If you slip up and cause him a serious injury by any chance, with Mu Xuanyin's temperament, you're bound to immediately be in trouble. In this situation, it's extremely likely this is the result she wants to see the most."

"But you must also make sure not to underestimate him. In order to become the Snow Song Realm King's direct disciple, he must be something extraordinary."

Huo Poyun nodded slightly, his gaze directly at Yun Che, "I'll be careful."

Huo Poyun's footsteps stopped. He grasped out with a hand and a lump of scarlet golden flames suddenly condensed in front of Yun



Che, blossoming into a luminous fiery light. Following the light retraction of his five fingers, the lump of golden flames exploded in midair, engulfing the region near Yun Che.

“Be careful!” Mu Huanzhi yelled worriedly.

This was Burning Sun Rupture, the third realm of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World. It was also the most fundamental Golden Crow incineration technique. Looking only at the strength aura, Huo Poyun simply used only ten percent of his strength but he still believed Yun Che absolutely wouldn’t be able to block it.

The hearts of everyone from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect immediately clenched tight. Yun Che’s steps, however, didn’t move in the slightest. Only his hand extended unhurriedly, welcoming the pouncing Golden Crow flames... upon his palm, bright blue light floated.

Whoosh!!

Heat waves surged forward. When the Golden Crow flames carrying formidable combustive power neared Yun Che’s body, they were suddenly split into two portions like a current being sliced, scuttling to the left and right of Yun Che and towards the region behind him.

Boom!!

The flames exploded and the layer of ice behind Yun Che soared towards the sky. He put his arm down and the blue light surrounded his body simultaneously vanished.

Besides his hair being whipped up by the heatwave, his entire body didn’t have the slightest injury... so much so that the Golden Crow flame simply hadn’t even touched a single hair on his body.

“That was the first move.” Yun Che’s tone was flat.

Yet the Huo Poyun opposing him had been startled frozen. Even Huo Rulie, by his side waiting to watch the show, had his smile

plastered rigid to his face.

Huo Poyun was extremely afraid he would cause heavy burn injuries to Yun Che, so his first strike only carried very weak force, weak to the point that Yun Che could directly deflect it. As for the blue light and frost profound energy... it was nothing more than a pretense used to create the facade that he had used frost profound energy to dispel the flames.

# Chapter 1006 – Never Before Seen

---

“What... what happened?”

The entirety of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was shocked into a daze. Even Mu Huanzhi, who had been preparing to move and rescue Yun Che, was astonished as he just stood where he was, his eyes blankly staring on.

Everyone could tell that Huo Poyun had only used a small portion of his strength, yet even then, it was clearly not something which someone at the Divine Origin Realm could withstand. Yet somehow, Yun Che had directly caused the Golden Crow flames to disperse.

This was unquestionably even harder to accomplish than resisting the flames straight on without injury.

Moreover, even though Huo Poyun had suppressed his strength, from Yun Che's gestures, it wasn't something he had done by accident.

“This brat... what the hell?” Huo Rulie was unable to laugh anymore. Yun Che, with profound strength at the first stage of the Divine Origin Realm, was actually able to use frost profound energy to casually disperse Huo Poyun's Golden Crow flames... could Yun Che's attainments in ice have actually reached such heights?

It was Huo Poyun's Golden Crow flames which Yun Che had dispersed!

As the person who had released the Golden Crow flames and with his understanding of them, Huo Poyun knew clearer than anyone else what had happened.

“No wonder Mu Hanyi lost. For someone who made it thousands of meters into the lake, his attainments with ice... have actually reached such heights!” Mu Huanzhi quietly said.

“What are you waiting for? Hurry up and make your next move!” Mu Xuanyin suddenly said, her voice sounding extremely impatient.

The dazed Huo Poyun’s figure quivered as he quickly regained his senses. The way he looked at Yun Che had suddenly dramatically changed.

“Poyun, seeing how the Snow Song Realm King herself has said such words, there is no longer a need for you be courteous!” Huo Rulie said. He then suppressed his voice as he continued, “Use Golden Annihilation!”

Huo Poyun didn’t respond as he raised his right arm up, sending Golden Crow flames surging into the sky and lighting it up before the flames quickly shrank back down and turned into a dazzling gold sword of fire.

“It’s... it’s the sword of fire from earlier!” the Ice Phoenix disciples screamed.

It was exactly this flame sword which had caused Mu Hanyi’s defense of ice and frost to completely crumble moments earlier, putting Mu Hanyi into such a helpless state. And now, it had appeared again, against Yun Che. Huo Poyun had once again ignited this extremely terrifying flame sword.

Moreover, the aura and fiery glow emanating from it were no weaker than earlier!

He clearly wasn’t planning to give Yun Che any more chances after his first blow had been so easily defended against.

“You better use all of your power.” Huo Poyun slightly furrowed his brows, “However, you can relax. Even if you can’t receive this blow, it will not injure you.”

Huo Poyun’s ability to manipulate Golden Crow flames had already reached an extreme stage. Earlier, even after he broke through all of Mu Hanyi’s defenses and tore through the profound

energy defending Mu Hanyi's body, he did indeed manage to not actually injure Mu Hanyi... This time, he naturally wouldn't allow Yun Che to receive any injuries either, if Yun Che were unable to resist.

Yun Che didn't respond as he looked at the golden yellow flame sword. However, he wasn't like Mu Hanyi, who had quickly condensed an ice shield. Instead, he once again stuck out his right hand as a blue light once again condensed atop his palm and quickly became increasingly concentrated. This was the only movement he made.

Huo Poyun's eyes slightly wavered as the fiery light atop his body flickered and the golden yellow flame sword abruptly swung down under countless terrified gazes.

A streak of fiery golden yellow light cut across the sky, seemingly tearing apart the entire world. In the face of the sword, Yun Che remained completely still, not making any movements. Even the profound energy covering his body remained tranquil. The only difference was the blue light on his right hand grew increasingly darker and more mysterious.

"After seeing Poyun's Golden Annihilation, this brat isn't even bothering to try and resist it anymore," Huo Rulie cackled loudly.

Although everyone already knew that Huo Poyun wouldn't injure Yun Che, they couldn't help it, as their hearts all tightened while the golden yellow flame sword descended. Yet even as the flame sword rapidly closed in on Yun Che, he still didn't move.

Huo Poyun's fiery eyes stared at Yun Che as his sword descended. He too believed that Yun Che had been scared into a daze and had become unable to respond. At this point, the golden yellow flame sword was a mere couple of meters from Yun Che's head. Huo Poyun's brows clenched as he prepared to suddenly stop the flame sword the moment it touched Yun Che.

But right at this same exact moment, Yun Che suddenly reached

out with his right hand and made to grab the golden yellow flame sword.

Yun Che's suddenly action caused the jaws of the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and Flame God Realm people to drop... Even Mu Hanyi's full power defenses had been completely demolished by this terrifying flame sword, fully demonstrating the astonishing amount of power contained within it, yet Yun Che dared to use his hand to go grab it... he would just be incinerated to nothingness in an instant.

“Yun Che, stop!” Mu Huanzhi screamed so loudly, he nearly tore his throat.

“Ah!” Mu Xiaolan shrieked.

“This brat's gone mad!” Huo Rulie shouted.

Huo Poyun also suffered great shock but it was already too late for him to try and disperse the golden yellow flame sword. His pupils dilated but he could only look on and watch as Yun Che's glowing blue palm grabbed the golden yellow flame sword like a bolt of lightning.

Szzz!

A pale white fog covered the skies as the sound of frost profound energy being extinguished resounded throughout. But amidst the white fog, at the point where Yun Che touched the brightly glowing golden yellow flame sword, it... suddenly crumbled.

Bang!

“W-what!?” Faced with this scene, the astonished Huo Rulie suddenly stumbled backwards.

As the flame sword fragmented, the energy of the Golden Crow flames instantly went out of control and wildly scattered. In the blink of an eye, the hundreds of meters long flame sword had been turned into several fragmented pieces of fiery light which were quickly extinguished by the frigid air.

“...” Huo Poyun’s sword wielding arm continued moving as if his sword were still there but the entire rest of his body seemed to have frozen over as he remained motionless for a long time, his face was covered in an expression of extreme shock from having seen something that he had never before seen, in his life.

“What... what just happened?” Even the dignified Phoenix Sect Master Yan Juehai had been shocked speechless by the events.

Yan Wancang could only slowly nod as the look of shock on his face matched the ones on Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie’s faces.

Even the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect had become lost in a daze.

After all, they had just seen Mu Hanyi be easily defeated by this flame sword. It’s power was clearly extremely terrifying.

Yet Yun Che... was able to cause this flame sword to disperse!?

As for Mu Hanyi, who had just lost to Golden Annihilation and personally felt its terrifying power, he seemed to have become petrified on the spot. Even the pupils of his eyes had become completely frozen as he emotionlessly gazed at the area for a long time.

Yun Che lowered his arm as he calmly looked at Huo Poyun and said, “You still have one last move.”

Although Golden Annihilation was terrifying, in the end, it was nothing more than pure Golden Crow flame energy.

As long as it was purely flames, no matter how terrifying they were, they could not possibly harm him.

“HAHAHAHA!” At this time, Mu Huanzhi, who had been stunned for a long time, suddenly began laughing. “He is indeed worthy of being someone who descended thousands of meters into the lake. With his talent for ice, even with his Divine Origin Realm profound strength, he was able to disperse the Golden Crow flames of a Divine Tribulation Realm cultivator. This is something that is

almost never seen...”

Immediately afterwards, however, Mu Huanzhi realized that he had lost control due to his excitement and said some rash words. Thus, he quickly shut up.

“What? Thousands of meters into the lake?” As Mu Huanzhi revealed this fact, Yan Wancang, Yan Juehai, and Huo Rulie all simultaneously exhibited their shock.

Naturally, all three of them knew about the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and were able to make the connection. Moreover, for someone at the Divine Origin Realm to descend thousands of meters into it... this required an incomparably terrifying innate talent for ice!

The gazes of all three Flame God Realm sect masters connected as their expressions all changed. This kind of talent was indeed extremely rare!

No wonder Mu Xuanyin had abandoned such a rare talent like Mu Hanyi for Yun Che, who was from a lower realm and whose cultivation was only at the start of the Divine Origin Realm!

The three also instantly realized why Divine Ice Phoenix Sect had proposed such a competition.

If it were an actual battle, there was absolutely no way for a practitioner at the first level of the Divine Origin Realm to compete with one in the Divine Tribulation Realm.

However, if they were only competing with profound arts and using profound arts to release the pure energies of the elements, then as long as his attainments in ice were high enough, Yun Che would be able to release high level ice profound energy even with his low cultivation, allowing him to defend against the flame profound energy of his higher cultivation opponent.

Only, the difference between the two was a full two realms and Huo Poyun’s own attainments with flame profound energy were



already extremely high. For Yun Che to have been able to do this... it could only be possible if his attainments with ice had reached a level which defied the heavens.

But for him to have been able to descend thousands of meters into the lake with just his Divine Origin Realm cultivation... it was already heaven defying!

Yun Che had indeed defended against Huo Poyun's golden yellow flame sword earlier. This clearly proved that in terms of elemental laws, he was far superior to Huo Poyun!

"Yun Che is actually... this strong?" All of the Ice Phoenix disciples were stunned silly.

"He is only at the Divine Origin Realm... yet... he is stronger than Senior Brother Hanyi? This..."

"No wonder Sect Master actually chose him..." The large majority of Ice Phoenix disciples had only more or less heard of what happened inside the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and so, when Mu Xuanyin decided to pick Yun Che and abandon Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue, nearly all of them had become shocked and unable to understand, while some even became angered.

But now, after seeing Mu Hanyi and Yun Che face against the same golden yellow flame sword wielded by Huo Poyun with different results, they had all completely changed their minds.

"Congratulations, Snow Song Realm King... for accepting such a good disciple!" Huo Rulie said, gritting his teeth.

Now that it had reached this point, he finally inwardly knew that he had been played.

However, as he repeatedly played the scene of Yun Che breaking Golden Annihilation in his mind, he was completely unable to calm down.

"However, compared to my inferior disciple... he is still far worse!"

“Poyun!” Huo Rulie said in an extremely agitated voice, “For the last move, you don’t have to hold back any longer... let the Snow Song Realm King see clearly for herself our Flame God Realm’s once in ten thousand years talent!”

Huo Poyun was quite surprised as he turned around and said, “Master, could it be...”

“Yes!” Huo Rulie slowly nodded as his eyes became increasingly vicious, clearly explaining everything.

As he thought about the bet from earlier and then the destruction of his Golden Annihilation by Yun Che’s single hand, Huo Poyun clenched both fists and then nodded his head in affirmation.

Yan Wancang seemingly wanted to say something but as soon as he was about to take a step forward, he paused momentarily and then decided to remain where he was as he faintly sighed... Although this would reveal some secrets, Huo Rulie indeed could not lose. With the wager made over this contest, Huo Rulie absolutely could not afford to lose.

“A once in ten thousand year talent?” Mu Xuanyin sneered coldly, “Such bravado. Okay! Then this king will carefully see where your courage comes from!”

“I hope you will not be too frightened!” Facing the Divine Master Realm Snow Song Realm King, Huo Rulie said some extremely exaggerated words. “Poyun!”

Huo Poyun’s expression had already become extremely solemn as the Golden Crow flames on his body reignited. However, this time, the flames were especially sparse and sluggish.

“Ha!” Huo Poyun grunted. Almost immediately afterwards, he violently screamed in an extremely painful manner.

“Haaaaaaaaaah!”

The Golden Crow’s soul shadow emerged over his body... but it was different from earlier. This time, the Golden Crow’s soul

shadow did not contain the slightest feeling of illusion. Instead, it felt extremely real, as if the true Golden Crow Divine Spirit had suddenly descended.

The flying snow stopped as the nearby profound ice, which had been frozen for tens of thousands of years, began to silently recede at a terrifying pace. A burning heat completely swallowed up the nearby frigid air and continuously radiated into the surroundings.

As the heat became increasingly intense, the light also underwent an enormous change... the world in front of them had suddenly become covered in a layer of scarlet red. As time passed, the scarlet red became increasingly intense before slowly turning into a golden color.

“This... this is?” The temperature had already heated up to an extremely shocking degree, yet it was still increasing at a crazy pace. It was at this moment that Mu Huanzhi subconsciously raised his head, after which he became dazed.

The sky, which had originally been a pale snow white had become completely red.

And high above in the red sky was a dazzling golden sun! One which no one noticed the appearance of!

Observing this golden colored sun, Mu Huanzhi first felt shock and then some confusion, before finally thinking of something which caused both of his pupils to suddenly contract... However, no matter how much he wanted to, he couldn't speak the name, it just couldn't be.

“Nine —— Suns —— Heaven's —— Fury!

As Mu Xuanyin looked up, her snow white lips moved as she coldly said four words.

None of the Ice Phoenix disciples could comprehend these short four words but all of the elders and palace masters acted as if they had been struck by lightning as an expression of extreme disbelief

emerged on each of their faces as if they had seen a ghost.

The looks of surprise and disbelief on their faces were several times greater than when they had personally seen Yun Che block Huo Poyun's golden flame sword.

Nine Suns Heaven's Fury... it was the divine power of the tenth stage of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World!

It was the ultimate divine flame which even Huo Rulie had failed to cultivate up to now!

# Chapter 1007 – Descent of the Sun

---

Huo Poyun's entire body was completely covered in golden flames, only leaving behind a faint outline of his figure. But no one was paying attention to this as they were all too busy focusedly staring at the golden sun hanging in the sky.

Regardless of who it was, the first thing which came to mind when they first saw it was a sun which blazed amongst the blue skies!

“Nine Suns Heaven's Fury.” These four words gave all of the Ice Phoenix elders an immense shock, yet were completely not understood by the young generation. However, as the juniors saw the faces of the elders and hall masters suddenly pale, they immediately realized how terrifying the four words had to be.

“AHHH—UAHHHH!”

Huo Poyun continued to scream, his voice becoming increasingly hoarse. Intermittently, the cry of the Golden Crow would weave itself in between as amidst the intense screams and cries, the golden yellow radiance became an increasingly pure golden color. As for the “blazing sun”, it calmly remained where it was in the sky and seemed to not undergo the slightest change. Nonetheless, the terrifying aura continued to quickly increase with each breath as if it would never stop.

Yun Che's eyes were also fixed on the sun in the sky, unable to move away. As turmoil went through his mind, Mu Xuanyin's voice suddenly transmitted beside his ear.

“This is the power of the tenth stage of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. It is called Nine Suns Heaven's Fury.”

The tenth stage!? Yun Che's mind shook yet again.

“When cultivated to perfection, Nine Suns Heaven's Fury does indeed summon nine suns to extinguish the world. Huo Poyun

seems to only be at the most elementary level, the ‘one sun’ stage. However... in the tens of thousands of years which make up the Flame God Realm’s history, only four cultivators have managed to actually successfully cultivate Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury! Even the strongest cultivator in the Golden Crow Sect’s history, Huo Rulie, has yet to make it to this tenth stage of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World.”

Yun Che, “...”

“As for those four Golden Crow seniors who did manage to cultivate the stage level of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World, the youngest was already more than six thousand years old. Huo Poyun, however... he has not yet reached thirty!

Yun Che’s mind trembled... The Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury released by Huo Poyun had a terrifying aura which was countless times greater than Yellow Springs Ashes, yet it was only at the most basic ‘one sun’ stage.

Just what kind of terrifying realm would a complete Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury reach!?

“This kind of power, can you resist it? If you can’t, just directly surrender and I shall bear the consequences. You must not force yourself.”

Mu Xuanyin’s voice was cold and devoid of emotions. Without hesitation, Yun Che gently nodded his head.

However, his gaze was still fixed on the sun hanging in the sky, as a look of deep desire emerged within his pupils.

From the Golden Crow’s Soul, he himself had received the first seven stages of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World. Since then, because of just how powerful the Golden Crow flames were, they had replaced the Phoenix flames as his main ability. However, he had never expected that the higher levels of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World would actually be so

powerful.

He thought to himself, if I could manage to learn the higher levels of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World, with my power of the Evil God, I should be able to quickly cultivate them without much difficulty. At that time, my own strength will be able to rise yet another level, only... as it was the core divine art of the Golden Crow Sect, they naturally would not be willing to hand it over to others.

Mu Xuanyin's gaze inadvertently swept across Yun Che's eyes and then continued on to look elsewhere.

Clustered drops of sweat fell from Huo Poyun's body like a torrential rain, only to be instantly vaporized. Huo Poyun's screams gradually calmed as the aura of the sun high in the sky finally began to stabilize and stop increasing at this time.

Under the gazes of everyone present, the previously pale white sky had become a dazzling mass of golden yellow which stretched as far as they could see. The blazing sun had seemingly become the center of the world as it released blindingly bright rays of light just like a true sun.

If they had not personally seen it with their own eyes, they would never have believed that all of this had been caused by a young profound practitioner who was only in the Divine Tribulation Realm.

At this moment, Huo Poyun could already no longer be considered just an unparalleled talent... it was clear that he was a monster who had gone beyond the realm of logic and knowledge! He was a monster who had caused all of the upper level members of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect to hang their jaws in shock.

In ancient legends, the source of the Golden Crow's flames were the flames of the sun. As such, the flames created by Nine Suns Heaven's Fury were true flames of the sun.

Huo Rulie's head slowly turned as his pupils burned with a constant excitement. This was something he could only dream about, a realm which he would never be able to reach. This was why, when Mu Hanyi had suddenly jumped out to play "spoiler", Huo Rulie hadn't bothered to complain.

Forget about fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm's Mu Hanyi, even Yan Zhuo who had also come today, with his eighth level cultivation, would not be Huo Poyun's opponent. In Huo Rulie's eyes, when Mu Hanyi had jumped out, he was merely delivering vegetables and would not be the slightest obstruction for Huo Poyun.

"Mu Xuanyin, the disciple that you have just accepted is indeed not normal and indeed caused me great shock. However, compared to Huo Poyun... he is still greatly lacking!"

Huo Rulie stood beside Huo Poyun as he extremely arrogantly and proudly sneered, "Poyun is a hundred times stronger than his foolish master! In the future, he will be the first person in the Flame God Realm's history... to reach the Divine Master Realm!"

Become a Divine Master!

In the God Realm, these four words contained an extremely sacred weight because "Divine Masters" were gods in the eyes of mortals. Yet when Huo Rulie said these words, none of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect members laughed...

Twenty four years old... tenth realm of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World...

Using "become a Divine Master" to describe such a monster did not seem exaggerated or ridiculous at all.

Following the appearance of a Divine Master in the Snow Song Realm, its status amongst the middle star realms had suddenly skyrocketed.

If the Flame God Realm were to give birth to a someone who



could reach the Divine Master Realm...

Then it might even directly ascend to an upper star realm!

“Sect Master!” Mu Bingyun gazed at Yun Che for a while, then finally couldn’t take it any more as she spoke towards Mu Xuanyin. Mu Bingyun and Mu Xuanyin both knew that Yun Che’s body contained the power of the Evil God. However, as they were not Yun Che, they naturally didn’t know just what level of power the limit of the Evil God’s power could reach.

Facing such a high level of Divine Golden Crow flames, Mu Bingyun couldn’t help but feel fear for Yun Che.

Mu Xuanyin didn’t respond.

“Huo Rulie, although you have achieved nothing yourself, you have indeed taken on a good disciple!” Mu Xuanyin coldly sneered.

“Gah... gah...” Huo Poyun’s figure was still covered in flames. He stuck a single hand towards the sky as he intensely gasped, his expression and breathing seemingly filled with pain.

After all, although this was only the elementary level, ‘one sun’, it was still too much of a burden for his Divine Tribulation Realm cultivation. Although he had forcefully used it, he had also completely exhausted his strength in the process.

“Heh...” Huo Rulie snickered, “Hurry and tell your disciple to surrender. You should know that this Nine Sun Heaven’s Fury is not something which cannot be easily controlled. Once it begins its descent, your newly accepted disciple will definitely die!”

“Surrender?” Mu Xuanyin’s face showed disdain, “Can something like this even be considered the Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury?”

Huo Rulie’s eyes furrowed as he solemnly said, “As expected of the Snow Song Realm King, you sure are stubborn! You actually don’t even care about the life and death of your direct disciple, my eyes have truly been opened today!”

“Life and death? Hmph, why do you believe that this king’s disciple cannot defend against a mere Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury!?” Mu Xuanyin coldly asked.

“Good... good!” Huo Rulie’s entire body suddenly trembled. If Mu Xuanyin had insulted him, he could bear it but she had actually dared to insult Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury. “Then if your disciple, this Yun Che, dies to Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury... what will you do!?”

“Die?” Mu Xuanyin raised her brows as she extremely indifferently said, “Good, then this king will tell you what will happen!”

“If Yun Che were to be grievously injured or killed by this Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury, this king promises not to cause pursue the matter. If this promise is broken, may the heavens smite me! Huo Rulie, does this make you happy!”

These heavy words caused everyone to fall into a daze. Huo Rulie was especially shocked by these words as he pointed at Mu Xuanyin and said while gritting his teeth, “Mu Xuanyin, this... is something you said yourself!”

“Sect Master! This...”

“Silence!” A divine hall elder had just begun speaking when Mu Xuanyin coldly glared at him and reprimanded him, “Two disciples are competing, just where are you all getting all of this nonsense? If any of you dare to intervene while they are exchanging blows... don’t blame this king for being harsh!”

All of the Ice Phoenix elders and hall masters went pale as they no longer dared to speak. Meanwhile, Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai just looked at each other.

If Yun Che were to die, she would absolutely not cause trouble... not only that, but she had forbidden any others from intervening and saving him!

But it was the Nine Suns Heaven's Fury! How could Yun Che receive it!?

“Poyun!” Huo Rulie shouted.

Huo Poyun raised his head with difficulty, “Master... but...”

“Now that the Snow Song Realm King has said such things, how can you retract it!?” Huo Rulie shouted, “Attack!”

Huo Poyun had already reached his limits as he fiercely clenched his teeth and let out a loud roar, the flames on his body instantly exploding as the “blazing sun” in the fiery sky began to descend amidst cries of shock.

“WAHHHHHHHHH!”

The Ice Phoenix disciples had still been able to endure the earlier heat but now, as the sun descended, the entire world seemed to have suddenly been thrown into a sea of flames as the Ice Phoenix disciples with the lowest cultivations all suddenly began to shriek in pain.

The seventy two elders and thirty six hall masters all abruptly flew into the sky at this time, condensing an enormous barrier of crystalline ice to contain the heat. As a result, however, the heat within was naturally given nowhere to go... Yun Che, who was in the center of all this, was now facing the brute force of the Nine Suns Heaven's Fury.

The blazing sun left streaks of flames in its wake as it fell. Even on the other side of the barrier of ice, all of the Ice Phoenix disciples could still sense the unparalleled and terrifying aura of the attack.

Yun Che raised his head, his entire body illuminated a golden yellow color. As the sun slowly descended, it became clear that it was not locked onto Yun Che's energy. It seemed like Huo Poyun had left Yun Che with the opportunity to escape. However, Yun Che did not move as he just stood there, his gaze fixed on the

blazing sun as it fell towards him. It seemed like he was analyzing it.

“AHHHH——”

Countless screams and shouts of shock overlapped with each other as everyone intently watched the blazing sun finally descend and envelop Yun Che within...

Boom~~~~~

A dull explosive sound accompanied the explosion of golden light as the sky tens of thousands of meters above was illuminated by the fiery glow. Everyone watched as the sun in front of them completely exploded.

The space where Yun Che was had been completely turned a golden color. There were only golden, world incinerating flames burning and raging. Layers of ice separated everyone from the golden flames, preventing them from rampaging everywhere. Nonetheless, all of the Ice Phoenix elders and hall masters maintaining the crystalline ice barrier were horrified.

Because the power they felt clashing against the ice barrier... had nearly reached the level of the Divine Spirit Realm!

A person at the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm... releasing power comparable to a Divine Spirit Realm cultivator!

Considering how terrible the most basic Nine Suns Heaven's Fury was, if nine suns had truly descended, then perhaps it truly would have been a world annihilating "heaven's fury".

Only, Yun Che...

"Ah!" Yan Wancang's gaze was bright as even he had been affected by the extraordinary sight of the blazing sun descending. He heavily sighed as he truly couldn't determine why Mu Xuanyin had disregarded her disciple's life and not allowed him to forfeit while also taking the initiative to make such a heavy promise.

His sigh had just ended when his expression suddenly changed.

Through the layers of Golden Crow Flames... he could still clearly feel Yun Che's aura!

Moreover, this aura was not only present but it was extraordinarily clear... it did not seem to have weakened at all!

This sudden discovery caused this number one expert of the Flame God Realm to directly go blank as his gaze firmly fixed on the area in front of him. He was completely unable to believe in what his own spiritual perception felt.

“So... so terrifying... the Flame God Realm actually... has such terrifying people,” an Ice Phoenix disciple said, shivering. Mu Hanyi, whom they had worshipped so much in the past, truly could not compare.

“Yun Che... he... he... sss! Facing such terrifying power, he must have immediately died... Sect Master, she...”

“Don't speak nonsense!”

.....

The Ice Phoenix disciples were all astonished and terrified. Amongst the entire young generation of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, there was absolutely no one who could release this level of power. As for Yun Che... they were certain that he had died. Perhaps in the very first moment it hit, he had immediately turned to ashes.

However, none of them noticed the expressions of the elders and hall masters suddenly undergo an immense change at this moment as their gazes were all still fixed on the spot where Yun Che had formerly been standing... with their shocked expressions and completely fixed gazes, they seemed to have all lost their souls.

A long while after the sun's explosion, it finally began to calm back down as the flames slowly began to extinguish.

As the dense clusters of golden flames gradually thinned out, a figure which had been enveloped within the flames gradually emerged.

Yun Che was still standing at his original position. However, all of the ice beneath his feet had long since disappeared. Moreover, an enormous hole of unknown depth had been created below him. Yun Che's expression was solemn. Around his body, a blue colored barrier of crystalline ice stood out amongst the remaining flames, reflecting and releasing golden and blue lights.

Some golden flames were still burning but they were all on the outside of the barrier, unable to touch Yun Che's body regardless of how hard they burned. Yun Che's entire body was completely devoid of injuries and the snowy Ice Phoenix clothes he wore did not have the slightest traces of being burned.

The moment Yun Che's figure emerged, outside of the sound of flames crackling and burning within the realm, everything was silent.

## Chapter 1008 – Mu Xuanyin's Request

---

As the Golden Crow flames slowly subsided, it became clear that the layer of ice in the area enclosed by the crystalline ice barrier condensed by the Ice Phoenix elders had dropped nearly three thousand meters... Moreover, the ice which had been melted was no regular ice but extraordinarily tough profound ice, which had endured countless years of cold energy.

However, it seemed as though not a single person had noticed the disappearance of the profound ice, as their gazes were all firmly locked on the figure of Yun Che.

No one knew how long had passed but the Golden Crow flames finally completely disappeared. Yun Che lowered his raised arms as the crystalline ice barrier surrounding him disappeared as well. With a flourish from his right hand, a blue light flickered as a section of ice abruptly condensed beneath him, above the newly created hole. His two feet silently landed on the ice.

“Ah... ugh...”

Huo Poyun's body bent forward, his entire body completely red from top to bottom. At just a glance, it seemed like he had just been roasted as beads of sweat poured off his entire body. His posture was extremely twisted as he appeared to be just barely standing. His entire body was weak and exhausted. His eyes were opened as wide as they could be as his pupils bulged out and fixedly stared at the completely unharmed Yun Che, revealing a confusion which couldn't be described.

Boom!

Huo Poyun's figure trembled as he heavily fell to the ground. However, his intensely quivering eyes remained fixed on Yun Che. In any case, he was completely unable to believe the scene he saw in front of him.

As for Huo Rulie, who stood beside him, he made no attempt to help him up because he was completely petrified where he stood, as if he had been struck by a restricting curse. Huo Rulie's pupils were quivering even more intensely than Huo Poyun's had been... it seemed like they could explode at any second.

“This... this... to think... I...”

Yan Wancang's mouth opened and closed countless times but words wouldn't come out. Under such a great shock, even he couldn't figure out just what he wanted to say.

It was not only them, all of the members of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were the same. None of them could utter a single sound. It seemed as though all of them had lost their souls. Even though Yun Che was clearly standing in front of them, completely unharmed... none of them dared to believe what their own eyes were seeing.

“...” Mu Huanzhi looked at Yun Che, then looked at Mu Xuanyin, as his lips moved several times but he was unable to speak.

This result was something which no one could have predicted and was one which no one dared to believe. Even Mu Xuanyin had specially sent Yun Che a voice transmission prior to this to affirm his ability. Only Yun Che himself knew that this was the inevitable result. It was impossible for Huo Poyun's “Nine Suns Heaven's Fury” to harm him. In fact, it wouldn't have harmed him even if it were Huo Rulie.

Yun Che spoke, his words neither fast nor slow, “The three moves have passed. Now, it's my turn to attack.”

Earlier, Yun Che had realized that although the pure Golden Crow flames couldn't harm him, he also couldn't harm the Divine Tribulation Realm Huo Poyun with his current strength. However, after Huo Poyun had released his “Nine Suns Heaven's Fury”, he had completely exhausted his entire profound energy. It was likely that Huo Poyun didn't even have enough profound energy left to maintain a defensive layer around his body. If Yun Che were to



attack Huo Poyun in his current state... it indeed wouldn't be too hard.

"..." Yun Che's words caused Huo Poyun's contracting pupils to recover some of their focus. He was currently unable to move as he kneeled on the ground... it seemed like he was already unable to stand. He slowly lowered his head as he heavily took a deep breath and said with difficulty, "There is no need... I accept my defeat..."

"..." Huo Rulie didn't say anything as he raised his head and slowly closed his eyes before taking a deep breath. Only many moments later did he finally exhale with some difficulty.

"Yun Che... is the victor!" Mu Huanzhi finally declared.

Mu Huanzhi's declaration contained a still somewhat out of control profound energy, causing the entire courtyard of dazed Ice Phoenix disciples to wake up as their eardrums shook. As they looked at the proudly standing Yun Che and the wretchedly kneeling Huo Poyun, all of them seemed to have awoken from their dazes as they all simultaneously burst into roars of excitement and loud cheers.

"He won! Senior Brother Yun Che won... Sect Master won!"

"So Senior Brother Yun Che was actually this strong... no wonder Sect Master chose him to be her direct disciple."

"Nonsense. After all, it's the Sect Master, how could her vision be wrong? Senior Brother Yun Che is indeed much stronger than Senior Brother Hanyi... and at least ten times stronger at that."

"Is Senior Brother Yun Che really at the Divine Origin Realm? Phew... too terrifying! A Divine Origin Realm actually defeated a Divine Tribulation Realm!"

"He didn't actually defeat Huo Poyun. If they were truly to fight, Senior Brother Yun Che definitely would not have been his opponent. What Senior Brother Yun Che won in was the understanding of elemental laws... the rumor that senior brother

descended ten thousand feet into the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was true after all! If he's already so terrifying at the Divine Origin Realm, his future will be unthinkable. Perhaps he will one day become as strong as the sect master."

"...Then doesn't that mean he will one day become the next Great Realm King of the Snow Song Realm?"

"It is extremely possible!"

.....

The sound of cheering covered the entire courtyard for a long time. When the Great Sect Assembly had started, and when Yun Che had been received as disciple, everyone had felt all kinds of envy and jealousy. They had all been confused. Not a single person had felt any respect for Yun Che. But now, all of them were fervently gazing at him with burning eyes.

This was not only Yun Che's victory, as due to Mu Xuanyin and Huo Rulie's clash and bet, it had long since become a battle which affected the two realms' relationship as well.

Huo Poyun's talent was terrifyingly high. When Mu Hanyi had lost tragically to Huo Poyun, all of the Ice Phoenix disciples had felt despair amidst their terror... but in the blink of an eye, Huo Poyun had ended up falling at Yun Che's hands.

Moreover, Huo Poyun had surrendered whilst laying on the ground, unable to move.

Amidst the ear-rattling shouts, Yun Che began to slowly make his way towards Huo Poyun.

Huo Poyun deeply lowered his head as his body continuously trembled. His entire body seemed to be surrounded by a thick layer of despair and depression.

Without a doubt, he was a true heavenly talent. With his level of talent, he was the greatest talent in the entire history of the Flame God Realm, not to mention the current generation of the Flame

God Realm—the three great Sect Masters had all personally acknowledged this fact.

He was proud but not arrogant. Nonetheless, he was prouder than anyone else.

As such a person, he had used his most powerful ability... and still ended up losing, to someone whose cultivation was far below his own.

This kind of heavy blow... it was likely that it would become a shadow which hovered over Huo Poyun, one which would become a nightmare and obstruct his path of cultivation, preventing further breakthroughs in the future... moreover, it could become a great barrier.

Yun Che did not wish for a true heavenly talent's radiance to diminish because of him.

“Brother Poyun.” Yun Che stopped beside Huo Poyun and then stuck out his hand, “In terms of elemental laws, I may have won but I am far from being your match in terms of profound strength. This competition was not fair for you and I am ashamed of my victory.”

“I am the same age as you but your profound strength is so many times greater than mine, I cannot help but feel both envy and admiration towards you. In the future, you will be my target, so you must continue putting in effort. Don't let me surpass you on the path of profound cultivation. In turn, I will make sure you don't surpass me in terms of elemental laws!”

Huo Poyun raised his head and stared at Yun Che for a moment, his gaze gradually becoming calm. Afterwards, he stuck out his hand and grabbed Yun Che's hand as he slowly stood up.

“I, Huo Poyun, have never before accepted defeat.” The air of depression and despair disappeared like a morning fog as a smile appeared on Huo Poyun's face and he confidently chuckled. Amidst

the laughter, hints of gratitude could be felt. “Although I have lost today... there will be one day where I will win it back. Brother Yun Che, you must be careful.”

From within Yun Che’s words, Huo Poyun could feel Yun Che’s sincerity and pureness. It was not just merely some compassionate words from the winner to the loser.

“You too.” Yun Che faintly smiled.

Their hands both clenched at the same time as they mutually admired each other.

As Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai observed this moment, Yan Juehai sighed deeply, “This generation of the Snow Song Realm has given birth to an unbelievable figure.”

“The strength of one’s understanding of elemental laws determines how far one can reach. This youth called Yun Che... I’m afraid that in the future, he may even surpass Mu Xuanyin. It is indeed terrifying but it is also something that I am looking forward to.”

This was the first time Yan Wancang had ever given such a high appraisal to someone, yet Yan Juehai was not surprised in the slightest. In fact, moments later, Yan Juehai slowly began to nod his head in agreement, after some hesitation.

“Not proud, not arrogant. What a great demeanor!” Yun Che’s actions caused Mu Huanzhi’s eyes to light up as he loudly praised Yun Che.

All of the elders and palace masters nodded in agreement as their expressions displayed their approval... Yun Che had indeed brought a lot of face to their Divine Ice Phoenix Sect in front of the three great sect masters from the Flame God Realm!

In the past, the disciples, as well as the elders and palace masters, had all felt confusion towards Mu Xuanyin for her decision to take Yun Che over Mu Hanyi, yet now, all of them praised Mu Xuanyin

for her wise choice and were ashamed of themselves for doubting her.

“Yun’er, come back,” Mu Xuanyin coldly said.

Yun Che obeyed Mu Xuanyin’s words and returned to her side. Mu Xuanyin’s frosty gaze turned and landed on Huo Rulie’s figure, “Huo Rulie, now that the winner and loser have been decided, you haven’t forgotten your own words have you?”

Huo Rulie fiercely raised his head as he faintly clenched his teeth and coarsely said, “A loss is a loss! Mu Xuanyin, do not worry. The words that I, Huo Rulie, say are ones which will never be taken back even if the heavens collapse and the earth tears! If it is my life that you want, I will even die neatly here and now in front of you... I will even vow that Golden Crow Sect will never pursue revenge! Are you happy?!”

“Master!” Huo Poyun cried in shock.

“Your life?” Mu Xuanyin sneered, “As Bingyun suffered in torment from the flame poison all those years, this king has indeed dreamed about taking your life! But now that Bingyun has recovered, this king no longer has the selfish intention of causing two realms to be eradicated because of this king’s own hatred. To this king, your life already has no more value. Even if you give your life to me, this king can’t be bothered to take it.”

Huo Rulie became slightly dazed as he solemnly said, “Then what do you want from me!?”

“This king only wants one thing!” As Mu Xuanyin spoke, a blizzard once again began to fall over the courtyard. In the blink of an eye, the burning aura wrought by “Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury” was completely devoured, returning the world to its normal state of frost.

“This king wants your Golden Crow Sect’s complete Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World!”

“...” Yun Che’s pupils quivered.

“What?” Huo Rulie trembled. He had never expected Mu Xuanyin to make such a request.

“This... Snow Song Realm King, please let this Yan speak.” Yan Wancang solemnly spoke, “The Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World is the core profound art of Golden Crow Sect and cannot be transferred. Moreover... one can only cultivate it if one has the bloodline or soul of the Golden Crow. It is completely impossible for anyone not part of Golden Crow Sect to cultivate it. Furthermore, your sect’s ice profound energy is the direct opposite of it. This Yan would like to know why Snow Song Realm King wants to see the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World.”

“This king has no obligation to tell you my goal.” Mu Xuanyin rudely said, “Huo Rulie, are you going to give it to me or not!?”

It wasn’t just Yan Wancang and company, the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was thoroughly confused and curious as well. No one could understand why their sect master had, under the conditions of “not going back on his word” and “accept any request”, requested for Huo Rulie to provide the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World.

As a primordial god art, it was natural for a profound cultivator to want to get a glimpse of it... However, in the end, it was only looking at it. Without the Golden Crow’s bloodline or soul, it was impossible to cultivate it. Moreover, Divine Ice Phoenix Sect cultivated ice attribute profound arts, making it even more impossible.

Yan Juehai furrowed his brows and at the same time, sent Yan Wancang and Huo Rulie sound transmissions, “For someone like Mu Xuanyin, who has reached the Divine Master Realm, it is extremely hard to advance even another small step. If she wants the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World, it should be to just try and comprehend something from within it. Although she

can't cultivate it, it is still a primordial god art after all and contains True God laws and True God truths."

Yan Wancang silently thought for a while then slightly nodded. This was indeed the only explanation he could come up with.

The lines on Huo Rulie's forehead faintly quivered. After a bout of rough breathing, he said in a deep voice, "I, Huo Rulie, am a man of my word!"

As these words were said, a cluster of flames abruptly appeared amidst his hand. With a simple flip of his palm, they were sent flying to Mu Xuanyin.

Mu Xuanyin caught the cluster and immediately extinguished the flames, suddenly revealing a jade scripture which flickered with a crimson gold radiance. She didn't open it and look within but just simply put it away as she indifferently said, "Sect Master Huo is indeed trustworthy. This king will now look at you in a higher light."

"Hmph!" Huo Rulie heavily snorted. It seemed like every pore on his body was about to erupt with flames.

## Chapter 1009 – Flame God's Ambition

---

“With how well Sect Master Huo has adhered to his word, this king is not completely unwilling to think over the matter of the horned dragon.”

Joy emerged on Yan Wancang's face. However, Mu Xuanyin's words suddenly took a sharp turn, “Before that, however, you all must first answer a question from this king.”

Yan Wancang hurriedly responded, “Please ask, Snow Song Realm King. As long as it doesn't involve any of the secrets of our sects, the three of us are willing to answer anything.”

At this time, Mu Xuanyin's gaze landed on Huo Poyun once again, “Because of the urgent matter of the horned dragon, the three of you all personally came to my Snow Song Realm. However, outside of the two reasons you have given me so far... there is still one more reason and it should have to do with Huo Poyun!”

Mu Xuanyin's last words caused the three sect masters to simultaneously become stunned in place as Yan Wancang sighed and responded, “The Snow Song Realm King's eyes are indeed sharp. Indeed, our longing to kill the horned dragon this time has a great deal to do with Poyun. We hope that by obtaining the fire spirit treasure on its body, we can help Poyun...”

“Sect Master Yan!” Yan Juehai sternly interrupted.

Yan Wancang shook his head, “It matters not. Without the Snow Song Realm King's strength, it is impossible for us to kill the ancient horned dragon. Since we are sincerely requesting the Snow Song Realm King's assistance, we cannot hide any secrets.”

Yan Juehai opened his mouth several times but couldn't respond. Finally, he just sighed and remained silent.

Yan Wancang sternly continued, “There are still more than two



years time until the Profound God Convention. Regardless of what is hidden behind the Profound God Convention this time, as long as one can enter the top one thousand, one can cultivate in the Eternal Heaven Pearl for one thousand years!”

“While one thousand years will have passed in the Eternal Heaven Pearl, only three years will have passed in the outside world. However, that is not even worth mentioning, as due to the extremely high level of laws within the realm created by the Eternal Heaven Pearl, the thousand years of cultivation within it is comparable to several thousands of years of cultivation outside it!”

“Thus, if Poyun can enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl, then three years later, our Flame God Realm...” Upon reaching this point, a strange glint appeared in Yan Wancang’s eyes while Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie’s breathing both drastically changed, “...might give birth to the first Great Realm King in its history!”

These words were indeed exceptionally astonishing and forceful.

Although Huo Poyun had lost to Yun Che today, his innate talent was indeed terrifying. Everyone could attest to that. He was only twenty four years old, yet he had cultivated the tenth realm of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World, which even those who had cultivated for tens of thousands of years could not necessarily cultivate. He was indeed a talent which had never before been seen within the Flame God Realm.

After spending a thousand years cultivating within the Eternal Heaven Pearl... it was impossible to predict just what level he would reach.

For Huo Poyun to surpass Huo Rulie was by no means an impossibility.

However, the problem was...

“What a good plan,” Mu Xuanyin sneered. “However, in order to be eligible to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl, one must rank in the

top one thousand of the Profound God Convention. Huo Poyun's talent with flames is indeed so high it's shocking—at least it's much higher than you three old things—but his profound cultivation is still lacking too much! He can compete with the young generation of the middle star realms but he is not yet qualified to compete with those from upper star realms! Just how can he enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl?"

"It is as you say." Yan Wancang calmly nodded, "This is the real reason why we want to kill the ancient horned dragon so urgently before the Profound God Convention."

"If we can obtain the Fire Spirit Stone on the ancient dragon's body, then..." A light flickered through Yan Wancang's eyes, as he without any trace of confidentiality, "The three of us have methods to allow Huo Poyun's profound strength to reach the Divine Spirit Realm before the Profound God Convention!"

"What?" As Yan Wancang said these words, all of the Ice Phoenix elders and palace masters became shocked and doubtful. How was it possible for someone to reach the Divine Spirit Realm from the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm in just two years? Regardless of how high Huo Poyun's talent was, it was impossible.

Yun Che's heart began to beat wildly... To break through to the Divine Spirit Realm from the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm in just two years, this idea was no crazier than his thought of breaking through to the Divine Tribulation Realm from the Divine Origin Realm in two years! Was there really such a method which would allow for this!?

"Him? Two years to reach the Divine Spirit Realm?" Mu Xuanyin observed Huo Poyun for a moment, then indifferently said, "This king is truly curious as to just what kind of heaven shocking secret method you Flame God Realm people found which would allow you to dare to say such crazy words."

Yan Wancang shook his head as he responded, "Of course it's not

some amazing secret method. Otherwise the entire young generation of the Flame God Realm would have already become incredibly strong. Our “secret method” can only be used on Huo Poyun. I’m sure Snow Song Realm King has already realized that the bloodline inherited by Huo Poyun is different from the one inherited by normal Golden Crow Sect disciples. Our “secret method” is based off of utilizing his unique inheritance.”

Mu Xuanyin’s gaze moved away from Huo Poyun’s body as she slowly nodded and said, “Indeed. Hmph, Sect Master Yan has spoken so frankly it is not good for this king to pursue questioning it any longer!”

“...” Yun Che inwardly sighed... indeed, this kind of secret method could not be easily used. His only question was, Huo Poyun was a disciple of the Golden Crow Sect, yet Vermillion Bird Sect Master Yan Wancang and Phoenix Sect Master Yan Juehai both spared no effort for this matter. It seemed like although the various sects within Flame God Realm competed with each other, when it came to a large matter which would influence the entire realm, they would all put down their differences and selflessly work together.

The Golden Crow inheritance within Huo Poyun’s body was abnormal...

Wait... could it be that he was the same as Xue’er!?

“A profound energy cultivation at the early stage of the Divine Spirit Realm is not considered top of the line amongst the geniuses of the upper star realms but with Poyun’s extremely high attainments in fire, he absolutely has the ability to defeat those who are several levels ahead of him.” Yan Wancang was full of confidence as he continued, “Although it will be incredibly hard to enter the top thousand, at least it is not impossible!”

Yan Juehai glanced at Yan Wancang... he knew very well that Yan Wancang was still retaining some information. If everything

went as planned, it was very possible that Huo Poyun's cultivation would go beyond the early stage of the Divine Spirit Realm.

There was a chance to reach the middle stage of the Divine Spirit Realm!

However, such a "miraculous" event would only be possible if they could kill the ancient horned dragon that was hundreds of thousands of years old! Otherwise, it was only all empty words.

"Now that you all have finished presenting your points, this king can indeed consider helping Flame God Realm this time... however, this king has an additional condition."

Yan Wancang's expression trembled as he became overjoyed in his mind, "Please speak, Snow Song Realm King. The three of us will do whatever we can."

"Don't be in such a hurry to respond," Mu Xuanyin expressionlessly said. "Previously, we had agreed that if this king were to help you successfully kill the ancient horned dragon, we would split the dragon's corpse in half. However, this king's mind has now changed."

"This king doesn't only want half of the dragon but also the entire dragon heart!"

The expressions of the three simultaneously experienced slight changes as Yan Wancang furrowed his brows and said, "This... forgive us but we cannot accept this. A dragon's heart is..."

"Huanzhi, send our guests away!" Mu Xuanyin coldly said as she directly turned around and began walking away."

"Wait, wait!" Yan Wancang hurriedly raised his hand. He didn't dare waste any more words as he slowly nodded and said, "Alright, alright. Then as Snow Song Realm King has requested, if we succeed in killing the ancient horned dragon, we will present Snow Song Realm King with the entire dragon's heart."

"That is not necessary. When the time comes, this king will

personally go and obtain it,” Mu Xuanyin said without turning around.

Yan Wancang opened his mouth several times before finally saying, “We thank the Snow Song Realm King for the assistance. We shall no longer disturb you then... When the dragon molts, we will definitely personally come to notify and receive the Snow Song Realm King. Goodbye.”

Finished speaking, Yan Wancang, Yan Juehai, and Huo Rulie, along with their respective disciples Yan Zhuo, Yan Mingxuan, and Huo Poyun, simultaneously glanced at Yun Che.

After some hesitation, Huo Poyun finally spoke, “Brother Yun Che, if you ever have time, I welcome you to my Flame God Realm. I will make sure to treat you with great hospitality.”

Yun Che responded, “This... I will have to ask my master. I thank Brother Poyun for his kindness.”

Huo Poyun sincerely smiled towards Yun Che, then followed Huo Rulie and the rest as they flew into the skies and left.

The unexpected episode which had occurred during the Great Sect Assembly had unfolded in a fierce manner yet ended in a fairly peaceful manner.

Although the Flame God Realm had achieved its goal, the greatest winner was no doubt the Snow Song Realm. It was because in the end, there was no way Mu Xuanyin would not agree to go and kill the ancient horned dragon. It was as Mu Bingyun had said at the start. Even a scale was a great treasure if a dragon had lived hundreds of thousands of years. There was no way to resist its temptation—not to mention one in such a unprecedented critical state.

In the end, she agreed to the Flame God Realm’s request but only after obtaining more in return as well.

Moreover, she had also obtained a complete Golden Crow’s

Record of the Burning World from Huo Rulie as well!

It was something, even though no one could figure out why she wanted something she couldn't even cultivate.

In comparison, the Flame God Realm had revealed Huo Poyun. The shock he had caused towards the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect members today would not disappear for a long time.

Amidst the flurry of snow, Mu Xuanyin returned to her throne. Directly in front of her was the giant, seemingly bottomless hole which had been created by Huo Poyun's "Nine Suns Heaven's Fury".

Mu Xuanyin's brows slightly furrowed as a sky of snow abruptly swept down without any other indication, completely filling the hole. In the blink of an eye, the giant hole had completely disappeared without a trace. A thick, complete layer of pale white ice emerged in its place.

"Yun'er, your behavior today has prevented your master from losing face," Mu Xuanyin quietly said.

"I thank master for the praise," Yun Che responded as he groaned in his mind... What kind of behavior had he shown today? What occurred today had only happened because of the cheat elemental power provided by the Evil God.

"Congratulations to Sect Master on having accepted such a rare talent," Mu Huanzhi excitedly said, unable to conceal his praise.

Now that a figure with terrifying attainment in ice and frost had appeared in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, how could Mu Huanzhi, with his status as great elder, not feel excited?

"Huanzhi, there is a matter this king needs to discuss with you," Mu Xuanyin suddenly said.

The word "discuss" caused Mu Huanzhi's heart to thump as he hurriedly kowtowed on the ground in fear and trepidation. "What instructions does Sect Master have for me? Please tell me, Huanzhi

will comply.”

Mu Xuanyin’s frosty eyes were half open as she nodded and said, “Yun Che is now this king’s disciple and his ice laws can be considered to be unparalleled. However, his profound cultivation is just too low. Within the entire sect, his cultivation is on the lowest tier. In this respect, he is really not qualified to be this king’s disciple.”

“...” Mu Huanzhi didn’t dare speak.

“The Flame God Realm now has Huo Poyun. Naturally, our Snow Song Realm cannot fall too far behind. Thus, this king must make Yun Che’s profound strength to rise in the shortest time possible while also making his Ice Phoenix bloodline to become increasingly purer. With these two conditions, it is increasingly important that we find a dual cultivation companion for him as quickly as possible.

Yun Che, “~ ! @# ¥ %...” (dual... dual cultivation companion?!)

As these words were said, how could Mu Huanzhi not understand her meaning as he raised his head and said, “Sect Master, could it be...”

Everyone present within the courtyard all suddenly understood. Moreover, considering that Mu Xuanyin had chosen to “discuss” this with Mu Huanzhi, how could they not see it clearly?

However, no one expressed any extreme shock as some of them even felt like it should be. Nonetheless, many gazes secretly turned towards Mu Hanyi... before Mu Xuanyin’s words had even ended, Mu Hanyi’s face had already turned incredibly pale. His expression could still be considered calm but his pupils were trembling in pain as beads of blood silently fell from his two tightly clenched fists.

“In terms of profound strength, bloodline and constitution, there is no one more suited than Feixue.” Mu Xuanyin frankly stated the words which everyone had already become aware of. “Huanzhi,

what do you think?”

After a brief moment of shock, Mu Huanzhi’s face showed deep joy as he kowtowed without hesitation and loudly said, “Huanzhi thanks Sect Master in the place of his granddaughter, Feixue!”



# Chapter 1010 – Ice Phoenix Divine Blood

---

If it were before today that Mu Feixue was being designated to be Yun Che's dual cultivation partner, Mu Huanzhi would definitely be slightly unhappy. However, after personally witnessing Yun Che's performance today, the only feeling that he had now was ecstasy!

Yun Che's current status... was the sect master's direct disciple! Within the young generation of the entire Snow Song Realm, he was the male with the highest status. Today, the talent that he had shown was evident. Simply in terms of his comprehension of the laws of ice, he most likely exceeded that of the past Mu Xuanyin. As long as his life or talent did not end prematurely, he would most certainly become the next generation's Realm King.

If his granddaughter Mu Feixue was able to get married to Yun Che, it would be like being bestowed a gift.

If Yun Che were to become the Snow Song Realm King in the future—becoming the first male Realm King in their entire history, then Mu Feixue would have become the wife of the Realm King!

Although losing her virginity would cause severe repercussions to her cultivation in the future—despite being termed as dual cultivation partner, in actual fact, she was only a incubator for the male to gain benefits. However, even if it were not Mu Xuanyin's intent, simply considering Yun Che's status and future, there would be no reason to reject... or even hesitate.

“Feixue, quickly thank the sect master.” Mu Huanzhi's voice sounded anxious as it was difficult to hide his joy.

Those elders, palace masters, and hall masters who had unmarried female descendants all revealed signs of jealousy—Damn! Why do such good things not happen my granddaughters!?

However, when they thought of Mu Feixue's talent, bloodline

and looks, they could only envy helplessly.

Mu Feixue came forward and knelt down beside Mu Huanzhi.

“Feixue, do you have any objections to this matter?” Mu Xuanyin asked sternly.

“Everything will be according to Sect Master’s plan,” Mu Feixue replied. Her voice was as cold as ice, without sorrow or joy, without any tones in it.

From the start to the end, she did not take one look at Yun Che.

“Excellent, then this matter will be decided like this.” Mu Xuanyin nodded with satisfaction, “Huanzhi, inform Feixue’s parents regarding this matter. As for the date, we shall discuss it another day. However, the earlier it happens the better.”

“Understood, Huanzhi shall start preparations tomorrow.” Mu Huanzhi nodded continuously.

Yun Che stood there stiff as wood with a dumbfounded expression... What? WHAT!? What is this? Dual cultivation partners? The hell? Divine Ice Phoenix Sect has this kind of concept? Furthermore... this concerns me and is such a big matter, but why is no one asking for my opinion!?

I don’t even know Mu Feixue well and haven’t even talked to her before!

Yun Che had an expression of wanting to speak but stopped, looking like he had something to say but was unable to. However, Mu Xuanyin had never even thought of asking for his opinion at all. Then, she gradually stood up, her icy cold gaze sweeping across the entire place. “Since the discipleship ceremony is already over and the matters that need to be discussed already decided, if there is nothing else, all of you may leave.”

Hearing Mu Xuanyin’s words, everyone paid their respects and started to scatter in a swift but orderly manner.

At the back of the Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, numerous divine hall disciples went towards Mu Hanyi and they seemed to be verbally consoling him... After all, Mu Hanyi's obsession with Mu Feixue was something the entire sect knew. Furthermore, everyone always felt that the two of them were a pair made in the heavens and even Mu Huanzhi had never shown any intention of objecting.

However, she had been bestowed to Yun Che by the sect master... as an incubator to boost his bloodline and profound strength at that too.

In the past, Mu Hanyi was the brightest halo within the entire sect. Now, however, because of Yun Che, he had faded into the darkness. Even those who used to vehemently speak out on his behalf that he should be the direct disciple, no longer believed he could surpass Yun Che.

With Mu Xuanyin's cold words, Mu Hanyi's dream of obtaining Mu Feixue had been turned into an impossible one.

If Yun Che had never arrived in the Snow Song Realm, then the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake competition would have followed the script and Mu Hanyi would have become the sect master's direct disciple. As a result, Mu Feixue would likely have been given to him, Mu Hanyi, today by the Sect Master. He would have been able to achieve the perfect scenario he envisioned for himself.

But with Yun Che's emergence, all of this had been destroyed. Everything which should have belonged to him had all been given to Yun Che... as for him, he had just become a sad foil for Yun Che.

Mu Hanyi's current mood was one no one could empathize with.

Perhaps it was just life being cruel to him. From birth, he had always had an extremely high innate talent, as well as a distinguished status and perfect temperament. Compared to normal people, he had worked ten times harder... yet his twenty odd years of effort somehow couldn't compare to Yun Che, who had only arrived for three months and had yet to gain a firm

standing.

In the blink of an eye, everyone scattered and disappeared from atop the large sacred palace's courtyard. Only Mu Xuanyin and her newly accepted disciple Yun Che remained.

Now alone with Mu Xuanyin, Yun Che silently stood there, not daring to speak a word or move a step... He naturally still had not forgotten his vulgar phrase of "big breasted senior sister".

Ah, he could only hope that he wouldn't "die" too tragically.

The world became completely quiet except for the sound of snow floating amidst the wind. Mu Xuanyin stood in the midst of the snowstorm for a long time without speaking a word as if she was thinking about something. Yun Che sneakily glanced at her figure from time to time but still didn't dare take the initiative to speak... when he had first stepped into the Snow Song Realm, he had never imagined that he would one day be alone with such a terrifying person.

"It is indeed the inheritance of the ancient Evil God. The fame of the Creation God of Elements is indeed well deserved for the legacy to have reached such a stage," Mu Xuanyin suddenly said. Her voice was cold and indifferent as always, "Huo Poyun's talent was just too unexpected and abnormal. During those few instances, even I couldn't believe it."

Now that Mu Xuanyin had spoken and moreover spoken positive words, Yun Che finally released the breath he had been holding and dared to speak, as he directly asked the question that was on his mind, "Master, this disciple wishes to ask... did you intentionally lead Huo Rulie to a decisive competition between disciples?"

"..." At this moment, Mu Xuanyin slowly turned around. An image which seemingly combined the entire extreme beauty of the ice and snow of the Snow Song Realm abruptly appeared within Yun Che's vision, momentarily taking his breath away.

Afterwards, he subconsciously lowered his head as if he had been influenced by the appearance of such an unparalleled, frosty dignity. He didn't dare meet her eyes.

“What do you think about Huo Rulie?” Mu Xuanyin asked in response.

Yun Che contemplated it for a moment, then said, “Your disciple believes that Sect Master Huo seems to be quite irritable. This should have something to do with the Golden Crow bloodline within his body. Other than that, it seems like he is indeed someone who will absolutely keep his word.”

“Irritable? Hmph,” Mu Xuanyin lightly snorted, then said, “Huo Rulie, with his status as Golden Crow Sect Master, has a status which is no less than a king in the Flame God Realm. If he was truly reckless and stupid, he never would have become the Golden Crow Sect's Sect Master.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Huo Rulie seems extremely irritable but he is in fact extremely shrewd and extremely hard to anger. However, his character has an extremely large weakness, which is as soon as he is angered, it is extremely easy for him to lose control and make reckless moves. Moreover, it is hard for Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai to stop him once that happens. While it is extremely difficult for others to anger him, it is extremely easy for me to do so, if I wish!”

Yun Che slightly raised his head, “So, Master did indeed anger Sect Master Huo on purpose?”

Mu Xuanyin didn't reply and instead coldly asked yet another question, “Let me ask you another question. Three Flame God Realm Sect Masters who personally came today also brought their disciples to show their sincerity but to also show a threat. Since they wanted to show a threat, why did they only bring three of the young generation?”

“...” Yun Che opened his mouth several times but couldn’t think of a reply.

“On the surface, it looks like Huo Rulie was forced to bring his direct disciple along because Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai were both bringing along a junior. It wouldn’t have been proper for Huo Rulie to come by himself. However, it was exactly the opposite of that.” Mu Xuanyin’s pupils seemingly froze over, refracting the purest, coldest light in the world as if they were the coldest ice in with world. “It was clear that Huo Rulie was the one who insisted on bringing his personal disciple along and that Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai were the ones who had to helplessly bring their own juniors along as the provocation would otherwise have been too clear.”

“Provocation?” Yun Che realized something.

“Seven days ago, although the matter of you being accepted as my direct disciple was not made public, the Flame God Realm was naturally able to learn of it through their connections within the Ice Phoenix Realm. They also definitely knew that Bingyun had been cured of her poison long ago. Huo Rulie has always wanted to exact revenge on me for grievously wounding his son. In fact, when he had learned of this matter, his anger and hatred had definitely increased tenfold. Furthermore, learning of my acceptance of a direct disciple, how could he restrain himself from bringing his own abnormally talented direct disciple here today to cause me to lose face!?”

“...Master seems to especially understand Sect Master Huo,” Yun Che said.

“Hmph, with the eyes with which he looked at me when he first arrived and Huo Poyun’s obvious aura of an abnormal bloodline, I could immediately tell what his goal was,” Mu Xuanyin coldly said. “However, he is still far from being able to play games of manipulation with me!”

“...” Yun Che’s heart silently quivered as his scalp became numb.

Huo Rulie had been easily enraged by Mu Xuanyin and then verbally attacked. Under such conditions, Huo Rulie completely lost control of his mind and turned from Golden Crow Sect Master into a reckless, out of control man. Everything that had happened afterwards could be said to have happened naturally.

The dignified Golden Crow Sect Master had been led by his nose the entire time and played like a tiny mouse... Yun Che began to increasingly feel like spending too much time beside Mu Xuanyin would definitely be incredibly terrifying.

“Master, this disciple wants to ask, your calculations... uh, you didn’t purposefully lead Sect Master Huo over with the goal of receiving the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World, right?”

When Mu Xuanyin had requested the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World, which she couldn’t cultivate, from Huo Rulie, she had surprised everyone, including Yun Che.

Mu Xuanyin indifferently said, “Asking Huo Rulie to provide me with the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World was merely a sudden change of mind on my part.”

Yun Che, “???”

Mu Xuanyin turned over her hand, revealing her palm. A rolled up jade scroll releasing a golden glow appeared and was then directly given to Yun Che.

Yun Che subconsciously stuck out his hand and received it... his eyes could easily tell that this was the jade scroll which Huo Rulie had just handed to Mu Xuanyin. It was the scroll inscribed with the complete Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World!

“This scroll of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World is inscribed with soul imprints. It can only be seen once before it completely disappears. The amount you can cultivate will be completely dependent on yourself!” Mu Xuanyin coldly said.

“...” As Yun Che held the jade scroll, he remained dazed. Only a while later, did he finally startledly say, “You did it for me...”

“Sit!” Mu Xuanyin coldly said.

While Yun Che put away the crimson gold jade scroll, he obediently sat down, his expression complex.

Mu Xuanyin took several steps toward Yun Che, bringing an extremely icy cold chill along with her as she stopped just one step in front of him.

“Close your eyes, calm your soul, and observe your mind. There cannot be any distractions.”

“Yes,” Yun Che replied.

As he closed his eyes, his aura gradually calmed down as well. By the end, the sky of falling snow began directly landing on his clothes and sticking.

Mu Xuanyin stuck out a single finger as a drop of blood flickering with an icy blue light condensed at her fingertip and then directly touched the center of Yun Che’s brows.

Yun Che’s body quivered as a pure, frosty energy dispersed around him. A blue light flashed as the abnormally colored drop of blood slowly merged into Yun Che. Afterwards, a layer of illusory ice blue light emerged on the surface of Yun Che’s body.

The blood of the Ice Phoenix God!

Moreover, it was the purest origin blood!

Mu Xuanyin retracted her finger as a frosty glow condensed in the center of her palm. Just as she was about to come into contact with the center of Yun Che’s brows again, her eyes and palm simultaneously paused for a moment, after which she once again slowly retracted her palm and began to just silently watch. It seemed like there was no need for her to use her own strength to help Yun Che refine the blood.



For the past few days, Yun Che had constantly been thinking whether becoming her direct disciple was a right or wrong decision, whether he was lucky or unlucky.

And towards him, Mu Xuanyin also had the same thoughts in her mind.

# Chapter 1011 – Moon Splitting Cascade

---

When the Ice Phoenix's bloodline entered his body, Yun Che felt that an ice crystal so pure that it was practically holy had blossomed inside his body with the pure, cold radiance of ice.

Compared to the extremely combustive blood of the Phoenix and Golden Crow, the Ice Phoenix's blood was a lot gentler. It practically submitted to the flow of Yun Che's profound energy and swam slowly across all of Yun Che's body. It slowly melted into his bloodline bit by bit, like ice.

Yun Che opened his eyes as an odd flash of blue flitted across them. Although it was merely a single drop of origin blood, he could sense the changes happening in his frost profound energy.

He lifted his hand as a tiny ice bead appeared in his palm. Although it was still made out of ice, this particular ice bead felt like it was actually alive. Its aura and its radiance had climbed to a whole new level and it was radiating with great divine way aura, just like his flames.

Now that he possessed the Ice Phoenix's bloodline, Yun Che had no doubt that his Frozen End Divine Arts and Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon would become several times stronger than before.

"Seven and a half minutes."

Mu Xuanyin's icy voice rang beside Yun Che's ears.

Yun Che got up and said respectfully, "Thank you, Master."

"...Follow me."

Mu Xuanyi looked at him once, before turning around. Her snow-like figure appeared a few hundred meters away in an instant, as Yun Che hastily chased after her.

This silent world contained nothing but infinite ice and snow.

Human life didn't exist here; in fact, no life except theirs existed here at all. Yun Che suddenly had a strange feeling that he and his master... were the only ones left in this world.

Yun Che followed Mu Xuanyin into the Sacred Hall.

It wasn't really beyond Yun Che's expectations. The building before him might be called a "great hall" but it was so vast that he couldn't see the end of it. He couldn't even see the ceiling of the hall. The cold air in this place was so thick that it was almost as thick as the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake's. This world was entirely pure white and infinitely silent.

It was obvious that this place was restricted by special spatial laws just like the Ice Phoenix Palace's cultivation room, except that the laws here were a lot more complicated.

"Here and the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, will be your places of cultivation from here on out."

Mu Xuanyin's voice was cold and merciless. "You are my direct disciple, so you must be prepared to face cultivation training far crueller than you can possibly imagine! Do not dream of slacking off even a day. Even if you feel regrets now... it is too late to turn back!"

Yun Che nodded firmly and tightened his eyebrows. He didn't look afraid in the slightest, because the reason he risked so much to enter under Mu Xuanyin's tutelage was to obtain the most extreme of training.

"The Ice Phoenix's divine blood has fused with you, so technically speaking I should be teaching you on recultivating the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. But your main weapon is a heavy sword and you are extremely reliant on your movement skill. Adding that to the fact that you were able to cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon even before you obtained the Ice Phoenix's bloodline, it is unlikely that you'll need my guidance in this department at all."

Mu Xuanyin extended her right hand with her jade white palm facing towards Yun Che, “Therefore, I shall teach you this first!”

“Focus and watch!”

The moment Mu Xuanyin said this, Yun Che subconsciously tried to look up. But suddenly, a soul cowering cold energy suddenly assaulted the back of his neck. He turned around like he was pricked by electricity and to his shock he saw another Mu Xuanyin behind him holding the same posture... her slightly crooked fingers were merely half an inch from his neck. His larynx would be shattered instantly if she spat out even a bit of energy from her palm.

Apprehension sizzled in Yun Che’s heart but cold energies even more terrible than the one before suddenly stabbed in his direction from his right and topside before he could react. When he finally did, an icy cold sensation was already prickling against his head and neck.

“...” Yun Che turned his head with a bit of difficulty and he saw two more “Mu Xuanyins” above his head and his right side.

Then, Mu Xuanyin’s “shadows” disappeared all at once. Mu Xuanyin was standing in front of him with the same posture again as if she had never moved an inch.

“... What is this...?” Yun Che exclaimed.

Mu Xuanyin put down her arm and said indifferently, “Just like the Star God Realm’s Star God’s Broken Shadow, the Moon Splitting Cascade is a profound instantaneous movement technique. The strength of Star God’s Broken Shadow lies not only in its ability to move a cultivator instantaneously but also split off several afterimages. Moreover, the aura discharged by these afterimages are almost exactly the same as the cultivator’s, right until the moment they dissipate, thus foiling the enemy’s attempts at tracking them down.”

Yun Che nodded. It was obvious that Mu Xuanyin knew the Star God's Broken Shadow very well.

“The reason the Heavenly Slaughter Star God taught you the Star God's Broken Shadow is probably in hopes that you wouldn't die too early.”

Something moved behind Yun Che's eyes before he nodded once more. He was unspeakably weak when he met Jasmine for the first time. If he died, Jasmine's soul would die together with him. So it was true that she had taught him the Star God's Broken Shadow to protect his life.

After he arrived at New Moon City and chose a heavy sword as his weapon, his reliance on Star God's Broken Shadow grew by leaps and bounds.

“My Snow Song Realm may not compare to a King Realm like the Star God Realm but my technique is in no way weaker than the Star God's Broken Shadow! It is true that the Moon Splitting Cascade cannot compare to the Star God's Broken Shadow in terms of the range of the instantaneous movement but it also has a great advantage of its own, and that is presence concealment!”

“Presence... concealment?” Yun Che whispered softly, “So it conceals a cultivator's presence?”

“Yes. This technique is propelled by the profound energy of ice and it will leave behind an afterimage and aura that will hang around temporarily the instant you move away. The technique is executed differently from the Star God's Broken Shadow but it is in no way weaker in terms of disrupting the opponent's senses.”

Yun Chen's mouth fell open in shock. This technique could leave behind a cultivator's figure and aura so that the enemy wouldn't notice that they had moved away already. The enemy would be fooled into attacking or defending themselves against the afterimage... It was a technique that could create a huge opening in the opponent's guard even if it lasted only for an instant.

If that was true, then it definitely wasn't weaker than the confusion instilled by the "broken shadows" left behind by the Star God's Broken Shadow.

"However, you will need to cultivate this technique until you're completely proficient with it to leave behind an afterimage. In fact, if you can cultivate it to perfection..." Mu Xuanyin's eyes narrowed slightly, "Then you would not only be able to conceal your presence but also yourself!"

The concealment of oneself!?

"Do you mean that the cultivator can turn invisible?" Yun Che asked with a little bit of disbelief. "The concealment of oneself" might sound like a fantasy story but it was absolutely attainable. In fact, he knew that there was an amazing thing called "Star Concealing Grass" that could achieve the same effect!

Not only did he know this, he himself had used the "Star Concealing Grass" before!

"That's right," Mu Xuanyin gave him an affirmative reply while Yun Che was still stunned by the news, "Although no one, your master myself included, has succeeded in cultivating this technique and no one has even seen this level of achievement before, it is a technique left behind by the Ice Phoenix Spirit herself, and not the creation of our founder. Therefore, it simply cannot be a lie."

"But this isn't something that you should think about right now," Mu Xuanyin's voice vaguely dropped a few degrees, "This is an ancient divine technique left behind by the Ice Phoenix Spirit and it doesn't require the cultivator to possess the Ice Phoenix bloodline. However, it is also hundreds of times more difficult to cultivate than the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon! Thus far, I am the only one in the entire sect who has successfully cultivated this technique."

"You are the only one who has successfully cultivated this

technique?” Yun Che looked even more surprised.

“Hmph. If Bingyun had successfully cultivated this technique, then there’s no way she would be taken by surprise so easily by that old fool Huo Rulie, would she?”

“A high rank profound movement skill is far harder to cultivate than a high rank profound art. If you can cultivate the Star God’s Broken Shadow, then there is no reason you can’t cultivate this technique!”

Mu Xuanyin extended both hands, touching his glabella once with one left finger and his three main profound entrances around his chest with three right fingers, “I will teach you the art’s fundamental stage and the profound energy circulation method to you now. Concentrate your mind.”

“Yes,” Yun Che responded and closed his eyes.

Four blue dots appeared at the same time as the art’s fundamental stage was instantly imprinted in Yun Che’s soul and mind. At the same time, his own profound energy began circulating swiftly in a complicated pattern under the guidance of Mu Xuanyin’s profound energy.

Several breaths later, Mu Xuanyin moved her hands away from Yun Che. Yun Che also opened his eyes at the same time.

“How much did you manage to memorize?” Mu Xuanyin asked.

“I’ve memorized everything,” Yun Che answered.

“... Everything?” Mu Xuanyin frowned slightly. It was obvious that she didn’t believe his words.

Yun Che nodded, “Mm, I’ve memorized everything.”

“In that case,” Mu Xuanyin spoke while maintaining her frown, “Then circulate the technique once for me!”

“Alright.”

Yun Che closed his eyes and carefully began to circulate his frost

profound energy. Blue dots appeared on his body and persisted for several breaths before he abruptly opened his eyes.

Swoosh!

A cold wind brushed by and Yun Che instantly moved thirty meters away while dragging a long, blue afterimage behind him. However, the light dots abruptly flickered as his body wobbled and he nearly stumbled.

Mu Xuanyin: "...!!"

Yun Che hastily stabilized himself and exhaled softly. Then, he said with a bit of shame, "It really is quite difficult. My movement is incomparable to your movement at all, master."

"..." Mu Xuanyin couldn't say anything for a very long time.

Even the most basic movement of Moon Splitting Cascade required the cultivator to use thirty seven profound entrances at once. Moreover, every profound entrance was required to follow differing profound energy circulation patterns and strengths. The requirements were so strict that even the slightest misstep in the strength or direction of the profound energy in a certain profound entrance would cause the cultivator's profound energy to go out of control. If the error was serious, it might even hurt the cultivator's profound veins.

And this was just the control of the profound entrances. The circulation of profound energy in the cultivator's veins wasn't even brought into question yet.

She had guided the circulation of Yun Che's profound energy only once... once! And yet he actually managed to memorize everything correctly. It was true that he used several breaths' time to prepare his instantaneous movement; his speed was slow, his landing needed much work, and he left behind a long trail of ice shadows after he executed the technique... but there was no denying that his form was the starting sign of mastery over the



technique!

This was an ancient divine technique that no elder or palace master had ever managed to cultivate despite spending thousands or even tens of thousands of years trying! And yet he actually managed to complete a shoddy but extremely complete version of the technique in one go, just based on the art's fundamental stage and profound energy circulation method she taught him!

In silence, Mu Xuanyin hid her astonishment in the deepest part of her eyes. Her assessment and recognition of Yun Che's abilities had changed dramatically over the past moment. If the impression Yun Che left her before this was the "Sky Poison Pearl" and the "Evil God's inheritance", then her impression right now was absolute astonishment toward Yun Che's unbelievable power of comprehension and control of profound energy.

History was inadvertently repeating. That year, when Jasmine was instructing Yun Che, she had been stunned by his astonishing, to the point of being unbelievable, comprehensive ability. And today, within the heart of Yun Che's second master following Jasmine, a similar astonishment emerged.

Seeing Mu Xuanyin remain silent for a long time with a frosty and pressing countenance, Yun Che thought she was disappointed and said softly, "Master, just now... Uh, it was only a small mistake I made in haste. Give this disciple one day's time. This disciple will definitely satisfy Master; otherwise, this disciple is willing to receive any punishment."

"..." Mu Xuanyin turned, then replied coldly. "It's good that you're aware, you still have a long way to go! Today, you'll follow what I demonstrated just now and cultivate with all your strength, not slacking off for even a moment. Eight hours later, if there are still ice shadow remnants... don't rest for the next three days!"

"Yes." Yun Che smiled bitterly.

Her stern order issued, Mu Xuanyin didn't say anymore and left.

“Master!” Yun Che suddenly called her to a stop, then quickly took out Yan Wancang’s trio’s “congratulatory gift”.

“This is Sect Master Yan’s...”

“Didn’t I say I bestowed it to you!?” Mu Xuanyin said coldly, “Hmph, that’s a piece of Vermillion Bird Jade. It actually is quite priceless, keep it and play around with it!”

Vermillion Bird Jade? It was unclear if it was the same sort of object as the Jade of the Nine Suns but if it was...

“Yes, Master.” Yun Che didn’t say much more, only now could he receive it with relief, “Oh, right, I have one more matter. This disciple accidentally met Senior Brother Hanyi at the Great Sect Assembly. Senior Brother Hanyi’s father’s thousandth birthday is in half a month and he entrusted disciple to invite Master to visit.”

“Hmph!” Mu Xuanyin didn’t even turn her head and snorted incomparably coldly, “Just a small nation’s ruler is fit for this king to appear? Furthermore... Che’er, remember, Mu Hanyi doesn’t have the qualifications to be considered your senior brother, be sure it doesn’t happen again.”

Finished speaking, Mu Xuanyin’s silhouette flashed, vanishing in front of Yun Che’s eyes like the melting of drifting snow.

“Phew!”

Without Mu Xuanyin near his side, the pressure on Yun Che’s body and mind abruptly eased. He took a deep breath and rapidly concentrated his mind, focusing wholeheartedly on cultivation.

# Chapter 1012 – Shortcut

---

Moon Splitting Cascade's fundamental stage was profound and cryptic. It contained tens of thousands of mysterious principles and variations, while its profound energy circulation method was even more complex and ever changing... moreover, it could only be used with frost profound energy. Without frost profound energy, it was absolutely impossible to learn.

No matter the profound energy requirement nor the circulation method, they were all much harsher and more complicated than Star God's Broken Shadow... the cultivation difficulty was also several times greater.

This was the Snow Song Realm's Sacred Hall, a sacred place that no outsiders could approach. Here, Yun Che could obtain a state of complete focus. After his initial difficulty and four hours of strenuous nonstop cultivation, his mastery of Moon Splitting Cascade had already moved from the initial stage to the beginner stage. He now only needed a span of three breaths to teleport once and the distance far surpassed what it had been before. However, he would leave behind a clear ice afterimage.

After dozens of practice attempts, he would close his eyes and return to comprehending the mysteries and variations of its fundamental formula. Under his terrifying comprehension and focus, he would gain new understanding each time and every use of the art would show obvious progress.

The activation speed grew quicker and quicker, while the ice afterimages became fainter and fainter.

For ordinary profound practitioners, such enlightenment could not be forced. Tens, hundreds, and even thousands of years could be spent comprehending some of the extremely high grade and complicated profound arts before an understanding dawned...

On the other hand, Yun Che only needed to close his eyes and

concentrate for fifteen minutes to half an hour to attain new understanding.

This was so for the Frozen End Divine Art, the Yun family's Purple Cloud Art, the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World... and now, this was also the case for the Moon Splitting Cascade he was currently practicing.

Eight hours later, an icy figure appeared in the Sacred Hall and silently observed the highly focused Yun Che as he practiced.

Eight hours was undoubtedly the shortest of times for a cultivator. Yet, in the newcomer's eyes, every time Yun Che displayed the Moon Splitting Cascade, it would be several times more complete than during the previous eight hour period. Although it was still at the initial stage and could not be used for actual combat, if such astonishing progress continued, it was extremely probable that the first "shadowless" stage would be reached in less than a month.

Moreover, it seemed that he did not even need her guidance over this period.

Another "Moon Splitting Cascade" was completed. This time, it was not only fast but there was also barely any ice afterimage. However, there was still a tremendous gap compared to what Mu Xuanyin had displayed earlier.

Yun Che heaved a tiny sigh of relief. The clear figure of Mu Xuanyin suddenly flashed and appeared in his sights and he immediately walked forward, "Master!"

"Follow me." Mu Xuanyin turned around.

Yun Che hesitated for a moment and did not comment as he followed her.

However, Mu Xuanyi abruptly stopped at this moment. "Do you have something to say?"

Yun Che also stopped. Words swiftly organised themselves in his

head as he earnestly said, “Master, this disciple understands that cultivating the profound ways should be done one step at a time and fears obtaining quick results the most. Furthermore, disciple knows that profound arts and skills are at times even more important than profound energy cultivation but...”

“You want to ask if I know a method that will allow you to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm in two years?” Mu Xuanyin’s crescent shaped eyebrows slightly furrowed together.

“Yes!” Yun Che nodded his head, “Disciple followed Senior Bingyun to the Snow Song Realm for this reason, Master... should have long known of this. This matter is incomparably important to disciple. If disciple can advance to the Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention and obtain the right to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm, no matter how many hardships there will be... even if I have to pay a great price, this disciple will accept all of it. I beg Master to grant my wish.”

Although the incomparably profound Moon Splitting Cascade had garnered great interest from him, mastering the Moon Splitting Cascade was not important to him. Because he belonged to the Blue Pole Star and not the God Realm. After he obtained his heart’s desire, he would leave the God Realm forever and return to the Blue Pole Star... moreover, the thing he longed for the most in the God Realm was to see Jasmine.

To see Jasmine... what he needed the most was profound strength and not the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon or the Moon Splitting Cascade.

He had forced Mu Xuanyin to become his master and even restrained his nature. His obedient behavior in front of her was absolutely not because he desired the Ice Phoenix bloodline, profound arts or the status of being her direct disciple. In this Snow Song Realm, if there was someone who could help him advance to the Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention... it could only be Mu Xuanyin.

Mu Xuanyin slowly turned around, and her icy eyes seemed to give off an eternally unchanging ice-cold light. “You have merely entered the Divine Origin Realm, how can it be so easy to breakthrough to the Divine Tribulation Realm in two years!?”

“...” Mu Xuanyin’s words did not cause Yun Che to be disappointed. Instead, his mind was shaken.

Because she had said “how can it be so easy”, which meant that it was “not impossible”!

This signified that... she might really have some extraordinary method!

“Master, no matter what method it is, as long as there is a tiny chance... I am willing to try it!” Yun Che did not look away from Mu Xuanyin’s gaze as he decisively declared.

“Is she really so important to you?” Mu Xuanyin coldly asked.

“Yes.” Yun Che nodded without hesitation.

“...Alright.” Mu Xuanyin suddenly slowly nodded her head, the brilliance in her icy pupils unchanging. “Since you are so anxious, I have no choice but to grant your wish.”

While Yun Che was stunned, blue light suddenly surfaced in front of Mu Xuanyin, “Huanzi, I permit you to temporarily use the Sacred Hall’s teleportation formation. Make sure Feixue arrives at the Sacred Hall to see this king within the span of a hundred breaths!”

Mu Xuanyin’s voice faded together with the blue light. Yun Che was rather dazed as he inquired, “Mu Feixue?”

“Unless you can enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl, it will be impossible to cross two great realms of the divine way in a short two years no matter how talented you are and how extreme the training. Although the Snow Song Realm has countless miraculous pellets and spiritual herbs, it is impossible to reach the heavens in a single step.”

Mu Xuanyin's tone changed a little. "However, due to the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect can indeed make use of a shortcut!"

"Master, you... you said 'shortcut'... could it... b-be..." Yun Che started to stutter.

"Do you know why the the highest level women in our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect with the greatest talent, cultivation, and status are mostly single and will never marry?" Mu Xuanyin asked.

"...Disciple has heard that if the women of the Divine Phoenix bloodline lose their vital yin, their cultivation and profound art progress will become very slow and a far cry from what it had been previously. Additionally, the greater one's talent and cultivation, the more cold one will become, thus..."

Yun Che's reply was very soft. This was what he had heard from Mu Xiaolan. Mu Bingyun had been single for thousands of years and Mu Xuanyin tens of thousands... Cough, moreover, Mu Xiaolan had said that the even more talented Mu Feixue of the direct Divine Phoenix bloodline would likely remain unmarried for her entire life like Mu Bingyun.

But now...

"Hmph, so you already know." Iciness that was enough to freeze the azure sea was present on Mu Xuanyin's peerless face. "However, that is only half of the reason."

"Although some of the profound cultivators of the so-called dignified and upright sects hold contempt for dual cultivation, it is not an evil method. If a couple is able to come to an agreement and complement each other in the exchange of yin and yang, it will be extremely beneficial to the profound strength and profound arts training of both parties. However, the Ice Phoenix bloodline of our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is an extreme yin bloodline, thus the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon is an extremely cold profound art which rejects external yang energy. Hence, the fusion of yin and

yang is absolutely impossible. If yin and yang is exchanged, not only would the vital yin be lost, only the male will benefit each time.”

Yun Che was speechless.

“It is exactly because of the relation between the Ice Phoenix bloodline and the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon that the vital yin of Ice Phoenix women greatly exceed that of other women. Moreover, their vital yin contains the purest Ice Phoenix aura. If it is obtained by a man, it will greatly raise his profound energy cultivation and even strengthen his icy physique.”

“So, do you understand now?”

Yun Che opened his mouth. After a long time, he said with some difficulty, “Is this what Master meant by... shortcut? Appointing Mu Feixue as disciple’s dual cultivation companion, is also... for the sake of...”

“That’s right!” Yun Che’s reaction made Mu Xuanyin frown a little, “To break through to the Divine Tribulation Realm in a short two years, robbing Ice Phoenix vital yin is the most practical shortcut!”

“With enough... vital yin...” The corners of Yun Che’s mouth faintly twitched as he fell into a daze. One did not know what state of mind he was in as he stupidly asked, “Then... how much Ice Phoenix vital yin is needed to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm?”

Mu Xuanyin was silent for a moment, before she replied in an indifferent voice, “Amongst this generation of Ice Phoenix disciples, Feixue possess the highest grade of Ice Phoenix vital yin. If they could all be like Feixue, a thousand would perhaps be enough.”

“A... thousand!?” Yun Che opened and closed his mouth, causing him to almost bite his tongue.



Mu Xuanyin remained unmoved by Yun Che's response. "But there is only one Feixue and it is not possible to find any within the young generation that can compare to her. If selected from the Sacred Hall, Ice Phoenix Palace and the various great Ice Phoenix Branch Sects, at least three thousand Ice Phoenix disciples who have retained their vital yin are needed for this to be work. Hmph, although the chances do not even reach ten percent, there is likely no better alternative."

Three... three thousand!??

"~ ! @# ¥ %..." Yun Che's scalp was numb as his legs turned to jelly, "Too... too many....."

After speaking these words, Yun Che suddenly regained his senses as he used all his might to shake his head, "No, disciple cannot accept..... this method."

"Cannot accept?!" Mu Xuanyin's expression abruptly darkened, "Why not?"

The light in Mu Xuanyin's eyes fluctuated, causing the atmosphere to suddenly change as a chill immediately swept from the bottom of Yun Che's feet to the top of his head. Yun Che never imagined that his rejection would result in such an intense reaction from Mu Xuanyin. He could only brace himself as he spoke, "To allow so many of my fellow junior and senior sisters to lose their talent... and even sacrifice their purity for the sake of this disciple's profound strength advance, this disciple... cannot allow such a thing."

"Sacrifice? Hmph!" Mu Xuanyin icily said, "You are my, Mu Xuanyin's, direct disciple. Being selected is their honor! It is no sacrifice!"

Even in his wildest dreams, Yun Che would never have imagined that Mu Xuanyin would propose such a method for the sake of finding the only shortcut for him. Two years... three thousand Ice Phoenix vital yin...

It was impossible to imagine what would happen in those two years...

Let alone the fact that there was not even a ten percent chance of success, even if it really enabled him to advance to the Divine Tribulation Realm in two years... it would be no different from an incubus plundering vital yin to supplement his yang energy! Forget about what kind of reputation he would have in the Snow Song Realm, if the Little Demon Empress, Xue'er, and the rest knew of this...

Moreover, Mu Feixue...

"Out of the question." Yun Che continued to shake his head, "Disciple cannot do it. Disciple can endure even the most cruel and hardest training but using so many fellow junior and senior sisters, this disciple..."

"Using?" Mu Xuanyin coldly snorted in a disdainful manner, "Did you not save Bingyun's life to make use of her to come to the Snow Song Realm? You suddenly changed your mind in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and did all you could to make me your Master. Was this not for the sake of using me to help you advance to the Divine Tribulation Realm?"

"..." Yun Che opened and closed his mouth. He had no response to her words.

"Do you know that even the emperor of a nation would not even dare to touch any of the women in the Snow Song Realm who possess Ice Phoenix vital yin? If I allow you to select any of them, absolutely no one will disobey! Not only is this the best chance for you to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm, it is also a great blessing that no one will ever be able to receive, yet you dare to reject it!?"

"Hmph, do not think that I don't know that you, who have not even reached the age of thirty, already have several wives in the lower realms. Bingyun has also once told me that you are reckless

and never suppress your desires. In the Frozen Cloud Asgard she had established, you engaged in profane activities with the women in the asgard, as the asgard master, in broad daylight. Yet you now dare to act like a saint in front of me!?”

“ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che was flabbergasted... the hell! Why did Mu Bingyun tell her all of this...

“Disciple... disciple and them were... both willing parties, moreover...”

At this time, an ice-cold breeze approached and Mu Feixue, dressed in snow white clothes, drifted over.

Her arrival made it seem as if a beautiful snow heart ice lotus had suddenly blossomed in the Sacred Hall.

“Feixue greets Sect Master.”

She respectfully bowed her body at Mu Xuanyin’s side but did not even take a look at Yun Che. It was as if he did not exist in this world.

“Feixue, your arrival is timely.”

Mu Xuanyin replied Mu Feixue but her gaze never shifted away from Yun Che’s body. Her voice suddenly slowed at this moment... moreover it became incomparably relaxed, “Che’er, this is the first day that I have formally become your master, yet you actually dare to disobey my words.”

“You~have~no~choice~in~this~matter!!”

# Chapter 1013 – Losing Control

---

Mu Xuanyin spoke in a light and slow voice but it was devoid of any emotions; it was evident that she was furious at the moment. Unlike the case at Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, she was truly angry at Yun Che, for the first time.

His inability to tell good from bad had really enraged her!

“Disciple apologizes... I’ve failed Master.” Yun Che felt tense in his heart as he lowered his head unable to meet Mu Xuanyin’s eyes. He knew that she only intended to fulfil his cherished desire. Moreover, the vital yin of three thousand Ice Phoenix female disciples... would be an enormous loss to the whole sect but she still didn’t hesitate to make the choice for his own good.

In addition, she schemed against Huo Rulie to obtain the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World from him for no one else other than him.

Although it was only his first day as her disciple, she had shown extremely great care to him.

He said it himself just a while ago, that so long as he can reach Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention, he would willingly participate in it and use all means to do so, no matter how faint the hope was. But now, in the blink of an eye, he was straight up refusing her...

Therefore, he truly meant it when he said “I’ve failed Master.”

As his head drooped down, his gaze fell upon Mu Feixue who was still prostrate on the ground. Immediately, he fell into a trance; a devastatingly beautiful and aloof figure like an ice fairy surfaced before his eyes.

Little Fairy...

The first time he saw Mu Feixue he couldn’t refrain from thinking about Chu Yuechan because their temperament and eyes

bore quite a lot of resemblance, so much so that even their looks shared some similarities.

He knew well that Mu Feixue wasn't Chu Yuechan and his Little Fairy was the one and only in the world. However, despite that, looking at the similarities between them, he still had no way of holding himself back from recalling the fairy-like figure he would certainly feel apologetic to for the rest of his life. Furthermore, the figure of Chu Yuechan overlapped and merged with Mu Feixue in his line of sight, making it even more difficult for him to stop thinking about her.

She isn't her, not the one I know... Yun Che shook his head silently.

"You're sorry?" Mu Xuanyin's brows tightened. "You believe that you have the right to refuse my decision!?"

SNAP!!

Mu Xuanyin stretched out her palm. An extraordinarily rough sound of ice condensing issued from behind Yun Che. He subconsciously turned a round only to see several layers of thick and heavy ice piling up in a criss-cross fashion. In an instant, they built up a ice room less than ten meter square in area.

Mu Xuanyin flipped over her palm the moment Yun Che turned around. Soon after, a bizarre bead of blood emitting red light, floated up to the tip of her finger before abruptly shooting forth to his chest.

"Ehh!"

Taken by surprise, Yun Che could only groan in fright as the red bead drilled into his body in no time with the aid of Mu Xuanyin's profound energy and fused into his blood.

He had the Fire Spirit Evil Body so he wasn't afraid of any sort of fire; even the scorching hot temperature of the flaming body of a Golden Crow wouldn't make him feel uncomfortable in the least.

But as soon as the blood bead entered his body, he felt as though flames had erupted around his chest region which then quickly coursed through his body to reach every part within.

Yun Che turned pale with fear at the unprecedented reaction shown by his body. “Master, what is... this thing?”

“It’s the blood of the ancient horned dragon from the God Burying Inferno Prison!” Mu Xuanyin replied coldly.

“...!” Yun Che’s pupils shrank in shock.

Mu Bingyun had spoken to him before about the ancient horned dragon in the God Burying Inferno Prison... Its breath was extremely poisonous and its blood immensely depraving.

Its breath was so fatally toxic that even Mu Binyun nearly lost her life. And its blood...’

“The blood of the ancient horned dragon has the attribute of extreme yang and as such, it’s an utmost depravity-inducing substance. Even though I didn’t use more than a drop of it, one at the Divine Spirit Realm wouldn’t be able to put up any resistance against its effects, much less you who has just entered divine way! I want to see for myself whether your body is as stubborn as your mouth!”

Mu Xuanyin’s words carried along an oddly scalding aura which forced Mu Feixue to turn away her bright eyes. In the short time of a few breaths, Yun Che’s face and his exposed skin had completely turned crimson. As if he had been set afire, his breathing became heavy like a bull; his forehead was dripping with so much perspiration, it was as if torrential rain was pouring down.

“Sss... ah...” His whole blood seemed to have tuned into lava, crazily igniting his lust as it boiled intensely.

His body had Sky Poison Pearl, making him fearless against all poisons under the heavens. However, the thing that has invaded his body wasn’t some poison but dragon blood of extreme yang.

He fully understood what Mu Xuanyin was trying to do at this moment. A horned dragon's blood possessed intense yang energy of a terrifying level. He had seen too many estrus-inducing things back then when he used to follow around Yun Gu. But their potency couldn't come anywhere close to one ten thousandth of the single drop of dragon blood.

However, he was already unable to escape from this place even if he wanted. Mu Xuanyin's palm drew closer and struck lightly on his chest.

BANG!!

Yun Che's body flew backward with an explosion as it fell into a cramped ice room with incomparable precision. Very soon, Mu Feixue was also blown into the room by a cold wind.

Even her profound strength was completely sealed, leaving her unable to use the slightest bit of it.

CLACK!!

A blue light flashed through the air, instantly condensing a layer of ice which firmly blocked the only exit of the room.

The chilly ice forming the room and the blockade were personally created by Mu Xuanyin. Consequently, it was simply impossible for Yun Che and Mu Feixue to break out of it.

The layers of ice the room was made of weren't transparent at all. Not only did they serve to obstruct others from looking inside, they also had the ability to prevent all sounds from reaching in or coming out.

Immediately, the entire Sacred Hall quieted. Mu Xuanyin's beautiful brows slightly tightened into a frown. Her cold and absolutely gorgeous face was covered in a thin layer of pallid light, apparently still angry due to Yun Che's sudden refusal.

In Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, direct inheritors of the Ice Phoenix bloodline who possessed Ice Phoenix vital yin were extremely few.

Moreover, all of them had quite a high status and talent in the Snow Song Realm. She was willing to pay an enormous price for Yun Che. It was certainly the best method she could come up with to make his cultivation reach Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention.

Besides, her plan was basically an absolutely great temptation to any man in the world, to say nothing of Yun Che who was deemed uninhibited by Mu Bingyun.

But despite everything, he was audacious enough to refuse right to her face!

Other than being surprised by his action, how would she not be enraged!?

And since it was a decision made by her, Yun Che only had the choice to do it willingly or not. He had no qualification to voice his refusal!

Mu Xuanyin slowly brought her arm down before turning around as her snow white robe fluttered in the wind. Her tightened brows gradually relaxed and curved down a bit right after the moment she faced the other side. The exceedingly chilly aura emanating from her disappeared without a trace, like melting ice. Her lips that contained endless might of ice, could be seen moving a little bit. Although her lips only curved into an almost indiscernible smile, it seemed as though countless flowers had bloomed all of a sudden, indescribably and inexhaustibly enchanting.

“The brat is such a handful. Doesn’t even listen to a thing I say.”

She lightly muttered to herself but her voice didn’t have the bone-piercing chilliness from before and had instead become quite soft. Her previously cold eyes were shining like a lakelet reflecting the rays of sun, holding the same languid charm when a beautiful woman would awaken from an erotic dream.

“Feixue is Huanzhi’s only granddaughter. Che’er, you need to



treat her tenderly and take care not to break her.”

She let out a lovely laugh, appearing like a witch who had succeeded in her prank. Her snow white robe fluttered in the air as she disappeared within the chilly fog, seemingly dissipating into thin air.

But she didn't really leave the Sacred Hall and was actually floating high into the sky. She closed her eyes as she focused her mind. She was far more clear about the intensity of the horned dragon blood's yang attribute. It wasn't the least bit of exaggeration to say that just a drop of its blood was so potent that even profound practitioners of Divine Spirit Realm would be unable to keep themselves in check under its effect.

With Yun Che's current profound strength, he wouldn't be able to hold back for any more than ten breaths, no matter how strong his willpower was. Afterward, he would totally lose his reason and his body would be governed by his lust. And as for Mu Feixue who was in the same room as him, she had personally sealed her profound power and hence, there was no means left to her for resisting the assault of the lust-driven Yun Che.

Under the influence of extreme yang dragon blood, a man would go crazy even for a sow, to say nothing of the exceptionally beautiful Mu Feixue, whose looks were unmatched in the entire sect.

With the help of Mu Feixue's extremely strong and pure Ice Phoenix vital yin, he would recover very quickly as well... therefore she planned on waiting for an hour before opening up the room.

After all, she was really worried about Yun Che losing control and ending up playing with the powerless Mu Feixue to the point of being thoroughly broken.

Time continued to pass by amidst the silent chilliness. After half an hour passed, Mu Xuanyin slowly opened her eyes as she looked

at the ice room.

She speculated that Yun Che must have obtained Mu Feixue's vital yin by now. But even she, Snow Song Realm's Realm King, would have never expected what had actually happened in the ice room.

“Ahah... Ugh, ahah... ah!!”

Yun Che was shouting as if he had gone insane. His voice had already become extremely hoarse, giving off the impression that he was suffering from the greatest pain in the world.

His snow white robe was in an utterly miserable state; every torn piece of it was dyed with scarlet bloodstains. His hair were also in a complete mess as he continuously clawed at his body with his own hands. And his head was ruthlessly hitting against the icy walls again and again, producing violent deafening sounds of collision.

The blood coursing through his body was incomparably burning hot and his body was boiling with such momentum as though it would blow up at any moment. The desire to madly ravage Mu Feixue filled up each and every cell of his body, nibbling away at his last bit of reason and soberness.

Mu Feixue quietly stood at the corner of the room without making any sort of sound; like a finely sculpted ice-crystal statue of a young lady. Only her starry eyes could be seen faintly swaying, as unprecedented ripples surfaced in them.

She had heard before about the fearfulness of a horned dragon blood.

She had thought about accepting her fate the moment she entered the Sacred Hall. She had no thoughts of defying it, nor was it possible, as it was an order from the Sect Master.

She knew very well that given her appearance, the men in the sect would always look at her with gazes of shock, infatuation, and stultification; they would even feel themselves inferior to her, not

daring to show the expressions of desire in their eyes. In any case, even if she was ugly, she still had Ice Phoenix vital yin, which was an immensely great temptation in itself to all men.

And right now, the only person who could do anything with her was...

Unexpectedly, roaring to vent his feelings, clawing at himself and knocking his head against the wall with all his might. Despite the fact that half an hour had passed, he hadn't shown any signs of assaulting her helpless self, even though he was being tormented by the blood of the horned dragon.

He had started to lose his voice gradually after howling for such a long period of time, as if his throat had ripped open at several places. Large pools of blood and sweat could be seen at his feet. He had drawn back his body, that appeared to be in utmost pain, to a corner of the room with his back facing her, seemingly doing his best to forget about her existence.

He stubbornly managed to restrain himself so far despite the effect of the blood, something even people in the Divine Spirit Realm would find impossible to do. There was just no way to imagine how strong a willpower it required to accomplish such a feat and the fearful extent of pain one had to suffer. Mu Feixue stared blankly at him as such a situation was totally different from what she had expected. She also couldn't understand why he was doing that. It was an order from the Sect Master, she herself was clearly an irresistible, devastatingly beautiful woman, and there was evidently endless benefit to him if he did as said. But why would he still not be willing to touch her even if that meant bearing so much pain?

“Why are... you trying to restrain yourself?”

Her snow-like lips opened lightly as she spoke in a dreamy voice.

It might be the first time in her life that she had taken the initiative to talk with a man excluding those from the older

generation.

Moreover, the words she said were ambiguous enough to be taken as an invitation to defile her.

Perhaps, even Yun Che didn't know about the thing he was enduring at the moment. It might be due to the shadow of Chu Yuechan left in his mind or the unwillingness to surrender himself before the might of the horned dragon blood.

However, the icy and soft feminine voice of Mu Feixue ruined all his efforts to forget her existence in the end. The final defensive line in his mind that was holding him back was routed in the twinkling of an eye...

Yun Che stopped roaring and his body turned around all of a sudden. With bloodshot eyes, he stared towards Mu Feixue who was standing in a daze...

BANG!!

His heart throbbing crazily and his blood surging fiercely, Yun Che's will was being dominated by the desire to ravage Mu Feixue to his satisfaction. He pounded over to her like a hungry tiger pouncing on its prey. But as he had currently lost quite a bit of his strength, he lost his balance and fell upon her legs instead, causing her to fall down due to the weight of his body.

RIIP!!

Mu Feixue's lower garment was instantly ripped apart by Yun Che, who was currently out of his mind. A jade-white, slender, and long leg revealed itself before him which he greedily caressed as he pressed his face against the beautiful bare part of her leg. The soft and smooth sensation of her leg possessed a chilly aura and comforting delicate fragrance, making the fire of lust, that was threatening to split his body into pieces, burn with even more force and intensity.

# Chapter 1014 – Rescinding the Order

---

In contrast to the burning hot aura emanating from Yun Che, Mu Feixue's body was giving off a pure, cold aura. After being eventually pounced upon by the former, she didn't show any resistance despite the fact that she was going to be defiled by him.

A series of tearing sounds could be heard once again; Mu Feixue's snow-white garments had turned into bits and pieces in no time. Her flawless, jade-like body was immediately exposed to the air, revealing the smooth, dazzling, snow-white skin in front of Yun Che's bloodshot eyes.

She quietly remained beneath him with her body fully exposed, without struggling to stop the other party or showing any signs of sensuality. She seemed like a snow woman, born from an ice lotus of the Heavenly Lake, whose beauty would remain pure and holy even if she were to be sullied by a wild beast that had lost its reason.

The crimson color of Yun Che's pupils deepened several fold. He let out an uncontrollable low roar as he pounced forward to firmly grab and knead her jade-white, flawless chest, causing Mu Feixue to tighten her beautiful brows in pain.

Then, Yun Che impatiently lowered his head to bite directly on her lips. There was barely any distance between the eyes of the two people.

Yun Che's pupils were blazing like flames, apparently in a state of irritable unrest. Mu Feixue didn't close her eyes and simply looked on with a glazed expression in them; resembling a pond of still water, ice-cold, holy and pure, eliciting deep sorrow and melancholy within others.

She resembled the helpless Chu Yuechan in the past when her body was pressed down by him at Dragon God trial grounds.

In an instant, Yun Che let out a queer cry as though countless lightning bolts had ruthlessly bombarded into eyes and soul. His body flipped away from its position on Mu Feixue all of a sudden. He grabbed his head and rolled about on the ground, howling and crying endlessly.

Blue veins popped out on his forehead, bearing a similarity to desperately struggling earthworms. His reddened eyes had miraculously gained some clarity, despite him totally going out of control just a while ago. After yelling for a long time, he lifted his trembling right arm and stretched wide the five fingers before fiercely smashing down on his chest.

Pftt!!

The fingers were imbued with all of his power as they firmly pierced into his chest and dug out five deep bloody holes. Blood immediately gushed out of the holes, bringing about a sharp pain that helped him sober up even more than before. He exerted his whole strength to get as far away from Mu Feixue as possible while rolling and crawling on the ground.

“...” Mu Feixue quietly got up to her feet as she absentmindedly looked at Yun Che doing his all to get as far from her as he could. He left incomparably scarlet bloodstains on the ground in his wake as he crawled his way to the other corner of the room.

“Knock... me... out...”

Suddenly, he spoke with his body curled up in the corner. He said no more than three words but his voice was so hoarse that it didn't bear any similarities to that of a human's; it sounded more like it was coming from a wild beast in a moment of despair.

“...” Mu Feixue didn't move a muscle, even forgetting to cover up her naked jade-like body. There was a blood-red mark on her cherry lips... left behind by none other than Yun Che.

Since her profound strength had been completely sealed by Mu

Xuanyin, it was impossible for her to knock him out even if she wanted to do so.

“Hurry up.... AHHHH!!”

Yun Che roared in maddening pain. His faintly sobered up mind was telling him that his sanity might get swallowed up again by the instincts of lust at any moment.

I... can't...

I can't!!!

Yun Che's eyes abruptly widened to their limits as the image of a dark blue True Dragon at once surfaced on his body.

“ROAR!!!!”

With the dragon soul released, his mind became extremely clear. At least, he could channel sufficient power now.

“AHHHHHHH!!” Yun Che straightaway gathered all his power in the right arm before launching a punch to his temple.

BOOM!!!

There was so much weight behind his punch that it jolted the entire ice room.

Outside, the meditating Mu Xuanyin suddenly opened up her eyes.

This is... the aura of a True Dragon!?

Her gaze immediately turned to the ice room below. Unexpectedly, the aura of a True Dragon was originating from within it!

Mu Xuanyin's body flashed and instantly arrived before the ice room. With a stroke of her palm, the ice wall right in front melted away in no time.

She was momentarily stupefied by the scene before her eyes.

Yun Che was sitting paralyzed with his body curled up in a corner

of the room. His whole body was dyed in blood and five bloody holes could be seen on his chest. Although blood had stopped flowing out of them, it was still a ghastly sight to behold.

His eyes were open but they had lost nearly all their luster, and his mental condition had fallen to a semi-conscious state by now. As Mu Feixue's profound strength had been sealed, he could be the only one to turn his body into such a mess.

Mu Feixue was standing in another corner with all her garments torn to pieces. Her bare jade-like body looked so splendid that even Mu Xuanyin felt admiration for it in her heart. It was just that although there were some ravaging marks left on her, the breath of her vital yin was still pure as before.

There were large bloodstains on the ground between the two people.

"..." Mu Xuanyin remained silent for a long while, standing in place, before walking over to Yun Che's side.

Her snow white hand lightly pressed on his chest, sending some frost energy in his body to quickly dispel the blood of horned dragon that was wreaking havoc within even at this moment.

Mu Feixue had been looking fixedly at Yun Che all this time. Her eyes had lost their previous cold and calm expression as they got replaced by utter confusion. It was her first time forgetting to kowtow upon seeing Mu Xuanyin.

Under the effect of Mu Xuanyin's cold energy, Yun Che's breathing recovered to normal. His body stopped convulsing and the look of pain on his face disappeared gradually.

"Che'er, why are you unwilling to touch Feixue despite the fact that it would only cause you so much suffering?"

Mu Xuanyin asked in a low voice.

She injected him with the blood of horned dragon and confined him in the ice room with Mu Feixue due to his disobedience and



inability to appreciate her kindness. However, seeing that he didn't want to do anything to Mu Feixue even after being tormented by the blood of the horned dragon for an entire half hour and even hurt his entire body in the process, she couldn't bring herself to be angry at him, though she should be further enraged at his actions.

Yun Che opened his lips to speak. He was almost in a stupor at the moment but still managed to maintain an extremely vague consciousness. "If it's someone else... disciple... will obey Master's words... But disciple... is unable to... do it with her..."

Mu Feixue, "..."

"For what reason?" Mu Xuanyin asked.

"Because... she... resembles... Little Fairy..."

Yun Che's voice came to a halt as he spoke out the two words, "Little Fairy." Suddenly, a pained expression appeared on his face, showing no signs of disappearing any time soon.

"Little Fairy? Who's she?" The light in Mu Xuanyin's eyes flickered slightly. She didn't hear this name when Mu Bingyun talked about Yun Che with her.

"She... is... no longer in this world..." His consciousness became further indistinct but his voice turned even more pained.

It was natural, as talking about Little Fairy was basically coming into contact with the deepest and most painful, shame-inducing, regretful and untouchable place of his soul.

Mu Feixue, "..."

"..." Mu Xuanyin fell silent for a brief moment. She slowly moved her hands away from his chest after driving out all of the horned dragon blood.

"Disciple... requests Master... to rescind the order..." Yun Che's face turned pale as he closed his eyes and continued, "Or else..."

Jasmine would... loathe me... when she finds out..."

His eyelids shut down completely as he truly passed out.

The words he spoke came from the depths of his soul but he wouldn't remember saying anything of it after awakening, due to his consciousness being disassociated from it.

Mu Xuanyin stood up before quietly turning around to face Mu Feixue.

"Feixue, tell your grandfather that the previous decision has been cancelled."

Her voice was devoid of any anger or majesty. Even she was surprised by how easily she decided to rescind the order.

Especially considering that it was an order the Sect Master had decided on in the presence of everyone during the Great Sect Assembly.

After the prohibition was lifted from her body, Mu Feixue lightly waved her hand before her chest; her naked jade-like body was now covered in new snow-white garments. She bowed slightly without making any sound in response and turned around to leave.

"Wait a moment!" Mu Xuanyin said all of a sudden. She paused for a bit before continuing, "Have Huanzhi come here. This king wants to discuss some matter with him."

Bathing in the snow falling from the sky, Mu Feixue lonesomely walked out of the Sacred Hall. Afterwards, she stopped in her tracks to look silently at the pale white world around her. But she wasn't unable to stay as quiet as the Snow Region within her heart.

"Just... what sort of person is he...?"

She lightly murmured to herself.

That Little Fairy... is no longer in this world... but he still disobeyed the order of Sect Master, willingly suffered such a great torment, and even didn't hesitate from self-mutilation because of

her.

Do I truly resemble that much...?

Earlier, her world was only filled with pure snow, without the presence of any blemish or dust.

But at some point in time, the figure of the man who chose to suffer devastating pain over touching her, even after receiving the order directly from the Sect Master, had etched deeply into her heart and soul... Perhaps, it was impossible now for her to ever erase it, no matter how hard she tried.

Mu Huanzhi rushed over to Sacred Hall burning with impatience. When he reached the entrance, he saw Mu Xuanyin standing with her hands at her back with a cold and clear look in her eyes. Apparently, she was waiting for his arrival.

He promptly stepped forward and performed a salutation from a distance, "Huanzhi pays respect to Sect Master. Huanzhi feels extremely apologetic to make Sect Master wait so long."

"Get up." Mu Xuanyin's voice travelled through the snowy wind, carrying a hint of tiredness.

"Huanzhi, This king called you here to entrust a task."

Mu Huanzhi got up and nodded, "Sect Master, please give your instructions."

"Feixue..." Mu Xuanyin's cold eyes looked somewhat complicated, "We'll have to temporarily drop the matter that was decided for her and Yun Che. However, you're not allowed to privately marry her off to anyone else without this king's permission!"

The latter part of her words were clearly said in a stern tone making Mu Huanzhi's heart skip a beat. He didn't get time to think through it as he nodded at once in agreement, "I understand."

"This king wants you to look for four things."

Mu Huanzhi focused his mind and pricked up his ears. The things for which Sect Master herself was going to instruct him to seek were bound to be extraordinary after all.

“The four things are: a Qilin horn, a Wood Spirit Orb with at least seventy percent of its spiritual power preserved, a Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and... an intact Immortal Emperor Grass!”

Initially, Mu Huanzhi was listening intently to her words. But when he heard “Wood Spirit Orb”, he couldn’t help but raise his head in startlement. Soon after, he heard his throat made a deep sound involuntarily, as his ears caught the names of “Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade” and “Immortal Emperor Grass.”

Putting the Qilin horn aside, a “Wood Spirit Orb” was the life source of the people from Wood Spirit Race. Once it was taken out of them, their bodies would die and their soul dissipate into thin air. Their number was on continuous decline due to the large scale hunt for them. That naturally led to a ceaseless increase in the selling price of the Wood Spirit Orb. In addition, killing people of their race was widely recognized as unethical and inhumane. Therefore, Wood Spirit Orbs had always been sold in private, with no one daring to do it publicly. As a result, it had become extremely difficult to obtain the orbs nowadays, much less one with seventy percent of its spirit power preserved.

It was also an option for him to go hunt a member of Wood Spirit Race but doing so would be equal to defying the heavenly law, and righteous profound practitioners, would not do it openly.

Now the possibility of getting his hands on a Wood Spirit Orb was still viable but the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass were the kind of things that could be only seen in the ancient records. It was uncertain whether even the rumor of their locations could be heard once in several thousand years. It was immensely hard to obtain them even in the upper star realms.

# Chapter 1015 – The Beauty of Xuanyin

---

“Is there a problem?” Mu Xuanyin slightly frowned upon seeing Mu Huanzhi’s reaction to her words.

Mu Huanzhi promptly said, “Huanzhi has remembered it all and will at once set out to do as instructed. Just that... the members of Wood Spirit Race generally remain hidden in lower star realms where the situation is comparatively less threatening to their lives. Moreover, whether it’s a Wood Spirit or a Wood Spirit Orb, the business involving them has always been carried out in private. All we can do now is to send some people to the lower star realms and covertly look for the thing we want. However, being able to actually get our hands on an orb with at least seventy percent of its power preserved will heavily rely on our luck.”

“As for Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and Immortal Emperor Grass, ” Mu Huanzhi exhaled lightly, “Huanzhi will try to the best of his ability.”

He didn’t dare ask Mu Xuanyin why she would need to look for such things all of a sudden.

“Get it done as soon as possible,” Mu Xuanyin said. “In case you get the information about their whereabouts but find it beyond your ability to obtain them, do let this king immediately know about it.”

“Yes.” Mu Huanzhi’s heart thumped loudly. Her words clearly indicated that she was in a hurry to get these things. But the names she had mentioned were absolutely extraordinary things, so getting hold of even one of them in a short time was especially difficult, to say nothing of all four of them.

“Sect Master, I’ve an idea about the place where we could find the Qilin horn.”

“Oh?” Mu Xuanyin narrowed her eyes. “Speak!”

“Yes.” Mu Huanzhi recollected his thoughts for a bit before continuing respectfully, “Around two years ago, I incidentally heard from Yunzhi that the Ice Wind Imperial Family, which Mu Hanyi comes from, possesses an object that is considered to be their halidom. It has always been within their possession since the time Ice Wind Empire was founded. Reportedly, it was coincidentally dug out of the bottomless firm and is extremely likely to be an intact Ice Qilin horn. Therefore, it was viewed as the halidom safeguarding the empire and has been passed down in the Ice Wind Imperial Family for the last seventy to eighty thousand years.”

“...Since they consider it a halidom that’s safeguarding the empire, and have kept it a secret for such a long time, how is it that Mu Hanyi disclosed this matter to Mu Yunzhi?” Mu Xuanyin asked in a cold voice. Undoubtedly, Mu Yunzhi wouldn’t have known about it without Mu Hanyi telling it himself.

“About that...” Mu Huanzhi seemed a bit awkward. “According to Yunzhi, Mu Hanyi told her about the Ice Qilin horn because of a decision made by the monarch of Ice Wind Empire several years ago. If Mu Hanyi could become a direct disciple of the Sect Master, he was willing to offer the halidom, which they have kept in secret for tens of thousands of years, to the Sect Master as a token of gratitude.”

“Hmph! Then he truly revealed the secret on purpose!” Mu Xuanyin said in a cold tone.

Mu Huanzhi said, “It has been several hundred thousand years since the Qilins in the Eastern Divine Region became extinct. It would require us to go to Western Divine Region to look for a Qilin horn, which is going to be extremely troublesome. If the Ice Wind Empire really has a Qilin horn, to get it from them would be the best choice. In half a month, Mu Hanyi will be returning to the empire in order to participate in his father’s birthday, which is planned to be held in celebration of him turning a thousand years

old. We just need him to bring it along when he comes back to the sect, or... should Huanzhi personally set off right now to obtain it?"

If Mu Xuanyin were to order them, the Ice Wind Empire would obediently offer it up to her, even if they had ten thousand guts.

"No need." Mu Xuanyin rejected his proposal. "Do not speak of the things this king has discussed with you today to anyone else."

"Search across the lower star realms for the Wood Spirit Orb and secretly search through the upper star realms for any findings of the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and Immortal Emperor Grass. Remember to assign the task only to those people that you deem reliable enough. As for Qilin horn, you don't need to bother about it. You have to be particularly careful not to reveal the work I entrusted to Yunzhi and Mu Hanyi. You may now leave."

"Yes." Mu Huanzhi felt extremely doubtful in his heart but he could only retire in a hurry.

Amidst the snow and wind, Mu Xuanyin slowly turned round and looked far off to the north with her cold, starry eyes. Her lips faintly opened to utter the words, "Ice Wind Empire..."

Yun Che awakened after remaining unconscious for an unknown period of time. Having recovered his consciousness, he felt countless streaks of refreshing, cool, and bone-penetrating energy pouring into his body, which made him clear-headed in no time.

Upon opening his eyes, he saw a puddle of still water. In the distance, he also saw a vast number of rare herbs of various magnificent colors. The aura infused in the air entering his nostrils was extremely cold and pure.

It was... the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake!

His entire body was soaked in the lake. The injuries on his body had disappeared without a trace and his mind felt incomparably calm and clear.

He quickly recalled the events that happened before him passing out. He released the Dragon Soul which helped him to sober up for a brief moment and used all his power to smash his head. Afterwards...

“Oh? You woke up so soon?”

A delicate and soft voice reminiscent of silk, made the confused Yun Che feel his body at once go numb and his bones turn limp. He subconsciously turned around to look at Mu Xuanyin leisurely lying down at the shore of lake at some distance. Her exceedingly beautiful face, that could invoke great admiration in countless beings, seemed to be carried an almost indiscernible faint smile.

She slowly sat up upon seeing Yun Che wake up. Beneath the snow white robe, her long and slender legs that excelled even Mu Feixue's size and proportion, naturally bared themselves as she was sitting in a cross-legged posture. Yun Che's mind was intoxicated by the orchid fragrance that diffused into the air as the two legs rubbed against each other, making him sink into a trance like state.

“Che'er, your body seems to be absorbing the cold energy of the heavenly lake water. Is it also due to the power of the Evil God?”

In the Snow Song Realm, everyone knew about Mu Xuanyin's stern and heartless nature and hence, no one dared to offend her. Even someone as arrogant and proud as Yun Che absolutely didn't dare act rashly in front of her. But at this time, the Mu Xuanyin before him contained a slightly concerned look in her eyes. Her beautiful face was brimming with enchantment and her moving lips gave off an impression similar to a bud disgorging stamens. Every word that escaped her mouth held softness and warmth.

She appeared to be the same beautiful woman as when he had seen her for the first time and unwittingly called her “Big Breasted Senior Sister.”

Even Yun Che didn't know how long he spaced out for before



coming to his senses. He promptly stood up in the lake, “Mas...”

Halfway through his words, he felt something odd about the refreshing and cool feeling on his body. He subconsciously lowered his head and discovered that he wasn't wearing anything at the moment. Taken aback by his current state, he immediately jolted back into the heavenly lake as though he had been electrocuted. His mind was in so much chaos that he even forgot to take out a set of clothes to wear from within the Sky Poison Pearl.

Mu Xuanyin let out a lovely laugh at his embarrassed look. She laughed so much that her beautiful body was shaking, causing her full chest, beneath the snow white robe, to bounce continuously as those dazzling, snow white mounds nearly spilled out of the overlap.

At the moment, Mu Xuanyin was dressed in a loose and comfortable robe with the pattern of the Ice Phoenix on it. An extremely special ice silk seemed to have been used for the pattern as it was particularly dazzling to the eye. Her ice blue hair looked natural and gorgeous as it spread on her aromatic shoulder and jade-like back; it was slightly wet as though she had just taken a bath. Unexpectedly, her shoulders were only covered by sleeves that appeared as thin as a cicada's wings, causing the arms that were plump and glossy like a white root of lotus, to be faintly discernible.

“Brat, your body was contaminated by the blood energy of horned dragon but you still refused to touch even a beautiful woman like Feixue. That made me worry about whether you have some sort of illness and so I carefully inspected your body to take care of the issue. However, it seems that you really don't have any concerning ailments.”

‘Inspected... my body...’

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che once again fell into a daze after having come to his senses just a while ago. His mind uncontrollably

thought of all sort of things that shouldn't have happened. In a flurry, he casually grabbed a set of clothes to wear before very carefully surfacing out of the lake. "Disciple... is grateful for Master's... concern... About Feixue, she..."

His memory after knocking himself out was quite fuzzy. He had no idea whether he did something to Mu Feixue in the end.

Besides, even if it was possible to recall the things that happened later, he was still basically unable to do so at present. His thoughts were a complete mess right now and wicked flames seemed to be crazily burning all over his body. The more he tried to suppress them, the more forcefully and intensely they burned. The phenomenon was pretty similar to the time when the blood of horned dragon was fused into his body.

Mu Xuanyin possessed an absolute beauty under the heavens but she held an equally supreme and chilling might, which elicited an extreme fear in everyone. In the Snow Song Realm, there wasn't a single person who would dare stop their gaze on her for more than a single breath. This fact was made quite evident when even the Flame God Realm's three sect masters didn't dare meet her eyes.

But the Mu Xuanyin before Yun Che didn't give off any aura that would induce pressure or intimidation in others. Her umber-black eyebrows were like fog and her beautiful eyes were amorous. The cold and majestic look in her eyes had become soul-captivating. Although she was in a sitting posture, the curves of her body were so seductive that they could make a person's blood vessels burst open from the boiling temperature of the blood. Each part of her body and every inch of her skin were emanating a bewitching and magical enticement.

Yun Che's gaze fell directly on her charming and alluring body. He couldn't turn it away, no matter how hard he tried. The evil fire had started spreading from his lower abdomen to every inch of his body.

“Oh? So you still have the conscience to be concerned about Feixue, huh.” Mu Xuanyin spoke softly, “You can rest at ease, she hasn’t lost her vital yin. It’s just that you’ve seen everything there’s to see and felt her all over, so she can’t really be called a flawless white jade any more. Shouldn’t you be explaining yourself to the other party now?”

“...” Mu Xuanyin’s tender and soft voice was soul-shaking and tantalizing but Yun Che barely heard her words as he kept staring fixedly at Mu Xuanyin’s... chest. When she leaned forward in the sitting posture, the part of the robe around her chest slid down a bit, revealing the two overly ample and soft mounds. As they were pressed from both sides a lustrous valley could be seen in between; the deep ditch that was enough to nibble away at one’s restraint and sanity with just a glance at it, was now fully exposed before his eyes.

“Gulp!”

A loud swallowing sound issued from Yun Che’s throat.

It was so loud that it could be heard from even six kilometers away.

Immediately, his whole body quivered, scaring the evil fire to such an extent that a lot of it extinguished. This wasn’t the only occasion when he gulped saliva in front of Mu Xuanyin, but back then it was his first time seeing Mu Xuanyin and hence, he was unaware of her identity; he thought that she was a Senior Sister from Divine Hall. However, at present, he was quite clear that the person before his eyes was the Ruler of Snow Song Realm, the Sect Master of Ice Phoenix, as well as his Master!

Yun Che’s mind had been thrown into disorder. The snow white figure sitting ahead flashed for a bit after which a fragrant wind hit his face. Mu Xuanyin’s face had come very close to his own and her beautiful eyes seemed to be filled with fog. A jade-like hand lightly pinched on his neckline.

His mouth was wide agape, unable to speak a word.

“I can overlook the frivolous words you said before in the Ice Phoenix Palace as you hadn’t acknowledged me as your master at the time.” Mu Xuanyin spoke in a faint voice and in a soft and intimate tone, “But even now after becoming a disciple, you still dare to harbor deviant thoughts towards your master. You sure are gutsy.”

“...” Her face got even closer to him, bringing her lips that appeared like delicate flowers to almost make contact with his cheek. Her lips opened a little, emitting an enthralling fragrance. “You were unwilling to do it with Feixue, could it be that... you want Master to be your dual cultivation partner?”

Yun Che’s tongue and mouth turned dry when he heard the dreamlike lovely and frivolous words. The evil fire in his body spread around disorderly, forcing his turmoiled blood vessels close to the point of rupture.

Mu Xuanyin was so close to him that he could easily look into her loose robe just by lowering his gaze by a bit. The soft light of the moon was illuminating her shoulders, outlining the lustrous half arcs below her collarbone. Looking even further downward, he saw the two dazzling white and erect mounds shaking and jiggling with even the slightest movement of her body due to being too full and soft.

“That sounds plausible.” As though she didn’t notice Yun Che’s gaze, Mu Xuanyin lightly flicked her finger that was placed on his neckline. Her ways of seduction kept switching from one to another as she said in a dreamy and soft voice, “If you were to do it with me... you wouldn’t need to wait for two years; only an evening would be enough to directly step into the Divine Soul Realm, huh.”

An evening to step straight into the Divine Soul Realm. Such words would have certainly made Yun Che jump in shock and

excitement if he were in a “normal” condition. But his heart, soul, and body were all in a state of disarray due to the evil fire. Although he was listening to her, the thing he was thinking of wanting to do wasn’t breaking through to the Divine Soul Realm but totally something else. The things he was picturing in his mind was the imagery of Mu Xuanyin’s legs wrapped around his waist, as she turned hers... or the imagery of her gently moaning with her jade like body underneath him...

Every bit of her skin and face were exceedingly beautiful, her every frown and every smile was abound with amorousness... She was a true beauty of the world, so beautiful it was almost terrifying.

# Chapter 1016 – Tenth Stage of Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World

---

While Yun Che's imagination was running wild, an intense pain suddenly came from his left ear. Mu Xuanyin's jade hand which was tapping on his collar, flipped, and it was now pulling onto his ear, directly raising him out of the heavenly lake.

Mu Xuanyin's move was extremely heavy, painful to the point where Yun Che had instantly gnashed his teeth. His mind was shaken awake from the pain in an instant, as he shouted in a fluster. "Disciple... Disciple doesn't dare... Szz... This disciple... only has respect... for Master... He would definitely... never have such thoughts..."

Mu Xuanyin however did not have any intentions to release him at all. To be capable of making Yun Che's face distort in pain, even though he possessed the physique of a dragon, it could be imagined just how punishingly powerful the snowy hand that was pulling Yun Che's ear was. She smiled cheekily and said, "That's good, I don't mind forgiving..."

While Mu Xuanyin was speaking, her eyes inadvertently shifted towards Yun Che's lower body. Her voice instantly halted. Her beautiful eyes were wide open, before slowing narrowing once more. Within her long and narrow eye slits, a dangerous, bewitching glint flashed.

"My good Che'er, I have truly underestimated your audacity." Her voice instantly turned even softer and even slower, yet Yun Che's heart was rapidly pumping from hearing her words. "You actually dare present this grotesque thing before your master's eyes... So audacious~!!"

Mu Xuanyin flung out her arm which was pulling Yun Che's ear and Yun Che was thrown far off as he screamed, heavily smashing onto the bank of the lake. This throw contained only a bit of Mu

Xuanyin's strength and Yun Che rolled quite a distance at the lakeside before finally coming to a halt. However, his face was pale from the pain, his throat coarse, and he was unable to stand up even after a long while.

At least a dozen bones were broken.

His imagination had, even more so, been scattered completely.

"Haah, this is truly misfortune for my sect," Mu Xuanyin softly sighed, completely disregarding the fact that the responsibility laid within every single inch of her own jade body that was emitting out a bewitching aura that no man could ever resist. "You were unwilling to touch Feixue even under the influence of the horned dragon's blood and I had initially wanted to praise your extraordinary self-control. I never expected that you were actually a disgusting disciple who possessed such an insolently lustful heart to even dare think of your master in such a manner!"

"..." Yun Che was finally able to take up a stable sitting posture. With a lowered head, he did not dare to talk back, nor did he dare to give Mu Xuanyin another glance.

"Nevermind, it seems I will have to nurture you further in the future."

Mu Xuanyin seemed to have let out a soft, dispirited sigh. Raising her hand, a jade scroll that was sparkling with blue lights landed next to Yun Che. She then turned her back to him. "This jade scroll is engraved with the complete Moon Splitting Cascade. With your comprehension ability, you should already be capable of comprehending it on your own. My instructions shouldn't be needed."

"I shall temporarily shut you inside this Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. In a few days, I will return to test your progress on the Moon Splitting Cascade. If it's passable, I shall not pursue your sin of great disrespect, there might even be a reward. If you, however, disappoint me..." The light in Mu Xuanyin's eyes slightly stirred as

she revealed a faint smile. “The consequences will be dire~”

When these words fell, Mu Xuanyin left. The barrier of Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was tightly shut as well.

“Craack, craack.” A few crackles resounded, as several bones that were misaligned were quickly put back by Yun Che. As for the few dozen bones that were shattered, he had no choice but to wait for them to slowly recover on their own. Only then did he stand up, gnash his teeth and say, “Not having any reaction... would be even more abnormal, alright!?”

He had very few embarrassing moments in front of Jasmine but in front of Mu Xuanyin... It seemed like there had not been a single time where he was not embarrassed.

If he hadn't experienced their first encounter at Ice Phoenix Palace, Mu Xuanyin's immense change would have definitely shocked Yun Che even now. Even if that was the case, from recalling the Mu Xuanyin of a few moments ago, he was still a little absent-minded. He was unable to connect her with the Snow Song Realm King who possessed heavenly might that could silence the masses.

Why was there such a huge disparity in her personality...

Which one was the true her?

Yun Che moved into the heavenly lake and calmed himself for about two hours within before finally being able to relieve his injuries and inner turmoil. He then left the waters of the heavenly lake, landed at the lakeside, and sat in the lotus position. However, he did not pick up the Moon Splitting Cascade jade scroll which Mu Xuanyin had thrown at him. Instead, he took out the jade scroll which was glowing with a crimson golden light.

At the appearance of this crimson golden jade scroll, the temperature in the air rose, startling the surrounding ice spirits to scatter off.



The complete... Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World!

Though the Nine Suns Heaven's Fury released by Huo Poyun was unable to harm him, it had shaken his heart and soul tremendously. However, he did not forget that this jade scroll could only be read once and that it would immediately disappear after.

Yun Che calmed his heart and focused his mind. With his eyes closed, like thin and fine streams, his senses enveloped the crimson golden jade scroll. His senses quickly plundered through, immediately landing on the eighth stage of the god arts.

In the span of a few dozen breaths, the resounding cry of the Golden Crow rang in his mind and a blazing Golden Crow danced in the depths of his soul. On the surface of his body, a layer of increasingly rich Golden Crow divine flames slowly appeared.

As one progressed through each realm of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World, the might of the Golden Crow flames would rise once. Furthermore, every single one would be an explosive increase of a large degree and the color of the flames would tend closer to gold. Not to mention, with every increasing realm, there would similarly be a corresponding Golden Crow annihilative skill.

Eighth Realm—【Blazing Sunray】 was a point-based fire attack skill which far surpassed 【Golden Annihilation】 in power. The concept behind Golden Annihilation was the suppression of Golden Crow flames into a single line, while Blazing Sunray was even more extreme—a single point. Though it required several times more condensing time than Golden Annihilation, the moment it was successfully released, it would be akin to extreme flames coming from the blazing sun itself. It was capable of burning through all matter in the world.

Ninth Realm—【Illusory Realm Domain – Red Butterfly】 was not an annihilative domain like Yellow Spring Ashes, rather, it was a

soul domain like the Dragon God Domain! However, it was different compared to the Dragon God Domain's unbeatable stun. Though the Red Butterfly Domain could not achieve the extreme stun which the Dragon God Domain was capable of, it could bring about the terrifying incineration of one's spirit!

It would be akin to the terrifying Golden Crow divine flames burning the depths of people's souls, destroying their souls while their bodies were left alive.

Tenth Realm, and also the highest realm recorded in the jade scroll of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. It's corresponding annihilative skill was the 【Nine Suns Heaven's Fury】!

The Nine Suns Heaven's Fury demonstrated by Huo Poyun was in the most elementary "one sun" state. Even though it was in the most elementary state, its terror had still shaken the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Furthermore, with every addition of a sun, its power would not just increase by one but several times. The complete Nine Suns Heaven's Fury would bring about the descent of nine suns... The terror of its might was simply unimaginable.

Most likely, that would truly be divine might that could annihilate the world.

In the hundred thousand years of the Flame God Realm's history, though there had been four people who could comprehend the Nine Suns Heaven's Fury... Not a single one of them was able to achieve the the realm of nine suns. Huo Poyun being capable of reaching the realm of one sun before the age of thirty, was already a never-before-seen miracle in the Flame God Realm.

In his focused state, he was basically unable to sense the flow of time. When the unmoving Yun Che opened his eyes once more, seven days had already passed. The flames on his body were still present, while the crimson golden jade scroll before him burst into flames at this moment, instantly turning to ash.

Raising his right hand, a small ball of Golden Crow flames ignited soundlessly above his palm and then it quickly turned dense. On his first cast, he had already reached the eighth flaming realm and it was in but a few seconds. The aura and color of the flames had both undergone a clear change.

He also had the confidence that in half a month, he would be able to achieve the lower tier of Blazing Sunray.

However, with the flames in hand, his brows slightly furrowed.

“Is the tenth stage... truly the peak? Why do I have the feeling that it’s still incomplete...”

“Nevermind, let’s train the Moon Splitting Cascade.”

---

Ice Phoenix City, Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace.

“Yun Che was the one who rejected Feixue?”

Mu Xuanyin sat sideways on the ice chair. With hazy eyes and her soft breasts half-exposed, her overlapping legs formed a slender, sultry outline. A small part of her white calves was exposed beneath her dress, her glossy skin was even more lustrous than a room filled with flowers of ice.

Mu Bingyun was standing next to her, her slightly furrowed brows revealed her perplexity.

“What else could it be? Feixue has such an obedient personality, no matter what, she couldn’t be the one who was disobedient.”

Mu Xuanyin’s voice was soft and gentle, capable of tugging people’s hearts and minds. A layer of bewitching pink lightly surfaced on her jade-white face.

An entrancing scent was floating in the air and Mu Bingyun’s eyes inadvertently landed on her overly large and half-exposed breasts and then shifted away immediately after. Her heart instantly began to beat a little unnaturally. She lightly said, “That

shouldn't be the case. Though elder sister's method is a little brazen, it's indeed the most likely way for him to achieve the Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention. Furthermore, with his personality and the instincts a man would have, there shouldn't have been any reason for him to object."

"Who knows? Most probably, Feixue doesn't catch his fancy."

The ice-cold snowy light outside seeped in. Mu Xuanyin lazily laid down, her dress pulled up her jade legs. With their delicate pink gloss, her legs rose above the ice chair, each and every single one of her toes were small and lustrous like ice crystals. The front and back of her feet were silky smooth, it was as if they were smeared with a layer of cream, as smooth as jade and as soft as satin...

And only in front of Mu Bingyun, would she appear this unscrupulous.

"Doesn't catch his fancy?" Mu Bingyun shook her head. "With Feixue's looks... That shouldn't be the case."

"That's completely different~"

With her slender snow hand, she swept the side of her endlessly bewitching blue hair behind her ear. Mu Xuanyin suddenly smiled, with her focused gaze on Mu Bingyun, a beautiful bewitching color appeared within her eyes. "Since he isn't willing to have Feixue, then only a single method remains."

"What method?" Mu Bingyun's eyes swept over, however, the moment they met Mu Bingyun's entrancing smile, she unconsciously shifted them away again.

"Of course, the only method left... is my good little sister personally offering her vital yin in order to raise his profound strength and repay him for saving her life."

The moment she said that, Mu Xuanyin was already letting out a tender laugh.

Mu Bingyun's beautiful icy face was unmoved. "Sis, don't fool around."

Outside, Mu Bingyun had to behave respectfully in front of Mu Xuanyin. However, privately, the two of them were sisters which could share any secret and there was not a single impurity in their feelings for each other. They were both each other's only relative in the world. However, there was an extreme difference in their demeanors and personalities.

One of them was a fairy who was as cold as snow, while the other was a bewitching enchantress who could bring calamities to the world.

"Geez, can't you give a little playful reaction and entertain your big sis a little?" Mu Xuanyin lightly pursed her lips. "Though, taking in a male disciple was more fun than expected."

"Fun? You're talking about Yun Che?"

"Not only is he fun, his comprehension ability is simply extraordinarily high. In just a single day, he comprehended the Moon Splitting Cascade. A comprehension ability like that..." Mu Xuanyin's eyes lightly narrowed. "Most likely, no one in those king realms can be used as comparison either."

"...This is also the main reason why elder sister suddenly has the desire to raise him quickly, right?" Mu Bingyun said.

"I'm preparing to have him make a trip to the Ice Wind Empire with Mu Hanyi." Her delicate peach-colored lips slightly curved, the bewitching glow in her eyes gradually turned deep and profound. "In order to have him personally retrieve that Ice Qilin's horn."

---

Author's Note:

PS: Even if Yun Che were to completely comprehend the Golden Crow's Record of Burning World, he wouldn't be able to release the Nine Suns Heaven's Fury. Let's put it this way: The minimum

MP needed to cast Nine Suns Heaven's Fury is 5,000,000, while the maximum being limitless. Yun Che's current max MP is 54,250, so...

# Chapter 1017 – Sovereign of Myriad Realms

---

Mu Bingyun slightly moved her brows as she said, “Since that’s the case, it’s best to select an elder to go along with him in order to protect his wellbeing. After all, his cultivation level is truly too low.”

“Let’s not do that.” Mu Xuanyin shook her head. “I’m preparing to send him there alone.”

“Alone?” Mu Bingyun was slightly stunned and she pondered about it right after.

“If he can’t come back alive or fails to retrieve the Qilin horn, then I won’t be bothered to spend so much effort to help him any longer. After all...” Mu Xuanyin’s eyes seemed to carry a little resentment. “The price is simply a little too huge. Haaah, I’m the almighty Snow Song Realm King, yet I’m being so troubled by such a little brat. I just don’t feel content enough.”

Seeing Mu Xuanyin’s seemingly childish attitude, Mu Bingyun lightly smiled and shook her head. “Though Yun Che’s profound level is low, he is already your direct disciple. The news should have already spread by now, so basically not a single person in the Snow Song Realm would dare touch him. How could he possibly face any danger?”

“That might not be certain.” Mu Xuanyin slightly narrowed her eyes. “The guts of a few people might even be larger than the sky itself. No matter how that little brat is going to retrieve the Qilin horn and come back alive, it will all be based on his own capabilities.”

“...” Mu Bingyun did not pursue this matter further. After a short while, she turned around and said, “Since that’s the case, let Xiaolan go along with him then. Xiaolan has not seen her parents ever since she entered the sect. Her parents will definitely make an appearance in the thousand year birthday celebration of the

Emperor of the Ice Wind Empire. Let's make use of this opportunity to have their family come together for once. Her longing for her hometown can be eased as well."

Mu Xuanyin lightly pursed her lips and then, she suddenly said sheepishly. "You sure are treating that little one especially well. Haah, what if there comes a day you don't want your big sis anymore..."

Mu Bingyun said with a helpless look, "Fooling around again."

Mu Xuanyin lightly giggled and then, she tenderly said. "But, you must tell your Xiaolan'er to be careful. This little brat that your big sis has just taken in is especially dangerous for women."

"..." Mu Bingyun nodded in agreement. "Indeed."

"So you noticed as well. Mn... Even Feixue's mind has been unsettled by him, your Xiaolan'er..." A mischievous fog swirled within Mu Xuanyin's watery eyes. "She might become a lamb that enters the tiger's den. When that happens, she will be thinking of him all day and night and she might not have the time to care about her master anymore."

"Feixue?" Shock filled Mu Bingyun's eyes but she firmly shook her head immediately after. "Impossible. Feixue's personality is close to mine and it's basically impossible for her heart to be moved by men. She might harbor a bit of gratitude when Yun Che rejected the dual cultivation proposal but it's definitely impossible for her to stir up feelings for him because of this matter."

"That's why I said that he's really dangerous for women."

When she recalled Mu Feixue's dazed look and misty eyes when she left back then, the corner of Mu Xuanyin's brows slightly curved.

Mu Xuanyin lazily rose from the ice chair. Following the wiggling of her slender waist, her snowy breasts lightly trembled and the ice phoenix mark on them shook up and down, squeezed by the



overflowing plumpness.

“Mmm...” Mu Xuanyin let out a light sigh from her fragrant lips, when heard, it was as if it was a sexy moan. “It’s time to peek at that little brat again. I locked him in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and instructed him to obediently cultivate the Moon Splitting Cascade, yet he has been sneakily training on the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World. Haah, I have beaten and scolded him so many times, yet he’s still this disobedient. It’s so frustrating.”

Mu Bingyun, “...”

—

On the fourteenth day Yun Che was locked in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

Though he was said to be locked in, entering a place like the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake even once was the wish of many Ice Phoenix disciples. Yun Che used seven days to comprehend and familiarize himself with the last three realms of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World but he had yet to train in them. In the remaining time, he spent them all at training the Moon Splitting Cascade... After all, Mu Xuanyin had ordered him to train the Moon Splitting Cascade with all his might before she left and that she would even personally assess him later on.

If he were to disappoint her... the consequences would be severe.

Probably because he had the matured Star God’s Broken Shadow as foundation, Yun Che’s progress on the Moon Splitting Cascade was extremely quick... After he grasped the basics, the speed of his progress grew even faster. After exhausting his strength from his training, he would submerge himself in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and very quickly, his spirits and profound energy would completely recover... Much, much faster than sitting on the Starpicker Stone.

His profound strength was also rapidly growing during this

process... However, this rate of growth, when compared to his goal of reaching the Divine Tribulation Realm in two years, was still far from being attainable.

High up in the sky, Mu Xuanyin was silently looking down, watching Yun Che constantly breaking into afterimages amidst the flashes of cold light. Though he was still far from reaching the “Within Shadow” realm, his instantaneous speed and intervals were already especially seasoned. They could barely be used for actual battles.

This rate of progress was definitely unprecedented in the history of the Snow Song Realm.

Once again having exhausted his strength from the training, Yun Che let out a long sigh. Just as he was about to dive into the heavenly lake, the moment he turned around, he suddenly realized a snowy figure was presently standing next to him. Her eyes were ice-cold, emitting endless, chilling might.

Yun Che hurriedly stepped forward and kneeled. “Disciple greets Master.”

A long while after he knelt, Yun Che did not receive a response, merely an icy bone-piercing might was coldly pressing onto his body and soul. It was as if countless thorns of ice were pointing right at his throat, causing his entire body to stiffen, not daring to make a move.

She couldn’t be... settling the scores from back then, right? Yun Che thought as he coughed out a chilling breath.

“Progress is acceptable. It seems like you indeed do not require me to instruct you at the side. That sure saves some worry.”

However, there was not a single angry intention in her ice cold voice and the meaning behind her words could be considered praise as well. Yun Che instantly heaved a sigh of relief. “Thank you teacher for your praise... This disciple is dumb and slow. In the

future, if I have anything I do not understand, I will still need to trouble Master for a solution.”

“Dumb and slow? Hmph! Rise.”

Mu Xuanyin coldly snorted and then, her brows suddenly sank. “Che’er, give Master an honest reply to the question that’s about to be asked. Why do you have the aura of a True Dragon!”

Yun Che’s heart skipped a beat, yet, he did not dare to reply right away.

“Furthermore, that’s not a typical True Dragon aura.”

Mu Xuanyin stared at him, her ice cold eyes making Yun Che clearly feel as if his own consciousness and soul had already been penetrated through. He hesitated for a few moments, before deciding to speak the truth. “In reply to Master, other than the Phoenix and the Golden Crow, this disciple once obtained... the inheritance of the Dragon God.”

“Dragon God!?” A moment of shock flashed within Mu Xuanyin’s eyes. “The Dragon God you speak of, could you be referring to the sovereign of ten thousand beasts during the Era of Gods? The Primordial Azure Dragon, leader of the dragon race?”

“Yes.” Yun Che nodded.

“...No wonder.” Though still shocked, some of Mu Xuanyin’s suspicions were alleviated. “The anomaly of your profound strength is related to the power of the Evil God, while your comparably abnormal physique actually originates from the Dragon God bloodline within you.”

“Hmph, speaking of which, the planet you’re born in sure is extraordinary. There’s actually this many god legacies residing on it. Putting aside the Phoenix and Golden Crow, the legacy of the Dragon God is actually there as well!”

Yun Che, “...”

“It’s even the Dragon God’s legacy. In other words, the Dragon God bloodline within your body is the primordial bloodline, the first generation bloodline of the Dragon God.” Mu Xuanyin’s icy eyes narrowed, a chilling light condensed within them. “If the Dragon God Realm knew of this matter, they would definitely be extremely interested in you.”

“Dragon God Realm?” Yun Che softly muttered... He clearly remembered this name. The Primordial Azure Dragon had once mentioned it to him.

“Among the eastern, western, southern, and northern four divine regions of the God Realm, the Western Divine Region is the strongest,” Mu Xuanyin indifferently explained. “Out of the seventeen King Realms of the four divine regions, the Western Divine Region alone takes up six of them, with the Dragon God Realm at the head of the six King Realms. It is the unrefuted ruler of the Western Divine Region and it’s also... established as the strongest star realm of the God Realm!”

“God Realm’s... strongest?” Yun Che’s eyes slightly widened.

The strongest of the God Realm... also meant that it was the strongest existence in the entire Primal Chaos Dimension!

Mu Xuanyin continued. “In our Eastern Divine Region, the human race make up more than seventy percent of the people here, while the other races do not even take up thirty percent. However, seventy percent of the residents of Western Divine Region are demons. The people in Dragon God Realm were all True Dragons in the first place, so their physiques and aptitudes far surpassed all of the other races. Furthermore, they even received the legacy of the Primordial Azure Dragon.”

“As long as one is born a True Dragon, they would possess unparalleled strength at the moment of birth. Adding their close compatibility with the divine power of the Dragon God, it’s only natural that they’re powerful! The Realm King of the Dragon God

Realm is also known as the strongest individual of the present God Realm. The Brahma Monarch Realm King, strongest in our Eastern Divine Region, isn't his match either."

Yun Che's heart trembled as he heard these words. The dragon was the sovereign of countless beasts, so it would make sense that they were the sovereign of countless living beings as well. Humans were extremely weak at the moment of their births, while a young dragon which had just been born could shake the earth and split the seas. If they were to add in the divine power of the Primordial Azure Dragon, taking the top spot of God Realm was indeed only natural.

Wait a minute, Dragon Emperor? Then...

Seeing Yun Che suddenly frown, Mu Xuanyin shifted her eyes to his and said. "You've heard of the Dragon Emperor?"

"Ah?" Yun Che shook his head. "I did not. However, this disciple did hear of someone called 'Dragon Queen' from Senior Sister... ahem, Junior Sister Xiaolan and she seemed to be titled along with the 'Goddess'. Is she perhaps someone from Dragon God Realm as well?"

Dragon Queen and Goddess... Mu Xiaolan mentioned then that they were peerless women whose beauty were converged from the entirety of God Realm and that every single person of God Realm knew of them.

Mu Xuanyin lightly stared at Yun Che for a moment. "Goddess refers to the Brahma Monarch Goddess of our Eastern Divine Region, while 'Dragon Queen' is the wife of the Dragon Emperor."

"...As expected." Yun Che nodded. Indeed, since the Dragon Emperor was publicly recognized as the sovereign of the God Realm, then, other than his wife, no one else would dare refer herself as the Dragon Queen.

If the beauty of "Dragon Empress and Goddess" of rumors truly

were the convergence of all the elegance and beauty of the God Realm as told by Mu Xiaolan, then the only person who could match such a wondrous woman would be the God Realm's strongest person who stood at the peak of the Primal Chaos Dimension.

“But, there's no need for you to worry,” Mu Xuanyin said. “Though the Dragon God Realm is mighty and tyrannical, they have never acted imperiously, nor are they conservative. They have never restricted themselves from having marriages with other races and have always been respected by the countless realms of Western Divine Region. Though they might be curious about your bloodline, they would not take any sort of drastic action. There might even be a possibility that they would invite you into Dragon God Realm because of your primordial bloodline. If you didn't accept their offer, they wouldn't force it upon you either.”

“...This disciple understands now. Thank you, Master, for the information.”

Compared to those sects and star realms who were afraid of their bloodlines leaking out, the Dragon God Realm indeed possessed the demeanour of one which stood at the top of God Realm, the sovereign of countless beasts. However, Yun Che still firmly imprinted the three words Dragon God Realm in his soul... Because not only did his body carry the Dragon God bloodline, he even possessed the Dragon God soul and Dragon God marrow.

When the Primordial Azure Dragon bestowed him these back then, he had clearly mentioned this to him... His Dragon God soul and Dragon God marrow were the only ones in existence!

In other words, he was the only person who possessed the Dragon God soul and Dragon God marrow! The Dragon God Realm might not be too sensitive in regards to his bloodline but... there was no guarantee that they wouldn't have any reaction towards the one and only Dragon God soul and Dragon God marrow.

Though he was presently in the Eastern Divine Region and would never step into the Western Divine Region in his lifetime... It was still best to be careful and he should not make the same mistake of exposing “Star God’s Broken Shadow” back then.

Mu Xuanyin sternly said, “Since you’re presently in the God Realm and you’re bent on heading to Eternal Heaven Realm, there’s a need for you to understand a little more about the God Realm. However, before that, there’s an even more important matter for you to attend to.”

“What matter... Master, please pass me your instructions.”

# Chapter 1018 – Universe Penta Jade Pellet

---

“Universe Penta Jade Pellet!” Mu Xuanyin slowly uttered a single name.

“Universe Penta Jade Pellet...” Yun Che muttered under his breath. This was clearly the name of some kind of medicine, but it actually had the word “universe” in its name, so one could well imagine that it was definitely extremely extraordinary. “Master, this is?”

Mu Xuanyin’s eyes faintly shone. “Since you have rejected the notion of using the Ice Phoenix vital yin to raise your profound strength, then I can only think of one method which would allow you to achieve the Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention. That method is the Universe Penta Jade Pellet.”

Yun Che’s pupils contracted slightly as he said in disbelief, “Could it be that this Universe Penta Jade Pellet... could possibly allow my profound strength to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm in two years?”

“No,” Mu Xuanyin actually shook her head.

“It isn’t a case of whether it is possible or not, because it will definitely happen! Furthermore, it won’t even take two years. If you can obtain a Universe Penta Jade Pellet and successfully refine it within your body, then that single pellet will be sufficient enough to directly boost your profound strength into the Divine Tribulation Realm.”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth hung open but he did not get too excited. Instead, he spoke in a relaxed voice, “It should be extremely difficult to obtain a Universe Penta Jade Pellet, correct?”

A medicine which would allow someone in the Divine Origin Realm to directly step into the Divine Tribulation Realm. This would be considered a heaven defying item even in the God Realm,



so how could it be something that was easily obtained... If that was the case, then Mu Xuanyin would not have chosen to first suggest the method which would sacrifice the majority of the Ice Phoenix vital yins they possessed.

“It is not merely extremely difficult. In fact, it is far more difficult and challenging than you can imagine. Even if you exhausted the entire power of the Snow Song Realm, finding one within the next two years would still be as difficult as scaling the heavens!”

Mu Xuanyin coldly uttered those words which did not surprise Yun Che in the slightest.

“Before one is able to refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, you would need to possess five extremely rare and hard to obtain items which each contain an entirely different kind of power. These five objects are the Qilin Horn, Ancient Dragon Heart, Wood Spirit Orb, Nine Star Divine Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass!”

As the name implied, the Qilin horn referred to the horn of a Qilin. Other than this one item, Yun Che had not ever heard any of those other names, so he could not even begin to understand what they were. Furthermore, the mystical creature known as the Qilin was something that only existed in the annals of the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm. No one knew if they truly ever existed before. But since Mu Xuanyin had named the Qilin horn, this at the very least proved that the Qilin was not merely a profound beast formed from a figment of imagination.

Mu Xuanyin unhurriedly continued from where she had left off, “The Ancient Dragon Heart is simply the heart of an ancient dragon. Furthermore, this ancient dragon needs to be a True Dragon who has lived for more than one hundred thousand years and the heart needs to be whole and complete.”

Yun Che’s head fiercely jerked upwards. “Master, the complete

horned dragon heart that you requested from the Flame God Realm the other day, could it be for the sake of...”

The horned dragon that had lived in the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison had not lived for a mere hundred thousand years.

“That is something you don’t need to bother about!” Mu Xuanyin coldly cut him off, “If it is just a heart of a horned dragon alone, even if we have successfully obtained one, it will be completely useless if you cannot find the other four materials!”

“...” Yun Che did not speak again but a slightly peculiar feeling arose in his heart.

“As for the Wood Spirit Orb, that is the life origin orb of the Wood Spirit Race, we can only obtain it from the body of someone belonging to the Wood Spirit Race.”

“Wood Spirit Race?” Yun Che was briefly stunned by those words. He instantly recalled that he had heard this name from Jasmine’s own mouth before and she also seemed to have mentioned that this race possessed very strong nature energy.

Mu Xuanyin glanced at him before continuing, “The Wood Spirit Race is a branch of the elven race. They possess nature energy that is unsurpassed in this world and they are also able to speed up the growth of spirit herbs and plants. But what does not match up with their extremely pure and special nature energy is the fact that the offensive power of said energy is extremely weak. Due to this fact, they were often taken as slaves who helped to cultivate spirit medicine. Moreover, not only does their life origin orb... which is also the Wood Spirit Orb, contain the purest form of natural energy, it could also be used as a high quality ingredient. Furthermore, it also has one other immense effect known to everyone.”

“As the quality of medicine increases, the difficulty of refining said medicines increases as well. Furthermore, the moment one fails, it would result in a huge loss. In fact, it’s possible that

hundreds or even thousand of years worth of accumulated materials would be completely lost as well. But if you were to pour in the energy of a Wood Spirit Orb during the refining process, the rate of success will rise by a tremendous amount. The greater the spiritual energy within the Wood Spirit Orb, the easier it will be for that refining to succeed. Because of this, the people of the Wood Spirit Race have been cruelly enslaved and hunted down and there are very few of them left. Even though the enslaving or hunting of the Wood Spirit Race has now provoked the wrath of the righteous sects and no one dares to brazenly run wild anymore, the number of profound practitioners who have secretly sought or hunted the Wood Spirit Race has not decreased at all. As a result, the Wood Spirit Race has been on the brink of extinction since many years ago.”

“...As the possessors of the purest nature energy in the world, they should have been protected by the very heavens. But who would have thought that the extremely and obviously sacred nature energy within their bodies would turn out to be the source of their nightmares.” Yun Che muttered softly. One could well imagine that the price of the Wood Spirit Orbs would definitely soar as the Wood Spirit Race slowly dwindled and in turn, this would naturally cause those hunters to grow even more crazed and desperate.

“Even though hunting and killing the Wood Spirit Race is in violation of heaven’s laws, compared to the other four items, the Wood Spirit Orb is the easiest to obtain. As long as you are willing to pay a sufficient price, one would be able to purchase it in the black markets of the lower star realms. But if one wanted to find a Wood Spirit Orb composed of more than seventy percent spiritual energy... it would be a hundred times harder than usual!” Mu Xuanyin proclaimed as her brows knitted together.

“Why? Is it because it is very easy for the spiritual energy within the Wood Spirit Orb to dissipate?” Yun Che asked.

“You’re exactly right, the Wood Spirit Orb needs to be housed within black jade of the highest quality. However, the spiritual energy is usually not lost when the Wood Spirit Orb is being stored. It is lost when the Wood Spirit Orb is being extracted.”

Yun Che, “When it is being extracted?”

“The Wood Spirit will die the moment the Wood Spirit Orb is extracted. But because the energy contained within the Wood Spirit Orb is far too pure, the moment it leaves the Wood Spirit’s body, the energy within the orb will swiftly begin to dissipate. Furthermore, when a wood spirit knows that he is definitely going to die, he will destroy his own spirit orb. If that is the case, even preserving fifty percent of the spiritual energy will be extremely hard, much less seventy percent. So if one wants to obtain a Wood Spirit Orb which still has seventy percent or more of its spiritual energy, one needs to kill a Wood Spirit while they are still unawares and extract and store the Wood Spirit Orb within a black jade box at the greatest possible speed... Even in such a case, being able to preserve eighty percent of its spiritual energy is already the best possible scenario.”

“But... a Wood Spirit’s power grants them extremely keen powers of perception. As a result, they are also extremely sensitive to things like wicked intent, so trying to hunt and kill a Wood Spirit without them being aware of it is something that is incomparably difficult to accomplish. Since that is the case, Wood Spirit Orbs which still contain the majority of its spiritual energy are practically priceless.”

“There is also another scenario. One where a Wood Spirit willingly sacrifices his own life and extracts the Wood Spirit Orb from his body. Under these kind of circumstances, due to the fact that there will still be some connection with the Wood Spirit’s vitality, it will perfectly preserve all one hundred percent of the Wood Spirit Orb’s spiritual energy. However, this kind of scenario naturally almost never happens.”

Yun Che nodded his head as he earnestly listened to Mu Xuanyin's words.

"As for the Nine Star Divine Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass..." Mu Xuanyin's brows knit together once more as she continued, "These are items which are extremely hard to find in the entire God Realm, rare treasures which not many people even know about! Their existence is not something the current you can even begin to understand. I have already sent others to look for them. Whether we can find them or not entirely depends on your good fortune!"

"Then... what about the Qilin horn?" Yun Che unwittingly asked. Because it was the only thing that Mu Xuanyin had not talked about.

"This is the task that I am going to entrust to you next." Mu Xuanyin said.

Sudden comprehension washed over Yun Che. "Could it be that there is already news of a Qilin horn?"

"The Qilins in the Eastern Divine Region have long since gone extinct, so I sent people to search for them in the Western Divine Region. But after that, I managed to find out something completely by chance. What I found out was that there was still a complete Qilin horn somewhere in the Snow Song Realm." Mu Xuanyin said emotionlessly, "It is in the northern part of the Snow Song Realm, a place called the Ice Wind Empire."

"Ice Wind Empire?" Yun Che muttered under his breath. But after that, he immediately recalled something, "The Ice Wind Empire where Mu Hanyi was born?"

"That's right." Mu Xuanyin gave a slow nod of her head, "The Qilin horn we're talking about is an Ice Qilin Horn and the Ice Wind Empire has passed it down for nearly one hundred thousand years. They have designated it as their halidom. Countless nations have risen and fallen in this Snow Song Realm but the Ice Wind

Empire has been able to flourish for nearly one hundred thousand years. This is without a doubt due to the existence of their halidom. So it is definitely something that is held in extreme reverence and importance. So it will naturally be difficult to get them to hand it over.”

“Furthermore, it is soon going to be the one thousandth birthday of the current ruler of the Ice Wind Empire. So you should go together with Mu Hanyi to the Ice Wind Empire to obtain that Qilin horn and bring back. But this is something that even Mu Hanyi cannot know, much less the Ice Wind Empire. As to how you are going to obtain it... That will depend on your own ability.”

If Mu Xuanyin simply uttered a single word, the Ice Wind Empire would definitely run thousands of miles to offer it up without caring whether it was a halidom or not. They would not even dare to make a single fart, so how could it be “difficult”.

Yun Che immediately understood after that. This was clearly a test and a form of tempering that Mu Xuanyin wanted him to undergo. At the same time, it would also allow him to truly come into contact with the God Realm—After all, he had not taken a step outside of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect ever since he had come to the God Realm.

“Understood.” Yun Che unhesitantly gave a heavy nod of his head. “This disciple definitely will not let Master down.”

After all, he was the direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm King. Once he presented his status, even the emperor of a country would have to treat him with deference and respect. Even if it was a halidom, it should not be too hard to obtain, right? After all, in this Snow Song Realm, who would dare not give any face to the Snow Song Realm King.

These thoughts whirled in Yun Che’s heart.

“Very good.” Mu Xuanyin slowly nodded her head, “When you go to the Ice Wind Empire this time, there will be no one around to

protect you. So, you not only have to obtain the Qilin horn, you also have to accomplish one other thing.”

“Come back alive!”

Yun Che’s mouth fell open but after that his gaze sank, he nodded his head yet again. “Yes, disciple will engrave it in his heart.”

Mu Xuanyin’s hand stretched out and with a light swing of her hand, a white and red jade bottle gently flew out and landed in Yun Che’s hands.

“The white bottle contains the breath of a horned dragon.” Mu Xuanyin said, “Bingyun was struck by its poison one thousand years ago, so I have been researching it ever since as I hoped to find out a way to purge it. But now that the poison in Bingyun’s body has been completely cleansed, there is no point in keeping it any longer. As you have the Sky Poison Pearl on your person, it is naturally much easier for you to handle poisons, so I’m giving it to you.”

“As for the red bottle, it contains the blood of a horned dragon.”

The moment she mentioned ‘the blood of a horned dragon, Mu Xuanyin’s gaze grew unspeakably cold and not a single ripple appeared in them. It was as if she had never used this to scheme against Yun Che. “This is already useless to me. Hmph, perhaps you could find some use for it.”

Yun Che had personally experienced the dreadfulness of the horned dragon’s blood. The breath of the horned dragon was so poisonous that it caused Mu Bingyun, a powerhouse of the Divine Sovereign Realm, to nearly lose her life, so he could well imagine how dreadful it was. He carefully withdrew the two bottles before speaking. “Thank you, Master... Also, when should this disciple leave for the Ice Wind Empire?”

“Right now.” Mu Bingyun icily replied.

“Right now?” Yun Che said in a stunned voice.

“Mu Hanyi should already be in Ice Phoenix City. Besides him, there will still be one more person. You’ll find out who it is once you get there.” Her icy brows slanted slightly, “What? Could it be that you still need some time to prepare?”

“Eh... No, there’s no need for that.” Yun Che immediately shook his head, “This disciple will head out now.”

The barrier around the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake opened and Yun Che immediately left and barrelled straight towards Ice Phoenix City.



# Chapter 1019 – Heading straight to Ice Wind Empire

---

In the vast region of Ice Phoenix City, snow was flying and falling in all directions.

When Yun Che left the Sacred Hall area, he saw the figure of someone awaiting him in the distance. His aura was completely restrained as he stood quietly without making any noise. It was easy to tell he had been waiting for a long period of time by the thickness of the snow that had fallen on him.

Seeing Yun Che come out, the person immediately approached him while bathing in the snow that was pouring down ceaselessly. With a smile, he performed a standard salutation towards Yun Che. “We meet again so soon, Senior Brother Yun Che.”

“Senior Brother Hanyi, I apologize to have made you wait this long.” Yun Che said as he returned his salutation.

Mu Hanyi shook his head and said with a wry smile, “Hanyi really doesn’t deserve to be called the senior brother, so I ask Senior Brother Yun Che not to address me in such a manner. Otherwise, I would be in a state of sustained uneasiness.”

“Hahaha,” Yun Che laughed. “Alright. Now that I’m going to the Ice Wind Empire, I’d have trouble Junior Brother Hanyi to take care of me.”

Mu Hanyi promptly shook his head. “Senior Brother Yun Che, what are you talking about? It is a matter of unprecedented happiness and glory to Hanyi, Royal Father, and even Ice Wind Empire that you’re coming personally to participate in Royal Father’s Thousandth Birthday Celebration. I am simply undeserving of such a favor from the Sect Master, and truly unable to ever repay.”

“Unprecedented?” Yun Che felt a bit curious. “Something like

this has never happened before?”

“It has been quite a short while since you’ve come to the Snow Song Realm. Otherwise, there’s no way you would’ve asked such a question.” Mu Hanyi sighed. “Hanyi has always been proud to have been born in the Ice Wind Imperial Family, but... the birthday celebration of a monarch is quite a low level occasion for a Sect Master’s direct disciple to attend.”

“Hanyi has yet to inform Royal Father about this matter. I’m afraid the moment Royal Father hears of this news, he would find it too exciting and joyous to believe.” Mu Hanyi said in all sincerity. “If the countless other nations and sects of the Snow Song Realm were to know about this, they would probably feel like dying of envy, haha.”

“...I see.” Yun Che nodded slowly. The identity of a Realm King’s direct disciple was anything but ordinary. Even if no more than a few months had passed since he entered the Snow Song Realm, the identity he had attained far exceeded the status of a monarch. It was perhaps the most exaggerated leap in identity, in the history of Snow Song Realm.

“You said that you’ve yet to inform your Royal Father. Does that mean you came to know about this matter just a while ago?” Yun Che asked all of a sudden.

“Yes.” Mu Hanyi nodded in agreement. “Hanyi was supposed to set off yesterday, but suddenly received a direct order from the sect master, right at the moment of departure. So, Hanyi was waiting until now, completely unaware that it would be such a gargantuan pleasant surprise.”

Yun Che smiled, “Honestly, I also received Master’s order just now. Seems like Master has always been somewhat concerned about Junior Brother Hanyi.”

Mu Hanyi raised his head, and it was not possible to make out his expression. But his tone was clearly shaking with excitement.

“That’s why Hanyi said that it doesn’t seem viable to return such a favor. Senior Brother Yun Che might not know that this act of kindness would not only benefit Hanyi, but also enormously change the standing of Ice Wind Empire in the Snow Song Realm.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Oh! What am I doing? I was so immersed in excitement that I almost forgot something so important.” Mu Hanyi took out a shining and dazzling Sound Transmission Jade. “I’ll inform this matter to Royal Father at once, so that he will be able to make sufficient preparations.”

“Wait.” Yun Che stretched out his hand. “It’d be better to avoid informing about this matter to your Royal Father in advance. I’ve been nominated by Master to go to congratulate him after all. If he were to make too many preparations to welcome me, I’d end up becoming the focus of everyone, which would be contrary to the reason behind this trip.”

Mu Hanyi was slightly astounded. Then he put away the Sound Transmission Jade, and said sincerely, “Senior Brother Yun Che not only possess immensely astonishing talent, but is also so broad-minded that Hanyi can’t help but admire. Since that’s the case, Hanyi will gladly accept your advice. Giving Royal Father such a huge pleasant surprise also sounds like a good idea.”

Yun Che smiled as he said, “If it’s broad-mindedness, I’m far worse than you.”

Mu Hanyi smiled with a faintly stiff expression before sighing lightly, “Senior Brother Yun Che, Hanyi doesn’t possess a heart that can accommodate everything. Frankly speaking, I’m very envious... No, jealous of you to be exact. I even held resentment towards you for several days.”

Yun Che, “...”

Mu Hanyi shook his head with a forced smile, “Perhaps, Senior

Brother Yun Che has heard about the two things Hanyi has longed for in the sect over these years. First, to become a direct disciple of Sect Master; second, to win over Junior Sister Feixue's heart. However, in the end..."

"That day when Hanyi lost to Senior Brother Yun Che at the Netherfrost Heavenly Lake, Hanyi was self-aware that it was a crushing, fair and square defeat. But I still harbored grudge in my heart and felt depressed for several days. And half a month ago, when the Sect Master granted Junior Sister Feixue to Senior Brother Yun Che..." Mu Hanyi closed his eyes at this moment. Although he looked quite calm, but the tone of his voice and the expression in his eyes reflected the unrest in his mind and heart.

He didn't continue to speak any further, and instead gave a wry smile, "I definitely embarrassed myself before Senior Brother Yun Che."

"No," Yun Che said, "If the two most important things in your life were to be snatched away by someone else, even a legendary True Saint would likely find it impossible to get rid of those negative emotions with ease. I can only feel gratefulness and admiration towards you, for being willing to tell me your thoughts so calmly."

But Mu Hanyi shook his head, "Senior Brother Yun Che's profound power might be low at the moment, but Hanyi is no match when it comes to talent. It was natural that the Sect Master would choose Senior Brother Yun Che as her direct disciple. Junior Sister Feixue is a fairy-like person, and only of someone with Senior Brother Yun Che's caliber deserves her in the entire Snow Song Realm. My feelings towards her were no more than one-sided infatuation, and Hanyi is in fact already well aware of it all... It was just that Hanyi was still depressed, it was difficult to feel at peace. Now that Hanyi has confessed everything before Senior Brother Yun Che, Hanyi's heart is in a lot more comfortable state than before."

“Senior Brother Yun Che,” Facing Yun Che, Mu Hanyi said with an incomparably sincere gaze, “Hanyi would like to shamelessly beseech you of a thing.”

“...Go ahead.”

“The cultivation of a Ice Phoenix woman would become a lot slower after losing her vital yin. And, Senior Brother Yun Che himself possesses an extremely high talent,” Mu Hanyi took a light breath, “So, there will come a day when Senior Brother Yun Che’s cultivation will surpass Junior Sister Feixue. I only hope that... Senior Brother Yun Che could always treat Junior Sister Feixue well.”

It hadn’t been made known publicly that Mu Feixue was rejected by Yun Che. In addition, she rarely made an appearance in the Sacred Hall during this period of time. Therefore, everyone in the sect firmly believed that she was serving Yun Che at the Sacred Hall, except for a few people... It was ordered by the Sect Master herself during the Great Sect Assembly after all.

“...” Yun Che nodded, “Don’t worry, I’d never let my woman suffer grievance.”

Having finished his words, Yun Che turned away from him. He looked to the vast, white sky in the distance as unusual streaks of light flashed through the depths of his eyes.

This person...

“In that case, Hanyi can also put his mind at rest, feeling no regret at the outcome.” Mu Hanyi sighed.

“Oh right, Master said that there’s someone who will be accompanying us.” Yun Che said. “Does Junior Brother Hanyi who it is?”

Mu Hanyi shook his head, “I have no idea, but...”

He turned his body to look sideways, in the opposite direction. Very soon, a ice boat appeared in the vast expanse of horizon,

traveling through the snow as it made its way over to them. On the ice boat, there were figures of two women clad in blue.

It was actually Mu Bingyun and Mu Xiaolan.

A cold gleam flashed, after which the ice boat had already stopped right in front of them.

Although Yun Che hadn't seen her for many days, she still seemed as usual, like a fairy that had descended to the world of mortals. Her absolute beauty contained flawless chilliness, rendering others unable to harbor dirty thoughts towards her. Mu Xiaolan could be seen behind her, dressed in a blue robe, and excitement was evident on her tender and pretty face.

"Palace Master, could it be that the person accompanying us to Ice Wind Empire is..." Yin Che said with a surprised look.

"Right, it's me." Mu Xiaolan walked forward with a proud smile on her face. When she turned to Mu Hanyi, her attitude became a lot more respectful, "Senior Brother Hanyi, I'd be troubling you."

"Yun Che, Hanyi," Mu Bingyun said, "Xiaolan's parents would certainly go over to attend the celebration of the Ice Wind Emperor's thousandth birthday, which just happens to coincide with your trip this time. So when you get there, do let her have a reunion with them. Also, make sure to keep her from harm on the way."

"Understood, Hanyi guarantees with his life that I'll keep Junior Sister Xiaolan safe and sound during this journey to and from the Ice Wind Empire. I ask Palace Master to be at ease." Mu Hanyi respectfully said in a serious tone.

"Yes." Yun Che responded as he groaned inwardly: I'm going to the Ice Wind Empire in order to take care of an important matter! Right now, I don't even know how to get my hands on the halidom, and you're actually handing over such a drag to us...?

"Hanyi, you should've set off yesterday, and waiting up to now

has delayed your journey by a bit. If you ride on this ice boat, you should be able to make it in time.” Mu Bingyun got off the ice boat, and glanced at Yun Che with a meaningful look in her eyes.

The ice boat began to float up into the sky before streaming past with a speed that appeared as fast as light, heading straight to the north.

“Yun Che, how do you feel about becoming the Sect Master’s direct disciple?” Mu Xiaolan looked totally curious. “Is Sect Master... very strict with you?”

“Of course, she is.” Yun Che let out a long sigh. “Palace Master Bingyun is still the most gentle and soft person.”

He might have said so, but his heart had been shaking and rippling all this time. Mu Xuanyin obtained Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World from for his sake, and she wanted an intact heart of horned dragon for none other than him. When she thought of rapidly increasing his profound strength, she didn’t hesitate to sacrifice the vital yin of a large number of Ice Phoenix women, which should be an unprecedentedly huge price anyone was willing to pay in the history of sect. Even if she succeeded in gathering all the ingredients for a heaven defying thing like Universe Pentajade Pellet, it would certainly require the consumption of a great amount of resources... But Mu Xuanyin didn’t hesitate to carry out something as demanding as that.

Why does she treat me so well?

Is it really just because I’ve become her direct disciple, as well as saved Mu Bingyun’s life?

“Hey! You can’t put it like that!” Mu Xiaolan jumped a bit in fright. “You would end up tragically, if the Sect Master heard your words.”

“Yes, yes, I’ll seriously obey Senior Sister Xiaolan’s instructions.” Yun Che said in a helpless tone, constantly thinking about ways to

bring up the matter of Qilin horn after arriving at the Ice Wind Empire.

“Hmph! Even if you have become a direct disciple of the sect master, you should still listen to the words of your Senior Sister.” Mu Xiaolan slightly puckered up her lips. “If you truly feel grateful to Master, then let’s see whether you do as you said when we return to Ice Phoenix Palace. Don’t just use your mouth and show it in your attitude.”

“Yes, yes, yes.” Yun Che nodded like a machine.

Mu Hanyi looked at them with a face full of surprise; he was clearly shocked by the way they addressed each other. Soon after, he sighed with emotion, “Senior Brother Yun Che is truly a charming person.”

“Tch.” Mu Xiaolan made a small sound of dissent before refuting his words, “Senior Brother Hanyi is only saying that because of not being aware of his awfulness... Hmph! He is just a bad person, nothing more than that. Fortunately, Senior Brother Hanyi is a man. If you were a woman, you would need to be a lot more careful around him.”

“Hahahah,” Mu Hanyi laughed aloud, and then the expression in his eyes turned distant, “A man should be amorously romantic, otherwise, wouldn’t it be a waste to spend a dull life. However, Senior Brother Yun Che has Junior Sister Feixue now, so I’m afraid it might be impossible for any other woman to catch his attention.”

“Hmph! He must be feeling super complacent.” Mu Xiaolan lowered her head unconsciously as she said in a very low voice.

The ice boat was flying against the wind, traveling at a speed that seemed fast as light. On the way, Mu Hanyi explained the history, local conditions and customs of the Ice Wind Empire, and the time passed pretty quickly.



Within a day, the ice boat had finally entered the territory of the Ice Wind Empire. Afterwards, it quickly approached the center of the imperial city.

At this time, Mu Hanyi took out the Sound Transmission Jade to directly message the Ice Wind Emperor. “Royal Father, your son is close to the imperial city now and will arrive in a short while. There’s also two honored guests from the sect along with me.”

Today, Ice Wind Imperial City was particularly bustling with activities and traffic due to their monarch’s Thousandth Birthday Celebration; countless guests were arriving from places quite a bit far away. A wide difference could be observed in the atmosphere of the entire imperial city.

Just as Mu Hanyi put away the Sound Transmission Jade, he saw a small-sized profound ark flying over at an extremely fast speed. It drew closer and closer, also heading right towards the center of imperial city.

Mu Xiaolan raised her head. When she got a clear view of the two figures standing at the forefront of the small profound ark, her beautiful eyes widened abruptly. She let out a shaky cry that was both pleasantly surprised and excited. “Father... Mother!!”

# Chapter 1020 – Ice Wind Emperor

---

“...Lanlan!?” At the same as when Mu Xiaolan shouted, the people on the profound ark looked in their direction. The couple of two in front were joyfully surprised as they simultaneously flew off of the profound ark and arrived in front of Mu Xiaolan. The ice boat stopped soon after.

These two were none other than Mu Xiaolan’s parents, the region lords of an independent domain in the eastern area of the Ice Wind Empire, and the current heads of the famous Situ Family of the Snow Song Realm—it was Situ Xiongying and his wife, Madam Situ.

“Lanlan, it truly is you?” The Situ couple excitedly greeted them as they arrived on the boat and quickly grabbed Mu Xiaolan’s hands, disbelief in their eyes.

“Lanlan, why are you here?” Situ Xiongying’s face was calm, but he couldn’t hide his own excitement.

“I came along with Senior Brother Hanyi. Master specifically allowed it so that I could come and reunite with mother and father.” As Mu Xiaolan spoke, her eyes grew red. From her youth, she had grown up under the immense love from her parents. However, because she had entered Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, it had been several years since she had last seen them.

“Senior Brother Hanyi?” This name caused Situ Xiongying’s gaze to suddenly turn as his originally calm expression abruptly changed. “Perhaps, could you be...”

“Ah! Let me introduce everyone to mother and father. He is Senior Brother Mu Hanyi. Mother and father have probably heard of him before.”

“Mu Hanyi?” Sure enough, the moment Mu Xiaolan’s words faded, Situ Xiongyang and his wife both immediately turned and

looked at Mu Hanyi. Their eyes were full of approval, and even a little bit of excitement and surprise. Situ Xiongyang hurriedly took the initiative to walk several steps forward as he praisingly said, “So you are the esteemed prince Mu Hanyi of the rumors. It is said that your highness is unmatched not only in looks and grace, but also in talent. After meeting you today, it seems like the rumors cannot compare. It is nearly impossible to believe that your profound strength has reached the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm at such an age.”

“Being able to personally meet his highness today is my good fortune.”

As an older cultivator, each and every one of Situ Xiongyang’s words carried a deep admiration and shock. His wife stood beside him nodding in agreement, her eyes lighting up as she observed Mu Hanyi. This was because the person in front of them was the prince of the Ice Wind Empire claimed by many to be the most handsome hero within the Snow Song Realm.

“Senior Brother Hanyi has cared for me a lot within the sect, and has helped me greatly on several occasions. I was only able to come back to the Ice Wind Empire and meet mother and father this time because of Senior Brother Hanyi.” Mu Xiaolan said.

As the Situ Couple heard these words, they became even more excited... and surprised. Situ Xiongyang cupped his hands and said, “Your highness Hanyi, this Situ Xiongyang is immensely grateful for the care you have shown for my daughter. That my daughter can become so close with his royal highness is her greatest fortune.”

“Indeed.” Madam Situ slightly chuckled as she nodded and said, “To be able to receive his highness’ care, my daughter is indeed lucky. Us being able to reunite as a family is also due to his highness’ kindness. We truly do not know how we can demonstrate our gratefulness towards your highness.”

Mu Hanyi humbly replied, “Auntie and Uncle, how can you say such things. As a senior brother, I naturally have to care for the junior brothers and sisters... and I barely did anything this time.”

Situ Xiongyang shook his head as he once again praised, “Your highness’ birth, appearance, and talent, as well as your highness’ incredible achievements are all unparalleled, yet your highness is so modest and courteous, without a hint of arrogance. It is no wonder everyone praises you so. This one is afraid he will never be able to see anyone like his highness again.”

“Lanlan, there is still one person you haven’t introduced yet. Who is this?” Madam Situ asked as she turned her attention to Yun Che.

Mu Xiaolan stood beside Yun Che as she excitedly said, “This person is Junior Brother Yun Che...”

“Yun?” Mu Xiaolan had just finished saying Yun Che’s name when Situ Xiongyang’s brows furrowed and he asked, “This family name is quite rare. If I remember correctly, it only exists in the Great Blue Snow Region. Perhaps?”

Yun Che stepped forward as he politely said with courtesy, “Auntie and Uncle, this junior Yun Che, is not from the Snow Song Realm, but from a lower realm.”

“A lower realm?” Situ Xiongyang slightly nodded, his expression indifferent. “So it was like this.”

“Although Junior Brother Yun Che was born in a lower realm and has only entered the sect for less than four months, he is still incredibly strong. He’s...”

Mu Xiaolan hadn’t finished speaking when she was interrupted by Situ Xiongyang, “It is too cold atop this ice boat. I don’t wish for my Lanlan to be frozen to death here. How about we step onto the profound ark before continuing... Your highness Hanyi, if you do not mind our profound ark for being too simple, why don’t you

also come along and travel with us?”

Mu Hanyi calmly and politely accepted, “Hanyi graciously accepts this offer.”

Situ Xiongyang sincerely invited Mu Hanyi, but didn’t even show the slightest intention of asking Yun Che. In fact, after Mu Xiaolan had introduced Yun Che, Situ Xiongyang had not looked at Yun Che again.

With his profound energy aura of the first level of the Divine Origin Realm and the lack of a “Mu” surname, as well as Mu Xiaolan’s introduction of him as junior brother... In Situ Xiongyang’s eyes, this only meant that Yun Che’s status was much much lower than Mu Xiaolan’s in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Moreover, he had been born in a lower realm, lowering him yet another level.

“Good good! I have missed our family’s profound ark since long again.” Overjoyed with reuniting with her family, Mu Xiaolan was completely ignorant of what was happening as she exuberantly made her way onto the profound ark. Yun Che wrinkled his nose as he silently followed behind her.

Although small, the decorations within the profound ark were indeed quite luxurious. Moreover, the auras of the servants and guards standing on the sides were all quite dense, demonstrating the considerably large strength of the Situ Family. Of course, if the Situ Family were not so strong, they probably would not have been invited to the Ice Wind Emperor’s Thousandth Birthday Celebration.

Having boarded her own family’s profound ark, Mu Xiaolan felt like she had returned home as she became exuberant and energetic. She naturally pulled on Yun Che’s sleeve, smiling as she said, “Even though the sect’s ice boat is quite powerful, it is not as comfortable as my family’s profound ark. When I was young, mother and father would use this profound ark to take me to cool

places. Yun Che, were you ever able to board a profound ark like this in your lower realm?”

“Although the profound arks in my realm were slower, they were otherwise practically the same,” Yun Che casually replied.

When Situ Xiongyang, who was conversing with Mu Hanyi, glanced over and saw how Mu Xiaolan was pulling on Yun Che’s sleeves with a joyful smile on her face, his expression immediately darkened as he hurriedly went over. He placed his hand on Yun Che’s shoulder as he said, “Junior, I remember you are called... Yun Che, right? Come, let us walk and talk.”

“Ai? Father, what are you going to talk with him about?” Surprise emerged on Mu Xiaolan’s face.

“...I’m just going to ask him about some minor matters. You do not need to worry about it.”

As he said those words, Situ Xiongyang had already forcefully half dragged Yun Che to the side.

“What advice does uncle have for me?” Having observed Situ Xiongyang’s expression, Yun Che had pretty much guessed what he was about to say.

The moment he was only facing Yun Che, Situ Xiongyang’s expression had abruptly darkened as he said, “Earlier, it was mentioned that you had only been in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect for four months right? However, seeing how familiar you are with my Lanlan, she must have cared for you quite a bit?”

“...Yes. Senior sister Xiaolan has cared for me a lot,” Yun Che answered politely as he courteously nodded in response.

“Hmph!” Situ Xiongyang abruptly sneered as his brows deeply furrowed, “Lanlan’s character is pure and kind, but she is nonetheless my only daughter, and the only disciple of Fairy Bingyun. Her status is something you cannot compare with, and her future accomplishments are things which you can never hope

to achieve. You better not have any laughable, nonsensical ideas!”

“...” Yun Che slowly exhaled as he replied, “Uncle, have you misunderstood something?”

“Misunderstanding?” Situ Xiongyang sneered, “Hmph. Boy, I am more than ten times older than you. Do you really think that your thoughts can be concealed before my eyes!? You are someone who has just entered the sect. With your low profound strength and your status as someone born in a lower realm, for you to have come here with Lanlan, what reason could you possibly have outside of trying to follow her?”

“You should quickly stop dreaming about things you shouldn’t dream about. Lanlan is someone you will never be able to be worthy of. Otherwise... when the time comes, do not blame me for not having warned you!”

Situ Xiongyang sternly glared at Yun Che before turning and leaving.

Yun Che stood where he was, completely speechless.

Situ Xiongyang had impatiently warned Yun Che not because of his words and deeds, but because Mu Xiaolan had so naturally pulled on Yun Che’s sleeve... this subconscious act of intimacy had clearly been an omen of danger for Situ Xiongyang.

As it had been a long time since they had been together, Mu Xiaolan and her mother had much to say to each other. Meanwhile, Situ Xiongyang, after pulling Yun Che to the side and reprimanding him, spent the rest of his time fawning over and conversing with Mu Hanyi as the profound ark quickly moved forward into the territory of the Ice Wind Empire and the palace at its center.

“Yun Che, what did my father say to you just now? It seemed to be really mysterious,” Mu Xiaolan secretly asked Yun Che through a sound transmission.

“Ah, your father said he wished to betroth you to me,” Yun Che said weakly.

“You... even after becoming the sect master’s direct disciple, you still say such nonsense. I’m too lazy to bother with you, hmph!”

A little while later, Mu Xiaolan sent him another sound transmission, “Eh? I just realized that I forgot to introduce your status to my mother and father. Such an important matter...”

“It would be the best if you didn’t,” Yun Che replied weakly, “I’m afraid for your father’s heart.”

Mu Xiaolan, “???”

As the wind howled outside, the profound ark arrived above the palace. Glancing outside, one could see hundreds of people standing in front of the main entrance, surrounding a figure in silver clothes with a golden crown on atop his head... it was clearly the current Ice Wind Emperor himself—Feng Huita!

Situ Xiongyang was stunned for a moment, but then he quickly smiled towards Mu Hanyi as he said, “The emperor must be incredibly eager to see you for him to personally welcome you after hearing of your highness’ return.”

Mu Hanyi smiled, but didn’t reply. In his heart, he knew that the reason why his royal father had personally come to welcome them was because he had told his father about the two esteemed guests of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect he was coming with.

As the profound ark descended, the Situ couple walked out from the profound ark and then simultaneously saluted. “Situ Xiongyang greets his majesty, the Ice Wind Emperor. We wish for your majesty’s continued longevity and pray for the increased prosperity of your majesty’s empire.”

Although Situ Xiongyang was an independent ruler of a territory, as his territory was ever so slightly bordering the Ice Wind Empire, he still had to pay some respects.



“So it was Region Lord Situ. Come, come.” Feng Huita personally stepped forward as he beckoned for the couple to rise.

“Ice Wind Emperor,” Situ Xiongyang smiled as he stood up, “see who has arrived.”

As he spoke, he slightly moved his body, revealing Mu Hanyi, Mu Xiaolan, and Yun Che, who were all currently exiting the profound ark.

“Yi’er!” Upon seeing Mu Hanyi, Feng Huita’s voice immediately became joyously surprised.

“Royal Brother!” Behind Feng Huita, a youth similarly dressed in silver clothes with a royal aura also shouted out. It was none other than the crown prince of the Ice Wind Empire, Mu Hanyi’s elder brother—Feng Hange.

Mu Hanyi quickly stepped forward as he kneeled heavily on the ground and said, “This son greets Royal Father and Royal Brother! It has been a long time since I have paid respects to both of you, Hanyi is ashamed and sorry.”

“It is enough that you have returned. It is enough that you have returned.” Feng Huita stuck out his hand as he slowly pulled Mu Hanyi up off the ground. As he looked over Mu Hanyi, the eyes of the emperor became slightly moist.

Mu Hanyi’s head still hung low as he said in shame, “This son was completely focused on cultivating to try and become the direct disciple of the Realm King to bring glory to his homeland and Royal Father, and thus didn’t return home for a long time. However... I am too useless. I have failed, and have shamed Royal Father.”

“Ah, how can you say such things.” Feng Huita gently shook his head, “Even if our child is not gifted enough to become the direct disciple of the Realm King, you are still much better than hundreds of thousands of men in the Snow Song Realm.” Feng Huita looked

behind Mu Hanyi towards Mu Xiaolan and Yun Che, who were similarly dressed in the attire of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect as he asked, “These two... they are your precious guests from Divine Ice Phoenix Sect who came with you?”

Mu Hanyi quickly retracted his emotions as he replied, “Indeed. It is these two.”

Before Mu Hanyi could introduce him any further, Yun Che had already taken the initiative to step forward as he said, “Ice Phoenix disciple, Yun Che, greets the Ice Wind Emperor.”

“Ah...” Mu Xiaolan hesitated for a moment before quickly following up, “Ice Phoenix disciple, Mu Xiaolan, greets the Ice Wind Emperor.”

As he sensed the auras of the two, Feng Huita was incredibly dismayed in his mind. The two were indeed from Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, but how could they be considered esteemed guests? It was clear that their statuses were much lower than Mu Hanyi. If he had known earlier, how could he have personally come to welcome them in such a manner of expectancy and fear?

Nonetheless, he did not show any of his dismay as he slightly smiled and said, “As you have come from Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, you are naturally esteemed guests of my Ice Wind Empire. Region Lord Situ, if I have not guessed wrongly, this Mu Xiaolan must be your daughter?”

Situ Xiongyang laughed as he responded, “You are correct. No wonder you are the Ice Wind Emperor, your eyes are indeed able to see through everything.”

“So so young, yet she has been able to gain the Mu surname. Her future is truly limitless.” Feng Huita smiled as he said, “Region Lord Situ, you are blessed to have such a daughter. Enter, enter.”

With the personal welcome of Feng Huita and Feng Hange, the group of people entered the palace.

Because Mu Hanyi had left a day late, by the time they arrived, the birthday celebration had already gone on for two hours. Thus, the main hall was already filled with guests. Moreover, as these guests had all been invited, they were naturally all great figures within the Snow Song Realm.

# Chapter 1021 – The Emperor's Birthday Feast

---

As the Ice Wind Empire carried the title of “empire”, it naturally possessed considerable national power. Its territory was even larger than the entire Profound Sky Continent itself, and it was publicly acknowledged as the second strongest country in northern Snow Song Realm, next to the Sacred Amethyst Empire that was at the northern border.

Furthermore, because the two countries were at the borders, they would occasionally have friction between them, but the Sacred Amethyst Empire was definitely the stronger party.

However, Mu Hanyi appeared in the Ice Wind Empire, and when the rumours circulated that Mu Hanyi was the most likely candidate to become the next direct disciple of the Realm King, the Sacred Amethyst Empire no longer dared to act arrogantly in front of the Ice Wind Empire. Furthermore, every year of their own accord, they would even dispatch an envoy to cross over millions of kilometers in order to offer Ice Wind Empire a gift.

Because of this, though the Ice Wind Empire's national power was weaker than the Sacred Amethyst Empire's, in recent years, there was a faint trend that it would soon become the strongest country in the north. And, if Mu Hanyi was truly going to become the Realm King's direct disciple, then becoming the number one country in the Snow Song Realm due to their country's fame was but something natural.

The great hall was crowded. The first thousand years of the Ice Wind Emperor was a considerably huge matter. The people who were seated in the hall were all authoritative figures of Ice Wind, powerful figures following on the profound way, along with envoys from the various countries.

The moment one entered the great hall, the most eye-catching

person was a youth dressed entirely in purple clothes. He was seated at the high seats with a vague smile, carrying an extravagant demeanor which he seemed to be born with. Seeing Feng Huita and Feng Hange, who left their seats earlier, return with the Situ Family, Mu Hanyi, and Yun Che, his gaze quickly and meticulously swept across every single one of them. Following after, he slowly stood up with a face revealing a playful and faint smile.

“Oh? Isn’t this Region Lord Situ? I have long heard that your daughter possessed outstanding talent, and was admitted into Ice Phoenix Palace when she was just a young teen, and had been taken in as Fairy Bingyun’s disciple. An achievement truly worthy of congratulations.”

The moment he saw this purple-clothed youth, Situ Xiongying was clearly stunned, as he cried out involuntarily. “T-the Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince!”

This purple-clothed youth was actually the current crown prince of the Sacred Amethyst Empire!

The first thousand years of the Ice Wind Emperor was not a small matter in the Ice Wind Empire, but when it came to other countries, dispatching an envoy to pay tribute was all that was necessary. However, from the Sacred Amethyst Empire, the country with the most national power north of Snow Song Realm, the crown prince himself had actually personally made a visit. His arrival was truly an exaggerated matter, and it was no wonder Situ Xiongying would be this dumbfounded.

The Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince slightly smiled, his gaze shifted towards Mu Hanyi. “Thirteenth Prince, it’s been a long time. It’s been seven years since we last met, and as expected, your present demeanor has far surpassed the past’s. Just by looking at you, I can see that your title of being number one in the younger generation of Snow Song isn’t just an empty rumor. However, it’s truly a little unfortunate that you were unable to become the direct

disciple of the Realm King.”

“Other than Prince Hanyi, two other esteemed guests from Divine Ice Phoenix Sect are actually here as well. It’s no wonder Ice Wind Emperor would personally give his welcome. My apologies! It seems the divine sect truly values your esteemed country really heavily.”

The Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince carried a smile and his words were filled with courtesy as he exuded the demeanor of the crown prince of a country. However, not a single person present was a simple figure, so how could they not possibly understand the meaning behind his words? Every single one of his words contained mockery and heart-piercing sarcasm.

He was ridiculing the Ice Phoenix Emperor for often saying that Mu Hanyi would soon become the direct disciple of the Realm King. However, in the end, everything came to nothing. As such, the deterrence towards the Sacred Amethyst Empire that had lasted for many years had naturally disappeared without a trace from that moment.

Not to mention, the sentence, “it seems the divine sect truly values your esteemed country really heavily,” was even more so absolutely clear sarcasm.

Furthermore, earlier, when Ice Wind Emperor Feng Huita received Mu Hanyi’s voice transmission which stated that he was “coming with two esteemed guests from Divine Ice Phoenix Empire”, it was if he had heard a celestial melody and had announced it on-site out of excitement, before bringing along a few people and personally charging out of the great hall to welcome them. This event had even aroused the anxiety, eagerness, and envy of the guests in the great hall... After all, receiving personal congratulations from important figures of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect for a birthday was definitely a great honor.

However, the two people dressed in the snow robes of Divine Ice

Phoenix Sect next to Mu Hanyi were not only extremely young, their profound strengths were both merely at the Divine Origin Realm as well. How could they possibly be important figures? They were just two disciples, and furthermore, disciples of a low rank.

Dispatching disciples that were far from being comparable to Mu Hanyi to participate in the birthday feast... This was simply carefree to the point of being beyond carefree itself. It was akin to not dispatching them in the first place.

The people in the great hall personally witnessed these two “esteemed Ice Phoenix guests”, and their eagerness and envy instantly turned into shock and disappointment. Furthermore, a few of the envoys and lords from other countries were sighing inwardly, and even secretly laughing to themselves.

When the news of Mu Hanyi failing to become the direct disciple of the Realm King spread, the national might of the Ice Wind Empire had already worsened greatly. Additionally, in this Thousandth Birthday Celebration, Divine Ice Phoenix Sect actually dispatched two low ranking disciples ... If this piece of news were to spread as well, the national might of the Ice Wind Empire would undoubtedly fall once more. There was even a possibility that they would become a laughing stock.

In the past few years, because of Mu Hanyi, the Sacred Amethyst Empire had significantly shrunk back in the face of the Ice Wind Empire. But now, the Sacred Amethyst Empire dispatching the crown prince himself, was most likely in order to bear witness to the laughable state of the Ice Wind Empire. In the eyes of the crowd, the ridiculing he did earlier was more than just plain unscrupulousness.

Mu Hanyi returned a courteous bow as he carried an elegant smile, as though he was completely unaware of the ridicule behind those words. “Many thanks to the Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince for your praise, Hanyi is humbled by them. The immense love the sect master has towards our Ice Wind Empire is something we

cannot hope to repay. To have the Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince personally make a visit today, Hanyi is truly pleasantly surprised beyond words. After this feast, we must have a small chat for old times sake.”

“Hahahahaha.” The Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince laughed out loud. He slowly returned to his seat and no longer spoke a word. However, he continued to carry that seemingly meaningful smile on his face.

Though Feng Huita was angered in his heart, he kept his feelings in check on the surface and raised his hand. “Hange, bring Region Lord Situ’s family to their seats, this...”

Facing Yun Che, Feng Huita’s voice stopped. Earlier, because he was overwhelmed with disappointment, so he did not exactly pay attention to Yun Che’s name. At this moment, he was actually having trouble remembering it, but fortunately, he quickly changed his way of addressing him. “This esteemed Ice Phoenix guest, why don’t you have a seat with Region Lord Situ and his family?”

Before Feng Huita’s voice completely fell, Situ Xiongying had already turned around, seated himself at the seat motioned to by Feng Hange, picked up a cup, and drank the contents entirely... Clearly, he was rejecting being seated with Yun Che.

Due to the awkwardness, for a moment, Feng Hange did not know if he should call out to Yun Che to take up his seat. Then, he heard Mu Hanyi’s voice. “Royal Father, it is slightly inappropriate for Senior Brother Yun Che to be seated with Region Lord Situ.”

As he spoke, he reached out his hand. “Senior Brother Yun Che, please take the high seats. If you have any requests, simply let Hanyi know.”

The direction Mu Hanyi’s hand was facing was actually next to the throne—the seat next to Ice Wind Emperor Feng Huita!!



His action and words stunned everyone present. Feng Huita was immensely shocked, and then, he alarmingly said, “Hanyi, you... earlier, you addressed him as... senior brother?”

It was unclear if there were any intentions behind it, but Mu Hanyi displayed a look of sudden realization right at this moment. “T-this... It’s been a long while since this son has returned to the country, and was too overwhelmed with joy when seeing Royal Father. I have actually forgotten about such a huge matter.”

He stood next to Yun Che and said with an incomparably stern look, “Royal Father, Senior Brother Yun Che isn’t just my senior brother. Royal Father must be aware that the Realm King has just taken in a new direct disciple half a month ago, and this direct disciple is precisely Senior Brother Yun Che.”

Mu Hanyi’s words instantly silenced the entire great hall. The words “Realm King” and “direct disciple” had especially shocked everyone as if lightning had suddenly struck down from clear skies, their faces paling.

As the emperor of a country, even Feng Huita was stunned for a long while before regaining his senses. The face that was filled with valiance and might earlier was instantly covered with fear. Even his body, which carried the prestige of an emperor, hurriedly bent down, as he spoke with sincerity and fear. “Y-young Yun... So you’re actually... We... Ah, no, this little king did not have the eyes to recognize Mount Tai. Not only was I unable to welcome you from afar, I have several times displayed such misconduct. I hope Young Yun can forgive... forgive my sins...”

Feng Huita was a little incoherent with his words due to fear. Before he had even finished speaking, the back of his head was already drenched in cold sweat. His gaze shifted away, and with a blaming tone, he said, “Hanyi, Young Yun is an esteemed guest of heavenly capacity, h-how... how can you not inform us of this matter at all?”

If he had known that the Realm King's direct disciple would visit, not only would he have personally welcomed him, welcoming him from ten thousand kilometers out was the least he would do.

Mu Hanyi smiled and said, "Royal Father, it is not this son that's unsensible. Though Senior Brother Yun Che has an esteemed status, he is modest and kind, and he has never bullied others with his status. In fact, he has always thought of others. He was afraid informing you prematurely would overwhelm and influence Royal Father's birthday celebration so did not want me to inform you beforehand. Senior Brother's order is something this son can't disobey... However, due to excitement, I was unable to inform Royal Father quickly about Senior Brother Yun Che's status. This is indeed my mistake, and I am willing to be punished by Royal Father."

Yun Che courteously said, "Ice Wind Emperor, there's no need for such formalities. This junior is here to congratulate you in my Master's name. Behaving in such a manner would instead make this junior uncomfortable."

Though Yun Che was simply doing a junior's courtesy bow, it had stunned Feng Huita to take a step back as he returned the bow in a fluster. "Y-young Yun, how can that be? It was this little king... who did not provide a good reception, come quickly... please take the high seats, take the high seats."

Feng Huita's head was still sweating. His voice and body were still trembling as before. It was not because his mental fortitude was weak, rather... the person in front of him was the direct disciple of the Realm King! The lord of a country was indeed a respectable status, but compared to the direct disciple of the Realm King, that was simply an existence of another plane. In front of the direct disciple, he could merely be addressed as a "little country lord".

Forget about the first thousand years, even the celebration of his first ten thousand years was not an event someone would dare

think of having a person of such status to attend. If a hall master were to visit, it could already be considered to be a heavenly gift. Agitation, shock and fear were but a small part of what he was feeling, as he was mostly overwhelmed by a sense of loss and utter disbelief.

Feng Huita was not the only one who was shocked and at a loss. Crown Prince Feng Hange looked as if he had been petrified, as he stood there, not daring to move nor speak. The guests in the great hall had all long since stood up, their eyes towards Yun Che all carried deep fear and respect.

The news of the Snow Song Realm King taking in a new direct disciple had long spread throughout the entire Snow Song Realm. They did not know his name, but they were aware that he came from the lower realm and that though his profound strength was merely at the entrance of the divine way, he possessed talent that could be said to be unprecedented. He completely defeated Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue in the test, and his future was limitless... However, never ever did they expect, nor did they dare to believe, that he would actually attend an emperor's birthday feast. Furthermore, he was even standing before their eyes.

The Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince had also stood up as well, but his face no longer even carried the slightest bit of his delighted smile from before. His face with handsome features had turned deathly pale, and under immense fear, he had completely lost the might and demeanor of a crown prince. Every single hair of his body was covered in a bone-piercing chill.

No one could possibly forget the arrogant ridiculing remarks he made right in front of Yun Che earlier.

“He’s... actually... the direct disciple of the Realm King from the rumors.” Madam Situ’s mouth was agape, and she finally managed to close it after a long while. “We actually made him walk behind us earlier, that’s truly... an immense misconduct. Eh? Xiongying? What’s wrong?”

Situ Xiongying's body was straight and stiffened, yet his face was as pale as paper. The pupils in his eyes enlarged and then contracted the next moment. His entire body trembled like a sieve, and the wine cup his hand had unconsciously held tightly onto had long drenched his body with wine from the trembling, but he had yet to realize this matter.

# Chapter 1022 – Fangs in the Night

---

Situ Xiongying's condition was a huge fright to Madam Situ and Mu Xiaolan. Mu Xiaolan hastily asked in a soft voice, "Father, what's wrong? Are you feeling unwell?"

"..." Situ Xiongying's lips opened and closed several times but he was unable to speak a single word. It was only after his throat violently hacked for moment, with a "gulp", that he regained a little of his breath. However, his face remained deathly pale, "Noth... it's nothing, he... he... is really..."

In all her life, this was the first time she had seen such an exaggerated reaction from her father. Mu Xiaolan burst out into giggles, "Hehe, so even father is so afraid of his identity. It's actually alright, even though Yun Che is the sect master's direct disciple, he's just how Senior Brother Hanyi described. He will never rely on his identity to bully others. Just like... how he still calls me senior sister even after becoming the sect master's direct disciple and does not have the arrogant mannerisms of someone who places himself above everyone else. I used to feel that there were so many loathsome points about him but now, I feel that he has many favorable qualities."

"Oh that's right father, back then on the profound ark, what did you say when you pulled him over? It shouldn't... be anything rude right?" Mu Xiaolan asked.

It would have been better if Mu Xiaolan had not mentioned this. Once he recalled how he had coldly threatened and showed his contempt for Yun Che previously, Situ Xiongying's body shook as he fell to the ground on his butt, causing the chair to break in the process.

No one doubted Yun Che's identity. In the Snow Song Realm, besides those that were tired of living, no one would dare to masquerade as the Realm King's direct disciple. Moreover, the one

who had revealed his identity was Mu Hanyi.

Under the shock and tremendous intimidation brought by the “the Realm King’s direct disciple”, the hall was so silent that even the drop of a pin could be heard. Nobody dared to even breathe too loudly. Feng Huita and Feng Hange stood on both sides with their bodies bowed. They did not dare to move before Yun Che was seated.

Yun Che did not walk forward but instead took out a flawless snow white jade case. He opened it in front of everyone and a nine leaved grass, surrounded by a hazy icy blue brilliance, appeared. In an instant, an utmost pure chill filled the entire hall, causing everyone’s minds to clear as their gazes were firmly drawn to it, unable to detach themselves.

“Ice Wind Emperor, this grass is known as the ‘Nine Leaf Frost Glaze’ and is one of the unique grasses found in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. It can temper one’s body and clear one’s heart. I hope that you will accept this humble gift of mine for your thousand year birthday.”

Although his target was the Qilin horn, since he had come to give his birthday wishes, it was only natural that he did not arrive empty handed. This nine leaf frost glaze was a congratulatory gift that he had come up with at the last moment while on the way here. It was indeed one of the unique grasses that grew in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and should be a fine gift for the ruler of a country.

Mu Xuanyin had confined him in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake over this period of time. Hence, he had certainly collected as many of the unique flowers and grasses within as possible. However, he had still far underestimated the weight the three words, “Heavenly Netherfrost Lake”, had in the Snow Song Realm. Upon hearing that it grew in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, everyone in the hall... including Mu Hanyi and Mu Xiaolan, had their mouths wide open and their eyeballs almost popping from their sockets.

Feng Huita slowly extended both of his hands but did not dare to move forward for a long long time. His voice trembled as he spoke, "Such a sacred item, how can this little king... possibly accept such a thing..."

"Since it is a fine gesture from Senior Brother Yun Che, Royal Father should accept it," Mu Hanyi said with a smile.

Only then did Feng Huita reach out with his hand and receive the nine leaf frost glaze. His movements were extremely careful as he cupped it to his bosom, his voice still trembling as he said, "This little king never imagined that he would actually obtain a sacred item from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake in this lifetime. With regards to the great kindness of the Great Realm King and her honored disciple, this little king truly... truly does not know how he can repay such a gesture."

Anything that originated from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, even a grain of sand, could be said to be a sacred item in the people's eyes.

"Young Yun," Even in his emotional state, Feng Huita spoke in a solemn manner, "Since you have visited Ice Wind this time, you must stay for a few more days and give this little king a chance express his gratitude... oh, if Young Yun has any requests or instructions from now on, feel free to tell this little king. This little king will do everything in his power comply and even ten thousand deaths will not be able to stop me."

This was flattery and fawning from the emperor of a country. However, Yun Che's response exceeded everyone's expectations. With calmness that did not belong to someone of his age, he casually waved his hand, "Ice Wind Emperor, your words are too heavy. This junior has come to pay his respects on Master's behalf and is only an ordinary guest."

In the hall, flattery was given from far away, "Young Yun does not only possess venerable status and talent unmatched since the

dawn of time, but is also so modest and courteous. Truly admirable!”

After this first piece of flattery was given, the people in the hall immediately regained their senses as if they had been awoken from sleep. As such, even more flattery began to be sent in waves.

“This is the first time I have seen such an outstanding individual!”

“Young Yun is after all the chosen disciple of our Great Realm King, how can he not be a man amongst men.”

“Choosing such a successor is not only the good fortune of our Great Realm King but also the good fortune of our Snow Song Realm.”

The Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince’s expression remained stiff for a long time before it finally eased a little. He took a few steps forward as he bowed and said, “To be have been blessed to personally witness Brother Yun’s elegance, this little prince’s trip to Ice Wind this time has not been in vain... no! Not this trip, but this prince’s entire life... this prince also wants to congratulate the Ice Wind Emperor for receiving such generosity from Great Realm King and Brother Yun.”

When facing Feng Huita once again, the Sacred Amethyst Crown Prince’s attitude was completely different than before. He was no longer the least bit excited or arrogant. Every word he spoke contained deep anxiety.

“Hahahaha,” Feng Huita heartily laughed. After the initial fright, the next thing to rise to the highest point was naturally his spirits. The Realm King’s direct disciple had personally come to his birthday celebration... and it was even under the Realm King’s personal orders. This was something that had absolutely never happened in all of the Snow Song countries, let alone the fact that he had received a valuable gift that came from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.



The glory he felt at this moment was a hundred times greater than when he first ascended the throne back then.

“Young Yun, quickly come and be seated! My esteemed guests, today has been the best surprise we have ever been given. We will have no regrets even if our life ends today. Everyone, come drink with us under the honor and glory personally gifted upon Young Yun and the Realm King. No one shall leave until they are drunk! Hahahahaha...”

In his spirited state, Feng Huita did not forget an “important matter”. He was practically shouting as he sent a concentrated sound transmission: Quick! Quickly prepare the Ice Maiden Palace anew. Take out the ice lamps, frost spirit rugs... my hidden stash of ten thousand year spirit liquor and those rare fruits! Get Palace Master Feng Xue to go to the city to select ten.. no! Select twenty first class virgins... make haste! If all of this not prepared in six hours, we will personally behead all of you—wait! Ensure that Hanjin is dolled up and ready to serve in the Ice Maiden Palace!

Feng Huita had clearly lost the majesty of an emperor as he loudly shouted while everyone quickly responded. Thus started the birthday of the Ice Wind emperor in a way that no one would have ever expected...

Only after the sky darkened was it finally over.

The lead actor of the emperor’s birthday had unquestionably changed from Feng Huita to Yun Che. When they saw how unpretentious Yun Che was, those of the Snow Song Realm with extremely high status and positions swiftly swarmed forward in succession. The praise, flattery, boot-licking and gasps of admiration never stopped.

The treatment Yun Che received after his identity was known had changed completely, thoroughly revealing what was known as human nature. This fact was unrelated to whether one was in the Profound Sky Continent or the God Realm... it remained

unchanged no matter where one went.

Night descended.

Mu Hanyi stood alone under an ice tree. His expression was serene as he quietly played with the ice flower in his hand. His gaze calmly looked to the front while the light in his eyes remained focused, as if he was thinking extremely hard about something.

“Thirteenth Brother, why are you here?”

A luxuriously dressed figure swiftly arrived at his side. It was the Ice Wind Crown Prince, Feng Hange. He spoke with a blaming tone, “Didn’t Royal Father ask you to accompany Yun Che? When I saw that you were not around just now, I was under the impression that Royal Father and you had gone to send off the guests. What are you daydreaming about here alone? It will be a disaster if we do not properly entertain Yun Che.”

Ding!

The ice flower in Mu Hanyi’s hand was crushed, turning into ice dust as he clenched his hand. He gently smiled and said, “Worry not Royal Brother, he does not need my company. Likewise, there is something that I am extremely puzzled by. Since you are here, you may perhaps be able to dispel my doubts.”

“What is it?” Feng Hange frowned.

Mu Hanyi turned around. Under the darkening sky, his eyes had a gloomy feeling that made one’s heart palpitate. “Why do you think sect master allowed Yun Che to participate in Royal Father’s birthday?”

Feng Hange was a little taken aback. Soon after, he replied, “This... this favor is indeed a little too big and Royal Father was completely caught off guard. However, my guess is that because Thirteenth Brother had always been seen as the person who was most likely to become the Realm King’s direct personal disciple for the last several years but the Realm King still chose someone else

even in the face of this. She perhaps felt that this would surely affect the Ice Wind's prestige and has disappointed our Ice Wind Empire. Thus she commanded Yun Che to come as a form of compensation and to somewhat restore our Ice Wind Empire's prestige."

"Hahahaha," Mu Hanyi laughed loudly. "Royal Brother, do you really believe the words that you have just said?"

Mu Hange, "..."

"If it was another sect or another country, for such a situation, a similar method would indeed be used to console the hearts of the people. But, who do you think the sect master is? In her eyes, our enormous Ice Wind Empire is merely a country of ants. She would not even feel the tiniest bit of guilt if she casually wiped out our entire country."

"No one has the right to make her compensate for anything!"

"In the ten thousand years that the sect master has remained in her position, countless old countries have fallen, empires changed, and new emperors ascended the throne. Yet, she has never cared for any of this and they are also not worthy of her attention. However, she sent her recently recruited direct disciple to Royal Father's meager Thousandth Year Celebration. No matter how I think about it, this is not normal at all. At the very least, it is impossible for Yun Che to have come solely for offering birthday congratulations."

"..." Mu Hanyi's words caused Feng Hange to be stunned for a while. Soon after, he shook his head and said, "Although your words make sense, these are merely wild guesses. Who do you think the Great Realm King is? Her thoughts are not for the likes of us to guess. Moreover, you said earlier that our Ice Wind Empire is merely a land of ants in the Realm King's eyes. What can there be in a land of ants that can catch the Realm King's eyes? Do not let your imagination run wild, properly entertain our valued guest."

No matter what intentions he has, Yun Che's arrival can only bring endless benefits to our Ice Wind Empire and we cannot be the slightest bit negligent in receiving him."

"Something that can catch her eye?" These words made Mu Hanyi frown as his eyes slowly narrowed, becoming incomparably deep.

"What did you say?" Mu Hange was not able to clearly catch his mumbling.

"Nothing." Mu Hanyi lifted his head, "Becoming the sect master's direct disciple is truly wonderful. All must obediently bend their heads whether they are royalty or an overlord. Even Royal Father cannot help but fawn over him."

"Naturally." Feng Hange continued, "Who would dare to provoke the Realm King's direct disciple? Who would dare to be disrespectful to him? Thirteenth Brother, why do you suddenly have such sorrows?"

"I am only somewhat unresigned." Mu Hanyi softly sighed, "Royal Brother might not know this but victory was already in my grasp in the previous direct disciple competition. However, in the end... it was those short few seconds... or else, all of this... would have been mine!"

The Mu Hanyi who had "calmly accepted" Yun Che gnashed his teeth at this moment as the fingers of his tightly clenched fists turned white.

Feng Hange walked forward and reached out his hand to pat Mu Hanyi's shoulder, "Royal Father and I were also extremely frustrated and depressed when we knew that you were unable to become the direct disciple. Royal Father and I best understand your efforts and hopes over the years and we know that it was not easy for you. However, this is fate and we can only accept it. The Great Realm King's direct disciple selection has always been incomparably harsh. Since she chose Yun Che, there must be

something about him that surpasses everyone else... so don't dwell too much on this."

"I cannot deny that he does have his extraordinary points. He was in the limelight in the Great Sect Assembly half a month ago while I was reduced to a laughable stumbling rock." Mu Hanyi deeply breathed in before he looked to the sky. His voice suddenly relaxed. "Royal Brother, if Yun Che suddenly disappears from this world, will the things that belong to me return?"

These incomparably slow words instantly frightened Feng Hange until his face turned ashen, "You... what are you saying?"

He looked about in panic and only after he made certain that no one was nearby, did he tightly grab Mu Hanyi's arm and say in alarm, "Are you crazy!? Do you... really plan on..."

"Hehehe, " Mu Hanyi merely softly chuckled, "No need to be so tense Royal Brother, I merely spoke without thinking."

"Spoke without thinking!" Feng Hange's eyes were wide open while cold sweat emerged all over his body. He clenched his teeth and said, "Are these words that can be spoken so casually!? The Great Realm King's abilities are exceptional, you... you..."

"Of course I know." Mu Hanyi unhurriedly pulled off Feng Hange's arms from his body while he smiled in an incomparably ordinary manner. "Even if I had courage that was as enormous as the heavens, I would not possibly dare to think about the disgraceful thing that Royal Brother is imagining in his heart. What's more, Yun Che is currently in our Ice Wind Empire. If anyone dares to harm him, even if I have such thoughts, I can only desperately protect him with my life. Or else, if something bad happens, under the rage of the sect master, not only you, me, and Royal Father, even our entire Ice Wind will be done for."

Feng Hange firmly stared at Mu Hanyi. It was a long while later before his throbbing heart and breathing finally returned to normal. He said in a serious voice, "I know that you do not have

such courage but you must surely have had such thoughts... after today, you cannot ever have such thoughts again. No matter how unwilling, you must be as respectful and obedient as Royal Father to Yun Che! Is this clear!?”

“I know. Royal Brother is the one who understands me the most in this world. You must know that I am not someone who would do such things. Don’t worry.” Mu Hanyi’s expression was calm as he replied.

“...” Feng Hange nodded his head. Only then did he truly put down his anxiety.

“Just take it that I never said those words. I am going to accompany Yun Che. You stay here and first clear your mind before joining us later.”

Feng Hange used profound energy to remove all the cold sweat on his body. With a sigh of relief, he quickly left.

His footsteps swiftly disappeared into the distance. Only then did Mu Hanyi turn around and watch as Mu Hange’s figure disappeared from his sight. His eyes slightly narrowed as the light in his eyes became increasingly dark and sinister while ice-cold mockery emerged from his mouth,

“This is why you will always be trash that will never accomplish great things.”

## Chapter 1023 – A Sense of Danger

---

After the banquet, Yun Che took advantage of Feng Huita sending guests away to find a moment to slip away to the back of the palace. There, he casually strolled for a while, before he finally stopped in front of a pond which strangely had not frozen over. As Yun Che observed the green leaves floating on the water, he sighed.

His ears were still buzzing even now as a result of the several raucous days but he still didn't have even the slightest clue as to how he could obtain the Ice Qilin's horn.

"It's much more difficult than expected," Yun Che dispiritedly thought to himself

For Mu Xuanyin, it was only a matter of speaking but for Yun Che, he had no clue how he should make his request. After all, he had no enmity with the Ice Wind Emperor. Moreover, the Ice Wind Emperor had treated him with great respect and even stated that he was willing to die ten thousand times for him. How could he directly open his mouth and ask for the Qilin horn...

After all, in the Ice Wind Emperor's heart, that halidom was the embodiment of his country's fortune!

It truly seemed that within the Snow Song Realm, no one could make such a request outside of Mu Xuanyin.

But if he didn't just go and make his request, how else could he achieve his goal? Would he actually have to go steal it? But since it was a halidom, it had to be hidden in a secret place and heavily guarded. Even if he confirmed its existence, just how was he going to be able to steal it?

Mu Xuanyin had specifically emphasized the point that he should be doing this alone, yet with his current profound strength, any of the higher level guards of the palace could kill him. Moreover, Mu

Xiaolan, who had ended up coming along... was weaker than him, yet another factor which held him back.

“Eh? Yun Che, so this is where you ran off to.”

While Yun Che dispiritedly thought to himself, Mu Xiaolan’s gentle footsteps approached him as she cutely skipped over to in front of Qin Lie. She joyfully smiled as she asked, “Hehe, did you feel powerful and great today?”

“...” Yun Che just sighed. He had no reply.

“Eh? How come you seem to be unhappy?” Mu Xiaolan asked as she stretched her head out and observed Yun Che’s completely expressionless face.

“What is there to be happy about?” Yun Che pursed his lips.

“Mmm... All of those people praised you and fawned over you, they were all competing with each other to offer you drinks. Even Senior Brother Hanyi’s royal father, the emperor, had to bend his back while talking to you. I don’t believe that you do not feel the slightest bit of pride in your heart.” Mu Xiaolan comforted as her cheeks puffed up.

Yun Che sighed again as he said, “Do you think that the person they truly respect and fear is me?”

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan became dazed.

“No,” Yun Che shook his head, “The person they truly respect and fear is my master.”

“Before my status as direct disciple was revealed, not a single person in the great hall cared to even look at me. In fact, the Ice Wind Emperor didn’t even remember my name, which I had just given him. It wasn’t just them either, on the profound ark, your father ridiculed my birth and status without a second thought and sternly told me to stay away from you.”

“Ah!” Mu Xiaolan became extremely surprised, her little face



become pale as she stuttered, “Father, he... he...”

“It’s alright, you don’t need to be nervous. After all, I never said I blame your father for his actions.” Yun Che reached out his hand and gently patted Mu Xiaolan’s head. “When you return to your mother and father’s place later, you must remember to tell your father that there is no need to be stuck over that matter and that there is no need for him to personally approach me just to apologize as I do not care at all. Keep him from being unable to sleep at night.”

Mu Xiaolan’s hand hit her forehead as she finally understood why her father had been so soulless and silent today. She anxiously asked, “Father, he actually... you, you... you truly don’t blame him, right?”

“What is there to blame him for?” Yun Che shrugged his shoulders, “Isn’t this normal? With my profound strength and background, any powerful figure would treat me this way.”

“Moreover, the only reason his attitude changed was because of my status as Sect Master’s direct disciple.”

“For Master, even if she wasn’t the Snow Song Realm King and Ice Phoenix Sect Master, the people of the Snow Song Realm would still naturally respect and fear her. As for me, I’m afraid that if I didn’t have the status which has been bestowed on me by Master, the people here today wouldn’t even look at me, let alone praise and respect me. Thus, there is nothing for me to be happy about. Instead, today has allowed me to further understand that power is the only thing which is respected in the world.”

Mu Xiaolan blankly stood there for a while and then shook her head as she refuted, “What you are saying is not completely correct. Although your current profound strength is not too special, your innate talent with ice is really really high and you are the direct disciple of a Great Realm King. In the near future, you will definitely be able to become a figure whose strength is far

greater than everyone else. There is no doubt that this will happen. That's why they are all currently treating you so well right now."

"Forget it." Yun Che indifferently stated, "Anyway, in another two to three years... in at most three years, I will be leaving this place. In my Blue Pole Star, I am basically a great realm king, and I can impose myself however I want!"

"Tch" Mu Xiaolan rolled her eyes as she quietly said to herself in a voice which only she could hear, "You are already Sect Master's direct disciple, it would be strange if she let you go home."

Nonetheless, for her father to have said such things to Yun Che on the profound atk... ah ah ah! It was too embarrassing. What to do...

"You... truly don't blame my father?" Mu Xiaolan anxiously asked again as she hung her head down. Her voice was very quiet and contained traces of guilt and nervousness.

"If it were someone else, with my original temper, then they would long be... cough cough cough. But since it is the father of Senior Sister Xiaolan, I naturally will~ not~ blame him at all." Yun Che's expression was extremely sincere as he continued, "Moreover, I know your father is not a bad person. The reason he reprimanded me was because he truly cares for you."

Yun Che turned his gaze as he looked at Mu Xiaolin's bright, smooth, and slightly blushing face from the side. "It's very clear that your father's character is extremely direct and straightforward. He's not kind but he's also not someone who hides himself. Right from when he met me, he directly expressed his disdain for me. Although at the time, he seemed extremely fierce, he was not terrifying at all... Senior Sister Xiaolan, do you know who the most terrifying kind of people in the world are?"

"Ah?" Mu Xiaolan's mouth opened and closed but she didn't respond.

“The most terrifying kind of people in the world are those who never show others their true emotions. The most terrifying are those who are always pleasant and calm regardless of if they are facing a weak, ant-like cultivator or someone they hate!”

As he spoke, a serious look appeared on Yun Che face and in his eyes.

“...” A look of confusion emerged on Mu Xiaolan’s face, as if she couldn’t understand why Yun Che had suddenly said such words.

“This kind of person, they patiently bear everything and shrewdly make plans. Their minds are truly extremely terrifying... and it’s not terrifying in the normal sense. At the very least, I am completely unable to fully contain myself perfectly in the face of someone who I greatly resent. Naturally, I am even less able to talk cheerfully and humorously in such circumstances. These people normally don’t hurt others and are generally admired, praised, revered, and adored by others like a saint. However, once they make a decision to kill someone... they will be extremely careful and thorough. They will make a single death blow with absolute certainty and not leave any traces behind. They are like a dormant snake which suddenly shoots venom at the darkest moment of the night for the kill. Just thinking about it gives me the chills.”

Yun Che then put his hands on his neck behind his head as he silently looked up at the night sky.

Mu Xiaolan’s eyes continued to express confusion as she asked, “Yun Che, you... what are you saying? I don’t seem to understand.”

“Do you not understand or do you not dare to trust your understanding?” Yun Che glanced at her from the side and then calmly said, “Do not doubt yourself, it is exactly the person whose image has emerged in your mind... Forget about it, I predict there is no way for you to accept it. All you have to do is listen a little deeper and keep an eye out for me.”

Mu Xiaolan, “...”

At this time, the sound of hurried footsteps resonated over from behind the as Feng Hange arrived with a group of guards. Upon seeing Yun Che, his eyes brightened as his footsteps sped up even more. “So you were here, Brother Yun. Because of personal matters, Hanyi left and has neglected looking after Brother Yun. I hope you are willing to forgive us over this matter.”

Yun Che turned around and chuckled as he said, “There is no need for your highness to be so polite. Ice Wind Imperial Palace is truly quite beautiful at night and extremely pleasant to look at. I couldn’t help but subconsciously walk over here.”

Seeing how not a trace of dissatisfaction was present on Yun Che’s face, Feng Hange relaxed slightly as he straightened himself and said, “We are fortunate and honored to be able to gain Brother Yun’s praise and appreciation of the beautiful scenery here. Ah, that’s right, a palace has been prepared. Considering how Brother Yun has come here through all of the wind and snow, I presume Brother Yun is somewhat tired? Would you like for me to show you to your quarters?”

Yun Che thought for a moment, then nodded, “Alright then.”

“Please. Ah, Sister Situ, your palace quarters have also been prepared. It is quite close to Brother Yun’s, let’s go and see them together.”

“Ah... okay.” Mu Xiaolan was a little dazed. It was clear that she was still thinking about what Yun Che had just said.

Under the personal guidance of Feng Hange, Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan arrived in front of Ice Maiden Palace which had been meticulously crafted during the day. Flowers of ice swayed as ice spirits slowly danced around and various colored coral illuminated the insides with a brilliant, resplendent glow. Even the carpet spread outside of the room was woven from the best quality ice threads.

In front of Ice Maiden Palace, twenty or so young girls wearing snow white clothes stood waiting. All of them seemed to be younger than twenty. They were all as beautiful as flowers and moons and an extraordinarily extravagant scent emanated from their bodies. Upon seeing Yun Che arrive, they all slowly walked forward and greeted him as they all said, “We pay our respects to Sir Yun.”

“...” Mu Xiaolan gaped.

“Brother Yun, this here is our Ice Maiden Palace. It is the palace my Ice Wind Empire uses to entertain and treat our most important guests. Within a thousand steps in all directions, there are hundreds of the most talented guards defending, so you will not have to worry for your safety at all.” Feng Hange then lowered his voice as he continued, “These twenty girls were all specially and carefully selected for you from the imperial city by people my Royal Father personally commands. Although they absolutely cannot be compared with Fairy Feixue, they were all born into large, rich families and are all still virgins. Brother Yun, please... enjoy.”

Mu Xiaolan, “(—`—)#”

“Oh! Very good!” Yun Che’s eyes brightened as he happily nodded, “Your highness is really nice! Please thank your royal father for me!”

“As long as Brother Yun is happy.” Upon seeing Yun Che smile, Feng Hange’s heart relaxed.

“Senior Sister Xiaolan, do you want to go in and take a look?” Yun Che asked as he smiled.

This question... clearly had an intent of driving someone away behind it.

Mu Xiaolan became furious as she forcefully stomped on the ground and indignantly shouted, “How could I dare disturb the

enjoyment of my sect's dignified direct disciple!? Hmph!"

Finished speaking, Mu Xiaolan turned around and began walking away.

Yun Che slowly nodded, "So its like this. Then alright, I shall trouble your highness to send Senior Sister Mu Xiaolan home."

"Ah... Alright. If Brother Yun has any other instructions, please do let me know. There is absolutely no need to be courteous."

"You'd better not let Senior Sister Feixue know about this!" Mu Xiaolan shouted in anger as she suddenly turned around after walking far into the distance.

"Uh... then this little prince shall withdraw." Feng Hange awkwardly saluted as he hurriedly backed out.

"Ah, women are truly troublesome." Yun Che sighed as he raised his head and looked at the night sky which was far darker than the one above the Ice Phoenix Realm. He whispered to himself, "I keep feeling like something big is going to happen tonight."

## Chapter 1024 – Luring out the Snake

---

The interior of the Ice Maiden Palace was decorated in a beautiful and imposing fashion; it was evident that the best of efforts had been put into making it appear extravagant. Even Feng Huita's imperial chamber might not seem so exaggeratedly decorated.

“Ruling such a vast nation still pales in comparison to having a good master.”

Yun Che sighed with emotion.

There were twenty women behind him with their heads lowered, nervously waiting upon him. Seeing him coming before a low bed, they thought that he was intending to sleep a bit earlier than expected. The woman leading the others secretly bit on her lip before taking a step forward and saying in a low voice, “Sir Yun, do you want to rest now?”

“Mm.” Yun Che made a sound in response. Then, he casually turned around to look at the woman who had spoken the words.

The woman had caught his attention from the very beginning due to her attire being different from other nineteen women. She was clad in a snow-white dress with the hem dragging on the ground. It was simple yet elegant, exuding a sense of luxuriousness that would make people turn their eyes to her.

“What's your name?” Yun Che asked abruptly as he looked at her.

“This prin... ah!” Immediately, she jumped in fright at the way she referred to her. She lowered her head in a flurry and said nervously, “This... this servant goes by the name of Hanjin. Sir Yun can order about this Jin'er as he wishes.”

This prin? Hanjin?

“You're... a princess of the Ice Wind Empire?” Yun Che sized her up. No wonder the temperament of this woman was so

extraordinary. Feng Huita actually sent his own daughter to him...? Hmm, very good, it's so thoughtful of him.

"Yes." Feng Hanjin further lowered her head.

She was the Ice Wind Empire's youngest princess, and she had just turned fifteen this year. She came here following Feng Huita's order, to personally wait upon the honored guest. He had also told her that if the other party took a fancy to her, it would be her good fortune of a lifetime, even if he took her in as a concubine or just a servant to warm his bed.

"So it's true," Yun Che nodded slowly. "Your royal father made even a princess like you wait upon me, huh. I really don't know how I should express myself to his show of hospitality. Does he not care about causing grievance to you?"

Feng Hanjin said in a low voice, "In Royal Father's words, it is Hanjin's good fortune to be able to serve Sir Yun."

"Hahaha." Yun Che laughed aloud. "Your royal father is really too courteous. Looks like I'll have to properly say my thanks to him tomorrow. Speaking of which, on my way here, I heard that your Ice Wind Empire has a history of close to a hundred thousand years. That's truly admirable."

"It has been eighty seven thousand six hundred twenty-two years since the establishment of the Ice Wind Empire."

Feng Hanjin's voice was very low, which sounded nervous and weak, but the figures she mentioned were incomparably precise.

"...In the history of the Snow Song Realm, it should be considered very long regime, right?" Yun Che asked.

"Reporting to Sir Yun," Feng Hanjin answered obediently, "Although the Ice Wind Empire isn't the strongest nation in the Snow Song Realm, it has existed for the longest period of time. The history of the Snow Song Realm has seen the rise and fall of countless dynasties, and it's only my Ice Wind Empire that has



stood towering for at least fifty thousand years. Moreover, we're already not far from accomplishing the feat of maintaining our regime for 'two' fifty thousand years."

"Oh?" Yun Che looked surprised. Then he said in admiration, "In the world I come from, it was extremely rare for dynasties to be able to maintain their regimes for several thousand years. So it's really too astonishing to know that a dynasty could exist for over eighty thousand years. It seems like the Ice Wind Empire is indeed a nation with an enormously great fortune."

"There must be some reason behind it having such a strong and prosperous destiny. As a princess of Ice Wind Empire, you should know what exactly it is, right? For instance... connections with other nations or some halidom safeguarding the empire. I'd like to hear about it." Yun Che appeared extremely curious.

"About that..." Feng Hanjin said nervously, "This servant usually stays in her chambers, and has never been involved in national affairs. As such, it's impossible to give an answer to Sir Yun's question. This servant asks for Sir Yun's forgiveness."

"Oh... no problem. It was just a casual question." Yun Che waved his hand. Then, he sat on the low bed and stretched out his hand to feel its ice silk cover. "What a comfortable bed. It seems I'll be able to have a good night's sleep."

"If Sir Yun is going to take a rest..." Feng Hanjin's fingers were tightly entangled with each other, and her face was flushed deep red. She lowered her head, not daring to look at Yun Che. "Allow this servant to... help you... b-bathe."

"Oh, that's unnecessary." Yun Che lay down. "I don't have such a habit."

"Then... allow this servant to help you take off your robe."

"That's also unnecessary. I never take off my clothes before going to bed." Yun Che was lying with his face upward and eyes closed.

He casually waved off his hand. “There’s nothing left here for you to do. All of you leave now.”

Feng Hanjin had a complicated expression. It was hard to tell whether she was disappointed or feeling relaxed at his attitude. She bent to bow. “Okay... this servant will be outside, waiting for Sir Yun’s instructions at all times.”

“Oh, wait a moment!” Suddenly, Yun Che got up from the bed. He took a glance outside through the window and muttered, “This trip to the Ice Wind Empire is a rare opportunity, so it doesn’t feel right to go to bed so early. Princess Hanjin, could you call over your Royal Brother Hanyi? Have him take me on a tour around the imperial palace.”

“Understood, this servant will pass on your words right away.”

Feng Hanjin came out of the Ice Maiden Palace. Just as she was about to transmit her voice to Mu Hanyi, she found him unexpectedly coming right in her direction.

She promptly went over to him. “Thirteenth Brother.”

“Hanjin?” Mu Hanyi was a bit surprised. “Shouldn’t you be serving Senior Brother Yun Che, as per the order of Royal Father? What’re you doing outside? Is Senior Brother Yun not present in the Ice Maiden Palace?”

“Sir Yun is in the Ice Maiden Palace at the moment, but he wanted me to call Thirteenth Brother over here. He was hoping to have Thirteenth Brother take him on a tour around the imperial palace,” Feng Hanjin replied.

“Oh, so that’s how it is.” Mu Hanyi nodded lightly. “Then let’s quickly go over to him.”

“Hanjin, what do you think about Yun Che?” he asked unconcernedly.

Feng Hanjin thought for a bit before she said in a light voice, “Actually... we didn’t talk that much, but I feel that he is a very

gentle person. Despite having such an honorable identity, he isn't overbearing in the least."

"Haha, that's natural. If there was some problem with his behavior, there's no way Sect Master would've chosen him as her direct disciple." Mu Hanyi smiled and continued in a very natural manner, "Since you've already exchanged words with him, did he ask you about anything?"

Then, he spoke again to supplement his words, "If he asks for anything, make sure to satisfy him no matter what."

"He didn't ask for anything either... AH! He casually talked a little about the history of our Ice Wind Empire, and asked a question regarding the destiny of a nation," Feng Hanjin replied truthfully. Even though she had the noble status of a princess, she had been brought up strictly in the imperial family, and was used to behave obediently.

"Destiny of nation?" Mu Hanyi's eyebrows shot up.

Feng Hanjin turned her gaze to him upon listening to the abrupt change in his tone. "Thirteenth Brother, is something wrong?"

"Oh." Mu Hanyi smiled. "I truly didn't think that even Senior Brother Yun Che would believe in such an imaginary thing, so I was really taken aback, haha."

He came with Feng Hanjin to the Ice Maiden Palace. He apologized immediately as soon as he caught sight of Yun Che, "Senior Brother Yun Che, it is Hanyi's return to this place after a period of several years, so there were a lot of trivial matters that I had to deal with. Hanyi is so utterly ashamed to be absent from your side for such a long time."

"I've said it many times before that Junior Brother Hanyi doesn't need to be so polite." Yun Che smiled unconcernedly. "Earlier when I nonchalantly took a walk outside for a short while, I was seriously awed by the unimaginable beauty of Ice Wind Imperial

Palace. It can't be mentioned in the same breath as the imperial palaces in our lower realms. So when I thought of it a while ago, I was unable to contain my desire to continue the sightseeing. Could I trouble Junior Brother Hanyi to take me on a stroll around the palace?"

"It's no trouble at all, but an extreme honor to me."

Walking abreast, Yun Che and Mu Hanyi left the Ice Maiden Palace. They both enjoyed the sights of Ice Wind Imperial Palace in the dark of the night as they strolled around.

There was a plane of difference between the God Realm and a lower realm. The grandeur of an imperial palace in the God Realm was far greater than the Blue Wind Imperial Palace or Divine Phoenix Imperial Palace Yun Che was familiar with.

On the way, Yun Che listened to Mu Hanyi's detailed introduction to the many places of the imperial palace and would also occasionally talk about some matters of Blue Pole Star. Their laughing sounds could be heard continuously, having extreme fun discussing various topics. Unknowingly, they had already gone through most of the imperial palace.

"It's nothing short of astonishing and admirable for the Ice Wind Empire to exist for as long as over eighty thousand years, being the empire with the longest regime in the history of the Snow Song Realm."

Yun Che sincerely sighed in admiration. "It seems the huge Ice Wind Empire is certainly favored by the heavens to have been blessed with a formidable destiny."

"Oh?" Mu Hanyi smiled slightly. "Senior Brother Yun Che also believes in something like destiny?"

"The issue with destiny is, whether it's the destiny of a person or a nation's, perhaps no one truly believe in it with all their heart, nor anyone finds it completely unbelievable. Similar to how there

isn't a single person who has the ability to really clarify whether our fates are decided by the heavens, or our own actions." Yun Che said in an unhurried manner.

"Hahaha." Mu Hanyi laughed for a while. He nodded in full consent. "Senior Brother Yun Che said it right. In Hanyi's opinion, a thing like destiny couldn't be completely trusted, and we can't totally ignore its effect in our life, either. The main reasons behind my Ice Wind Empire being able to remain standing firmly in this realm are: First of all, our ancestral emperors were accomplished in governing the empire in a rightful and lawful way. The first instruction for someone ascending on the throne of this empire is, to be close to the masses and be popular amongst them. If the ruler isn't liked by the masses, then even a powerful and prosperous nation would crumble to extinction. 'The one to obtain people's love, grasps the whole world' isn't just an empty phrase. Our ancestral emperors have tried their best to obey the instruction, and as such, the virtuous cycle of the ruler caring for the masses, and masses caring for the ruler in return came into existence. Therefore, it's no surprise that Ice Wind maintained its stability all the while."

Yun Che gave a deep glance at Mu Hanyi before saying, "Could it be there's still something else?"

"That other thing." A pretty mysterious, faint smile surfaced on Mu Hanyi's face. "Is possibly the one with a considerably great protecting effect on what Senior Brother Yun Che calls as the destiny of a nation."

"Oh?" Surprise was written all over Yun Che's face. "Don't tell me there's a spirit vein underneath the imperial city?"

"That's not it." Mu Hanyi shook his head. "It's actually a heaven-bestowed halidom safeguarding the empire that my Ice Wind Empire obtained in the early days of its establishment. This halidom has been with us for over eighty thousand years. The Ice Wind Empire is still present, and the halidom that has experienced

a great number of things over a period of more than eighty thousand years, hasn't shown even the slightest change in its appearance. If such a thing as destiny exists in this world, then this halidom is the one protecting the destiny of my Ice Wind Empire up to now."

"Halidom safeguarding the empire... your imperial family is in possession of such an extraordinary thing?" Yun Che said in amazement. "What exactly is this halidom? It has to be quite a miraculous thing to be able to remain unchanged even after existing for eighty thousand years."

"..." Mu Hanyi opened his mouth to speak but didn't say a word for a brief moment. It was evident that he was hesitant to answer him. Shortly after, he regained his calm and said, "The existence of this halidom isn't a secret either, but common people only know that Ice Wind Imperial Family has a halidom, and practically everyone is unaware of its real identity. This is considered one of the greatest secret of my Ice Wind Imperial Family after all. However, it's completely fine to tell Senior Brother Yun Che about it. It's just that Hanyi asks for it be kept secret."

"Of course." Yun Che nodded in agreement.

"The halidom is in fact a Qilin horn." Mu Hanyi said with a solemn expression. "Our great ancestor found it coincidentally underneath the myriad firn. Back then, Qilins have already gone extinct for many years. So it was truly an inconceivable good luck and miracle for him to be able to find a Qilin horn... and an extremely intact one at that."

"A Qilin... horn?" Yun Che stopped in his tracks. A deep surprise could be seen in his face once again. "Isn't Qilin a legendary beast that is used as an auspicious sign? Are you telling me that it isn't just a made-up beast, but something that truly exists?"

"Of course." Mu Hanyi nodded. "It has been quite long since Qilins have gone extinct in the Eastern Divine Region, and in the

lower realms it would've naturally happened at an even earlier time. Consequently, only several legends of them are left now that are hard to distinguish as true or false. It's no wonder that Senior Brother Yun Che would think of Qilin as a fabricated beast. But Qilins truly exist, and rumor has it that there's a family of Qilins in the distant Western Divine Region that has managed to survive to this day because they obtained an ancient divine blood. Therefore, if fate allows it, Senior Brother Yun Che might be able to personally see a true Qilin someday."

Yun Che remained in a daze for a good long while before he slowly nodded with a pretty surprised face. "There is no shortage of extraordinary things under the vast heavens. I never expected the auspicious legendary beast to be a true entity. It seems I'm still quite ignorant and narrow-minded, having lived in the lower realm for over twenty years."

"By the way, where is this Qilin horn right now? I'd like to have a look at it myself."

Yun Che's tone and expression revealed a deep curiosity and excitement.

# Chapter 1025 – Ice Wind Treasury

---

“About that...” Mu Hanyi seemed hesitant. An awkwardly troubled look could be seen on his face.

Yun Che reacted at once upon seeing the other party’s response, “That was impudent of me. Since it’s considered to be a halidom safeguarding the empire, there’s no way it could be easily shown to others. Junior Brother Hanyi, ignore what I just said.”

“No, no,” Mu Hanyi revealed a terrified expression at Yun Che’s words. “How could Hanyi dare to disobey an order from Senior Brother Yun Che? Besides, anyone would want to personally look at an extraordinary thing like a Qilin horn, as long as they heard of its existence. It is just that... because the Qilin horn is a halidom of our Ice Wind Empire, Hanyi doesn’t have the right to make a decision on matters related to it. Even Hanyi needs to take direct permission from Royal Father to be able to get a glimpse of the halidom. Otherwise, it’s impossible to even get closer to it.”

Having finished his words, he took out a Sound Transmission Jade. But he didn’t utter a word for long, as his expression changed continuously. It was only after some time passed that he sighed indistinctly and put away the Sound Transmission Jade.

“Junior Brother Hanyi, are you afraid of your Royal Father’s refusal?” Yun Che asked, observing his look.

Mu Hanyi was startled when he heard him. Then, he smiled wryly, “Senior Brother Yun Che does indeed possess a great sense of discernment. At the birthday feast today, Royal Father said in presence of everyone that any request from Senior Brother Yun Che would be certainly fulfilled at all costs. Hanyi believes that Royal Father said it from the bottom of his heart. However... although Hanyi doesn’t completely believe something like the destiny of a nation, Royal Father has an extremely deep faith in it. Therefore, anything involving the halidom is a great taboo to



Royal Father. As such... Hanyi is worried about the possibility of Royal Father tactfully turning down Senior Brother Yun Che's request, or harboring grudge after giving his consent. It would be too awful if Royal Father and Senior Brother Yun Che ended up feeling displeased with each other due to such a thing."

After explaining himself, Mu Hanyi shook his head heavily.

Yun Che appeared calm, with no signs of displeasure. "I'm thankful to Junior Brother Hanyi for being so honest with me. It's only natural for something possibly related with the destiny of a nation to be taken care of with utmost severity. It would be nothing but reasonable if your royal father refuses my request. It's all right, let's drop the matter now."

"No," But Mu Hanyi faintly smiled at this time, "Senior Brother Yun Che is misunderstanding me. Hanyi has decided not to report this matter to Royal Father, but that doesn't mean Hanyi won't take you over to have a look at the Qilin horn."

"Oh?" A look of surprise was visible in Yun Che's eyes.

"Do you see that, Senior Brother Yun Che?" Mu Hanyi turned round and pointed at the ice-covered mountain forest in the north of the imperial palace. "It's brightly lit all around the imperial palace, except for that one side where it remains dusky. That's because it's the largest forbidden area in the entire imperial city. Underneath that area, lies the treasury, the most important place of our Ice Wind Imperial Family. The halidom, the Qilin horn is rightly kept in there."

"Oh!" Yun Che nodded, showing his understanding.

"Obviously, the place is also guarded in the most strict manner. There's a large number of experts stationed outside the treasury day and night. No one could even get closer to it. In addition, the treasury is also full of various mechanisms and profound formations. Even if an expert in the Divine King Realm were to come, it would be almost impossible to forcibly storm in there. Of

course, all of it would be simply decoration if it were a peerless expert, like the sect master and Palace Master Bingyun.”

“However,” Mu Hanyi stretched out his hands to partially cover his face, and said a bit embarrassedly, “Hanyi is a prince of the Ice Wind Imperial Family, after all, and is considerably doted on by Royal Father. So, Hanyi in fact knows about a secret path, only known to Royal Father and the crown prince, which makes it possible to bypass the perception zone of the guards, and directly enter inside the treasury. Moreover, Hanyi is quite familiar with the mechanisms and profound formations in there, so it’s definitely possible to deal with them easily, without having to face any risk.”

“Though I feel somewhat sorry to Royal Father, but as its the only option left not to let Royal Father feel any sort of unnecessary grudge, as well as fulfill Senior Brother Yun Che’s wish, it could be considered an option that can satisfy both sides. It’s just that I feel bad to have Senior Brother Yun Che go out of his way and walk along such a secret path. What opinion do you have Senior Brother Yun Che?”

“I’m naturally fine with it. It’s a matter of great fortune to be able to see the legendary thing with my own eyes. But I think... I’d be making things too difficult for you in the process.” Yun Che said with a slight hesitation.

“It’s no problem at all.” Mu Hanyi smiled faintly. “Senior Brother Yun Che has brought utmost glory to our Ice Wind Empire by taking the trouble to come here. Just one thing has been asked by Senior Brother Yun Che after coming here. If Mu Hanyi couldn’t help even with this, how would it be possible for me to return back to sect together with Senior Brother Yun Che?”

“So, I’d ask Senior Brother Yun Che to return to the Ice Maiden Palace for now.”

“Hmm?” Yun Che said in confusion, “Why? We can’t go over

right away?”

Mu Hanyi shook his head as he said with a slightly bitter smile, “Despite the fact that there’s no one in the Snow Song Realm who would dare to bring any harm to Senior Brother Yun Che, it’s not possible for Royal Father to outright ignore your protection. Senior Brother Yun Che might not have sensed it but a good number of experts of the palace who are guarding you from the shadows at all times a thousand steps away. If they were come any closer, they might be able to even clearly hear our conversation. Besides, it’s still early at present. Royal Father must be still awake, and there’s the possibility of him going to the Ice Maiden Palace to greet Senior Brother Yun Che. If it was discovered that Senior Brother Yun Che is absent, he would surely feel deeply concerned and send people to look around. If by any chance, our plan were to be found out, we would be in an even worse situation.”

“I see.” Yun Che nodded in realization. “As expected of Junior Brother Hanyi to have thought it through. Speaking of which, although I’d be sneaking through the imperial palace with Junior Brother Hanyi, not only does it not feel wrong to me, it’s also making me look forward to it a lot, hahahaha!”

“Hahahaha.” Mu Hanyi also laughed aloud. “It’s an inherent nature of humans to seek stimulation. How can doing a thing following the norms be compared to the stimulation of doing the same sneakily? Tonight, Hanyi will take Senior Brother Yun Che on a fun tour.”

“Well then, I’ll return to the Ice Maiden Palace. Four hours later, I’ll shake off the guards and come here again.” His excitement could be made out amidst his expectant look.

“Alright! I believe that Senior Brother Yun Che would feel that the journey has been worthwhile upon seeing our prided Qilin horn!”

Yun Che left, leaving behind Mu Hanyi watching his back for a

moment before slowly raising his head. There was still a faint smile on his face, but his eyes reflected an unusual gleam that no one had noticed before.

More than an hour after midnight, in the dead of night.

Yun Che had been resting with closed eyes for a long time, but at this moment, he opened them all of a sudden. Afterwards, he jumped out of the bed and made his way outside.

“Ah... Sir Yun.” Feng Hanjin, who had been waiting outside all the while, performed a salutation in a flurry. “Sir Yun is going out?”

“Mn. I’m going out for a walk, so don’t bother about me.” Yun Che waved his hand.

“Understood.” Feng Hanjin bent over to respectfully see him off, not daring to ask anything further.

The Ice Wind Imperial Palace was especially silent in the midnight. Yun Che walked out of the Ice Maiden Palace before abruptly stopping after a short while. He used a pretty low voice to say, “I’m going out to relieve boredom. No one is allowed to follow me!”

The deterrent power of a direct disciple of the Realm King far surpassed that of a monarch. Receiving his order, the people guarding him from the shadows naturally wouldn’t dare disobey him.

Furthermore, even they felt that it was quite unnecessary to mobilize so many people just to secretly guard someone as great as a direct disciple of the Great Realm King.

Following the earlier route, Yun Che soon arrived at the place from before. Mu Hanyi was also already waiting for him.

Mu Hanyi released his spiritual sense to perceive the surroundings. Then, he sighed with a smile, “I’d not expect anything less from Senior Brother Yun Che. Your words carry even

more weight than Royal Father's. There's really no one who dared to follow you."

"Hehe, Junior Brother Hanyi, you're praising too much. Well, let's go over to that place now. Even if it's just looking from afar, it'd make this journey worthwhile if I could feel the aura of the legendary auspicious beast."

Yun Che might look calm, but he couldn't conceal the urgency in his tone.

"If the halidom has a spirit, it would be certainly overjoyed upon finding out how much someone of Senior Brother Yun Che's identity was yearning for it."

Mu Hanyi took Yun Che to the east of imperial palace. The place they had arrived seemed to be the medicine garden of imperial palace. Various rare and strange herbs were growing all over, and the whole place was completely dark. It was unclear whether Mu Hanyi was deliberately avoiding the places with people, or it had always been the case around here, as they didn't come across a single person ever after walking for a long time.

"This is the imperial palace's medicine garden. Although there's many kinds of herbs here, the standard of the garden is far inferior to the one in sect. I hope Senior Brother Yun Che doesn't laugh at it." Mu Hanyi said. "Normally, this place is guarded by a profound beasts, which would roar as soon as they notice something wrong. But Senior Brother Yun Che, you don't have to worry at all. With my aura here, they wouldn't show any alarming reaction."

Yun Che released his spirit perception. He truly caught the auras of several profound beasts in different places... And, all of them were quite powerful profound beasts in the divine way.

Upon reaching the end of the medicine garden, Mu Hanyi finally stopped in his tracks. There was an over ten meters high, oddly-shaped boulder before their eyes. It appeared to have experienced the passage of a long time, as it was fully covered with green and

black creepers. Yun Che's gaze scanned all over it for a brief moment, then he said frowning, "Are you telling me this is the entrance? But..."

Mu Hanyi smiled lightly in response. The creepers on the boulder got brushed away with a sweep of his palm. Soon after, he pointed out his finger as a bead of blood flew out of the tip and fell right on the boulder.

Like mercury flowing down the ground, the scarlet bead slowly permeated it, and disappeared without a trace.

CLANG!

A light sound reverberated, following which, a small-sized profound formation suddenly glimmered on the boulder that seemed completely ordinary a moment ago.

"Oh!" Yun Che's jaw dropped a bit in a totally surprised expression, "What elaborate planning."

"Usually, this profound formation wouldn't show any signs of its presence, making it impossible to be detected. It could be only opened by the ones bearing the direct bloodline of our Ice Wind Imperial Family. However, this is still my first time opening up the passage, besides that one time when Royal Father told me about the existence of this passage."

"Let me speak the truth, even if it makes Senior Brother Yun Che laugh. This passage was made in preparation of escaping with our life, in case we ever confront a desperate situation. Bringing Yun Che along into the passage, Mu Hanyi slowly explained, "The exit and entrance to this passage use an identical profound formation, extremely well-hidden and difficult to perceive by an outsider. Nothing else other than the blood of Ice Wind Imperial Family members could activate the formations, making it relatively safe to use this place to hide or escape from the enemy."

"I only hope that the day we're truly forced to use this never

comes in the future.” Mu Hanyi sighed deeply.

In the Illusory Demon Realm, Yun Che had seen such a profound formation which used the bloodline imprint for activation.

“Is the imperial treasury you spoke of at the end of this passage?” Yun Che asked. They had walked within for a long time, but the way ahead was still narrow as before.

“Correct. There’s a large number of trap mechanisms and profound formations lying hidden in the treasury. Triggering any one of them would land us in quite a grave situation.”

As they were talking, Mu Hanyi abruptly came to a halt. There was a pitch-black wall in the front, without the slightest gap anywhere in between to pass through; they seemed to have reached a dead end. He said with a very cautious look, “Senior Brother Yun Che, the treasury is right before us. You need to make sure to follow closely behind me when we enter inside. No matter what, do not walk around casually. Triggering a profound formation would’ve been still fine, at worst Royal Father would sense our presence and Hanyi would be punished for letting you in. But if Hanyi let Senior Brother Yun Che be hurt by some mechanism, it’d be difficult to atone for my sin even after dying ten thousand times.”

Yun Che nodded to make him feel at ease.

Mu Hanyi stretched out his hand. A blood bead flew out again, and fell on the pitch-black wall in the front.

The wall shone with a faint profound light as a profound formation, exactly similar to the one before, instantly appeared in their line of sight. Then, the pitch-black wall opened into two halves. They saw a spacious place before them, as they felt the extremely dense aura of several things.

It was the aura of spirit medicine, spirit crystal, spirit weapon... the aura of each and every thing in the place was extremely strong.

In other words, none of these things emitting such an aura was an ordinary entity of low level!

It was after all, the treasury of the Ice Wind Imperial Family which governed the vast Ice Wind Empire!

Kept in here were the collection and accumulation of the Ice Wind Empire, over the immensely long period of more than eighty thousand years!



## Chapter 1026 – Insane

---

The stone door didn't close even after they entered the treasury. Mu Hanyi, who was leading the way, said with a quite serious look, "Senior Brother Yun Che, follow along my steps, and restrain your aura as much as possible. Make sure not to trigger any mechanism or profound formation. The Qilin horn is at the central area, so we should be able to see it soon."

Yun Che restrained his aura as he followed behind Mu Hanyi. Although he was mentally prepared to see a lot of rare things, he was still pretty shocked at the sight before him. The treasury was so huge that one couldn't even see the end. High level purple crystals and purple jades were piled up into a mountain, the purple light emitting from them was practically blinding. There was a dazzling lineup of all kinds of profound armors and weapons in there, and innumerable auras of spirit medicine could be sensed. Despite the fact that treasures that easily leak their auras were sealed properly in ice-jade boxes, the entire treasury was emanating such a strong aura that it felt almost sticky to the touch.

"It's really worthy of being the longest standing empire in the history of the Snow Song Realm. Taking a look at the treasury is enough in itself to make out the amazing prosperity of the Ice Wind Empire." Yun Che said with emotion.

"Hehe, Senior Brother Yun Che is overpraising us." Mu Hanyi chuckled. "No matter how strong Ice Wind Empire is, it's no more than an insignificant country. Even if our strength and prosperity were to increase ten times more, we would still remain a petty and low existence in contrast to Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. What is the sovereign of a nation considered when compared to Senior Brother Yun Che's identity?"

"Oh?" Yun Che revealed surprise, "I believe that Junior Brother Hanyi's words were a bit extreme. I can't fully approve of them."

“Haha.” Mu Hanyi let out a meaningful and light laugh, but didn’t say anything. He continued to walk further as he led Yun Che in for a good while, before he finally came to halt. Yun Che also stopped at almost the same time, as he looked fixedly in the front.

Before their eyes was a huge sealing profound formation. Within it was a giant horn that was as long as ten meters. Half of its shape was similar to a deer’s, and the other half a dragon’s. It was entirely azure blue in color and was giving off a crystalline glow. However, it didn’t have the slightest glitter and translucency of a crystal. Even though it was sealed by the profound formation, Yun Che could still feel its boundless and dense aura.

“Could this be... the Qilin horn?” Yun Che asked, raising his head.

“Correct.” Mu Hanyi turned around to look indifferently at Yun Che. “This Qilin horn is from an Ice Qilin. It’s far bigger than the size mentioned in the available records on Qilin. Therefore, this horn most likely doesn’t belong to an ordinary Ice Qilin, but some high level species of Qilin, like King Qilin.”

“There’s an extremely strong power contained in this Qilin horn. It’s just that even after using countless ways, our ancestral emperors were never able to draw it out. Later, it was sealed over here, treating it as the halidom safeguarding the empire.”

“...” Yun Che nodded, keeping his gaze on the Qilin horn within the profound formation.

Before his eyes was the thing Mu Xuanyin had sent him here for. But, he had no idea what to do about the profound formation the Qilin horn was sealed in.

As Yun Che was looking at the Qilin horn, Mu Hanyi was actually looking at him. His lips unconsciously curved in a strange way, “Speaking of which, once in the past, I proposed to Royal Father that if I could fortunately become a direct disciple of the Sect

Master, then we must present this Qilin horn to her.”

“Oh?” Surprise emerged in Yun Che’s eyes. “But isn’t it the halidom of your Ice Wind Empire? Your royal father shouldn’t have agreed, right?”

“No,” Mu Hanyi smiled calmly. “Royal Father immediately gave his consent. If I could become a direct disciple of the Sect Master, no one in the Snow Song Realm would dare to go against our Ice Wind Empire. Its standing would reach the zenith of the world. Why would we still need some halidom to safeguard the empire by then? In fact, I never believed in something like the destiny of a nation. We might call it a halidom that’s safeguarding our empire, but speaking bluntly, it’s just a useless, worthless thing, whose sole purpose is to comfort our hearts. Ultimately, we have no means to draw out the power contained within it, but Sect Master is certainly capable of doing that. Having the sect master regard me highly by exchanging such a useless, worthless thing, is it possible for a deal to be any greater than this?! How could Royal Father disagree to such a proposal?!”

“...” Yun Che furrowed his eyebrows. He could clearly sense the change in Mu Hanyi’s tone and expression.

“I intentionally disclosed this matter to Master, thinking that the information might be able to reach the ears of Sect Master, and let her know about my sincerity. However, it was you whom the sect master chose in the end, so nothing I do would make a difference.” Mu Hanyi slightly raised his head. “It seems this Qilin horn is going to simply lie here as ever. Oh! No, no, no, it’d be still comparatively better to present it to the sect master, just that...”

“You’d not be the one doing so, but I, Mu Hanyi!”

Mu Hanyi raised a corner of his mouth. His eyes suddenly started to emit a gloomy and bizarre light.

“...” Yun Che’s eyes jerked up. He started moving backwards without making any sound. “Junior Brother Hanyi, what do you

mean by that?”

“What meaning? Heh!” His eternally gentle smile, which looked like a steadily flowing water, had abruptly changed into a particularly eerie one. His eyes looking at Yun Che didn’t held the deep respect from before, visibly replaced by blatant ridicule and hatred. “It’s not like you don’t have the choice to present it to the sect master yourself. As long as you kill me, and then use my blood to deactivate that profound formation, you can fulfill your wish.”

He stretched out his finger to slowly beckon to Yun Che, “Come, kill me now. Then, you can bring this Qilin horn back to sect, which would cause the sect master to think more highly of you than before. Come on, hurry up!”

Yun Che’s pupils shrank a bit, and continued quietly moving backwards. “Junior Brother Hanyi, are you... joking around with me?”

“What do you think?” The corners of Mu Hanyi’s mouth lifted into a smile, revealing his white and dazzling teeth that he would keep hidden, even at the moments of smiling faintly. He flung his arm all of a sudden, as he took out a thing flashing blue light before pinching it into pieces. Subsequently, a profound formation was unleashed, glimmering with blue light.

CLANG!!

Instantly, a blue barrier was formed around Yun Che before he could even react. By the time he realized his current situation, he was already trapped within together with Mu Hanyi.

The barrier was only thirty-three meters wide, a distance profound practitioners of divine way could cover in no time. The aura emanating from the barrier brought an abrupt change in Yun Che’s expression.

Not only the barrier was extremely resilient, so much so that he was absolutely incapable of tearing it open, it also cut off

everything besides light... space, sound, and even sound transmission!

“One needs to be at least at the peak of the Divine Tribulation Realm to be able to forcefully break through this barrier. Even if it’s me, it’s impossible to force my way out of here.” Mu Hanyi lowered his arm as he said in a gloomy mocking tone. Being held within the barrier, Yun Che’s present circumstances were no different from a turtle in a jar.

Yun Che kept on retreating with quick steps, till he arrived at the edge of the barrier. “Mu Hanyi, what... are you planning to do?”

“Didn’t you say earlier that you’ve come to the Ice Wind Empire to do something?” Mu Hanyi smiled faintly. If an Ice Phoenix disciple were to see his appearance this time, they would definitely not dare believe that he was the same Senior Brother Hanyi who was revered by everyone. “To offer birthday congratulations? Hah, do you take me for a fool?!”

“...” The look in Yun Che’s eyes changed again.

“On my way here, I was always wondering why Sect Master had you come to the Ice Wind Empire. Given the ability of Sect Master, there’s no value in conspiring against our empire. Then, at some point in time, I suddenly recalled that I’ve told Master about the Qilin horn, and immediately realized why you’d be sent here... Right, there can be no other reason other than to get the Qilin horn!”

“A major event will be happening in the God Realm. So to prepare herself, the Sect Master is anxious to have some breakthrough. Her asking Huo Rulie to hand over the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World during the Great Sect Assembly, is a sufficient proof to support my understanding of the situation. There’s no doubt that the Sect Master found out about the Qilin horn from Master, and is thinking that the power contained in it might assist her to breakthrough. However, since

she didn't choose me as her direct disciple, and also knows that the Qilin horn is a halidom of our Ice Wind Empire, she didn't feel it right to make a demand for it... Sect Master has to take care of her reputation, after all! Therefore, she sent you over to discreetly inquire the related information! As long as the location of Qilin horn has been searched out, Sect Master can take it away at any time, without letting anyone else know of her presence!"

"Later, when I heard from Royal Sister Hanjin that you asked her a question related to the destiny of our nation, the last bit of doubt in my heart got dispelled right away."

"You..." The surprised look on Yun Che's face grew deeper with every word said by Mu Hanyi. "Why do you know about everythi...?"

However, he at once realized something, following which, the surprise and fear on his face disappeared without a trace. This time he actually took a step forward, as the expression in his eyes turned dark and stern, "Since you know it already, that makes things a lot easier. Hand over the Qilin horn obediently to me, got it? Or what... do you want to defy Master's will?"

"Hehe, there's no way I, Mu Hanyi would have the guts to defy Sect Master's will. Didn't I say just now? I'll personally offer the Qilin horn to Master. But you wouldn't be there to see that moment, because you..." Mu Hanyi's tone changed all of a sudden, "Will be dying here very soon!"

Yun Che's pupils shrank, "What did you say? You... you want to kill me? You dare kill me!?"

"No, no, no, how could I dare do such a thing?! Senior Brother Yun Che is a direct disciple of the sect master after all. I wouldn't dare harm a hair of you, even if I had guts big as heaven." Mu Hanyi's eyes narrowed into slits. "Naturally, you wouldn't be killed by me, but... due to unfortunately triggering a mechanism here while vainly attempting to steal the Qilin horn!"

Yun Che was slightly dumbfounded, but it didn't take him long to understand his intention. He looked panicked all of a sudden, "You..."

"Don't be nervous, Senior Brother Yun Che." Enjoying Yun Che's panicked look, an incomparably eerie and elated smile appeared on Mu Hanyi's face. "I'll cover up the whole incident very well. Even if the sect master were to personally come here, it'd be definitely impossible to figure out anything wrong with my story. You can wholeheartedly trust me on that."

"After all, this place you've stepped into yourself... is perfect as your graveyard!!"

"You... have you gone crazy?!" Yun Che yelled. "I-I'm in your Ice Wind Empire at present. Even if Master truly believed that I was killed by some mechanism, given her temper... she will put an end to the lives of you all in anger."

"Oh! You're right, extremely right." Mu Hanyi didn't show any fear in response, and instead nodded in deep agreement. "Even if you died in the process of trying to steal the halidom of our Ice Wind Empire, it'd be completely normal if Sect Master razed the entire imperial city to the ground in anger... But even if Ice Wind Empire were to be eradicated, Sect Master wouldn't kill me for sure!!"

Yun Che, "???"

"Because you would be dead, and Feixue..." Mu Hanyi's body uncontrollably trembled for a good while when he mentioned the name of Mu Feixue. His voice was suddenly filled with hatred, as he said gnashing his teeth, "She has lost her former talent after having her vital yin sullied by you! Hence, Sect Master will certainly select a new direct disciple... which could only be me!"

"There would be no one qualified other than me! So if I were to be killed, Sect Master wouldn't be able to find another suitable direct disciple!!"

“When the time comes, I’ll beg Sect Master to forgive me, for being unable to keep safe our respected and loved Senior Brother Yun Che. And, the Sect Master would be most clear about the reason behind you getting killed by the mechanism set up around the Qilin horn. She would know that our Ice Wind Empire is innocent. In addition, if the empire were to be exterminated, she’d have a guilty conscience towards me. Afterwards, I’ll personally offer up the Qilin horn to appease her... Every part of my plan is logical and well-reasoned! The things I lost or were snatched away from me, will all return back to my hands one more time!”

“To achieve this aim... you not only want to kill me, but are also willing to put Ice Wind Empire in a greatly perilous situation?” Yun Che said as he panted heavily.

Mu Hanyi opened his arms, saying leisurely, “So long as I can succeed, what does it matter even if the entire Ice Wind Empire is drowned in the flames of wrath and exterminated?”

“...” A deep frown surfaced on Yun Che’s face. “You sure are insane.”



## Chapter 1027 – Killing with Poison

---

“Me, insane?” Mu Hanyi indifferently cackled, “You are even more naive than I had thought. All I am doing is something which a truly able person needs to do. Even if my royal father or royal brothers were to die under the fury of the sect master, they would definitely understand me as they traveled along the path of the Yellow Springs. After all, this was all taught to me by my royal father.”

“At the same time... I was forced to do all of this by you!!!”

Mu Hanyi’s originally calm and indifferent voice abruptly turned sharp at this moment as a terrifyingly hideous and fierce expression emerged on his face. At this place and time, he was finally able to completely strip himself of all of his miens without any qualms. “Do you know just how much I’ve given up to be able to become Sect Master’s direct disciple?!”

“I have an innate talent which causes all to envy me, yet I have never dared to be the slightest bit lazy because of it. In fact, while others would cultivate for six to eight hours a day, I would cultivate for at least eighteen hours a day! And I started this when I was five years old! Every day, I would train until I became battered black and blue to temper my body as well. I have already lost count of how many times I have nearly frozen to death in the Wintry Spring!”

“After entering Divine Ice Phoenix Sect later on, I became even less daring to slack off! Even though I was a prince, I kneeled thousands upon ten thousands of times in front of others within the sect to ask for teachings. To gain a spot in the hearts of people, I showed favor countless times to those untouchables who could be of use to me! Then, in order to gain more blood essence from Mu Yunzhi to thicken my bloodline, I even... I was even willing to humiliate myself and become a plaything for her in bed!”

“@#¥%...” As Yun Che thought about the robust Mu Yunzhi and her masculine face, his eyes opened wide and his mouth dropped as an overwhelmingly uncomfortable feeling emerged in his stomach.

The route that Mu Hanyi had taken to become the number one disciple of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was truly not an easy one!

Mu Hanyi's breathing became increasingly heavy as his expression became increasingly grim and hideous. His pupils, full of rage and fury, moved erratically as he said, “I had already succeeded... my success was nigh! I was about to become Sect Master's direct disciple, gaining a most distinguished status and a future which everyone would be envious of! Sect Master would pass Feixue to me, and my homeland would once again rise to the pinnacle. Because of my talent, my wisdom, my effort, and also my prestige, I could have also possibly become the successor of a Great Realm King, ruling over the entire Snow Song Realm and becoming a person who all had to bow down to. My name would have forever been recorded in the history of the Snow Song Realm, and I would have achieved a state of omnipotence within it. I would have been able to kill that old bitch Mu Yunzhi using the most wicked methods without any care...”

Yun Che, “...”

“Everything had already appeared right in front of my eyes. As long as I continued working hard, everything would have become mine. You wouldn't need to die, nor anyone else! But you... it was you... who ruined all of it!”

Waves of grief, resentment, and madness emanated from Mu Hanyi as his voice became hoarse and twisted. Like an evil beast, he roared, “You have robbed me of the rewards for my lifetime of effort. You have taken away Feixue, you have taken away everything!”

“But thankfully, this entire matter is but just a test given to me by the heavens. Not long has passed, yet an opportunity for me to

snatch everything back has been delivered straight to me... and it is an incredibly perfect opportunity!”

Mu Hanyi’s breaths were ragged as he slowly raised his closed palm towards Yun Che, “Do you know just how perfect this is? You, yourself, threw off your guards, and no one knows where you have gone or who are with. As for me, I exited through a secret passage within the palace. This means that no one knows I have left the palace. Thus, everyone will believe that during the critical moments of your death after ‘breaking into’ the treasury, I was sleeping calmly in the palace.”

“I have even helped you think of how you entered. Only... I will need to sacrifice my poor royal sister.”

“You!” Yun Che fiercely gnashed his teeth. From Mu Hanyi’s words, it was clear that after killing Yun Che and leaving, he would send a sound transmission to Feng Hanjin and call her over, before then killing her too!

Because the blood of a Ice Wind Imperial Family member was needed to unlock the profound formation of the secret passageway, Mu Hanyi wanted to make it seem like Yun Che had killed Feng Hanjin and then used her blood to enter the treasure warehouse!

“If I become a Great Realm King in the future, what’s wrong with this bit of a sacrifice?”

Mu Hanyi slowly walked forward as an icy blue light surrounded his hand. “Ask me how much I hate you. These last couple days, I have dreamed about cutting into you with thousands of blades. But now... I feel like you are so pitiful. You got everything I dreamed about, but just a short half month later, you are about to lose everything, including your life. Heh, your losses outweigh your gains.”

More blue light quickly converged over Mu Hanyi’s hand and rapidly reached a level where it would be able to take Yun Che’s life in one blow. Mu Hanyi was only ten steps away from him,

“Truth be told, you are still quite an intelligent fellow. I constantly thought about killing you to snatch everything back, but there were several times where I wondered if it was possible that I would never find an opportunity to kill you in my entire life. I never expected that the heaven’s would pity me and bestow such a perfect opportunity upon me so quickly.”

“Since arriving in the Ice Wind Empire, you must have been bitterly thinking about how to find the whereabouts of the Qilin horn, right? At a time like this, I just had to slightly lead and you would naturally become euphoric. After all, how could you let such an opportunity go? And thus, you obediently brought yourself in here.”

“In your next life, you would do well to remember one thing. Do not be too impatient when doing things. You should use your brain a bit more!”

Yun Che, “...”

“Alright, everything which needs to be said has been said. You can peacefully go die now.” Mu Hanyi’s five fingers slowly opened as his facial features became extremely twisted, “Don’t feel anxious, I won’t let you die too horribly. Otherwise, you may not look perfect enough for my plans after you die!”

Mu Hanyi’s words hadn’t fallen as he abruptly shot forward, his five fingers with blue light flickering between them aimed straight for Yun Che’s throat.

The power of a middle stage Divine Tribulation Realm cultivator, one which surpassed Yun Che by a full two and a half realms, was undoubtedly enough to kill him, even if it were to just barely hit him.

As Yun Che watched Mu Hanyi approach, he felt the cold aura of death. However, a glint of light abruptly flashed through his eyes as they became incredibly dark and cold.

Star God's Broken Shadow!

Bang!!!

Mu Hanyi's palm and fingers instantly tore through Yun Che's afterimage and heavily collided with the barrier. The barrier slightly trembled from the blue light, but showed absolutely no signs of collapsing. In fact, not a single crack appeared on top.

Having never considered that Yun Che would be able to dodge his attack, Mu Hanyi became clearly dazed for a moment. It was at this moment that a dark blue image of a dragon flashed within the barrier, followed by a heaven shocking earth shattering roar which caused the entire area to tremble.

Roar!!!!!!!

Dragon God Domain!!

The Dragon God Domain. It was a terrifying domain which was Yun Che's only method to suppress enemies who were three or more great realms higher than him. Forget Divine Tribulation Realm cultivators, even Divine Spirit Realm profound cultivators would not be able to completely resist it.

An unmatched power which originated from the Dragon God's true soul caused Mu Hanyi to feel as if his soul had been hit by a heavy hammer. His vision suddenly turned white as an unprecedented sense of weakness and fear quickly emerged in his heart...

And at this moment, Yun Che charged forward like a bolt of lightning, his left hand reaching out as a green glow flashed out from the Sky Poison Pearl in his palm. A seemingly cottony and fibrous, yet also liquid, red dot flew out from the Sky Poison Pearl and onto Mu Hanyi's face. As soon as the red dot collided with Mu Hanyi, it immediately entered through his skin and seven orifices in a frenzy, as if it had suddenly gained consciousness. In the blink of an eye, it had already disappeared.

Removing the Dragon God Domain, Yun Che flipped backwards and then landed on the other side of the barrier. As he landed, his body slightly swayed as his vision became blurry—In order to ensure success, he had unreservedly used his soul energy. Although the Dragon God Domain had only been sustained for several breaths, it had consumed a great amount of his soul energy.

However, a dark, indifferent smile was present on his face.

Both of Mu Hanyi's pupils quickly contracted in fear and shock. He had just turned around when he suddenly fell to his knees, expressions of extreme pain and panic abruptly emerging on his face. Then, his entire body collapsed onto the ground as he began to wildly roll around and convulse. He began to scream, his voice hoarse and shrill as he continuously cried out as if he were bearing the greatest pains in the world.

"Ah... ah... ah ah... you... you... what have... you done... ah ah..."

"It's the horned dragon's breath," Yun Che coldly responded.

"...Uuugh!" These two ice cold words caused Mu Hanyi's pupils to suddenly expand several times larger as traces of scarlet blood abruptly spread across the whites of his eyes. Everyone in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect knew that what had nearly caused Mu Bingyun to lose her life was the horned dragon's breath. Its toxicity was so terrifying that even a Divine Sovereign Realm powerhouse like Mu Bingyun had nearly died. How could it be something that Mu Hanyi could endure?

"It... it's not possible... you're lying to me... YOU'RE LYING!!!"

As if countless demons were rampaging through Mu Hanyi's soul, he felt extreme pain and fear. He let out another hoarse roar and then pounced towards Yun Che, but right when he tried to circulate his profound energy, the toxicity of the horned dragon's breath abruptly flared and became more intense. As if he had suddenly been shot in the heart, he fell to the ground whilst miserably roaring. His entire body contracted as he rolled on the

ground in extreme pain.

His originally white skin quickly became a dull red as the aura of profound energy and vitality on his body rapidly dispersed from his body like running water.

The horrific toxicity of horned dragon's breath was being clearly demonstrated in front of Yun Che's eyes.

Under the immense toxicity of the horned dragon's breath, a profound cultivator of the Divine Tribulation Realm who had once been the number one amongst the peers of his generation in the Snow Song Realm, had been reduced to a completely powerless state as if he were a helpless larvae.

"It seems like the situation did not develop as you had expected."

Yun Che calmly and slowly walked over, his eyes indifferent and devoid of a trace of mercy as he said, "Mu Hanyi, I must confess that you acted quite well. I only ever felt regret and self-depreciation from you, and never once felt any hatred and unacceptance towards me. Especially on the road to the Ice Wind Empire, when you 'bared your heart and soul to me', there were several moments when I nearly believed that you were broadminded and able to calmly accept everything."

"Your ability to hide your emotions is perfect and unmatched. Even I cannot achieve it."

"However, regardless of how perfectly you behaved, there's no way that I would be innocent and naive to believe that you held no hate towards me. It's even more unlikely that I would be foolish enough to come to such an isolated place by myself without guards when invited by someone who hates me so."

Yun Che stopped in front of Mu Hanyi and bent down slightly as he mockingly said, "It seems that the impatient person was not me, but you."

"In your next life, you would do well to remember one thing. Do

not be too impatient when doing things. You should use your brain a bit more!”

The words with which Mu Hanyi had used to mock Yun Che earlier had been delivered back to him in full.

“You... ah... ah...” Mu Hanyi’s eyes had become bloodshot to the point of seemingly exploding. His struggles had also become increasingly fainter and weaker. He was in such great pain that he couldn’t even say anything anymore.

“This place is indeed incredibly perfect for killing someone, regardless of it is you kill me or me killing you.” Yun Che coldly said, “Mu Hanyi, you truly picked a perfect place to use as your grave. Otherwise, I would have had to use more of my brain and energy just to find an opportunity and reason to get rid of you, a snake which could bite me at any moment!”



# Chapter 1028 – The First Gain in the God Realm

---

“You... ugh, aghhh...” Mu Hanyi’s struggling fingers had deformed by now. His voice had become so hoarse and weak that it was impossible to hear him clearly. Although even ten breaths hadn’t passed since he was poisoned, his complexion of his body had entirely changed. The pupils of his eyes, in particular, had turned into the color of thick blood.

“I thank you to bring me here, as well as giving me the opportunity and reason to kill you. Now I can take away this Qilin horn with a clear conscience. Hmph! As thanks, I’ll be generous and tell you about two things.”

“First, ” Yun Che narrowed his eyes, “There’s a special reason behind Master giving Mu Feixue to me. So, even if you truly became Master’s direct disciple, she would still not give you Feixue. Your claim that I snatched your Feixue is completely ridiculous and baseless.”

“Ugh... ah!” Mu Hanyi opened his mouth wide, as scarlet foam of blood overflowed out. All of his teeth had melted away due to the highly toxic poison.

“Second...” Yun Che squatted down, and let out a low sneer, “The horned dragon poison in your body was personally given to me by Master when I was leaving for here. Try to guess, why Master specially had me come here to the Ice Wind Empire, and also handed over such a highly toxic poison to me?”

“...” Mu Hanyi’s curled-up body suddenly went stiff. In his lusterless eyes surfaced the most terrified and desperate look he had ever shown in his life.

“Hmph! You might have thought that your performance was flawless, but Master is a Great Realm King who has lived for ten

thousand years. Even someone as clever as me would act docile before her, without harboring the slightest thoughts of tricking her. Do you really think that she wouldn't be able to see through your thoughts and schemes?"

"Today, if I had truly died that at this place, Master would have absolutely not accepted you as her direct disciple, as you seem to be deluding. On the contrary, there would be an even tragic end waiting for you."

Mu Hanyi's mouth trembled as it opened, but no sound escaped from it. His curled-up body didn't seem to be able to struggle any further as it only convulsed from time to time.

"The plan proposed by you to shift the blame to mistakenly triggering a mechanism is indeed pretty good. And I also have to thank you for telling me that it's possible to deactivate the profound formation sealing the Qilin horn by making use of your blood. Otherwise, I'd have to put in a lot of time and energy for sure." Yun Che gave him a cold and indifferent smile.

"..." The highly toxic breath quickly spread inside the barrier, and Mu Hanyi had already lost his five senses. He had no way to clearly hear the last words said by Yun Che. With the toxic poison contaminating his entire body, it twitched intensely for a short while before going completely still.

He had finally died a miserable death due to the horned dragon's breath.

Yun Che stretched out his left hand as the Sky Poison Pearl released its power and fully purified the toxic poison present on Mu Hanyi's corpse. Afterwards, he also purified the poisonous breath that had dispersed inside the barrier, leaving behind no signs of the horned dragon poison.

He stood to his feet, and took a last look at Mu Hanyi's corpse lying silently. He let out a heavy breath of relaxation before saying in a low voice, "He was truly a terrifying person."

He recalled Xuanyuan Wentian.

It was an indubitable fact that Xuanyuan Wentian was an extremely terrifying person, and also the only one who brought him close to losing his life several times. But Mu Hanyi wasn't even thirty and his shrewdness and scheming ability had reached such an extent. If he were living in a lower realm and had lived as long as Xuanyuan Wentian, he would have certainly become a person even more fearful than the latter.

It was a pity that he didn't have the opportunity.

Yun Che fully understood why Mu Xuanyin had initially decided to accept Mu Hanyi as her direct disciple. With his scheming mind and means, he was definitely far more suitable than the pure-hearted Mu Feixue to be someone standing above others.

But, now that she had selected Yun Che, Mu Hanyi's extremely scheming nature would have naturally become a threatening factor to him.

She wanted Yun Che to go to the Ice Wind Empire not only to get the Qilin horn, but also to let him take care of Mu Hanyi, a potential danger.

He had no idea how long it would take for the sealing barrier around him to disappear. Earlier, Mu Hanyi had attacked it with all his power, but even a single crack didn't appear on it. So it was completely unnecessary for Yun Che to waste his energy on trying to forcefully break out. He came right before the barrier, and took a deep breath before stretching out his both hands.

Ice glowed on his left hand, and flames shone on his right.

Yun Che closed his eyes and fully concentrated his mind. After a long period of calm, a berserk airstream suddenly generated within the barrier, causing the glow of the ice and shine of the flames to become even stronger. The chilly and burning energy that should have engulfed and cancelled out each other, went against

the norms and entwined together. Subsequently, they merged and an aura deviating from the laws and rules of the heavens came into existence little by little.

A good while passed before Yun Che opened his eyes again. A ice-blue blaze was calmly burning at the center of his palm.

His attainments in the use and control of flames had always increased at an extremely fast rate. As he had also obtained the Ice Phoenix bloodline at present, the might of the ice flame, that was produced by the fusion of flames and ice, would naturally experience a great increase. Yun Che slowly lifted the ice flame as he spoke in a low voice, "I guess this is my limit... It should be enough to deal with this."

He pushed forward the ice flame, bringing it into contact with the barrier.

Without making any sound, a big gaping hole immediately appeared in the isolating barrier that even Mu Hanyi wasn't able to forcefully break out of; it was quite similar to a fragment of ice coming in contact with flames.

Instantly, the entire barrier swayed intensely as its energy began to dissipate from the opened hole. Soon after, it broke along with a cracking sound, and the fragmented pieces of energy flew away in all directions.

Yun Che looked around, considering which mechanism he should throw Mu Hanyi's corpse to. But after pondering for a short while, he gave up on the thought. It was possible to Mu Hanyi to use such a method for faking the reason behind Yun Che's death, but it was quite unsuitable for Yun Che to try the same. Putting aside the fact that Mu Hanyi was particularly familiar with the mechanisms in the treasury, his body was greatly corroded by the highly toxic poison. As such, it was out of question to make it seem as if was killed by a mechanism.

"Oh well, I should just take away his corpse with me. Otherwise,

if they were to find him dead as well as the Qilin horn disappeared, there's a big possibility that they would suspect my involvement. After all, I'm surely the only one Mu Hanyi would willingly bring to this place."

It might be a rather nice idea to make both of them disappear together, making it seem as though Mu Hanyi had left the imperial palace with the Qilin horn... As for the reason, they could think whatever they want.

He didn't immediately store Mu Hanyi's corpse, and instead walked ahead, towards the huge pile of Purple Veined Divine Crystals that were shining with profound light.

Purple stone, purple crystal, and purple jade were currencies in the God Realm. As it had been quite a short time since Yun Che had come to this realm, so it was only natural that he was pitifully lacking in wealth. In Ice Phoenix Palace, he still received five thousand purple stones every month, but after becoming a direct disciple of Mu Xuanyin, he was in actuality, flat broke.

Since he was certain that the area was free from the existence of mechanisms and profound formations, Yun Che continued to walk with large strides, feeling no worries or fear. He didn't show any reservation, and at once stored the mountain-sized pile of purple crystals and the carefully sealed purple jade in his Sky Poison Pearl. Although he didn't know the exact number of the items he had stored, it was certain to be an extremely great wealth as this place was the treasury of a nation's imperial family.

Then, Yun Che changed his direction and stored all the jade boxes containing various kinds of precious pellets and spirit medicine in his Sky Poison Pearl.

It was only a corner of the treasury, but he didn't act greedily and stopped looking for more after storing everything in the area. There were mechanisms and profound formations concealed all around the place, so if he were to carelessly trigger any one of them

while trying to get as much treasures as possible, he would meet an unimaginably horrible end.

With such a large amount of purple crystals and purple jade in his possession, Yun Che instantly felt a sense of assurance in his heart. He returned before Mu Hanyi's corpse and flicked his finger towards it. Immediately, a tear opened up in the corpse. A few dark red blood beads flew out, and floated over Yun Che's fingertip.

He slowly walked up to the profound formation that had sealed the Qilin horn.

As the profound formation sealing the halidom within, it was obvious for it to be extremely tenacious. It was unclear whether even the ice flame could break it apart. Yun Che sized up the huge, ice-blue Qilin horn one more time. He jerked his finger, causing the few blood beads he obtained from Mu Hanyi to fall lightly on the sealing profound formation.

When the blood beads came into contact with the profound formation, a faint red light flashed for a moment, after which they completely permeated the formation. At the same time, a muffled metallic sound came from the profound formation as a red mark appeared out of the blue. With the red mark as the center, the whole formation split into two halves, gradually opening sideways.

After the formation was completely opened, he could directly see the Qilin horn that had existed in Ice Wind Empire for over eighty thousand years.

"It seems that Ice Wind Empire has quite a high level profound formation master."

Yun Che sighed with emotion. His body floated up as he made his way ahead with light movements. He approached the Qilin horn at a rather slow pace and finally felt the thing with his own palm.

It was extremely hard to the touch, but devoid of temperature. It didn't even feel chilly as he was expecting. However, he could

faintly sense an unprecedented, bizarre feeling that seemed to have come from ancient times.

It was obviously not the right time to investigate the Qilin horn. With a slight pulling gesture of Yun Che's palm, the ten meter long Qilin horn was sucked and brought into the Sky Poison Pearl.

The moment it entered the Sky Poison Pearl, a wisp of profound energy was unleashed from down below. Yun Che's eyebrows shot up, "Oh shoot!"

From beneath the place where the Qilin horn was kept earlier, a profound light shot up to the sky along with a deafening metallic sound. At almost the same moment, profound light flashed crazily in the treasury, activating the all the warning profound formations that issued dazzling light and siren so loud that it could be heard from a few thousand kilometers away.

"Dammit!" Yun Che furrowed his brows... Not only was the Qilin horn sealed in a profound formation, there was also a different profound formation hidden beneath it! So long as the Qilin horn was moved away from its place, the other profound formation would be activated, as well as all the formations in the treasury would be triggered straightaway.

Yun Che gritted his teeth... The Ice Wind Imperial Family was much more careful with the protection of the Qilin horn than he had thought!

Undoubtedly, not only the imperial palace, but also the entire Ice Wind Imperial City must have been alarmed at the moment. The guards outside, a large number of imperial palace experts, and even Feng Huita himself would be arriving at any moment.

"I should have enough time to leave before they arrive!"

Mu Hanyi had said before that only he, Feng Huita, and Feng Hange knew about the secret path to the treasury. Even the guards keeping a watch outside, who were closest to the place, would have

to come from the main entrance. Hence, there was enough time to leave from the secret path.

Yun Che quickly calmed down. Then, he turned around to take away Mu Hanyi's corpse.

But the next instant, his movements abruptly stagnated as his hair stood on end.

There was nothing in his line of sight, except for some dark-red bloodstains.

Mu Hanyi's corpse had... disappeared!

It was so startling that Yun Che felt a cold chill run down his spine.

“Who is it!? Who's there!?”

If his corpse was totally eradicated by the toxic poison of the horned dragon, Yun Che could still somehow accept the fact. However, he had just used the Sky Poison Pearl to purify all the toxic poison present on his corpse in order to avoid leaving any traces of the horned dragon's breath... So, how was it possible for the corpse to disappear into thin air!?

Furthermore, he had not discovered the aura of any other person until now.

No one replied to his questions. With the warning sound issuing from the treasury, he couldn't hear even the echo of his own voice.

The guards outside could charge in at any time. Yun Che suddenly grit his teeth as he initiated Extreme Mirage Lightning. Following the route in his memory, he dashed to the entrance with his fastest speed.

The door to the secret path was still open. Yun Che rushed into the secret path without slowing down a bit, but he firmly gnashed his teeth as he ran along the way.

There was someone in the treasury other than the two of them!



Moreover, it was such a terrifying person that he was simply unable to sense their presence!

If they were present here all along, wouldn't that mean that... they saw everything he did, including the purification of the Sky Poison Pearl and the ice flame?!

Why were they inside the treasury... And for what reason did they take away Mu Hanyi's corpse!?

Who did it!?

## Chapter 1029 – Something Strange

---

Yun Che swiftly moved through the darkness. Upon approaching the exit, however, he slowed down, using Hidden Flowing Lightning to rapidly retract his aura.

Various noises resonated over from afar, but the medicine garden area outside of the entrance did not seem to have any abnormalities. Upon deciding it was safe, Yun Che slowly and silently exited while maintaining Hidden Flowing Lightning. He carefully moved through the darkness until he confirmed that he was outside of the perception range of the profound beast guarding the medicine garden. Then, he abruptly accelerated and raced straight back towards Ice Maiden Palace.

The originally calm and silent Ice Wind Imperial Palace had already become noisy and clamorous as groups of figures flocked towards the treasury like large flocks of birds. The originally dark area around the treasury was now brightened by various profound lights... Someone had broken into the treasury. This was the only time it had ever happened in the tens of thousands of years long history of the Ice Wind Empire, and thus had caused the entire city to be shocked as over half of the peak practitioners within the palace went towards it.

Yun Che's brows were tightly furrowed as he avoided the moving figures to the best of his abilities and slowly approached the boundaries of the imperial palace. He had not expected that taking away the Qilin horn would trigger the profound formation below it, but it was not enough to cause him to panic... what caused him to worry was Mu Hanyi's corpse, which had disappeared.

As the lights of Ice Maiden Palace entered his sights, Yun Che's footsteps abruptly slowed as he directly stopped in place and turned around to look in the direction of the treasury.

Not too long after, the sound of many hurried footsteps

approached him from behind. The people leading the group were none other than Feng Huita and Feng Hange. As for the group following them, it consisted of twenty or so people. Although their numbers were small and they were all armorless, the aura of each person was incredibly thick and their eyes all seemed sharp enough to penetrate into one's heart.

Upon seeing Yun Che, Feng Huita and Feng Hange quickly made to greet him as Feng Huita hurried shouted from far away, "Young Yun!"

Yun Che turned around as he asked, "Ice Wind Emperor, what is with this great commotion? Could it be that some enemy has broken in?"

Feng Huita walked closer, then slightly bent at the waist as he replied, "My imperial treasury is located over there. It is guarded extremely strictly, so I never thought that someone would actually try to break in. To have disturbed Young Yun's sleep as well, this little king is truly ashamed. When this little king captures the intruder, they will have their body cut to thousands of pieces!"

"Royal Father!" Feng Hange anxiously interrupted, "As the thief was able to activate that profound formation, it means that they have already entered the treasury. For them to enter whilst avoiding the many layers of guards means that their skills are no small matter. It is still best if royal father doesn't take any risks."

"As of right now, a hundred thousand guards have already encircled the treasury area. Even if the thief grew wings, it would be hard for them to escape. Moreover, with all of the high level experts over there, this will definitely be able to apprehend the thief and bring them before you," Feng Hange vowed.

Feng Huita thought for a while, then ordered, "Alright then, but you must be careful."

"Elder Yan, I'll be putting my royal father and Brother Yun in your care."

“Rest assured, crown prince.” Behind Feng Huita, a sage like old man slowly nodded his head.

Finished speaking, Feng Hange took his group of men and swiftly moved towards the treasury.

“Young Yun, I’m afraid it may not be too safe here. Why don’t you let this little king accompany you back to the Ice Wind Main Hall?” Feng Huita said.

With the escort of Elder Yan, Yun Che followed Feng Huita back to the Ice Wind Main Hall. The front of the hall was already full of people, a large portion of which being guests who were staying in the various palaces that night. They had all been shocked silly and were afraid, and had been escorted there by their own guards.

There were three layers of experts surrounding the great palace, and another three layers within the palace itself. The defense was indeed without a hole.

Upon seeing Yun Che, Mu Xiaolan walked up and greeted him as she anxiously asked, “Yun Che, are... are you alright?”

“What could possibly happen to me?” Yun Che casually replied.

Situ Xiongyang also hurriedly stepped forward and asked, “Ice Wind Emperor, this... what has happened? Could it be that enemies have intruded?”

“A thief has broken into my treasury and activated a profound formation.” Feng Huita frowned, “However, do not worry. There is no way the thief will escape. Only, the disturbances that they have wrought upon you all, I’m afraid that even if they are cut up into tens of thousands of pieces, it will not relieve you all of your anger!”

“...” Yun Che didn’t look away as he knew that it was impossible for Feng Huita to suspect that the person who had activated the profound formation within the treasury had entered and exited through a secret passage which was openable only with royal

blood. It was impossible for Feng Huita to know that the thief had long since escaped.

Sounds of chaos constantly emanated over from the north without a break as the people in front of the palace conversed amongst themselves. All of the palace guards were extremely tense, as if they were about to face an enemy at any time. As time flowed on, Feng Huita would glance over and then send a sound transmission through the Sound Transmission Jade in his hand. He did this countless times, and with each time, an increasing amount of anxiety and doubt emerged between his brows.

In the end, he finally couldn't take it any longer as he decisively said, "Quickly send someone to the thirteenth prince's palace! If he isn't in his palace, then send people looking for him. Upon finding him, let him immediately come over and see me."

The brows of Elder Yan, who was always right behind Feng Huita, furrowed as he said, "With the thirteenth prince's temperament, he would definitely be the first person to react if something like this were to happen, yet he has yet to appear tonight. Moreover, he cannot even be contacted by sound transmission... it is indeed strange."

"..." Feng Huita didn't respond, but his expression became extremely solemn at this point.

At this point, a creeping suspicion emerged in Mu Xiaolan's heart. During this entire time, she had been stealing glances at Yun Che, and at this time, she realized that ever since Yun Che had arrived, his brows had been furrowed as if locked. Moreover, the look in his eyes was also abnormal and unfocused. Thus, Mu Xiaolan reached out with her hand and waved it in front of Yun Che's eyes. "Hm? what's wrong with you?"

Yun Che slightly leaned to the side as he responded, "It's nothing. I'm only thinking about a strange matter."

"A strange matter?"

It was at this time that the atmosphere in front of them became chaotic as tens of figures with incredibly disturbed and abnormal auras quickly approached.

“R-royal Father!!”

Feng Hange jumped over through the sky and then immediately kneeled in front of Feng Huita. Although dark, it was clear that his face had turned completely pale as if he had just become incredibly sickly. Looking more carefully, one would see that his entire body was shivering. As for the tens of experts who had come with him, their faces were all clearly covered in extreme panic.

Feng Huita’s heart sunk as he shouted, “What’s happened? Could it be that the thief has escaped?”

“Royal Father...” Feng Hange’s voice abruptly cowered as he half-cryingly said, “The hal... the halidom has been stolen, and the thief is nowhere to be found. Moreover... moreover...”

“What... what?” As the profound formation had been activated, it was clear that the Qilin horn had been taken. Thus, Feng Huita had already prepared himself for this news. However, it was a great shock for him to hear that the thief had disappeared without a trace, meaning that they were unable to capture them. He took a step forward and grabbed Feng Hange’s shoulder, his pupils expanding to their maximum as he asked, “What else is there?!”

“...” Feng Hange’s expression twisted in grief as he finally forced several painful words out of his throat, “In the medicine garden... in the medicine garden, we discovered... a corpse... it was...”

“It was Hanyi...”

As Feng Hange said his teary words, the expressions of everyone present dramatically changed as if they had all been struck by a thunderbolt from the sky. Yun Che was no exception as he fiercely turned his head around...

Mu Hanyi’s corpse...

Medicine garden!?

How could this have happened?

Feng Huita's entire body trembled, his feet staggering as he abruptly let out a strange scream and began to grab at Feng Hange like a madman, his fingers nearly penetrating into Feng Hange's flesh. "What did you say? What did you just say!?"

The group of people divided as an old practitioner carrying a silent, auraless body walked forward and then carefully placed it on the ground.

WAHHH——

This body which was completely devoid of vitality and aura caused the entire great hall to become dazed.

Although the body had become twisted out of shape and the face was completely lacking any humanity, it was still enough to clearly distinguish that this corpse was none other than the thirteenth prince of the Ice Wind Empire, the person who used to be the number one of the young generation of the Snow Song Realm—Mu Hanyi!

"AHHH—S-senior Brother Hanyi!" Mu Xiaolan's hands covered her lips as a long cry escaped her mouth. Her pupils intensely trembled as she could not believe her eyes.

"Ah... ah..." Feng Huita's face instantly became white as a sheet, as if he had been struck by heavenly lightning. His mouth opened and his lips quivered as an incredibly hoarse scream escaped his throat. Afterwards, he trembled as he landed heavily onto his knees before Mu Hanyi's corpse.

"Your majesty!" Elder Yan hurriedly walked forward, but did not attempt to pick Feng Huita up, his face full of confusion. This was because he knew that Mu Hanyi was not only the son Feng Huita was most proud of, but also the biggest source of pride in Feng Huita's life. Towards Feng Huita, the sudden death of Mu Hanyi

was without a doubt a heaven breaking earth shattering occurrence.

“Royal Father, the secret passage... the secret passage was opened. The thief must have... must have taken Hanyi and entered and exited the treasury through the secret passage... then, after using Hanyi, they... they...” As Feng Hange spoke, he fiercely grit his teeth to try and stop the tears pouring down his face.

All of the nearby members of the imperial family were weeping while the invited guests all sighed while observing what occurred. With Mu Hanyi’s fame within the Snow Song Realm, his sudden death was absolutely not only a great matter for the Ice Wind Empire, but also one which would stir the entire Snow Song Realm.

After all, Mu Hanyi wasn’t just simply an Ice Wind Prince, he was also the number one disciple of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect! Just who would have the courage to dare and kill the number one disciple of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect?!

“...” Feng Huita began to tremble so harshly that it became startling. It was as if he had entered the coldest hell in the world. Elder Yan could only grip Feng Huita’s shoulders as he helplessly tried to comfort him, “Your majesty, please do not grieve too much right now. This old one will definitely find the thief so that you can take vengeance for the thirteenth prince.”

Feng Huita abruptly slowly raised his head at this moment as he quietly said, “Elder Yan, could you go and check Hanyi? Can you determine just what killed him?”

Feng Huita’s voice was astonishingly calm. Elder Yan slightly nodded as he stuck out his palm and placed it onto Mu Hanyi’s chest... only, upon touching Mu Hanyi’s chest, his palm quickly retracted like lightning as an expression of shock covered his face.

Everyone’s gazes abruptly landed on Elder Yan while Yun Che’s brows became even more furrowed... just what kind of reaction



was this?

“Speak!” Feng Huita eyes were dark as he spoke a single, hate filled word which caused chills to emerge in everyone’s hearts.

The person called “Elder Yan” had already been within the Ice Wind Imperial Palace for thousands of years, and was the number one expert within the palace. No one within the entire Ice Wind Empire was his opponent. However, his face was currently full of shock and fear. It was clear that he didn’t dare speak as his mouth opened and closed several times. Only, in the end, did he speak with great difficulty, “The thirteenth prince was killed by an extremely strong cold energy. Considering how strong the cold energy remaining on his body is, the level used must have been extremely high. However, this would require an extremely high level of cold energy. The only... the only...”

Elder Yan did not continue speaking, but his gaze quickly shifted through the crowd and landed on Yun Che.

Although he had not finished speaking, everyone in the courtyard simultaneously understood what he wanted to say at that instant...

All profound practitioners within the Snow Song Realm cultivated ice related profound arts, but the highest ranking one was undeniably the—Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon!

Mu Hanyi... had been killed by the power of the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon!

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che’s mind went blank. Mu Hanyi had clearly died due to the toxicity of the horned dragon’s breath. Moreover, he had been sure to go and remove any traces of the poison afterwards... so how could it be due to the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon?!

Moreover, within the entire imperial palace, the only two people who could use the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon were the two

Ice Phoenix disciples—Mu Xiaolan and Yun Che!

However, both of them were extremely lacking in terms of power when compared to Mu Hanyi. It was impossible for them to have killed Mu Hanyi.

“This... this... it can’t be...” Feng Hange was stunned in place, as was everyone else.

It was at this time that Feng Huita slowly stood up and turned to look at Yun Che, his eyes muddy. He spoke in a suffocatingly calm voice, “My Hanyi is smarter and more cautious than anyone else here. Moreover, this is his home, how could he have silently been kidnapped so easily?”

Yun Che, “...”

“As for the matter of the secret passage, it is impossible for outsiders to know of it, so why would they take a member of the imperial family? The only possibility for the secret passage being open is that Hanyi opened it himself and brought someone in. His reason, perhaps it was just to bring that person in to look at the halidom. Nonetheless, in this entire palace, there is only one person who could make Hanyi be willing to do so... Young Yun, what this little king is saying makes sense, right?”

In the end, Feng Huita was emperor of an nation. Thus, even after the enormous loss of one of his sons, his mind was still terrifyingly clear and awake.

The moment his words left his mouth, the entire great hall instantly turned silent as if time had become frozen. The meaning within his words were so clear that even a fool could understand it. Immediately, everyone froze, not daring to make the slightest noise. As for the guests, they all held their breaths as they slowly and quietly tried to withdraw.

“Does the Ice Wind Emperor believe that I killed Mu Hanyi?” Yun Che’s expression abruptly turned cold.

“This little king doesn’t dare.” Feng Huita let out a sad laugh, one which was incredibly tragic, as he moved his gaze onto a girl with a pale expression. “Jin’er, you have been waiting on Young Yun within the Ice Maiden Palace this entire night. Tell me, did Young Yun... sleep well tonight?”

Feng Hanjin’s slender body shrank back as she lowered her head and then said in a voice trembling with fear, “S-sir Yun he... just an hour ago, he... was already not in the Ice Maiden Palace...”

Feng Hanjin’s words caused everyone’s hearts to tighten even further.

An hour ago... what occurred at this time, was just too delicate.

Mu Hanyi was the number one Ice Phoenix disciple whereas Yun Che was the recently accepted direct disciple of the Great Realm King...

In the end, this matter was just too large. It was nearly impossible for them to imagine the significance of this matter, and what the end would be.

“Ha, haha,” Feng Huita laughed again. This time, his laughter was even sadder than before, “Are the guards of Ice Maiden Palace here?”

Fifteen people with thick auras walked forward. Each of their expressions were filled with shock, terror, and anxiety.

“You all were ordered to protect Young Yun at all times. Did you all do as ordered?”

All fifteen of the guards simultaneously shuddered and then knelt down as they said in panic, “An hour ago, Sir Yun said he wished to go out to relax, and ordered us for us to not accompany him. We... we... we didn’t dare not... Your majesty, please forgive us!”

## Chapter 1030 – Framed?

---

The responses from the guards caused the atmosphere to stagnate yet again as Feng Huita sorrowfully said, “Young Yun, this little king’s trash guards were unable to protect you well, this little king is truly incapable... only, I wonder where Young Yun went during this hour? You didn’t encounter any danger, did you?”

Feng Huita’s voice was quite polite. However, everyone could hear the grief and hatred mixed within. It was clear that Feng Huita had already come to the conclusion that the person who had killed Mu Hanyi was Yun Che. As he had said earlier, the only person who could possibly cause Mu Hanyi to open the secret passage without telling anyone else was Yun Che. Moreover, Yun Che had mysteriously disappeared just an hour before all of this occurred.

Yun Che’s brows furrowed, but just as he was about to speak, Mu Xiaolan flusteredly said, “No... there’s no way. The relationship between Yun Che and Senior Brother Hanyi was so good. Moreover, Yun Che’s profound strength has only just reached the first level of the Divine Origin Realm. There’s no way that he would have been able to kill senior brother Hanyi. You all... have truly criminalized the wrong person.”

“Furthermore... furthermore...” Mu Xiaolan’s voice abruptly quieted down, “Furthermore, an hour ago, Yun Che... he... he... he was actually... he was with me in my quarters...”

As Mu Xiaolan got towards the end of her statement, her voice became weak like a mosquito as she deeply hung her head, not daring to make eye contact with anyone else. From everyone else’s point of view, it was just the shame of a girl... but Yun Che knew that it was because she had just told such a great lie even though she was not good at lying.

Nonetheless, the innocent Mu Xiaolan had actually stood up for him at such a critical moment. She had not hesitated to tell a lie which threw away her purity to protect him... his “fond” treatment of her this entire time had indeed not been wasted!

Mu Xiaolan’s words caused everyone to suddenly become dazed. As for Situ Xiongying, he was stunned at first, but then, traces of extreme joy emerged in his eyes as he almost wasn’t able to prevent himself from jumping up with joy. He hurriedly walked forwards as he said with some abashedness, “This... Ice Wind Emperor, esteemed guests, in all honesty, Young Yun and my daughter, since long ago... Ah, both of them are extremely passionate for each other, and that is why the two of them have decided to join together. Only, my daughter is merely a Ice Phoenix Palace disciple. Her status cannot compare at all with Young Yun. Moreover, after the Great Realm King betrothed Fairy Feixue to Young Yun, it became even harder for them to speak of this matter. Thus... but now it is like this, everything which could not be said has been said. Earlier, Young Yun was indeed in my daughter’s quarters. This... I hope everyone here will take it seriously.”

With his status as an independent region lord, Situ Xiongyang naturally wasn’t as innocent and shy as Mu Xiaolan. The tone of his voice, his expression, and even the look in his eyes were extremely natural as he used flawlessly used words in the right order with the right logic. It was indeed perfect.

As these words ended, everyone’s expressions became ambiguous. After all, Yun Che’s profound strength was indeed at the first levee of the Divine Origin Realm. This was something that they all knew. As for Mu Hanyi, he had been at the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Although Yun Che had become the direct disciple, it was only because of his incredible innate talent which surpassed Mu Hanyi. If the two were to actually fight, even if there were a hundred of him, he still wouldn’t be a match for Mu

Hanyi. Thus, how could Yun Che possibly have killed Mu Hanyi... and based on the circumstances, it would have had to be by himself.

As such, it was hard for them to believe Feng Huita's claim that Yun Che was the one who killed Mu Hanyi. To them, it was no more than wild speculation. In contrast, Situ Xiongying's explanation was much more reasonable. To begin with, many of them had been wondering why Yun Che, with his incredibly high status of direct disciple, would bring a girl with him when visiting the Ice Wind Empire. For the two to be in a relationship would make very much sense.

It now also made much more sense why Yun Che wouldn't let others follow him when leaving Ice Maiden Palace an hour earlier. If this was the case, his action was indeed reasonable.

"So it was like this. Region Lord Situ... congratulations!" A middle aged person, who was closest to Situ Xiongyang, exclaimed, their face full of envy. One's daughter being able to reel in the Great Realm King's direct disciple was indeed extraordinary... it was as if the virtue accumulated over eighteen generations of ancestors had come to fruition!

"Ah, it's nothing, it's nothing." Situ Xiongyang hurriedly waved his arms, but the expression on his face had already bloomed into one full of joy.

"They are both young after all, they are right in their prime. Thus... it's only natural, its only natural." The person who spoke this time had spoken extremely sternly with Situ Xiongyang earlier in the day, but now, their voice contained some fawning.

"Ah, it's not my place to direct my daughter, it's not my place. In the end, although I raised her, she will always be someone else's. Forget it, let them do as they please." An expression of helplessness appeared on Situ Xiongyang's face.

"See, as I was saying, how could someone like Sir Yun possibly do

such an evil thing? So it was like this... Ice Wind Emperor, I believe that the thief has still yet to escape the imperial city. We should immediately lockdown the city and search it.”

Mu Xiaolan’s head was still hanging low at this time as she tore and twisted at her clothes with her fingers.

“Eh? There is something in the thirteenth prince’s hand!”

Elder Yan, who was still observing Mu Hanyi’s corpse, suddenly creased his brows as he quickly picked up Mu Hanyi’s left hand. Grasped amidst the five completely deformed fingers was a short piece of white silk.

Elder Yan carefully retrieved the short piece of silk from within Mu Hanyi’s fingers.

It was about three inches, and was embroidered with an exquisite image of an Ice Phoenix. From the tear at the bottom fringe, it was clear that it had been forcefully torn off, and from the color, it had not been torn off for long.

Upon seeing this piece of silk, Yun Che’s gaze moved as he quickly glanced at his right hand.

“This is... part of the sleeve of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s uniform. Moreover, it is clear that it has just been ripped off!”

When Elder Yan finished speaking, his gaze turned, as did everyone else’s, and subconsciously looked at Yun Che... Moments later, the pupils of everyone there simultaneously contracted as if they had been pierced by thin needles.

The snow colored silk sleeve covering his left arm was fine, but over his right arm... there wasn’t a sleeve present. Indeed, there was only a fresh tear.

“ ! @# ¥ %...” Countless curses ran through Yun Che’s mind.

As soon as he saw the sleeve, he had realized that it was indeed his... however, it had absolutely not been torn off by Mu Hanyi. It

became clear that someone else had managed to tear it off from his body... and they had done it whilst remaining completely undetected!

This was hundreds of times harder than silently killing him!

Yun Che's heartbeat began to beat faster as he sucked in a breath of cold air through his teeth.

It was clear that the person who had managed to silently whisk away Mu Hanyi's corpse from right beneath his nose was the same person who tore off the silk sleeve over his right arm... who was this terrifying person who was hiding within the shadows, and why were they doing what they were doing?

To have Mu Hanyi's corpse be discovered so quickly so that everyone's suspicion was directed towards him, and to then use the sleeve as irrefutable evidence, it was clear that the person wished to "frame" him. However, if the person had truly wanted to harm him, then they would have already taken his life with their terrifying power which caused him to shudder. He would have been deadlier than dead without the slightest trace left behind... so why would they go to so much trouble!?

The sleeve held within Mu Hanyi's hand and the tear on Yun Che's snow colored clothes caused the entire courtyard to abruptly become silent as everyone made the clear connection. No one dared to speak. As for Situ Xiongyang, who had been so full of joy, his face immediately stiffened. Mu Xiaolan's pupils expanded as she stared onwards and fell into shock and panic.

"Young Yun..." Feng Huita retrieved the piece of cloth from Elder Yan, his hands and voice both violently trembling as he said, "You are the direct disciple of a Great Realm King. Your status is extremely revered and unparalleled. My Ice Wind views you as a guest of honor, and didn't dare to even slightly neglect you in your treatment. Hanyi treated you even more respectfully, and when spoke of you, it was always full of praise..."



“Where did my Ice Wind offend you!! What kind of unforgivable mistake did my Hanyi make!? For you to kill him so decisively!!”

At first, Feng Huita’s voice was still quite restrained, but towards the end, he couldn’t help as he began to hoarsely scream.

When he was calm, he naturally didn’t dare act so disrespectfully towards Yun Che... but faced with the death of his most cherished son and the disappearance of his country’s halidom from right under his nose, he had completely lost his reason.

In fact, it was not completely impossible that he, in his current state of fury, grief, and depression, would directly attempt to kill Yun Che. Although the consequences of such an action would be incredibly tragic and likely to result in the complete destruction of the Ice Wind Empire, he would still be able to die a happy father.

If Feng Huita were to truly lose control out of anger and choose the latter option, then it was likely that the guests present in the courtyard would also be implicated. This caused many of the people present to feel fear. Situ Xiongyang hurriedly stepped forward as he said, “Ice Wind Emperor, please calm down first! There are a lot of flaws in this storyline. Don’t forget that it is impossible of Young Yun to kill Prince Hanyi with his current strength. As for the sleeve, if it was torn off, how could Young Yun himself not be aware of it? Furthermore, if Prince Hanyi had the strength to tear off the sleeve, why didn’t he try and shout for help? Also, it is only the sleeve of the right arm, and...”

“Shut up!!”

Situ Xiongyang’s voice was interrupted by an extremely hoarse roar as an incredibly terrifying and fierce-looking expression emerged on Feng Huita face. “Just because he is the Great Realm King’s direct disciple, he can kill whoever he wants!? Just because of his status, you all are willing to forgo the most basic morals and laws!?”

Feng Huita’s current terrifying state caused Situ Xiongyang to

quickly withdraw and not dare to speak another word.

“It’s ok, you need not defend me anymore.” Now that the matter had reached this point, Yun Che had actually calmed down as he indifferently said, “I shall generously confess. Mu Hanyi was indeed killed by me!”

His words shocked everyone as stunned expressions emerged on everyone’s faces. Even with the irrefutable evidence, it was still a completely different matter for him to personally confess by himself.

“Yun Che...” Feng Huita took a step forward as he reached out with shaking fingers, “We are no fool. From the very start, we felt like something was wrong... it was only a minor matter of this one’s birthday, how could it qualify to have the Great Realm King send her congratulations. So... so originally... so originally it was to take my Ice Wind’s halidom!”

“Ha, hahahaha...” Feng Huita cackled manically, but his laughs were not ones of joy, but ones of misery. “If the Great Realm King had just said it, or if even you had just said it, then, even though it is our halidom, our country would not dare to not give it to you. We wouldn’t have the qualification to deny the request. Hanyi secretly brought you into the treasury because he knew that we would have the same thoughts and was afraid of us being embarrassed. That is why he did it himself... but you! You received the halidom, but why did you have to go and kill Hanyi! Why!”

“Give this one a reason!”

“A reason!”

“Royal Father!” Feng Hange hurriedly moved to hold up his father. Feng Huita was currently breathing extremely heavily, his body on the brink of collapsing, The aura surrounding his body had become unbelievably chaotic. If he suddenly attacked Yun Che, no one would have been surprised.

“Yun Che... wha... what’s going on?” Mu Xiaolan terrifiedly stood next to Yun Che. With Yun Che’s status, he was indeed able to go wherever he wanted in the Snow Song Realm. But right now, they were isolated and powerless in the home base of the enemy. Moreover, Feng Huita had already completely lost control of his emotions.

In comparison to the completely crazed Feng Huita, Yun Che was calm as he sneered, “Since you want to know so badly, then I shall tell you! I just hope that once you know... you won’t regret it!”

# Chapter 1031 – Returning to the Sect

---

Yun Che casually picked up a tiny, delicate-looking jadestone between his fingers upon saying this. Profound light seemed to be swimming across the jadestone's surface.

“A Profound Imagery Stone!?” The surrounding people immediately recognized the item in his hand, “It can't be...”

“Hmph. Take a look with your own eyes, Feng Huita!”

Yun Che let out a cold snort and moved his fingers. The Profound Imagery Stone was tossed to the ground in the blink of an eye, activating its internal profound formation the second it hit the ground. Crystal clear profound light and sound appeared above the stone.

The first image displayed by the Profound Image Stone was Mu Hanyi. However, the sinister expression on his face was so foreign to everyone present, except Yun Che, that it was bordering on impossible. His voice in particular was brimming with unheard of savagery.

“...I'll personally offer the Qilin horn to Master. But you won't be there to see that moment, because you... will be dying here very soon!”

The image displayed by the Profound Imagery Stone couldn't be faked. Feng Huita didn't dare to believe his eyes and ears as coldness flushed through his entire body.

“What did you say? You... you want to kill me? You dare kill me!?”

“No, no, no, how could I dare do such a thing?! Senior Brother Yun Che is a direct disciple of the sect master after all. I wouldn't dare harm a hair of yours, even if I had guts big as heaven. Naturally, you won't be killed by me but... by unfortunately triggering a mechanism here while vainly attempting to steal the

Qilin horn!”

“Don’t be nervous, Senior Brother Yun Che... I’ll cover up the whole incident very well. Even if the sect master were to personally come here, it’d be definitely impossible to figure out anything wrong with my story. You can wholeheartedly trust me on that.”

.....

The atmosphere of the scene changed yet again. Enormous shock filled everyone’s face this time. Mu Hanyi’s appearance, Mu Hanyi’s words... everyone could see and hear that Mu Hanyi had purposely lured Yun Che into the treasury to scheme for an opportunity to kill him!

The sin and gall that were Mu Hanyi’s attempt to murder the direct disciple of a Great Realm King were literally indescribable.

Feng Huita’s anger and sadness had vanished completely. Every inch of his skin and flesh were trembling with fear and only fear. He wobbled and landed heavily on the ground, eyes trembling so palpably that they threatened to jump out of his sockets, “No... no... no... impossible... this can’t be true... this can’t be true...”

Just a moment ago, he was screaming at Yun Che with righteous fury... but now? If Mu Hanyi really did conspire to kill Yun Che first, then forget a violent death, he could die thousands or tens of thousands times and still not atone for his crimes.

Feng Hange knelt on his knees with perfectly blank pupils. He looked like he was frozen in ice. He actually fared better than Feng Huita in face of this revelation. After all, he could still remember what Mu Hanyi told him before nightfall. He remembered that line that nearly made his heart jump out of his chest clearly even now.

The image playing on the Profound Imagery Stone hadn’t ended yet.

“You... have you gone crazy!?” This was Yun Che’s voice, “I-I’m

in your Ice Wind Empire at present. Even if Master truly believed that I was killed by some mechanism, given her temper... she would put an end to the lives of you all in anger.”

“Oh! You’re right, extremely right.” Mu Hanyi was nodding and smiling nonchalantly, “Even if you died in the process of trying to steal the halidom of our Ice Wind Empire, it’d be completely normal if Sect Master razed the entire imperial city to the ground in anger... But even if Ice Wind Empire were to be eradicated, Sect Master wouldn’t kill me for sure!!”

.....

“So long as I can succeed, what does it matter even if the entire Ice Wind Empire is drowned in the flames of wrath and exterminated?”

.....

“...You, yourself, threw off your guards and no one knows where you have gone or who are with. As for me, I exited through a secret passage within the palace. This means that no one knows I have left the palace. Thus, everyone will believe that during the critical moments of your death after ‘breaking into’ the treasury, I was sleeping calmly in the palace.”

“I have even helped you think of how you entered. Only... I will need to sacrifice my poor royal sister.”

“Enough... enough!!”

Feng Huita finally lost all sense of composure entirely and screamed as he pounced towards the Profound Imagery Stone. He gathered an utterly chaotic ball of aura and smashed it against the stone, causing it to shatter and vanish instantly in a wink of profound light.

Dead silence sat heavily atop everyone’s heads. Feng Huita’s heavy panting was the only sound that could be heard in the scene. Beside Yun Che, Mu Xiaolan had fallen into a state of absolute

shock as she stood there feeling like she was floating inside a dream. On the other side, Feng Hanjin had turned deathly pale a long time ago. The final, lingering voice, that came out of the Profound Imagery Stone caused her to sink weakly to her knees. She hugged her shoulders and and shuddered non stop.

To Mu Xiaolan, Mu Hanyi was the senior brother she respected the most out of all others.

To Feng Hanjin, Mu Hanyi was the elder brother she admired the most.

To Feng Huita, Mu Hanyi was his proudest son...

No one present at the scene would have thought less of him even if he failed to become the Great Realm King's direct disciple. He still would've been the unparalleled proud son of heaven in the Snow Song Realm...

Who could've imagined that this exceptional noble son, who was damn near perfect in every aspect, would be such a treacherous, vicious and ruthless character? Who would've known that he was a person who would conspire to murder Yun Che, sacrifice his mother country and murder his own sister for the mere possibility of becoming the direct disciple of a Great Realm King?

Yun Che didn't stop Feng Huita from destroying the Profound Imagery Stone. With lowered brows, he said in a cold tone, "You insisted on knowing my reason, did you not? Are you satisfied with the answer I gave you?"

The paralyzed Feng Huita actually didn't respond to Yun Che's words at all. He looked like he had lost his soul.

"He wanted to kill me but I was the one who killed him instead. That is all," Yun Che frowned deeply, "If my master were to learn that Mu Hanyi tried to kill me, she may very well unleash her fury on the entire Ice Wind Empire, considering her kind of temper. At the very least, the imperial family wouldn't escape unscathed."

This time Yun Che's words caused Feng Huita to tremble once like a leaf. In fact, great shock and fear erupted in the pupils of every royal member present at the scene... they knew all too well that Yun Che's words were no idle threats.

“That is why I was prepared to keep all this under wraps. After all, it was Mu Hanyi and Mu Hanyi only who tried to kill me for his ambition. There was no reason for everyone else to be ruined alongside him.” Yun Che's eyes turned chilly, “But you just had to be forceful, don't you? Hmph! Well, your wish is granted now!”

Feng Huita abruptly returned to himself and crawled his way to Yun Che while covered in tears, “This little king is a blind man and a fool. This little king had no idea that he raised such a treacherous animal... It was this little king who misjudged your kindly favor, it is this little king who deserve to be dead... I beg... I beg you, Young Yun, I beg that you don't tell this to the Great Realm King. This... This little king will forever remember the great kindness you showed us...”

The loss of his son, dread, shock, regret, hatred, and terror... Feng Huita felt like he was submerged in hell right now. Regret filled his mind and pain made him wish that he was dead. If the Profound Imagery Stone hadn't displayed his son's true form before his eyes, he would have rather died than believe that his proudest son was a person of such monstrous ambition and heart...

Everyone says that nobody understands one's son better than his own father, much less a father who was the emperor of a nation. But it was only now, in pain and grief that he realized he never understood his son at all.

Worse, the price of this revelation might be the lives of the entire Ice Wind Imperial Family.

“It's too late,” Yun Che swept a cold glance across everyone's faces, “Do you really think it's possible to be keep this under wraps at this point?”



Feng Huita froze for a second before his head sank like a rock. His face looked as dead as ash. They were not the only ones who were present at the great hall. There were also many guests of great status who had come to offer their birthday congratulations. Even if they managed to get everyone to swear an oath of death to keep this revelation a secret, the news that Mu Hanyi had tried to murder the Great Realm King's direct disciple would still spread throughout the country in no time at all.

After all, the only people in the world who could truly hold a secret are the dead.

“There is no need to look so pessimistic, king of Ice Wind,” Yun Che said indifferently with a side glance. “Eliminating your royal household may take nothing more than a flick of the finger for my master but she is not a cruel or unreasonable person who commits careless atrocities. I will report everything to my master and explain that Mu Hanyi was the only person who was at fault here. In any case, I am wholly uninjured, am I not? Since I am fine, maybe my master would think it too troublesome to punish you lot. Also... I shall gift that halidom of yours to my master. She may feel even less inclined to look into this matter if she can feel your sincerity.”

Feng Huita abruptly looked up from the ground. His pale white face finally regained some color as he nodded in a hurry, “Young Yun, your great favor... t-t-this little king can never repay it... beg... I beg that you speak in our favor before the Great Realm King. With the sun and moon as witness, this little king swears that his loyalty to the Great Realm King is absolutely impeccable... The Ice Wind Empire shall die ten thousand times if you demand it, Young Yun...”

Feng Huita's speech was utterly incoherent under the makings of fear, agitation, and shock at this point.

“In that case, the halidom...”

Feng Huita immediately kowtowed before Yun Che, “Please... please gift the halidom to the Great Realm King, Young Yun. If the halidom manages to appease the Great Realm King, then it is its fortune to make. This little king will only be infinitely cheered by this outcome.”

“That is for the best.”

Yun Che nodded and turned around immediately, “If there is nothing else, it is time I head back to my room and get some rest. I will return to the sect immediately, tomorrow morning. You don’t need to send me off.”

Yun Che leaped into the air and flew straight towards the Ice Maiden Palace before anyone could say anything.

The Ice Wind Palace was destined to be tumultuous tonight. Yun Che didn’t care how the Ice Wind Imperial Family was going to deal with the aftermath at all because he had already achieved the goal of his trip. Despite some difficulties, the speed at which he fulfilled his objective was far faster than he initially imagined.

After he was far away from the Ice Wind Great Hall, Yun Che’s face slowly relaxed. He then let out a sigh, “Master is correct; fairness doesn’t exist in this world. There is only the law of the jungle. Sigh.”

“Even now, I am just borrowing my master’s might,” Yun Che smiled self derisively before vanishing into the night.

Far, far away, at a place above the sky where no one could perceive, a long sigh suddenly rang through the air. An icy flash later, the figure vanished without a trace, like a blinking star.

“I still can’t believe that Senior Brother Hanyi was such a person.”

On the flying ice boat, Mu Xiaolan covered her cheeks with both hands and stared blankly into the air. It was obvious that she still wasn’t able to fully accept what happened last night.

Right now, they had already departed far, far away from the Ice Wind Empire.

“You don’t seem to have listened anything I said to you earlier at all,” Yun Che rolled his eyes from the other side of the ice boat.

“No one... no one would’ve believed what you said when you used it on Senior Brother Hanyi,” Mu Xiaolan’s voice turned smaller before she turned around, “It’s so strange. Everyone in the sect respected Senior Brother Hanyi greatly. No one has ever thought that he was a... bad person. But you’ve only been in the sect for a short time, so how did you know so early that he was a bad person? I remember... I remember that you said something strange when you first met him.”

“If I’m was dumb as you, I would’ve been dead countless times already,” Yun Che said matter-of-factly.

“I knew you’d make fun of me again,” Mu Xiaolan pouted but not as strongly as she used to this time. She sneaked a few glances at Yun Che before saying suddenly, “Yun Che, you look like you’ve been out of it since yesterday... Is Senior Brother Hanyi’s matter still plaguing you a little?”

“I’m not so petty as to worry about a dead person.” Yun Che rubbed his forehead, “I am sure now that someone in the sect came with us to the Ice Wind Empire, in secret.”

“Ah!?” Mu Xiaolan jumped to her feet in surprise.

“They’re a pretty powerful person too!” Yun Che clenched his teeth slightly. The mysterious person’s methods had caused his blood to run cold several times last night but after he returned to the Ice Maiden Palace and thought over the matter with a cool mind, he realized this expert hadn’t harmed him, hadn’t tried to steal the Ice Qilin’s Horn from Mu Hanyi’s corpse and had set up a seemingly devious trap that was in fact full of holes. When he considered the aura of the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon on Mu Hanyi’s corpse and the fact that no other strange incidents had

occurred after he left the Ice Wind Great Hall...

He concluded that this mysterious expert had came up with a “prank” to screw with him at the last moment! Whoever it was wasn’t trying to entrap him at all, they were simply making his life harder so they could watch a popcorn show...

“Senior Sister Xiaolan, say... do you know any hall masters or palace masters who are... er... naughty, playful and enjoy pranking others?” Yun Che fired the description after some great difficulty.

“There’s no such person in the entire sect!” Mu Xiaolan blasted his theory to shreds without any hesitation, “The hall masters and palace masters are all cool and serious people and my master is one of the gentlest of them all. There’s no way someone like you describe exists within the sect.”

“I thought so... too,” Yun Che scratched his head strongly. This was also the part of his theory that he was stuck on, “That pranking style feels like something a fifteen or sixteen year old girl would do but their age...”

The fact that neither he nor Mu Hanyi had noticed another person hiding inside the treasury at all meant that this person was far stronger than Mu Hanyi. They must have been at least an entire realm ahead of Mu Hanyi at least... at that level, there was no way that person was just a mere disciple.

Also, he was the sect master’s direct disciple. He surmised that only those who were at hall master level and above would dare to prank him like this.

“Just who is it?” Yun Che thought hard again.

# Chapter 1032 – Invitation Card from the Moon God Realm

---

Ice Phoenix Region, Bingyun's Thirty-sixth Palace.

Mu Bingyun was sitting with her eyes closed lightly and heart calm as still water. There was no one other than some pure ice spirits around her, flying in circles without making any noise.

Mu Bingyun opened her eyes as she suddenly sensed a subtle change in her surroundings. She glanced down the coral beside the window, catching sight of the reflection of a fairy-like figure that was standing silently and looking out the window.

Surprise appeared on Mu Bingyun's face as she stood up gently, "Elder Sister, didn't you go to the Ice Wind Empire? Why are you back so soon?"

The woman beside the window turned around, revealing a face that instantly made both the heaven and earth lose color. She combed up the hair on her forehead, as she spoke in a warm and soft voice that carried a sense of helplessness, "The two of them have already arrived the Ice Phoenix Realm. Your Xiaolan'er will be coming to meet you in a short while."

"Didn't you say that Yun Che has to rely on his own ability to bring back the Qilin horn? Why have you returned this early...?" Mu Bingyun's eyes faintly moved all of a sudden, "What about those two?"

"That brat has obtained the Qilin horn and also killed Mu Hanyi."

A slight disappointment could be perceived in Mu Xuanyin's voice.

"Then, does that mean Elder Sister still helped him out in the end?" Mu Bingyun looked pensive.

“Not really, he took care of it all by himself.”

“By himself?” Mu Bingyun was deeply surprised.

“Yun Che knew all about Mu Hanyi’s thoughts. Instead of being tricked by him, he used Mu Hanyi’s shrewdness to bring up the matter of Qilin horn and provide him with a superb opportunity to carry out his plan. As Mu Hanyi was anxious to deal with Yun Che as soon as possible, he easily fell into his trap and led him to the treasury where the Qilin horn was kept. Mu Hanyi wanted to take advantage of the opportunity and kill Yun Che but didn’t think that he would be the one to be killed by Yun Che; after all, he had the breath of horned dragon that I gave him before his departure. And so, he naturally took away the Qilin horn when he set off to get back here.”

“He single-handedly killed Mu Hanyi?” Mu Bingyun found it difficult to believe. She couldn’t be criticized for such a reaction as no one would accept such a turn of events. “The horned dragon’s breath can definitely take Mu Hanyi’s life with ease but how could a person of his ability let himself be contaminated by the breath in Yun Che’s possession?”

Mu Xuanyin narrowed her beautiful eyes, “This brat has a lot of secrets. If even you find it difficult to believe that Yun Che can kill Mu Hanyi, it’s no wonder that an intelligent person such as him was easily fooled by Yun Che.”

Mu Bingyun, “...”

“Hah...” Mu Xuanyin sighed slowly. There was a faint look of grievance on her face, “Here I was worried that he might get tricked and die prematurely at Mu Hanyi’s hands and followed behind them covertly to assist at the time of need. However, it turned out to be a trip made in vain. I thought that this experience would be a very big trial to him but he accomplished it in such a simple and direct way that I just can’t accept it. To increase the difficulty of the trial by a bit, I took away Mu Hanyi’s corpse,

hoping to have some fun looking at him panicking. Who would've thought that he would be able to deal with it easily."

Mu Bingyun, "..."

Mu Xuanyin brought her hands before her curvy and bulging chest, as she said in a bitter tone, "He was fully confident in killing Mu Hanyi but was still carrying a Profound Imagery Stone with him. This brat is... even more sinister than Mu Hanyi. It seems the one I selected as my disciple is an extremely ominous star."

"Profound Imagery Stone? You mean to say that Yun Che used Profound Imagery Stone against the unmasked Mu Hanyi before killing him? But isn't it impossible for Mu Hanyi to be unable to sense the aura of the profound formation when the stone is activated? Could it be that he was so sure of ending Yun Che's life that he didn't bother about it?" Mu Bingyun felt surprised.

"Of course not. That brat has a special profound art to conceal auras. Not only the aura from the Profound Imagery Stone but he can also conceal his own aura to such an extent that even I find it shocking. On his way back to imperial palace after killing Mu Hanyi in the treasury, no one was able to sense him going past them."

"There's such a profound method?"

"That's why I said that this brat has a lot of secrets. If not for the fact that I quietly followed behind them, even I wouldn't know about the many strange things he has kept hidden."

Her brows slightly moved upwards as she thought of the weird blaze Yun Che had formed by fusing ice and flames.

"...It's wise not to easily expose one's hidden cards. Elder Sister shouldn't blame him for hiding them from you," Mu Bingyun said in a light tone.

"Bear in mind not to tell anyone that I accompanied him to the Ice Wind Empire. Speaking of which, he has already guessed that

someone from the sect was following him. But no matter how sly he is, it's impossible for him to suspect me as the one."

Mu Xuanyin lowered her arms. Her fairy-like body turned around as she looked to the North, "They should be arriving here at any moment. Bingyun, after seeing the things he possesses in the Ice Wind Empire, I'm thinking of changing my initial plan. From tomorrow onwards, I'll be giving him personal training."

Mu Bingyun was startled. Soon after, she responded with a surprised look, "You mean... But I remember that you've never trained your direct disciples in the past."

"There's too many extraordinary things in his possession, far more than just Sky Poison Pearl and Evil God's inheritance." Mu Xuanyin's voice gradually turned flat. "The more such secrets one possesses, the easier it becomes to lose one's life. He must raise his strength as soon as possible."

Mu Bingyun was about to reply when she suddenly discovered the faint change in Mu Xuanyin's eyes and at once turned around to look backwards... The next moment, a resonant shout resounded throughout the sky.

"Envoy from the Moon God Realm, asks to see the Snow Song Realm King..."

The voice was like a sudden thunderclap. In an instant, it traversed across the entire Ice Phoenix Region. The profound beasts in the sky were so frightened that they started roaring and crying disorderly.

"Moon God Realm?"

A doubtful look surfaced on Mu Xuanyin and Mu Bingyun's faces. All the people in the Ice Phoenix Realm seemed surprised as they blankly looked at the sky. They were unable to believe their ears.

The Moon God Realm, one of the four Great King Realms of the Eastern Divine Region, was a realm above the upper star realms. It



was the King Realm governing the entirety of the Eastern Divine Region!

Why would the Moon God Realm, a mighty King Realm... send their envoy to visit the Snow Song Realm, a mere middle star realm?

It was an unprecedented event in the history of the Snow Song Realm.

“People from the Moon God Realm? A lot of strange things have been happening lately.”

Even if it was just an envoy from a King Realm, the aura emanating from him was still terrifying and matchless. The aura contained the loftiness of a being from a King Realm but yet no hostility. Despite feeling odd, Mu Xuanyin stayed still, “Bingyun, go and see what is he here for.”

Mu Bingyun nodded slightly before flying up into the sky. Her icy figure reached extremely far away in the blink of an eye.

After the short period of a hundred breaths, the aura of the envoy from the Moon God Realm became more and more distant. Mu Bingyun returned to Mu Xuanyin’s side, traveling through the chilly wind. In her hand was a black jade with a full moon carved on it.

Mu Xuanyin’s spirit sense swept over it, “An invitation card? Oh? Grand marriage of the Moon God Realm King? How strange! How could we, from a middle star realm, get an invitation to the grand marriage of the distinguished Realm King of a King Realm?”

“Could it be because Elder Sister is a Divine Master Realm practitioner and everyone knows about you in the Eastern Divine Region, that they especially invited you?” Mu Bingyun asked.

Mu Xuanyin pondered for a short while but eventually shook her head, “I didn’t receive any invitation thirty years ago, when I reached that realm.”

Mu Bingyun, “...”

“It’s quite likely that not only us but all the middle star realms received the invitation. If my speculation is correct, then there could be only one reason behind the invitation.”

Mu Bingyun thought for a moment before nodding lightly. She said in agreement to Mu Xuanyin’s words, “Certainly, that could be the sole possibility.”

Mu Xuanyin took the black jade in Mu Bingyun’s hand, “There’s still twenty-seven months until the Profound God Convention, which will be held for a period of around three months. Since the grand marriage of the Moon God Realm King is planned to be held just after thirty months, it’s quite convenient to go and attend it at the time.”

Outside, an ice boat was approaching them at a fast speed, making whistling sound as it traveled through the sky. Very soon, Mu Xiaolan’s excited voice could be heard from the distance, “Master, I’ve come back!”

“Sigh, just look at how spoiled your Xiaolan’er is. She has no idea how to show respect. That brat of mine doesn’t even dare to raise his head before me without getting permission.”

Mu Xuanyin gave a fascinating smile as her gently caressed down from Mu Bingyun’s face to her chest. “My younger sister, don’t forget about me, alright?”

As her charming voice reverberated around the other party’s ears, the fairy-like figure of Mu Xuanyin disappeared, similar to fog dissipating under warm sunlight.

Yun Che saw Mu Xuanyin standing right before the Sacred Hall when he was returning to the place. She still possessed the chilliness and dignity that could even make the heaven and earth suffocate but the magnificence of her exceedingly superb beauty was enough to cause even the boundless snowy region lose its

luster.

Yun Che quickly came closer to her and got down on one knee, “Disciple Yun Che pays respect to Master... Fortunately, the task has been accomplished and the Qilin horn has been brought along without a problem.”

Mu Xuanyin’s face was covered in chilliness, there was simply no expression on it. She said coldly, “I heard that you not only obtained the Qilin horn but also killed Mu Hanyi?”

Her voice clearly carried a harsh and cold tone. Usually, Yun Che’s heartbeat would have surely increased due to fear but at this moment no fear could be seen on his face. He nodded straightaway in acknowledgement, “Yes.”

However, he didn’t explain why he killed Mu Hanyi and instead said all of sudden, “Disciple is extremely grateful to Master for traveling along in order to keep disciple safe from danger. Disciple will definitely be more obedient to Master from now on.”

“...” Mu Xuanyin’s eyes slowly turned gloomy, “I traveled along with you? What kind of joke is that!?”

“About that...” Yun Che raised his head and looked sideways at his sleeveless right arm. He said with a strange expression in his eyes, “On the journey back to the sect, this disciple suddenly recalled a matter. The ice phoenix robe disciple is wearing at present, was personally bestowed by Master, having the same Ice Phoenix pattern on it as the robe worn by Master. Hence, even Elder Huanzhi, the highest-ranked elder in the sect, would absolutely not dare to tear a sleeve with the Ice Phoenix pattern on it. It would be a great disrespect to Master, after all. Therefore...”

A gust of chilly wind blew past them with a faint whistling sound. Soon after, silence reigned the place for a long while.

Mu Xuanyin turned away and said in a slow and cold voice, “Che’er, Master will again teach you a thing now: a truly

intelligent person would know when to pretend to be stupid!”

The ice-cold voice contained a naked and eerie killing intent.

“Yes, disciple will carefully obey Master’s teaching.” Yun Che promptly nodded, then bent the upper half of his body. “Disciple expresses his thanks for Master’s concern. Master let someone secretly protect disciple, making it possible to have smooth sailing on his journey.”

Mu Xuanyin, “~ ! @# ¥ %...”

Again, several wisps of wind blew past, the whistling sound produced by them spasmodically revealed the strange awkwardness between the two. Mu Xuanyin’s whole body was overflowing with chilliness as she stayed silent for a long time. After a few times of glancing at the back of the person before his eyes, Yun Che couldn’t help but say, “Master, disciple heard that sound transmission right after arriving here... Is that person really an envoy from the Moon God Realm?”

Ultimately, Mu Xuanyin turned around but her eyes were not looking at him. Her chilly gaze was focused to the horizon, “Get up.”

Yun Che prudently got up to his feet.

“Take a look at this yourself.” Mu Xuanyin threw the black jade given by the envoy of the Moon God Realm in Yun Che’s direction.

Yun Che grabbed the jade and his profound aura swept over it, “Moon God Realm... Realm King!? Grand marriage... Thirty months later...”

Yun Che raised his head, “So it’s an invitation card and quite unexpectedly, to the grand marriage of the Moon God Realm’s Realm King.”

The Realm King of a King Realm was a being at the peak of the Primal Chaos. They were the highest level existence in the boundless universe... Yun Che didn’t have the slightest idea how

fearsome such a person would be.

The grand marriage of a King Realm's Realm King was certainly enough to cause sensation throughout the Eastern Divine Region. It could be considered a great event even in the entire God Realm. But, wasn't it a bit far-fetched to invite people from a middle star realm to the marriage of a King Realm's King?

Although Yun Che was thinking as such in his heart, he was obviously not so foolish to voice his thoughts.

"Aren't you thinking that why would we people from a middle star realm be invited to the grand marriage of a distinguished Realm King of one of the King Realms?"

Yun Che nodded before hurriedly shaking his head. "No, no, disciple absolutely has no such thoughts. Even though it's a King Realm, given Master's power, it's truly no surprise that we received the invitation."

"Do you want to hear about a scandal?" Mu Xuanyin narrowed her eyes. "A scandal related to the Realm King of the Moon God Realm."

# Chapter 1033 – Moon God Scandal

---

Scandal?

The scandal of a King Realm's Realm King?

Was it even possible for such a great existence to have a scandal?

Mu Xuanyin's eyes looked like cold stars as she narrated, "The Moon God Realm King has been in the position for a very long time and has many offspring with a large number of women. But he has still never had a legal wife."

Yun Che nodded in complete understanding. A mighty being like the Moon God Realm King was a person at the zenith of the entire Primal Chaos. His wife didn't necessarily have to have the same status as him but the difference shouldn't be too big at least. However, given the supremely high position of the Moon God Realm King, it would be extremely difficult to find such a woman.

"Dozens of years ago, the rumor that the Moon God Realm King was about to get married began to spread in the God Realm all of a sudden. Later, the rumor turned into reality as the Moon God Realm started to send invitation cards, in order to invite all the kings of the God Realm to participate in the grand marriage of the Realm King."

"Dozens of years ago?" Yun Che was stunned... If they announced the marriage dozens of years ago and even sent invitation cards... what are they doing all this for again?

"It was only then that everyone in the God Realm found out about the person who was going to be the wife of Moon God Realm's King. She is actually a woman that has Divine Stainless Body! Che'er, have you heard of this divine body before?" Mu Xuanyin glanced sideways at Yun Che as she asked.

He shook his head, "To be selected by the Moon God Realm King as his legal wife and make him want to spread the information

about it as if he was showing off his accomplishment... this Divine Stainless Body should be an extremely amazing physique.”

“Hmph! It’s just as you said. Back then, the Moon God Realm King certainly had the intention to show off. The Divine Stainless Body hasn’t appeared in the God Realm for as long as over a hundred thousand years, after all. There was no way the Moon

God Realm King wouldn’t want to show off after picking up such a treasure,” Mu Xuanyin said in a cold tone.

“...” Yun Che was slack-jawed upon hearing her words.

“Do you know about primordial energy?” Mu Xuanyin asked abruptly.

Yun Che nodded, “Disciple does know about it. Primordial energy is the most primitive and strongest spirit energy of the Primal Chaos. It is also the origin of the power possessed by the ancient gods.”

“Correct.” Seemingly feeling it was a bit unexpected that Yun Che, who was born in a lower realm, knew about primordial energy, Mu Xuanyin took a glance at him with narrowed eyes for an instant. Then, she continued, “The biggest reason behind the unimaginable strength of ancient gods and devils was their birth at the beginning period of Primal Chaos, at the start of the primordial world. Having been born amidst the purest and densest primordial energy, they were able to have the currently extinct True God power and True God physique.”

“When the gods and devils became extinct, the world never again saw the appearance of a True God. The cause for such a change is none other than the fact that primordial energy is growing more scarce and turbid day by day. It is only natural that the era of True Gods won’t arrive again in the Primal Chaos Realm.”

“But... although it has become extremely rare, given the vastness of the Primal Chaos, there still exist some wisps of pure primordial

energy. This pure energy is attracted by the aura of a newborn that could be deemed as the purest lifeform. Therefore, if some lucky fellow could come into contact with pure primordial energy within a hundred breaths after their birth, the wisp of pure primordial energy would fuse with their body and make their physique transform into the Divine Stainless Body!”

“Ah... So that’s how it is.” Yun Che fell into a daze for a brief moment. No wonder that it was called a “divine body.” It was actually a physique formed from the purest primordial energy which was the power behind the birth of True Gods in the ancient era. “In that case, if one could sense and find the location of pure primordial energy in advance and give birth to a child in its vicinity, couldn’t the Divine Stainless Body be formed in a similar manner?”

“Hmph! What a ridiculous idea,” Mu Xuanyin said coldly. “The quantity of pure primordial essence has already hit the bottom in the current Primal Chaos Realm, so how can a mortal body sense the the highest-tiered power that is primordial energy!? Even the Dragon Emperor of the Dragon God Realm, whom everyone recognizes as the strongest being in the Primal Chaos, is utterly incapable of sensing the existence of primordial energy; to say nothing of pure primordial energy.”

“Eh, I see.”

Yun Che suddenly recalled the words told to him by Jasmine in the past, when he was having a breakthrough in the Great Way of the Buddha. She had said that if he could practice it to the tenth stage, then he wouldn’t absorb some ordinary spirit energy of the heaven and earth any longer but the primordial energy!

However, she also told him that even her elder brother had only practiced to the sixth stage of the Great Way of the Buddha, which was the ultimate limit of a human’s potential.

Therefore, to be able to absorb primordial energy is... nothing



more than a theoretical concept.

“As such, the appearance of the Divine Stainless Body has always been dependant on the heavens. In the huge God Realm, such a body would appear on extremely rare occasions and the rarity is constantly increasing with the passage of time. Initially, a Divine Stainless Body would appear once in ten thousand years in the God Realm but later the frequency became once in tens of thousands of years.”

“Before this woman the Moon God Realm King is going to get married to, the Divine Stainless Body hadn’t appeared for a whole one hundred and fifty thousand years in the God Realm. It’s basically a heaven-bestowed treasure even to someone as great as the Moon God Realm King. Although her place of birth is ordinary, no one would be surprised to know that the Moon God Realm King has selected her as his legal wife. Hmph! Quite likely, even the Kings of other King Realms must be feeling envious of him.”

“So does that mean, this Divine Stainless Body is extremely powerful, the person with such a physique possesses a talent far superior to others or... ” Yun Che slightly lowered his voice, “it is very suitable for dual cultivation?”

“None of them. The one having Stainless Body wouldn’t experience too much change in their physique and it doesn’t assist in practicing, either. But, it greatly prolongs one’s lifespan. As for dual cultivation, it is even more useless in that aspect.”

Yun Che was dumbfounded by Mu Xuanyin’s reply.

“It is not possible to even sense a power of primordial energy level, so how could the body of an ordinary person absorb it?” Mu Xuanyin continued her explanation. “Only women could have the Divine Stainless Body. Although the primordial energy couldn’t be absorbed by others, the infant born within such a body would exist together with the pure primordial energy from the very moment it comes into existence... Even if its potential would be far, far from

comparable to the gods that were born amidst the primordial energy at the beginning of the Primal Chaos, the inherent nature of its physique would be similar to them.”

Listening up to here, Yun Che at once said in realization, “In other words, the descendent born from a woman with the Divine Stainless Body would have an extremely high talent?”

“There is much more to it.” Mu Xuanyin said. “Even if it’s just a faint wisp, it’s still pure primordial energy in the end. As the infant would stay in the womb until its birth, his life force, body, and profound meridians, all of them would be influenced by the aura. Not only would it have an extremely high talent, there’s also a great possibility for it to have a variant physique or even an already extinct variant physique.”

“The whole process would be quite similar to how all kinds of divine powers and divine physiques were born from the primordial energy in the past.”

“Variant... Physique?” The words Yun Che heard exceeded his cognition.

“The first generation of descendants born would have an especially astonishing talent and physique. Although following the loss of the primordial energy, its quantity would become increasingly less after every generation but those descendants would be still incomparable to ordinary people.”

Mu Xuanyin glanced at Yun Che as she revealed an earth-shattering fact, “According to the history of the God Realm, the first descendants born from a woman that has the Divine Stainless Body, unless met an unexpected premature death, would all eventually reach the Divine Master Realm. Half of them even obtained strength that was in no way inferior to that of the Realm King of a King Realm. There has been no exceptions so far!”

“...” Yun was shocked still. He could now clearly understand the reason behind the King wanting to “show off” his wife.

Moreover... such a body had only appeared once after an immensely long period of a hundred and fifty thousand years.

The rarity of this divine body could be easily noticed when considering that the vast God Realm didn't even have a history of a million years.

"Then... why did it become a scandal later?" Yun Che had somewhat guessed the cause by now. Since it was labeled as a scandal, could it be that...

"That woman with Divine Stainless Body is rumored to be born in a lower star realm, at the periphery of the Eastern Divine Region. No one knows her real name. When she entered the Moon God Realm, the King of the Realm personally granted her the name of 'Yue Wugou.'

"Back then when the marriage was going to be held, the Moon God Realm sent invitation cards to all the King Realms of the Eastern Divine Region, upper star realms and even the King Realms of the other Divine Regions. The whole thing had been planned on an incomparably grand scale, going as far as employing very loud and sonorous voices to make the marriage announcement several times throughout the Eastern Divine Region. At the time, no one was unaware in the Eastern Divine Region that the Moon God Realm King would be taking in a woman with Divine Stainless Body as his wife."

"However, less than ten days before the grand marriage, when a large number of Realm Kings of the upper star realms had arrived in the Moon God Realm in advance... Yun Wugou insisted on personally going to bring her biological parents to the Moon God Realm. However, she was met with an unforeseen accident on the way and all the people assigned to guard her lost their lives. Later, only their corpses could be discovered but Yue Wugou was nowhere to be found."

"Ah?" Yun Che let out a light cry... There was still someone so

daring as to offend the Moon God Realm!?

“It goes without saying that the Moon God Realm King flew into a rage but unfortunately, he couldn’t find any clues on the corpses of the guards who had died so tragically. Even with the great power of the Moon God Realm, they were unable to find out anything that could hint at the kind of power that killed them. After he lost track of Yue Wugou, the King sent many people to look for her everywhere before he finally gave up on the hope. It caused a huge sensation as the grand marriage of the King of Eastern Divine Region’s King Realm ended without bearing any result. The Moon God Realm was greatly enraged and it didn’t take them much time to directly call the Star God Realm out on being the mastermind behind the accident. It was only the Star God Realm that could do such a thing, as they had a long-standing enmity with the Moon God Realm.”

“It’s really isn’t that surprising if the Star God Realm had sent people to assassinate Yue Wugou. Only the Moon God Realm King could be blamed in this matter for being too arrogant and careless.”

Mu Xuanyin said in a cold voice. Her words clearly implied that she also believed that the Star God Realm was the one behind the murder of the guards and the disappearance of Yue Wugou.

“But, this could be considered a tragedy at best; it’s not good enough to even call it a joke. How could something of the sort be titled a scandal?” Yun Che said in puzzlement.

“Because everyone thought that Yue Wugou died in the incident. But to their surprise, she returned to the Moon God Realm by herself after a period of seven years.”

“Just that...” Mu Xuanyin narrowed her eyes a bit, “Although she was completely safe and sound, when she returned, the aura of her vital yin had disappeared. The distinct, utmost pure aura of the Divine Stainless Body had also weakened to less than twenty

percent. The reason for her disappearance was self-evident. Not only was she robbed of her vital yin but she had also most likely given birth to at least a couple of children!”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth was wide agape... What the heck!? It really turned out to be like that!?

The Moon God Realm King invited so many distinguished guests and shook the entire God Realm with his marriage announcement... And yet, the woman he was going to take as his wife was not only made to sleep with someone else, she even gave birth to his children!!

The mighty Moon God Realm King, a being at the summit of the Primal Chaos, the most terrifying person in the world... was actually cuckolded!?

Instead of facing such a humiliation, the Moon God Realm King would have preferred for Yue Wugou to just have straight up died.

“W-who... is that man?” Yun Che asked with wide eyes.

“Hmph! The Moon God Realm King is more anxious than you to know the identity of the person. However, quite interestingly, Yue Wugou was willing to die rather than to tell about him, no matter what. It is said that the reason the Moon God Realm was unable to find her was because there was no aura emitted from her to locate. Although she fortunately survived the accident, her body had suffered heavy injuries, leading to the complete loss of profound strength in the seven years of her disappearance. She only took the initiative to return to the Moon God Realm because her profound strength had suddenly recovered and she was afraid of her location being discovered by the Moon God Realm.”

“In other words, she basically returned for the sake of protecting that man... Uh, and those children,” Yun Che said as he felt the oddity of the situation.

Are you for real?! Who exactly is that man?! Not only was the

Moon God Realm King cuckolded by him, he also made Yue Wugou go and confront such a danger, all to protect him. She was willing to die than tell about him...? That man is f\*cking awesome!

“Correct. Even though the Moon God Realm King was extremely furious, he still spared her life thinking of their former affectionate relationship. She was then shut inside the prison and unless she tells him about the man, she will never again see the light of day.”

“It seems this Yue Wugou is quite a passionate and unyielding woman.” Yun Che sighed inwardly.

“The matter of Yue Wugou’s return and her losing her vital yin, was in fact something that shouldn’t be allowed to be known to others at any cost. But for some reason, this information spread to the outside world before long. Hmph! Such a scandal would naturally attract the attention of more and more people and spread at an increasingly fast rate. Within the three months after her return, nearly everyone even in the other Divine Regions knew about the matter. Afterwards, the Moon God Realm and the Star God Realm started a ceaseless, bitter fight between them, publicly and secretly. However, the Moon God Realm King never again made his appearance before others.”

Knowing the whole story, Yun Che in fact felt some sympathy towards the Moon God Realm King... He found a woman that had the Divine Stainless Body and high-spiritedly announced the world that he was taking her as his wife. The marriage was planned on a such a grand scale but in the end, he was ruthlessly cuckolded. Moreover, Yue Wugou was willing to forever stay in the darkness for the man who had cuckolded him. It was absolutely impossible for any man to bear such an immensely disgraceful matter; to say nothing of the distinguished Moon God Realm King!

# Chapter 1034 – The Four Great King Realms

---

“As the Realm King of a King Realm who had experienced something so scandalous, he would normally wait from anywhere between several thousand years to ten thousand years before again bringing up the matter of taking someone as his wife. Even if he does plan to get married, he would absolutely not hold the marriage ceremony on such a grand scale. Otherwise, it would be as good as exposing his old scars and proactively making others recall his scandal from the past.”

“But, only thirty-odd years have passed since his ‘grand marriage’. Quite possibly, people haven’t forgotten the slightest bit about the incident. That’s why, it seems odd for the Moon God Realm to send wedding invitation cards once again.”

Mu Xuanyin took back the black jade from Yun Che’s hand, “Che’er, can you guess the reason?”

Yun Che answered straight away, without even pausing to think, “Speaking from a man’s point of view, the Moon God Realm King should be doing so because of finding an extremely extraordinary woman. Someone who can help him wash away the humiliation from before.”

“Back then, when the Moon God Realm sent invitation cards, it was limited to King Realms and upper star realms. But this time, even we, from a middle star realm, have received the invitation card,” Mu Xuanyin said indifferently.

“...” Yun Che thought for a bit before revealing a surprised expression, “Could it be that the woman he is going to marry this time... possesses such comprehensive aspect that far surpasses even Yue Wugou, who had the Divine Stainless Body!?”

Therefore, he was preparing more than the last time to let everyone know that... it was actually fortuitous for him to have not taken Yue Wugou as his wife!

“That could be the sole reason,” Mu Xuanyin said as she put away the black jade. “Master really wants to know what kind of extraordinary woman she is to make the Moon God Realm King, who has experienced such a shame in the past, want to flaunt and announce his marriage like this. However, it seems that the Moon God Realm King is acting wisely this time, as we never heard anything about him marrying again before receiving the invitation card. They didn’t even mention the name of the woman on the card.”

Yun Che thought inwardly: Of course, he will! Previously, due to him arrogantly showing off his future wife, Yue Wugou ended up being targeted by someone else. Eventually, not only did he not obtain the Divine Stainless Body but was also cuckolded, which became his disgrace of a lifetime. Now that he has found a woman that can make it possible for him to regain his reputation, he’d naturally not let the same thing repeat itself. He would certainly not disclose her identity but also make all efforts to keep it hidden.”

If the Moon God Realm King carries out the preparations carefully, others would only know who the woman is on the day of the grand marriage.

“Considering how the Divine Stainless Body appeared after a period of a whole hundred and fifty thousand years and could make even someone as great as the Moon God Realm King go wild with joy, disciple thought that it should be the most top-notch existence in the God Realm. Who would’ve thought that there still existed a divine body that has more astonishing talent than the Divine Stainless Body,” Yun Che said in amazement. His eyes looking at Mu Xuanyin contained the desire for her to tell him about it.

However, Mu Xuanyin slowly shook her head as she knitted her brows a bit, “The Divine Stainless Body is definitely the physique with the most top-notch talent in the God Realm. Master has also



never heard of a physique that can surpass the Divine Stainless Body in talent. There is almost no physique that even possesses the same level of talent as it. After all, the Divine Stainless Body is a physique formed by the blessing of the highest-tiered power in the Primal Chaos—primordial energy.”

“Then, could it be that the woman excels in other aspects, such as strength and position...?”

Halfway through his words, Yun Che himself denied the possibility. No matter whether it was strength or position, the Moon God Realm King was already at the zenith of the God Realm. There was no woman in the world, who deserved to claim that it was her “marrying him.”

Mu Xuanyin had a cold and desolate look on her face as she was also feeling doubtful in her heart. Suddenly, her eyes faintly stirred, as if she had thought of something.

Heart of Snow Glazed Glass!?

Before long, she completely dispelled the thought from her mind... That was absolutely impossible! The Heart of Snow Glazed Glass was so rare that it was difficult to appear once in a million years, even in the Era of Gods. That late ancestor who created the Eternal Heaven God Realm, should be the greatest miracle ever bestowed by the heavens. It was basically impossible for such a miracle to appear again and the name of Heart of Snow Glazed Glass now only existed in ancient records and memories.

“Though the details are unknown, we’ll naturally find out the truth thirty months from now. More importantly, that Yue Wugou will certainly lose her life soon. Even the identity and location of that man and their children might get revealed. There is no doubt that they will have an incomparably tragic end,” Mu Xuanyin said in a cold tone.

Yun Che was startled for a moment but he at once understood the meaning of her words, “Master means that... her soul will get

searched forcibly!?”

“To search the soul of a practitioner at the Divine Soul Realm is a lot more difficult than an ordinary person and the result would be equally cruel. Even if the Moon God Realm King personally searches her soul forcibly, the chances of success are less than thirty percent. Regardless of the outcome, whether he succeeds or fails, Yue Wugou will certainly not escape death. He might have spared her life thinking of his previous affection towards her but after deciding to take another woman as his wife, there is no reason left to keep her alive. Hmph! If Yue Wugou were to get the information in advance, she would likely choose to sever her own life. It is also possible that... she might have already done so.”

“...” Yun Che sighed inwardly. With his understanding towards women, he believed that Yue Wugou was still alive—even if she knew that it was impossible for her to see the light of day again and even more so that man and their children. She might fully understand that her staying alive would only increase the risk for them but her feelings of concern for that man and their children, that exist at the softest part in the depths of her heart, would make her unable to give up on life. She would instinctively and uncontrollably hope for a miracle to happen and be able to reunite with them.

Even if she knew very well that it was an extravagant hope.

After all, a trace of her deep feelings could be seen by how she was willing to die rather than to reveal the man to the Moon God Realm King.

“Anyways, such a matter is totally unrelated to us.” Mu Xuanyin changed her tone. “Master spoke of these matters to you in order to let you understand the current political situation of the Eastern Divine Region. The scandal didn’t just make the Moon God Realm King into a laughingstock, the greatest impact of the incident was actually on the relationship between the Moon God Realm and the Star God Realm. The old foes had become arch-enemies due to the

scandal. They have already fought hard no less than ten times openly and countless times secretly, in the short period of thirty-odd years. If not for the Eternal Heaven God Realm regularly stepping in to stop the two parties and make peace between them, the Eastern Divine Region would have likely experienced the greatest disaster ever by now. However, if things go on like this, there will come a day when the situation will fully go out of control.”

The Star God Realm and Moon God Realm weren’t ordinary star realms but the most powerful King Realms! If the bitter fight between the two great King Realms were to truly reach the extent of going out of control, it would be far more than a disaster to the Eastern Divine Region!

Yun Che frowned at the thought... He would not be concerned if some other star realms were doing this and that but the Star God Realm was the place where Jasmine was.

“Why do the Star God Realm and Moon God Realm have such a grudge between them...? Is their situation similar to our Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm?” Yun Che asked.

“Of course, not,” Mu Xuanyin replied. “In fact, there was never too big of a grudge between our realms. The biggest reason behind our hostile attitude towards each other is the opposing attributes of ice and fire. That’s why we instinctively feel a sense of rejection. In addition, since the two realms are adjacent, it was inevitable for there to be a continuous friction between us. But despite it all, we have never gone overboard. My accidental injuring of Huo Rulie’s son a thousand years ago and then his plotting against Bingyun to take revenge could be considered the biggest conflict between the two realms in recent years.”

“The grudge between the Star God Realm and Moon God Realm has existed since the creation of the two realms. The founder ancestors of the two realms harbored ill feelings against each other and so the grudge was “inherited” and passed on to the later

generations. At some point in time later, the hostility between them grew to such an extent that they stopped caring about the so-called grudge or its reason and it instead became a custom that is passed on generation after generation.”

Yun Che nodded. He could completely understand the point.

A lot of times, grudges continue for generations not because of the original grudge itself but due it becoming a kind of custom. To put it in plain words, neither of the two sides would be willing to take the initiative to seek reconciliation, for the sake of their self-esteem and dignity.

“Although the two realms were hostile to each other, given their identity as the incomparably powerful King Realms, it was obviously impossible for them to tear into each other. Otherwise, it would only lead to the defeat and suffering of both sides. But that scandal from over thirty years ago crossed the bottom line of the Moon God Realm King. Consequently, the status quo between the two realms was shaken, after a period of as long as several hundred thousand years. They have been fighting unprecedentedly tragic battles since then. If not for the interference of the Eternal Heaven God Realm, the whole situation would have definitely gotten even worse, so much so that it would be too ghastly to contemplate.”

“Speaking of which,” Mu Xuanyin suddenly looked at Yun Che, “The mother of the Heavenly Slaughter Star God you are looking for, died at the hands of the Moon God Realm!”

“What?” Yun Che was taken aback.

Yun Che was aware that Jasmine’s mother was dead. She had showed great hatred when the matter was brought up accidentally. At the same time, she also mentioned... “that person.”

That person... Don’t tell me she was referring to the Moon God Realm King?

But that was unlikely... as she had never mentioned the Moon God Realm in all the years she had been by his side.

Once she mentioned something related to the Heavenly Slaughter God, Yun Che had a particularly intense reaction. Mu Xuanyin shifted her gaze from him as she said in a cold voice, “The mother of the Heavenly Slaughter Star God has given birth to a total of two children. The other child also inherited the power of a Star God and was titled the Heavenly Wolf Star God. At the time it was rumored that after she fell into the hands of the Moon God Realm, the Realm King didn’t have the intention to kill her and instead wanted to hand over her in exchange for a precious artifact from the Star God Realm. But, the Star God Realm King outright rejected him.”

Yun Che, “!!”

“Afterwards, the Heavenly Wolf Star God forced his way through the Moon God Realm to rescue his mother. In that battle, the Heavenly Wolf Star God single-handedly slaughtered three great Divine Masters, twenty Divine Sovereigns and countless other practitioners of lower cultivation levels. He also severely injured two Moon Gods and thoroughly destroyed a star region of the Moon God Realm...”

Yun Che was slack-jawed and flabbergasted.

“Later, his mother severed her life vein and died so as to not let him lose his life in the Moon God Realm. The Heavenly Wolf Star God cried in pain to see such an outcome and in the end, he didn’t advance rashly any further, successfully managing to flee from the Moon God Realm.”

“Although the Heavenly Wolf Star God failed to save his mother, his name shook the entire God Realm after the battle. The might of his name even surpassed that of the Moon God Realm King at one point but no one thought that he would be the first Star God to die.”

“...” Yun Che was startled when he listened up to here. The feelings and emotions in his heart were surging ceaselessly.

Her mother lost her life in the Moon God Realm, her father did nothing to save her, and her elder brother also died after that...

Is this why Jasmine hates her father so much...?

Is this why she didn't hesitate in going as far as the Southern Divine Region in her thirst for power, to find the inheritance of Evil God...? Consequently, helping me to obtain it instead.

“Back then, the “fall” of Heavenly Slaughter Star God had also caused a sensation for some time. It was rumored that she was conspired against due to the Moon God Realm's manipulation from behind the scenes... and, it was only the Moon God Realm that could have done so.”

Jasmine's fragmentary words replayed in Yun Che's mind. Soon after, a doubt surfaced in his heart—in that case, why did she never say anything about the Moon God Realm?

Instead... at that one time when she displayed the most fearsome hatred, the one she mentioned was actually a woman.

It seems the whole thing was far more complicated than what was known by outsiders... Just that, given how weak I am, it's simply impossible for me to share even the slightest bit of her burden.

“The Profound God Convention this time is going to be jointly held by the Brahma Monarch God Realm, the Eternal Heaven God Realm, the Moon God Realm, and the Star God Realm. Since the names of the Moon God Realm and the Star God Realm have appeared for the same event, it clearly explains that the two realms will have to temporarily put aside their grudges to prepare for and carry out the convention. It goes without saying that Eternal Heaven God Realm was the one that facilitated such a setup.”

“The overall strength of Eternal Heaven God Realm may be lower

than the Brahma Monarch God Realm but it is the leader of the Eastern Divine Region when it comes to prestige. It is a King Realm known for being impartial, benevolent, and upright and hence, receives the respect of the myriad worlds.”

Yun Che slightly nodded his head. The Eternal Heaven God Realm didn’t hesitate to use all the power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl to carry out the Profound God Convention, for the genius profound practitioners from other realms. This point was enough to display the uprightness and selflessness of the Eternal Heaven God Realm.

Otherwise, how would the Eternal Heaven Pearl acknowledge them as its owner—its first owner was Xi Ke, the Creation God, after all. Since he was a Creation God, he was naturally a righteous god.

Unlike himself... as the Sky Poison Pearl was a thing of the Devil Realm in the Ancient Era.

“And the Brahma Monarch God Realm—as the leader of King Realms in the Eastern Divine Region, never interferes with any other realm. The profound practitioners of the Brahma Monarch God Realm, from the Realm King at the top to the commoners at the bottom, all inherently possess an extremely strong obsession to pursue the profound way. They practically go insane to fulfill this desire. Furthermore, since the people of the Brahma Monarch God Realm have practised in such a frenzied manner for generations, not a single weak person can be found in the entire realm. Any one of the inhabitants is strong enough to be the commanding person of a place in other realms. You definitely can’t imagine the terror of having a realm filled with such people.”

“This is precisely the biggest reason that the Brahma Monarch God Realm has always remained at the top of the Eastern Divine Region and has never weakened since time immemorial.”

No one was weak in the Brahma Monarch, the Eternal Heaven

was most upright and there was enmity between the Star God and Moon God Realm that has become full-blown in recent years... Yun Che firmly remembered the information in his heart—though he was not aware of Mu Xuanyin’s intention behind telling all this to him. After all, with his insignificant strength at the moment, a level such as a King Realm was too much of an indiscernible and distant thing to him.

“If you’re interested in the history of the Eastern Divine Region, you can go yourself and leaf through the sacred scriptures in the Sacred Hall... But keep in mind that you only have today to do so.”

As Yun Che was feeling astonished, the pale-white sky seemed to have sunk down and the air around him turned into a condensed state. Mu Xuanyin’s gaze full upon him as she said in an almost soul-piercing voice, “Because from tomorrow until the beginning of the Profound God Convention, you will be living every day in hell!”



# Chapter 1035 – Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections

---

Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

The water of Heavenly Lake was still as a bright mirror and only ice spirits could be seen dancing around, sometimes slow and other times in a nimble motion. On the shore of the lake, Mu Xuanyin and Yun Che were standing facing each other with some distance between them. Although both of them were dressed in snow-white robes, Yun Che's might and existence seemed insignificant before the aura that was being silently emitted by Mu Xuanyin.

Yesterday was the last time for rest and reorganization and today, was the beginning of hard training.

“Let Master have a look at your peak condition. There is no need to hold back your abilities.”

The moment Yun Che heard Mu Xuanyin's words, profound energy suddenly erupted from his body and Evil God's Gates were instantly opened in succession—Evil Soul—Burning Heart—Purgatory. His profound aura turned from colorless to pale red and after a brief period, it forcibly broke through the shackles with a loud rumble, as it experienced a qualitative change and the color turned as scarlet as fresh blood. His originally calm and stable profound energy abruptly became agitated, like a savage beast that had been infuriated.

Similar agitation could be seen in Yun Che's eyes.

Mu Xuanyin slightly raised her brows as she said indifferently, “Attack.”

“Haah!!”

Yun Che let out a loud roar. He took out the Heaven Smiting Sword and the profound energy that was running wild within his body crazily gushed over the blade. Golden Crow Flames and

Phoenix Flames began burning at the same time as flaming sword beam more than ten meters long shot out from the Heaven Smiting Sword. Then, he unleashed “Destroying Heaven Decimating Earth” in Mu Xuanyin’s direction, while howling at the top of his lungs.

The airflow of the Heavenly Lake was thrown into disorder, scaring the ice spirits who flew away at quite a fast speed. Yun Che appeared like a volcano shooting up its contents without any previous sign... However, when the Heaven Smiting Sword was still more than thirty meters away from reaching Mu Xuanyin, the storm of his greatly boosted and terrifying profound strength disappeared without any trace in the blink of an eye.

Yun Che’s body as well as his sword were restrained in the air. It seemed as though the greatly boosted power within him had been completely sucked away by an invisible black hole. There was just nothing of it left in him and he couldn’t even hear the least bit sound of his previously surging power.

In front of him was Mu Xuanyin quietly standing in place. Her eyes had a deep and chilly look in them and her snow-white robe gave off a calm and desolate feeling. She hadn’t moved so much as a muscle the whole time and didn’t release the least bit of her profound energy, either.

Yun Che fell down from the air with a stupefied expression on his face and then stared blankly at her for a good while.

His peak strength before Mu Xuanyin was truly like a grain of salt before a sea. It couldn’t even be considered low and petty in comparison, as the difference between the two was unimaginably huge.

“Not bad.”

There was simply no change in the look of Mu Xuanyin’s eyes but she favorably appraised his strength. Afterwards, she slowly lifted her right hand.

Still in a daze, Yun Che sensed a fatal danger all of a sudden. His body instinctively reacted and instantly moved away from the place by employing Star God's Broken Shadow. But five cold streaks of light, that he couldn't notice with naked eyes, shot out of the void towards him and struck directly on his real body that had retreated just a second ago. There wasn't even one of them that targeted his five illusory images.

Pfft!

Although the five cold streaks of light immediately came to a halt after coming in contact with his body and subsequently dissipated, Yun Che's heart spasmed for a while as cold sweat completely drenched him. The reason was none other than the fact that any one of those streaks was enough to put him to death.

The cold energy had already made contact with his body by the time he sensed it approaching—and it was even after he used Star Gods Broken Shadow to flash out of its way.

Yun Che let out a long breath as he raised his head but Mu Xuanyin was no longer present in front of him. He quickly turned around as his gaze swept over the surroundings but he didn't catch sight of even her shadow. When his gaze once more returned to the front, he actually saw Mu Xuanyin before his eyes, standing less than ten steps away.

“The abundance of your profound energy far surpasses practitioners of same level and its explosiveness is satisfactory. This should be due to the power of the Evil God,” Mu Xuanyin coldly said, staring at Yun Che's eyes. “But you are severely lacking the most important thing, sensation.”

“Sensation?” Yun Che blanked for a moment.

“Follow me to a place.”

Mu Xuanyin lightly swept out her palm, causing the space ahead to tear apart without a sound. Before Yun Che could react to it, his

body was sucked into the crack in space.

For an instant, his vision turned blurred and bright and then he found himself in another world.

The lower altitude was completely covered in fog, which was incomparably pale in color as well as dense. It was impossible for an ordinary fog to obstruct Yun Che's line of sight but he couldn't even see the things three hundred meters away due to the presence of the dense fog. Upon exerting his all power to look into the distance, he could barely make out snow-covered mountains of various heights.

There was also a huge sealing profound formation less than thirty meters from him emitting a cold shine like ice-crystals.

“This place is called the Mist End Valley, where the disciples who make big mistakes are sent to be disciplined. If a disciple commits an unforgivable sin, they are thrown into this valley to let them perish on their own. Such disciples would always end up dying a very fast and miserable death, with no exceptions to this day.”

It was obviously not possible for the cold energy here to be as threatening as the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake but the whistling chilly wind blowing in the place carried a heart-palpating eeriness.

Yun Che's heart thumped loudly. He asked in a probing tone, “Master, don't tell me you brought the disciple here to...”

Since it was called the “Valley of Death,” there was naturally something amiss about the place.

“A large number of profound beasts are born in the Mist End Valley but they are completely different from those you have seen in the Ice Phoenix Region. The profound beasts that are born in an environment like the Mist End Valley are basically all incomparably brutal in nature. They don't even hesitate to slaughter their own kind, to say nothing of beings of other species. Every profound beast you come across in the valley will go after

your life right away. The weakest of them is at the same level as the Winterfrost Direwolf you have seen and the strongest ones are comparable to the profound practitioners of in the Divine Tribulation Realm.”

“...” Yun Che’s eyes revealed a shocked look. Listening up to here, he had already guessed Mu Xuanyin’s intention behind bringing him to the place.

“In addition, the ones you’ll be confronting are not only the profound beasts. There are also some former Ice Phoenix disciples in there, who have been sent inside not that long ago and are still alive even after facing the constant assault of the brutal profound beasts. The disciples who can survive in such a condition should at least be at the early to mid stage of the Divine Soul Realm. Even those at the Divine Tribulation Realm will be present among them. As a group of people who are bound to die, sooner or later, they wouldn’t spare any means to live on as long as possible. Hence, they are far more fearsome than the brutal profound beasts. If you were to face any of them head-on, you would die beyond a shadow of a doubt.”

“Master, could it be that you want this disciple to... enter the Mist End Valley to gain experience and train?” Yun Che asked in quite an apprehensive tone.

“Correct. But that is for later. If I were to throw you in there right now, you would only meet a tragic end, within seven and a half minutes.”

Yun Che heaved a heavy sigh of relief at her words but such a reaction was absolutely not because of him being a coward. Hearing Mu Xuanyin’s description of the Mist End Valley, he fully understood that it would be no different from having a death wish, if he were to enter the valley with his current strength.

“Master gives you six months,” Mu Xuanyin said in a cold voice. “Six months from now, Master will throw you into the Mist End

Valley. If you don't want to die too fast in there or wish to come out alive, then practice well during these six months, without slacking for even a second."

She paused for a bit before her tone suddenly became cold and emotionless, "You won't get the opportunity to slack anyways."

"Six months?"

After practicing the profound power up to the Divine Origin Realm, he clearly felt the considerable difficulty in raising his profound power of divine way. Even though he had been practicing all this time, the strength of his profound power was still almost the same as when he had just broken through to the Divine Origin Realm. It was unknown whether he could even have a breakthrough to the second level of the Divine Origin Realm in the six months and even if he could... it would still be no different from having a death wish to enter the danger-filled Mist End Valley, due to the presence of the many Divine Soul Realm and even Divine Tribulation Realm brutal beasts as well as profound practitioners.

Yun Che raised his head, wanting to say something. But when he met Mu Xuanyin's eyes, his entire body felt a shiver coursing through it. Eventually, he didn't say a word and lowered his head, "Understood. Disciple will spare no effort."

"Given your comprehension ability, it is unnecessary for me to teach you the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. You can comprehend it on your own. During this six months period, I permit you to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake whenever you want. But every noon, you need to return to the Sacred Hall, so you can spar with me."

"Ah? Spar... with Master?" Yun Che leapt up in fright.

Although sparring with an expert would help in upgrading one's profound way, the difference of levels between him and Mu Xuanyin was simply too enormous. Him facing a person of her

strength, didn't deserve to be labeled with the word "spar."

"Hmph!"

Amidst the sound of her snort, Mu Xuanyin grabbed his arm and a tear appeared in space again. Yun Che's vision became blurred and he was back in the Sacred Hall in the next moment.

Mu Xuanyin slowly stretched out her jade-white palm. The aura on her body disappeared at an extremely rapid pace, so much so that it was impossible for Yun Che to sense her existence.

"Master will suppress her profound strength to the Divine Soul Realm. But, even if my profound power can be suppressed, nothing can be done about my consciousness and sensation. Do you understand me?"

Yun Che nodded his head as he secretly took a breath. With incomparable cautiousness, he assumed a stance, not daring to say another word.

Sparring with a person at the Divine Master Realm... Much less him, even the Realm Kings of lower and mid star realms wouldn't dare to think of it.

"During our spar every day, I will only launch a total of ten attacks. If you can successfully resist or evade the attacks or perhaps touch Master before the end of the ten attacks or force me back even half a step, then you will be considered the victor. And if not... you will know the consequences soon."

Her bone-piercing cold voice and eyes made Yun Che feel as though his heart had been firmly clutched. He had an extremely terrifying premonition.

"If you can't win even once in these six months, you can forget about going to the Eternal Heaven God Realm. Master will also no longer waste her mental and physical effort on trash that is bound to die in the Mist End Valley."

Immediately, Yun Che felt as if his nerves were pricked with a

needle. He furrowed his brows and his eyes seemed to have turned into cold stars. He slightly gritted his teeth, "Disciple will... make sure not to disappoint Master."

"It would be for the best."

A snowflake lightly drifted through the air as it fell on Mu Xuanyin's fingertip. Then, she gently pushed the finger forward, making the snowflake fly towards Yun Che, as if it was being carried by a breeze.

The cold aura contained in the snowflake made him at once feel a suffocating oppressive power drawing near him. If not for the fact that he had seen it personally, who would've thought that a fragment of snow could change into something so horrifying.

Yun Che's reaction could be considered extremely fast. In a flash, the Heaven Smiting Sword appeared in his hand and its whole blade burned with flames. Then, he thrust forth with all he had, to counter the snowflake drifting in the air.

His biggest strength lay in the use of Heavy Sword to directly release an explosive power. Back in the Profound Sky Continent, it was precisely due to this move that he could flatten mountains and split oceans.

When the snowflake came even closer, his whole-hearted attack was thoroughly destroyed in an instant. The extremely thin snowflake tore through the storm generated by the heavy sword and hit right in his solar plexus, without pausing for even a split second during the entire process.

Yun Che turned pale in fear. Unable to bother about his body losing balance or the severe pain in his arms, profound aura erupted from his body once again, as he quickly released Sealing Cloud Locking Sun.

**BANG!!!**

Evil God's protection screen held for an instant before shattering



with a loud explosion. A tremendous, ice-cold power heavily struck at his right arm.

“Ughah!”

Yun Che let out a miserable cry as the Heaven Smiting Sword slipped out of his hand. All the meridians in his right arm were snapped instantly, due to the eruption of the terrifying power that had struck his arm.

Yun Che staggered quite a few steps backwards. There were no bloodstains on his right arm and it wasn't fractured either but it was very apparent that it was drooping down heavily.

Yun Che supported his right arm with his left hand. He had yet to stabilize his footing when his pupils shrank all of a sudden... Mu Xuanyin hadn't paused her attacks even though he was in such a situation. She soon flipped over her palm lightly, causing the space in front of Yun Che to cave in suddenly...

BOOM————

Before he could even react, he felt as if a star had burst open in his body. The flood of a matchless terrifying energy gushed into him and spread to every corner and meridian within...

Without delay, all his meridians snapped and he felt dizzy as though someone had hit his head with a huge hammer.

Yun Che's eyes lost their lustre right away, making him suddenly look like a puppet without a life force, as his body went stiff and didn't show any reaction while falling down.

There were no bloodstains on his body or even a scar. But, the meridians throughout his body were in an utterly broken state.

Back when he was in the Blue Pole Star, he had also been heavily injured several times, due to getting involved in bitter battles. The backlash of Evil God's power had led to the collapse and breakdown of his meridians, with the most miserable instance being that time when close to half of his meridians were snapped...

However, this was the first time that each and every meridian in his body was snapped.

There was no doubt that the profound power coursing through his meridians, had also completely leaked and dispersed outside.

The last thing he remembered was Mu Xuanyin being apparently present beside him. Her voice sounded obscure and indistinct, as if it was unreal or he was just dreaming but it was so devoid of emotions that he still felt chilled to the bone.

“Is it very painful? Then make sure that your body doesn’t forget the pain.”

Having all meridians snapped would absolutely be a hundred times more painful than all his bones being broken. Yun Che’s lips moved for a bit before he completely lost his consciousness. But his body was still convulsing due the extreme pain it was suffering from right now.

Looking at the unconscious Yun Che, there was only an indifferent expression on Mu Xuanyin’s face. She reached out her hand to lift his body and returned inside the Sacred Hall in a flash.

She was at the center of Sacred Hall, which was practically a world of ice. There was a pond at the central area of this icy world, that was only a bit over thirty square meters in area. The water of the pond was clear as a mirror and at its center was a snow lotus which was blooming proudly at this very moment.

This snow lotus was several times bigger than an ordinary one and every one of its overlapped petals was the size of a palm. It not only looked exceptionally pure, beautiful and flawless, it was also shining with a faint, blue and translucent light.

Its root stalk as well as the snow lotus itself, seemed to have been made of ice-crystals formed by the condensation of purified water. They were truly dazzling to the eye. At first glance, no one would think of it as something that had naturally grown and instead

consider it an ice-crystal that had been carved in such a way.

Mu Xuanyin flung her arm, throwing Yun Che's body into the water. Her gaze fell on the ice lotus at the center and her snow-like finger lightly pointed in its direction.

Immediately, a formless profound formation began to glow, which was set up around the snow lotus. Afterwards, it slowly dissipated, following the light movements of Mu Xuanyin's finger.

“Hah...”

For some reason, Mu Xuanyin sighed lightly. She came to the edge of the pond and moved her finger in a circular motion. A petal of snow lotus flew out and fell into her palm. Then, she placed it on Yun Che's chest to cover the injured area.

CLANG!!

A strong profound light the color of an azure sunset brightened the entire Sacred Hall. It was because Mu Xuanyin had channeled nearly seventy percent of her profound power in the extremely brief time of an instant. The highest level power in the Primal Chaos blended into the petal of the snow lotus before slowly permeating Yun Che's body... The snow-white petal at once glowed with incomparably blinding white rays of light. Under the influence of the white rays, Yun Che's body got wrapped in a brilliantly shining white layer. Subsequently, several streaks of faint white rays started to emanate from his body, which increasingly grew in number and spread throughout his body in no time.

The things releasing these white rays were actually the snapped meridians in his body.

Meanwhile, the white rays of the snow lotus petal became weaker and weaker. Ultimately, they completely disappeared as if they had atomized.

Mu Xuanyin quickly restrained her profound aura and also

moved her palm away from his solar plexus. As for the white rays originating from within Yun Che's meridians, that were none other than the rays of light that had permeated his body earlier, they were visibly and gradually connecting his meridians and merging with them...

By the time the white rays of light fully dissipated without a trace, Yun Che's thoroughly snapped meridians had perfectly recovered; no damage was left at this point in time... Moreover, if one could see through his body, they would clearly notice that all his meridians were giving off a bizarre icy and magnificent luster.

## Chapter 1036 - Bones like Refined Steel, Meridians like an Impregnable Fortress

---

Although Yun Che was unconscious, his complexion was no longer pale and his breath soon became regular. With a wave of Mu Xuanyin's arm, a gust of cold energy immediately pulled Yun Che out of the pond and threw him on the ice-cold ground.

It was at this time that a current of cold energy rapidly approached the Sacred Hall. There was only one person in the entire Snow Song Realm who would dare to so directly enter a place of such importance.

A snowy figure swayed in the air as Mu Bingyun appeared beside Mu Xuanyin. An usually aloof and indifferent person like her was clearly somewhat anxious at the moment, "Elder Sister, did you undo the seal? I just sensed the Buddha Heart Lotus being unsealed."

While speaking, her gaze fell on the immensely shiny and translucent snow lotus at the center of the pond. The seal around it had already been undone and a bizarre spirit power with a delicate fragrance to it was noiselessly spreading in the huge hall.

The eighty-one-petalled Buddha Heart Lotus was presently lacking a petal.

The aura it had lost was faintly emitting from another place—the fainted Yun Che on the ground.

"You used the Buddha Heart Lotus... on Yun Che?" The light in her eyes slightly flickered as her voice carried a deep sense of puzzlement.

Yun Che's body was lying silently but due to the effect of the powerful Dragon God Soul, his consciousness had faintly awakened at this moment. It was just that he was unable to control the aura of his body.

"His skeleton is extremely hard and his skin and flesh far surpass the capabilities of an ordinary body. It was only his meridians that were utterly fragile," Mu Xuanyin said. "That's why, I thought to bestow him the thing he was in dire need of."

Although Mu Xuanyin's tone was extremely flat, Mu Bingyun knew very well what her action really entailed. She lightly shook her head and spoke as if she had heard some crazy thing, "You put your heart and soul into raising this Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections and waited a whole nine thousand years for it to reach this point. In its perfect state, it could certainly let you take a step further from the Divine Master Realm. It is not only a thing that was left behind by the gods, it is also impossible for a second one of it to appear again in the world. You even spent most of your life taking care of it... Do you truly want to give it all to Yun Che?"

Mu Xuanyin slightly nodded her head. But her eyes were like cold stars, without the slightest fluctuations in them. As she had made up her mind to do so, she didn't feel any regret or pity in her heart.

"..." Mu Bingyun looked fixedly at Mu Xuanyin for a long while before saying in a light tone, "Elder Sister, you have been especially nice to him since the time you accepted him as a disciple. Initially, I thought that you were doing it out of gratefulness for saving my life but... it seems the reason is far more than that."

"No matter whether it is a coincidence or the will of heaven, since he has become my disciple, I should do what a master is supposed to. There is no teacher in the world who doesn't wish for their disciples to surpass them. Unfortunately, Ke'er and Hanyan are unable to do so but he has the possibility... so long as he can live long enough."

"Yun Che possesses many extraordinary and strange things, as well as a lot of secrets that even I don't know or can't understand. If he doesn't die prematurely, he will definitely become someone extraordinary in the future. His previous master, the Heavenly Slaughter Star God, is herself just an ignorant little girl who

received her inheritance at a very young age. As such, that little girl totally failed in drawing out the astonishingly great potential in him."

"The Heavenly Slaughter Star God wasn't even ten when she received the inheritance. Calculating the time up to when she met Yun Che, she should not be more than thirteen or fourteen years old back then. Having inherited the Heavenly Slaughter Star God's power and memories, she may be the strongest among the twelve star gods in killing people. But when it comes to teaching others... it is too difficult of a task for her, given her age and temperament," Mu Bingyun said.

"There is only one person in the world who has the inheritance of a Creation God. Regardless of in whose hands he falls, they would either want to rob him of his power or see what heights such a power is capable of reaching. Bingyun," Mu Xuanyin said in a faintly cold voice, "don't you feel that it is quite interesting to personally train such a little monster?"

Yun Che, "..."

Mu Bingyun lightly sighed before giving a deep glance at the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections that was lacking a petal, "If Elder Sister has decided to go through with it, then no one can change your mind. I only hope that Yun Che can succeed in realizing your wish. However, as the Buddha Heart Lotus has eighty-one petals, the tempering process of meridians needs to be repeated eighty-one times. Following the gradual transformation of his meridians, every time all of them get snapped, it will be accompanied by a pain that will far exceed what he experienced during the last tempering process. So, he might not be able to persevere until the end of the whole tempering process."

"Hmph! It is not up to him to make that decision. He has to endure, whether he is able or not."

Only vaguely awake, Yun Che struggled to gradually sober up.

Soon after, his fingers moved a bit as he finally woke up from his drowsy state.

At this time, Mu Xuanyin and Mu Bingyun simultaneously glanced sideways in his direction.

Yun Che got to his feet, before getting down on his knee again, "Master, Palace Master Bingyun... this place is?"

"No need to ask anything," Mu Xuanyin said coldly. "Since you have awakened, hurry up and return to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake to cultivate on your own. You are not allowed to leave that place without permission or slack for even a split second. Tomorrow after noon, you will be sparing with Master once again... You can go now!"

"Understood." Yun Che could only obey her.

Returning to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, he stood on the shore. His mind was occupied by that bizarre snow lotus he had only caught a glimpse of and the conversation he heard when he was vaguely conscious.

"Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections..." Yun Che mumbled with an incomparably complex expression.

He closed his eyes to look inside his body and although he was mentally prepared, he still felt severely shaken in his heart.

Before losing his consciousness, he clearly felt all the meridians of his body snapping one after another. But right now, those very meridians were in a completely fine and intact state. Even with his monstrous self-recovery ability and the full-blown use of the Great Way of the Buddha combined, it was definitely impossible to completely recover them so soon.

But it wasn't the primary reason behind him feeling shocked. It was due to clearly sensing that all his meridians had become more robust, by a significant margin, and they were also giving off strange rays of light like an ice crystal.



He opened his eyes and stretched out his palm. Following Yun Che's will, a cluster of the Golden Crow's Flames was instantly ignited... and the burning rate had increased by nearly ten percent compared to before.

He could make out from the conversation between Mu Xuanyin and Mu Bingyun that Mu Xuanyin was going to temper his meridians eighty-one times by making use of the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections... Today, he only underwent the first tempering process but the change was already so astonishing. He couldn't even begin to imagine how great of a change his meridians will have experienced by the time he was done with the whole tempering process.

Perhaps at that time, he would only require the very brief time of a several breaths in order to directly release Yellow Springs Ashes... Also, forcibly unleashing Rumbling Heaven for at least ten breaths, might not result in his meridians snapping any longer.

If that really turns out to be true, his battle strength would dramatically increase, even without any progress in his profound strength. If his energy could be condensed, released and withdrawn at an extremely fast rate, the instantaneous movement ability of Star God's Broken Shadow would become even faster. At that time, Extreme Mirage Lightning would be able to reach a completely different level of speed.

As he extinguished the flames, Yun Che's face didn't show too much of a pleasant surprise. Instead, he lightly sighed as he felt his body weighed down.

Initially, the sole reason he wanted to acknowledge Mu Xuanyin as his master was, to rely on her strength and position so as to be able to see Jasmine.

But, even if he had simple reverence for her in the beginning, he gradually discovered that she was different from how the world outside perceived her. For his sake, she obtained the Golden

Crow's Record of the Burning World, for his benefit, she wanted to get a Horned Dragon Heart. Disregarding the enormous price, she made preparations for the Universe Pentajade Pellet. Moreover, she covertly accompanied him to the Ice Wind Empire, due to being concerned about his safety.

Unknowingly, he no longer felt fear towards Mu Xuanyin, like he did in the beginning.... Because, she truly wasn't as fearsome as outsiders made her put to be. Or perhaps... she only treated the people she cared about differently and was emotionless and indifferent to others?

Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections... He had clearly heard Mu Bingyun's words when he had regained his consciousness. Mu Xuanyin had waited for an immensely long period of nine thousand years for this Buddha Heart Lotus. She had poured her effort of nine thousand years into raising it, in order to be able to again achieve a breakthrough in the Divine Profound Realm...

However, she was now making use of it to temper his meridians.

It was naturally a gargantuan favor... but to Yun Che, wasn't it also a gargantuan burden on his shoulders?

After all, he had no idea how to repay such a favor. He didn't come to the God Realm because he wanted to become powerful or to see an even wider world but just to see Jasmine once again. He didn't even think of staying at this place after fulfilling his wish.

"Hah... Let's drop the matter and practice in peace. It's useless to think about it, anyway. I just have to be more obedient to Master, that's all... Let's start the training."

Muttering to himself, Yun Che sat upright on the ground, closed his eyes and focused his mind. Amidst the silent surroundings, the cold energy of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake gathered around him before quickly gushing into his body. Very soon, his consciousness immersed into the world of profound way.

Moon Splitting Cascade was centered around the action of "splitting." The things that were intended to be split apart were the body and aura. The figure would have fled into the distance but the aura would be left behind at the previous location—this was the great completion realm of Moon Splitting Cascade.

When one's profound strength entered the divine way, their spirit perception would also reach a brand new height. Against such an opponent, the ordinary afterimage techniques would stop working. They could deceive their sight but not the spirit sense that had locked onto an aura.

Star God's Broken Shadow was a top-notch profound movement skill even in the God Realm because it not only could deceive other person's sight but also throw their spirit sense into disorder. Moon Splitting Cascade had a similar effect when it reaches the great completion realm... just that it was overall inferior to Star God's Broken Shadow.

However, "concealing figure", the realm of great perfection, was never heard of before.

Since I can successfully learn Star God's Broken Shadow... there's no reason for being unable to learn Moon Splitting Cascade.

Master has such big expectations of me and also didn't hesitate to invest so much of her efforts into my growth. I can't let her be too disappointed, at the least...

Next day, at noon. Before the entrance of the Sacred Hall.

Yun Che adjusted his condition to his peak state and had arrived at the place a bit ahead of schedule. He took a heavy breath, thinking about the experience of the previous day.

Mu Xuanyin's profound strength was certainly suppressed to the Divine Soul Realm. Otherwise, she could have exterminated him even from a distance of a hundred or so kilometers away, without needing the profound aura to come into contact with him. And

despite that, he couldn't withstand a single attack.

Consciousness... sensation...

He understood about consciousness but... what exactly was sensation?

Mu Xuanyin mentioned it repeatedly but didn't make its meaning clear. It was obvious that she wanted him to comprehend it on his own.

Even after waiting for a long time, the world around him remained calm and silent. Yun Che hesitated for a while before eventually calling out in a probing tone, "Master, I'm here."

"I'm behind you."

He heard a delicate and soft voice coming from behind. As though he just awakened from a sweet dream, Yun Che's whole body went limp. He promptly turned around to look at Mu Xuanyin standing ten steps away from him. Yun Che felt a burst of dizziness as he looked directly at her charming and glamorous peerless face. He remained in a daze for a good while before immediately getting down on his knee, "Disciple pays respect to Master."

Today, it is... that type of Master... He groaned inwardly.

When she emanated the aura of might and intimidation, it would make people quiet out of fear and they wouldn't dare to even make sounds while breathing. But when she unleashed her charm... he would be even more panic-stricken, not daring to so much as meet her eyes.

There were times when he had wondered whether there were two souls coexisting in her body.

Her radiant and enchanting eyes didn't contain the slightest chilliness. They instead seemed to be hazy, as though being cloaked by fog. She slightly pursed up her cherry red lips, "Get up. Now attack Master as you have been instructed but be careful not

to end up in a miserable condition."

She spoke in a languid voice, as if she didn't have any strength left in her. No matter what, Yun Che was someone who possessed the Dragon God Soul. And yet, he still felt undulations within his mind and found it difficult to control himself.

He forcefully bit the tip of his tongue to prevent his mind going out of control. Then, he let out a low roar and leapt up into the air. This time he didn't take out the Heaven Smiting Sword but instead directly charged at Mu Xuanyin. As he was getting closer and closer, his body flashed all of a sudden. By the time a cold energy brushed past his former location, he had already arrived on her right. After using Moon Splitting Cascade, he instantly switched over to Star God's Broken Shadow...

In a split second, several afterimages appeared around Mu Xuanyin. But his true body had already gotten behind her like a ghost.

Ding!

A light sound reverberated, like the shattering sound of an ice crystal. Immediately, Yun Che let out a miserable cry as his body rolled to far away in midair. When he finally fell on the ground, he could only support himself on his hands and knees, completely unable to stand up for a long time.

He had no clue as to how Mu Xuanyin launched the attack and at what time she did so. But he felt with an incomparable clarity that the moment he instantaneously moved behind her, a cold energy abruptly invaded his legs and ruthlessly broke the meridians in there.

He had a kind of feeling that it was absolutely nothing as simple as an extremely fast reaction speed. Rather... Mu Xuanyin already knew where he was going to appear, even before he used the instantaneous movement.

The intense pain from the broken meridians spread to all over his body from the legs, making him shudder continuously due to the enormity of the pain. He gritted his teeth so hard that they almost crumbled into fragments. Mu Xuanyin slowly walked over and stopped before Yun Che. He subconsciously raised his head to look up but his field of vision was almost completely occupied with the towering peaks beneath her pure-white robe.

"Hah... there is no progress at all." Her lightly curved lips and narrowed eyes emitted such sweetness and charm that anyone would fall into a trance. Her words seemed to be conveying her disappointment but the tone of her voice was soft and numbing, as though the muttering of a witch in an attempt to seduce.

"Since you have disappointed me, stay right there and obediently receive your punishment."

Her finger, that looked to be coated in milk cream, lightly touched Yun Che's chest... The action might appear nothing special but it actually caused all his meridians to break in no time.

"AHHHHH—!!!"

Yun Che let out a mournful cry and curled-up his body. Every bit of his muscles were crazily convulsing due to the extreme pain. However, after the first miserable cry, he at once gnashed his teeth firmly, unwilling to make any more pitiful sounds. Only his body continued to get drenched in cold sweat, making it seem as if torrential rain was pouring down on him.

Seeing Yun Che in great pain, Mu Xuanyin didn't show the slightest sympathy for him. Her beautiful eyes were narrowed a bit and there was a faint smile on her face, "Bear Master's words in your mind alright? Use your consciousness and have your body remember this pain. Although it pains Master's heart to do so, Master truly doesn't know any other way to quickly develop your sensation."

"..." Yun Che felt cold like a person drenched in rain but his lips

dripping with blood didn't have the strength to utter a single word. Gradually, his consciousness became increasingly fuzzy... before he directly passed out from pain.

# Chapter 1037 - Buddha Divine Veins

---

The Blue Pole Star, Illusory Demon Realm.

“Sister Ling’er, come... come quickly! Little Aunt has fainted again!”

The sound of an anxious Number Seven Under Heaven transmitted from the sound transmission jade, causing Su Ling’er to immediately put down the medicine she was currently mixing as she hurriedly replied, “I’ll be right there.”

The Xiao Family, Floating Cloud City, Profound Sky Continent. Xiao Lingxi quietly laid atop a bed which was most comfortable and familiar to her. She had already awakened but her face was still covered with a mien of weakness. Su Ling’er currently grasped Xiao Lingxi’s wrist in her little hands. A couple of moments later, Su Ling’er’s fingers moved over Xiao Lingxi’s heart. The entire time, her brows were knitted together.

“Ling’er, I’m okay. It’s probably just that I’m not used to having Little Che not by my side.”

Seeing how the expressions of Xiao Lie and everyone else around her were so tense, Xiao Lingxi smiled and tried to comfort them.

Su Ling’er retracted her hands and then turned around as she faintly smiled and said towards Xiao Lie, “You can relax. There is no serious issue with Sister Lingxi’s physical condition, it is just some pure weakness.”

“Lingxi possesses profound energy and she is never doing anything that might harm her vitality, yet why does this happen time and time again...” It was clear that Su Ling’er’s words had not resolved Xiao Lie’s anxiousness as his expression still contained faint traces of panic.

“Heehee, in the past, I never believed in lovesickness. But after having seen the current conditions of Sister Lingxi, I have had to



believe in it. After all, Sister Lingxi grew up with brother Yun Che by her side. Their feelings for each other would cause all to feel jealous.” In contrast to the despairing Xiao Lie, Su Ling’er was giggling. “Sister Lingxi, stop worrying so much. There is no way Brother Yun Che will need five years. Perhaps he will even suddenly show up tomorrow. But if he sees your current condition, he might just die from the pain emerging in his heart.”

“Grandfather, you heard Sister Ling’er. You don’t need to worry so much. I have believed that Little Aunt has been suffering from lovesickness this entire time. If my Brother Yun had suddenly left me and my child behind for so long, I would perhaps be in the same state as Little Aunt.”

As Number Seven Under Heaven finished speaking, she quietly whispered some words, which had been said hundred of times, under her breath, “But Big Brother Yun’s conscience is truly too lacking. For him to have truly left for so long without coming back, it must have been that... what’s the name... that God Realm with fairies everywhere. He must not want to leave.”

“Big Brother is not that kind of person,” Xiao Yun quietly responded to defend Yun Che.

“I will be okay after a little nap. You all truly do not need to worry. Also, please don’t tell Xue’er and the others.” As Xiao Lingxi spoke, some color had already returned to her face.

Xiao Lie’s expression had already calmed down by several levels as well as he said, “Alright then. I will leave you to rest. However, as the weather has become cold, you should not go out any time in the near future. As for Yun’er’s courtyard...”

“I shall take over the responsibility of cleaning it,” Su Ling’er immediately interrupted.

“Alright.” Xiao Lingxi quietly acknowledged Su Ling’er and then silently closed her eyes.

Upon exiting Xiao Lingxi's room, the slight smile on Su Ling'er's face abruptly disappeared and became replaced by an expression of deep anxiety. Through the teleportation formation, she left Floating Cloud City and returned to the Illusory Demon Realm. Afterwards, she immediately rushed to the side medicinal courtyard of the Yun Family. Upon entering, she immediately encountered Yun Gu walking towards her.

Seeing Su Ling'er's expression, Yun Gu stopped as he asked, "Did that girl faint again?"

"Yes." Su Ling'er nodded her head, "Her pulse was the same as before. For a short period after her loss of consciousness, it was abnormally fast, more than ten times faster than a normal person's but it also quickly returned to normal. But this is already the ninth time over this last half a year. Master, do you not have any clues either?"

Yun Gu shook his head, "Although I do not know the cause, we should still consider ourselves fortunate that it isn't harmful and isn't worsening."

Su Ling'er had learned from Yun Gu for half a year now and had heard him say before that the only pulse which he couldn't read these last hundred years was Xiao Lingxi's...

"The first day she abnormally fainted was the first day after Yun Che left. Perhaps it is truly related to Brother Yun Che. If he returns, perhaps... all will return to normal."

Su Ling'er muttered to herself and then raised her head and looked up at the boundless sky above her as if hoping to catch a glimpse of the figure which pervaded her thoughts and dreams. "You two must be careful. Nothing must happen to either of you."

Floating Cloud City. Xiao Lingxi had already long since fallen asleep on her bed but her sleep was not peaceful. Within her dreams, the black jade which had come from Yun Che once again appeared and released strange words she could understand yet had

never seen before...

This same dream occurred every time she fainted.

She could feel within herself that the reason for her fainting was not Yun Che's departure but her encounter with this piece of black jade.

Because of this black jade, it felt like something which had been deeply sleeping and repressed within the depths of her soul was beginning to silently wake up...

The Azure Cloud Continent, below Cloud's End Cliff.

After blossoming, the Netherworld Udumbara Flower quickly withers away. However, the Netherworld Udumbara Flowers situated here seemed to be everlasting as their huge leaves and petals were covered with a dense, illusory netherworldly purple light which glowed amidst the complete darkness.

A silver haired young girl quietly stood amid this sea of Netherworld Udumbara Flowers. The density of the purple light made it opaque but it was unable to cover the colors shooting out from the pupils of the young girl. In the world of purple, dots of glimmering, various colored light appeared like stars.

The girl stared indifferently into the distance. Her eyes were abnormally beautiful due to the various colored lights but they were also completely devoid of emotion.

The only things around her were the sea of never-withering Netherworld Udumbara Flowers and the constant roars of demonic beasts from off in the distance.

Prolonged loneliness was one of the most cruel tortures for living creatures and especially so for humans, who had such a vast number of emotions. To them, loneliness was the greatest torment in the world. However, this girl had long since become accustomed to it. From the day she gained consciousness and formed memories, she had always faced this darkness, this glow of purple

and this loneliness. Perhaps it had already been tens of thousands of years or hundreds of thousands or even millions...

Or perhaps... even tens of millions of years...

She did not know why she existed, she only knew that she existed...

---

Bang!

Ping!

The sound of ice exploding caused Yun Che's eardrums to tremble as his figure flickered around like an illusion. The fluctuations of frost energy had disrupted his movements and trajectory of attack but he did not panic as he had not lost control and balance of his body. He furrowed his brows and his figure then flickered again as he charged back in, a frosty light trailing behind him, causing him to look like a meteor.

What was sensation?

If the extremity of spiritual sense was the ability to foresee and predict thoughts...

Then the extremity of physical sensation was the ability to foresee and predict movements of the body.

As the flow of air subtly changed, their spiritual senses and gazes turned towards each other as the expression in their eyes and their profound energy abruptly changed... from a distance, one depended on spiritual sense but at a close range, sensation could precede spiritual sense!

Sensation could be considered a mysterious and miraculous ability of the body which combined body and soul. It could not be cultivated or even explained and detailed. It could only be personally felt and comprehended.

Mu Xuanyin's attacks were constantly able to hit him even after

he shifted... thus, after tens of attacks, Yun Che was finally able to hazily perceive the concept of sensation during a clash.

On that same day, his Moon Splitting Cascade had also successfully reached the “Within Shadow” realm.

After that, he had finally completed Mu Xuanyin’s “assassination” scenario. Thus, Mu Xuanyin gradually began to increase the number of times she would attack from one time... to two... to three... to four...

So far, Yun Che had only been able to withstand six strikes before becoming unable to remain standing.

Even though he was somewhat in a tragic situation, as Yun Che continuously shifted, he managed to arrive within five steps of Mu Xuanyin. A glint of light flashed through his eyes as the Heaven Smiting Sword suddenly flew out from his hand... but at that same instant, he felt a subtle feeling emanate from the left side of his body. Without any hesitation or thought, his entire body instinctively flipped through the air.

A muffled sound and a cold chill swept across the left side of his body. Although it had not hit him dead center, it was still enough to cause his body to lose its balance. At this moment, Yun Che’s two arms rapidly opened.

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!”

Bang!

Enveloped by the Evil God barrier, Yun Che was sent flying as an icicle emerged from the void behind him and struck at him. With another strike, the icicle pierced through his Evil God barrier... but at the last instant, Yun Che was able to slightly avoid its tip. Nonetheless, it still fiercely pierced into his left shoulder.

The icicle firmly embedded itself within his shoulder joint before abruptly bursting, causing Yun Che to instantly lose feeling in the entire left side of his body due to the chill. His crooked body

smashed into the ground as the Heaven Smiting Sword which he had thrown out earlier returned to him and landed beside him on the ground.

Yun Che climbed to his knees with difficulty. As the left side of his body gradually regained feeling, a nightmarish pain began to spread through it. Yun Che grit his teeth and tightly bit down. Nonetheless, even amidst such pain, he was able to reveal a smile of satisfaction, “Disciple... is already... able to receive seven moves from master.”

“Hmph, you are still greatly lacking!”

As Mu Xuanyin said these stern and cold words, she lightly tapped Yun Che with her finger. A little dot of blue light abruptly exploded right in front of Yun Che’s chest—in that moment, all of the meridians in Yun Che’s body were snapped.

Only Mu Xuanyin herself knew this but it had taken several times more profound energy to destroy the meridians in Yun Che’s body this time when compared to the very first time.

As for the pain and suffering from having meridians destroyed, it had also increased by that amount.

Yun Che’s pupils abruptly shrank as the blood vessels within his body all burst, causing all of the veins in his skin and muscle to become completely distorted.

This kind of extreme pain, which originated from every single point on the body, tempered Yun Che’s sensation and also helped polish his mental strength. However, it caused him to feel as if he had fallen into the purgatory of hell as his entire body curled up into fetal position. But outside of the initial screams, no more escaped his throat... and it was not because he had fainted from the pain like the previous times.

A blue light flashed through Mu Xuanyin’s eyes and into Yun Che’s eyes, which had lost all color.

Nzzz——

Yun Che's mind suddenly rumbled as his consciousness collapsed and he fainted.

“Since it is the last time and since you already know what sensation is, I shall let you suffer less.”

Picking up Yun Che, Mu Xuanyin returned to the Sacred Hall.

Amidst the rippling pond of water, the once proud eighty-one-petalled Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections was at its last petal.

After Yun Che was thrown into the pond, Mu Xuanyin's jade finger gently twirled the water, causing the final lotus petal to float onto her fingers. Atop the jade-like crystalline lotus root, there now only remained jade colored leaves.

The next time it bloomed would be nine thousand years later... or perhaps, it wouldn't even be able to fully bloom again.

As Mu Xuanyin's palm descended onto Yun Che's chest and she used the last lotus petal, hints of complex emotions emerged in Mu Xuanyin's eyes.

This brat's comprehension abilities were truly unparalleled under the heavens. In such a short number of months, he had been able to cultivation Moon Splitting Cascade to great success and the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon to the “Frozen End God Sealing” realm.

As for the profound secrets of sensation which talented profound cultivators couldn't touch upon with their spirit sense until after the Divine Tribulation Realm and entering the Divine Spirit Realm, and even gradually at that, Yun Che was able to... In just a short period of three months, he was able to grasp sensation to such an extent.

It was a pity that he had been born in a lower realm. If he had been born in the Snow Song Realm, then at this time, it was

possible that his name would have already shaken the God Realm.

A blue glow illuminated the entire Sacred Hall as Mu Xuanyin used her Divine Master strength and the power within the Buddha Lotus to begin the last tempering of Yun Che's meridians. It was the eighty first time that Mu Xuanyin had forcefully ruptured his veins and the eighty first time that his veins had reorganized and fused under this blue light. It was fast at times and slow at others but each of Yun Che's meridians began to release light which emitted through his body, causing him to glow extremely brightly.

The Dragon God Marrow had toughened Yun Che's bones to the extreme and allowed his Dragon God Bloodline to always be extremely thick and dense. Yet today, the meridians in his entire body were completely transformed through the brutal methods of Mu Xuanyin and the incredibly divine and mysterious energy of the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections.

When Yun Che regained his consciousness, he was already amidst the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. However, the first moment he awoke, he could feel that the meridians within his entire body had undergone enormous changes.

He hurriedly gathered his soul and looked within himself. He discovered that his meridians were now several times thicker than they were three months ago and that each one of them had completely lost their previous forms as they were now much more crystalline and clear. It was as if the most pure crystals of ice were now located in each and every corner of his body.

With but a thought, profound energy began to circulate. However, the speed at which it circulated was so fast that Yun Che was still surprised even though he had long been prepared for it.

"Are these really... my meridians?" Having felt the circulation of profound energy through his meridians, Yun Che did not dare to believe his own senses.

Amidst the extreme excitement and disbelief, Yun Che picked up



the Heaven Smiting Sword, his brows slanting as he shouted:

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!”

His profound energy roiled up and then exploded. The third skill of the Evil God, Destroying Sky Decimating Earth, boasted great consumption of energy. Even in the state of Purgatory where his mental energy was adequately concentrated, he would still need to gather profound energy for two breaths. Yet this time, just half a breath later, the destructive power was already ready to be released. With the swing of his Heaven Smiting Sword, a violent and destructive power abruptly exploded outwards.

Boom!

An explosion caused the entire area to tremble as waves appeared atop the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. It was followed by a second “Destroying Sky Decimating Earth” moments later...

Boom!

The surface of the lake directly tore open as droplets of the heavenly lake’s water rained down onto Yun Che. Yun Che gripped the Heaven Smiting Sword with both hands as he floated in midair, his pupils violently trembling.

Although the power of “Destroying Heaven Decimating Earth” was extremely great, he had not used it much in the past because it took too long to gather the energy for it. It once had too great of a flaw. Moreover, after it was used, he would experience a long period of time where he would be unable to control his power. Thus, if the attack didn’t connect or if it was blocked by his opponent, there would be extremely serious consequences.

But now, he could gather energy in the time it took to raise his sword. Moreover, after expending it all, it only took a moment before he was able to once again prepare the energy for a second Destroying Heaven Decimating Earth, one which was no weaker than the first one...

It truly felt as if he was experiencing some kind of magical dream. His current state was something that he had never once imagined before.

His profound energy was still at the first level of the Divine Origin Realm with no signs of increasing.

But with the changes to his meridians, he clearly felt that he was currently residing in a completely different realm he resided in himself three months ago.

If his current self were to fight against his past self from a month ago, it would be a piece of cake!

# Chapter 1038 - Fatal Catastrophe

---

Up until today, he had sparred with Mu Xuanyin a total of eighty times and had his meridians broken in a similar fashion on each occasion. Previously, he would feel his meridians become all the more powerful every day but today, they had already been thoroughly transformed.

Although it was only a difference of one Buddha Heart Lotus petal, there was a world of difference between the resulting effect of an incomplete and the perfection of nine resurrections.

"Hah!"

Yun Che let out a loud roar as he directly unleashed "Rumbling Heaven." His skeleton, skin, and flesh still experienced the heavy pressure from the abrupt and great eruption of his profound energy but his meridians, which used to be the first to give in and gradually break apart, were firm and stable like an impregnable fortress.

As he was unable to fully control Rumbling Heaven, an intense feeling of irascibility and losing control would occupy him, every time he forcibly activated it. But this time, his whole body was filled up with power and he felt an unprecedentedly clear control over himself. Even though he wasn't able to stay in the Rumbling Heaven state any longer than before, he was capable of displaying its strongest might in his peak condition.

Enjoying the feeling and adapting to his current meridians, Yun Che reached the time limit very soon. When the Rumbling Heaven state got deactivated, his profound energy and mind calmed down in a very short while. He sat upright on the ground and closed his eyes, as he slowly recalled his sparring with Mu Xuanyin over these last few months.

Although Mu Xuanyin would only launch a few attacks every time they sparred, she never did so without any thought behind

them. Her attacks had a special purpose to them.

Unknowingly, several hours passed by as he was immersed in thought. Yun Che slowly opened his eyes, clenched his fists and mumbled, "Alright... Tomorrow, I'll certainly get a victory over Master!"

In front of the Sacred Hall, the sky was covered with chilly snow falling in all directions.

Mu Xuanyin and Yun Che were standing facing each other. The former was the same as usual but the aura of latter's profound strength aura had subtly changed due to the transformation of his meridians.

"Master... please excuse this disciple!"

Previously, it was only after Mu Xuanyin told him to do so, that he would carefully initiate an attack.

But today, it was him who took the initiative to speak first and launched a sudden attack.

If the channeling speed of his meridians from several months back could be compared to a brook, then at the moment, the meridians containing his profound energy were capable of accommodating even several waves of a flood. The overall quantity and strength of his profound energy had yet to experience any change but the speed at which it could course through his body had reached a completely different level when compared to before.

Before one could react to him gathering and releasing profound energy, Yun Che had already rushed forth straight away in Mu Xuanyin's direction, moving so fast that only the illusory images of his body could be seen. Different from his cautious and careful attitude from before, an unstoppable ferocity and cold gleam surfaced in his eyes the instant he initiated the attack.

And it was because, his objective has completely changed today.

Mu Xuanyin had said back then, that besides resisting ten of her

attacks, he would be also considered the victor if he could so much as force her back a bit. He didn't even dare consider the latter before now but at present, he was actually holding such a "great ambition"—not just for the sake of victory but to also prove at the same time that he was worthy of being bestowed with Buddha Heart Divine Meridians by her!

When he arrived before the Sacred Hall this morning, he was well-prepared to successfully carry out this "surprise attack."

His profound strength might not have changed but Yun Che's speed had clearly become faster. On the other hand, Mu Xuanyin was as calm as before. With a light flick of her finger, the snowstorm that was shrouding the whole sky immediately changed its direction and intensely swept towards Yun Che all of a sudden.

"Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!"

Opening up the Evil God barrier required extremely great consumption of profound strength. Therefore, it would become difficult to use it any further for a short while due to the expenditure from activating the barrier. But this time, he was able to instantaneously move right after opening the barrier. His cold figure had just flashed but he was already behind Mu Xuanyin in the next moment. The snowstorm that was targeting him was completely blocked by the Evil God barrier and he pushed his palm forward, towards Mu Xuanyin, with the speed of lightning.

Swish!

Suddenly, Yun Che's vision turned pale white.

Extremely dense snow covered his field of vision or perhaps it would be better to say that his entire being was surrounded by it. Everything disappeared from Yun Che's sight. With his eyesight and vision which far surpassed an ordinary person, he was actually unable to see through even the slightest fragment of the snow; so much so that he couldn't even see his own hands and chest.

Not only this fearsomely inconceivable blockade of icy mist obstructed his sight but his spirit sense was also shut off... It was so clear that no more than an instant had passed since he got behind her and he was less than five steps away from the other party. But due to the chilly snow, he completely lost track of Mu Xuanyin's aura and position, as well as the direction he was facing at the moment. He couldn't even tell which way was the sky and which was the ground.

His eyesight and spirit sense had been instantly isolated from everything, as if he was suddenly placed into another world. Such fearsome ability completely exceeded Yun Che's cognition.

Although he was momentarily frightened, Yun Che's mind was incomparably calm. He gnashed his teeth a bit, after which the image of a dragon appeared over him all of a sudden and released an exceedingly scary and startling roar.

Dragon Soul Domain!

The biggest reliance of his surprise attack wasn't the just attained Buddha Heart Divine Meridians but the Dragon Soul Domain!

There was more than a dimension of difference between his and Mu Xuanyin's mental strength. But, the Dragon God Soul had possessed the suppression power of a higher plane. He wasn't holding any extravagant hope that it would have some substantial effect against Mu Xuanyin... but so long as he could cause an interference for a split second, he would be able to get closer and might really be able to win!

This "surprise attack" was naturally a one-off thing... which would only work the first time, when Mu Xuanyin was not specifically guarding her soul.

The heavens and earth were shaken by the roar of the Dragon God. Mu Xuanyin, who had stranded Yun Che inside the icy mist, experienced an immediate stagnation in her movements. Her cold, star-like eyes seemed to have lost focus for a second.

Although it was only for the extremely short interval of a second... the roar helped him in suppressing a supreme existence of Divine Master Realm with his Divine Origin Realm cultivation. Perhaps, it was solely the Dragon Soul Domain in the many worlds or even in the whole Primal Chaos, that had the slightest possibility of accomplishing something of the sort.

Yun Che deemed that he had likely succeeded in catching Mu Xuanyin off guard, considering the abrupt weakening of the aura of the icy mist and the delay in her expected attack. But he couldn't locate her direction or aura because of being inside the pale white world. Nevertheless, this was his only chance at succeeding, which would be lost very soon if he hesitated to take action any longer.

He dashed forward relying on his perception, directly grabbing the thing ahead with his palm.

From Yun Che opening the Evil God barrier, to him being stranded in the icy mist, releasing the Dragon Soul Domain and launching a sudden attack... all of this happened in no more than an instant.

Mu Xuanyin might have suppressed her profound strength to Divine Soul Realm but she would carry out the entire sparring process as fast as lightning... so as to polish Yun Che's sensation.

Yun Che immediately felt an ice-cold sensation from his palm. He at once went wild with joy... but this feeling of joy suddenly turned into panic in the next instant.

Because after feeling the ice-cold sensation, his entire palm sunk into a mass of something very plump and soft.

Given it was his full-blown attack, which was based on nothing but his perception, it naturally possessed an extremely great force. Immediately, he felt something soft in his hand, like congealed fat or curd cheese, that was particularly plump and huge as well. His whole palm sank into it—reaching down to the extreme depths. It felt as though a snow-cold mass of flesh was squeezing out of the

gaps between his spread fingers, and at the center of his palm, he clearly sensed a distinct protrusion.

Yun Che instantly understood the identity of the thing in his grasp. Immediately, his hair stood on end and his heart directly came to a halt in fright. He channeled his profound strength in a flurry and flipped back as far as possible, like a kicked rubber ball... Despite performing such a simple action, he looked too pathetic and miserable doing so.

Having been set free from the confinement of Yun Che's palm, Mu Xuanyin's chest sprang out like turbulent waves and bounced for a good while. Such a scene would make any man excited but Yun Che wasn't able to witness it. He was currently kneeling on the ground far away, with his head lowered deeply. Every pore of his body was intensely trembling with fear.

"Master... disciple... didn't have... such an intention..."

He finished his words with much difficulty, before becoming unable to say any more.

H-h-how did it turn out this way...!? Sss... I had clearly instantaneously moved behind her... How did...

A long time passed but he kept quiet without expecting Mu Xuanyin to say anything either. Silence reigned the entire place... and the snowstorm covering the sky, had come to a complete standstill at the moment.

The bright surroundings began to darken, as though the Heaven was slowly sinking down.

Yun Che didn't dare move a muscle... he was basically unable to budge at this point. He couldn't breathe and even his heart had stopped beating. The only thing he felt was the world becoming more and more cold, causing the cold air around to become increasingly bone-piercing...

Given his Ice Spirit Evil Body, there should be no cold energy in



the world that could really make him feel a "bone-piercing" chilliness. But, he was very clear that this feeling of having fallen into an icy hell was... none other than killing intent!

He had experienced Mu Xuanyin's anger before but never felt her killing intent—even towards Huo Rulie back in the past, she didn't show any more intense emotion than anger. After all, there were very few things in the world that could truly evoke killing intent within her.

To say nothing of a killing intent as strong as the one she was emitting at present!

It was the most fearsome killing intent Yun Che had ever seen in his life!

He could feel a bit relaxed if Mu Xuanyin had cursed him in rage or outright severely injured him. However, the terrifying silence and the fearsome killing intent made him realize that... he was definitely bound to die this time...

In the Snow Song Realm, she was the ultimate and paramount existence known as the Great Realm King, as well as the Sect Master of Ice Phoenix Sect. No one dared to provoke or disobey her. There was not a single person who could be somehow compared to her. She was not only the current strongest person of the Snow Song Realm but also the strongest in Snow Song Realm's entire history, including ancient times.

In her eyes, perhaps everyone except her younger sister, was no different from a lowly commoner. So, who would dare blaspheme her...? Who could blaspheme her?

Basically, there was no one who would even dare to look at her. Much less her body, no man had ever touched even the corner of her robe. Now, her icy purity that was more flawless than a snow lotus, the most sacred existence in the world, was tainted by Yun Che!

It was such a great sin that he would find difficult to atone for, even if he died countless times or his nine generations were exterminated!

Ding...

Amidst the incomparably fearsome silence, an azure blue ice-crystal condensed at Mu Xuanyin's fingertip. An utmost serene chilliness, that could even freeze a starry sky, surfaced in her calm looking eyes.

The aura of the ice-crystal caused Yun Che's body to stiffen.

Usually, she would suppress her profound strength to the Divine Soul Realm whenever she attacked Yun Che. Hence, he definitely wouldn't receive a fatal blow even after being cleanly hit in the body.

But the fearsome aura of the small and exquisite ice-crystal was enough to kill Yun Che millions of times.

"..." Yun Che's lips faintly moved, wanting to beg forgiveness but his stiff body had lost the ability to utter a word. Flee? It was absolutely impossible. This killing intent directed at him was emanating from Mu Xuanyin, a peerless Divine Master. Not only could Yun Che not move in the slightest, his vision and consciousness had already grown fuzzy.

If things went on like this, given Mu Xuanyin's terrifying and matchless killing intent, he would still meet a brutal death even without her making a move.

I haven't found Jasmine yet... I promised Caiyi and the others that I'd return after achieving my objective... But... even if it was unintentional... I've gotten into too big of a catastrophe... Moreover, it's such a great catastrophe that I'm utterly incapable of doing anything about it... This time... I'll be dying for sure...

In the midst of the fearsomely tranquil and still atmosphere, Mu Xuanyin slowly lifted her hand. The ice-crystal floating over her

fingertip was glimmering with the cold light of hell.

"You—deserve—to die!"

Mu Xuanyin finally broke the silence. Each and every word of her was even more chilly and heart-piercing than the terrifying ice-crystal at her fingertip.

"..." Using his all power to take a very deep breath, Yun Che closed his eyes in resignation.

# Chapter 1039 - Mist End Valley, Cloud Butterfly Blade

---

“Elder Sister! Stop!!”

The icicle would’ve penetrated his body and turned him into icy dust in the next moment but an urgent female cry rang from afar and caused everything to become frozen.

Then, Mu Bingyun trailed a storm of ice and appeared in a flash to grab Mu Xuanyin’s wrist tightly. The icicle was dissolved by her profound energy in the process.

“Sis, what are you doing? Are you trying to kill him?”

She didn’t need to ask to know the answer. That was because even she hadn’t felt a killing intent like this from Mu Xuanyin for the past couple thousand years, until today. A killing intent at this level meant that she not only wanted to kill Yun Che but also cut him into many, many tiny pieces.

“He—deserves—to—die!!”

A Frozen Heart Soul Gouger appeared in her hand for every word she uttered. Four icicles containing far greater ice energy than the one before appeared in her hand instantly.

“Sis!!” This time Mu Bingyun used both hands to hold down Mu Xuanyin’s wrist firmly, “I may not know what crime Yun Che has committed but I believe that he is no repulsive or despicable person. You must agree with me or you would not have given him such special treatment, don’t you agree!?”

“Also... even if he had committed a grave error, he still saved my life. This favor alone should earn him the second chance he needs to make up for his error!”

Her tone was urgent and her eyes were even imploring her for forgiveness. Her feelings for Yun Che were a mixture of curiosity,

admiration and deep, deep gratitude. Yun Che had not only saved her life but also the Frozen Cloud Asgard she had poured countless effort into and made countless bonds in. Moreover, she knew very well that Yun Che was the indirect savior of countless lives that were currently living in the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm.

Had she died from the horned dragon's poison, Mu Xuanyin might have controlled herself while she was still Realm King, but the moment the responsibility was taken off her shoulders, Mu Bingyun had no doubt that her sister would have exacted a most terrible revenge against the Flame God Realm. If the Flame God Realm were to have lost their minds as a result of that, then the scale of the calamity that might have befallen the two realms was beyond even her imagination.

"..." Mu Xuanyin said nothing. Her eyes were just as cold as they were before.

"Sister!!" Mu Bingyun moved in front of Mu Xuanyin and blocked Yun Che out of her sight. She said, "He is your direct disciple and the disciple you like the most out of anyone you've ever taken under you. There is no way you would've given him such special treatment otherwise. You once said that he is the only disciple that may surpass you in the future and to that end you even gifted him the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections that you spent nine thousand years cultivating... are you really going to bury your hope and nine thousand years of effort just like that?"

Yun Che: "..."

Mu Xuanyin was still quiet but the icicles in her hand dimmed a little.

"Your master sacrificed her life to obtain the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections. It doesn't only contain your lifelong efforts but also your late master's dying hope... please, please don't do something that you'll regret for your whole life because of one

impulse!”

“Enough!”

The icicles gradually dissipated and Mu Xuanyin turned away before uttering coldly, “I don’t want to see him right now, so you’ll be the one to throw him into Mist End Valley on my behalf, Bingyun!”

“Mist End Valley!?” Mu Bingyun exclaimed in shock, “Even Feixue would die if she were to go in there! What’s the difference between that and killing him outright?”

“Three days. He shall struggle for three days. If he survives three days inside Mist End Valley, I shall spare his life!”

Mu Xuanyin then pointed backwards as quick as lightning, shooting an icy beam that imprinted a tiny profound formation onto Yun Che’s chest. The formation turned invisible right after.

“This profound formation will activate seventy-two hours later and send him back from Mist End Valley. Whether he comes back a corpse or a living person, hmph, that will be his own fate to make!”

A short pause later, Mu Xuanyin’s voice abruptly turned stern and frigid, “Hear me, Yun Che! This chance of yours is the biggest concession I’ve ever made in my life! Whether or not you live or die three days later, we owe you nothing for saving Bingyun’s life after this! No longer will I help you to go to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, nor will I help you to get the Universe Penta Jade Pellet!”

Three days sounded very very short but the shock on Mu Bingyun’s face didn’t relent in the slightest. This was because Mist End Valley was an absolute place of death for Yun Che at his current level. Forget three days, even six hours was almost an impossibility.

Mu Bingyun instinctively parted her lips slightly in attempt to beg for Yun Che further but she immediately stopped herself when

she recalled that killing intent that cowered even her... It was true that this might be the biggest concession Mu Xuanyin had ever made in her life. Any further attempts to beg for mercy might backfire instead.

What on earth did Yun Che do to anger her so much!?

Mu Bingyun walked before Yun Che and lifted him up gently, “Stand up, Yun Che.”

Yun Che got up, “Thank you, Palace Master Bingyun.”

Mu Bingyun shook her head, “If you’ve recognized your mistake, then please repent on it and accept your punishment... I will bring you to Mist End Valley now.”

Yun Che sneaked a glance at Mu Xuanyin’s back but he ultimately didn’t dare to speak despite a moment’s hesitation. Right now he was already being carried away by Mu Bingyun.

“Wait a moment!” Mu Xuanyin suddenly said, “Why had you come to me, Bingyun?”

Mu Bingyun turned around, “I just heard from Flame God Realm that the aura surrounding the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison is starting to grow abnormal. The time when the horned dragon casts off its scales is neigh. Therefore, they will send someone over to receive you and bring you to the Flame God Realm five days from now. Barring any surprises, Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai are probably the ones who will come.”

“...” Mu Xuanyin didn’t answer her. Although she had granted Yun Che a chance to live, her body was still rippling with peerlessly cold killing intent.

“Let me come with you when the day comes, sister,” Mu Bingyun said softly.

“No need!”

Mu Xuanyin threw down those cold words before her figure

slowly blurred until she vanished completely.

The snow that had stopped falling for a very long time restarted again and the frozen world quietly and carefully melted after her departure.

“Haah.” Mu Bingyun sighed and grabbed Yun Che tightly, “Let’s go.”

Mist End Valley was a place Mu Xuanyin had brought him over personally just a few months ago. Here, there was mist as thick as demonic barriers. Ice Phoenix disciples who committed grave errors, abandoned and left to their own devices here in the penetrating cold with ferocious profound beasts.

Mu Xuanyin once said that he would eventually enter here and train for experience but... he never thought that he would become of of those disciples who were thrown into this place for committing a grave error.

“Yun Che, what on earth did you do to anger your master so much?” Mu Bingyun finally dared to ask the question she had been holding inside her after they arrived at this place. She didn’t dare ask Mu Xuanyin what happened earlier because her reaction suggested that reminding her about it was only going to anger her even more.

“...” Yun Che said softly with a bowed head, “I didn’t do it on purpose.”

He could add ten galls into his body and he still wouldn’t dare speak the truth to Mu Bingyun. Otherwise, Mu Bingyun herself might forget that she had defended him so vehemently earlier and cut him down in one palm strike.

Although it was completely an accident, a grave error was a grave error all the same. The fact that he was alive despite committing a sacrilege like that was a miracle on its own.

“I know that there’s no way you would’ve done it on purpose.”



Mu Bingyun didn't force the issue and looked away upon seeing that he was either reluctant or afraid to respond.

Did he accidentally damage something very important to sister? That can't be right... If sister could give him the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections that she viewed to be as important as her life, then there's no way she would want to kill him for a reason like that.

Mu Bingyun was never going to find out what kind of grave error Yun Che committed because she wouldn't have believed it even if Yun Che had told her the truth... After all, even if Yun Che's strength were to be multiplied a thousand times stronger, he still wouldn't be able to catch the corner of her sleeve, much less...

"You may not know this but your master has always treated you specially, Yun Che. She has taken in a few direct disciples during the time she has been Realm King but there has never been anyone whom she gave such special treatment to, until now. Not only did she care deeply for your growth, she cares just as much for your safety too. A few months ago, when you were at the Ice Wind Empire... she never stopped worrying if you'd fall for Mu Hanyi's schemes."

"...I know. It is I who disappointed her." Yun Che bowed his head like a repentant child.

"She has great expectations for you. She once told me that she would do everything in her power to raise you. Your master's master lost her life to obtain the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections before your master nurtured it with her own profound ice phoenix energy and the water from the heavenly lake for a total of nine thousand years... But in the end, she gave it all to you. You have no idea how surprised I am to hear this."

"..." Yun Che's head drooped even lower.

"Your master is the only family I ever had in this world and I am the one person who understands her the best. Normally, corpses

litter the ground when she exudes even a tiny bit of killing intent. However, she ultimately chose to forgive you despite unleashing a level of killing intent that cowed even me. This outcome literally is the best scenario you can hope to get.”

“Thank you, Place Master Bingyun.” Yun Chen looked up slightly and said gratefully, “If you hadn’t begged for me, I would’ve...”

Mu Bingyun shook her head slightly, “You don’t have to thank me. After all, I would’ve died a long time ago if you weren’t there to save me. I wouldn’t have been here to beg for you if that had been the case.”

She looked at the valley beneath them, “I won’t be able to help you after you enter Mist End Valley. Your master will notice it and she will only grow angrier as a result. Therefore, the only person you can rely on is yourself. I heard from your master that you possess a profound art that can aid you in concealing your presence and it is so great that it impressed even your master herself. I believe that it must be very extraordinary and it will be your greatest chance to survive three days in the Mist End Valley.”

“Remember well. You absolutely must avoid or hide from all enemies while you’re in Mist End Valley even if it is only the weakest lifeform that exists, the Winterfrost Direwolf. This is because there is a high concentration of profound beasts in Mist End Valley and every one of them is incredibly violent. Any anomalies may draw an entire group of profound beasts that you cannot possibly go up against.”

“Also, do not fly in midair unless you have no other choice. You will be a clear blip on the radar and those flying profound beasts especially have extremely acute senses. You won’t be able to hide anywhere the moment you’re found.”

“Also, no matter how kind the Ice Phoenix disciples you meet in the valley act, you must never put down your guard for even a second... in fact, it will be best if you can avoid them altogether.”

Yun Che nodded repeatedly and engraved Mu Bingyun's advice deeply into his mind.

“Take this with you.”

A small and delicate blade appeared in Mu Bingyun's palm. Its hilt was two inches long and its blade was only four inches long. It was shaped like a butterfly's wing and it was completely icy white in color. A tiny ripple of light covered the weapon.

“This blade is called the ‘Cloud Butterfly’. Your master herself holds the mate to this blade, called the ‘Sound Butterfly’. It is a weapon that has been passed down inside our family for many generations and it is quite famous in the Snow Song Realm. Your heavy sword is mighty but it also causes a lot of noise. This blade however, will enable you to kill your enemies without a sound. As for how powerful it is, you will know it when you use it... I hope that you will never have to.”

Yun Che accepted the blade. He could feel an icy sharpness piercing all the way to his soul the moment he touched it. It felt as light as snow even though it was right within his palm.

The fact that the weapon was an inherited weapon and that Mu Xuanyin held the other pair of the blade proved just how extraordinary the blade really was.

“Thank you, Palace Master Bingyun.” Yun Che thanked her gratefully again after carefully putting away the Cloud Butterfly.

“Your master is angry right now. She might perhaps change her mind and take you away ahead of time after her anger subsides a little... Take care.”

Mu Bingyun sighed softly and pushed Yun Che gently into the valley. Yun Che's figure vanished into the thick mist in the blink of an eye.

# Chapter 1040 - Enemies Meet

---

In a region with a great density of profound beasts, the unending cries of all kinds of beasts present across the place could be heard even from distant places. However, inside Mist End Valley, there was nothing like that, as the whole area was completely silent.

When even the snowstorm came to a standstill, the place became extremely quiet, so much so that it could make a person's heart stop beating in anxiety.

Having fallen into Mist End Valley, Yun Che was leaning against a thick and wizened tree, with his legs sunk deep into the snow. The first thing he did after falling here, was to immediately restrain his aura with Hidden Flowing Lightning. Afterwards, he didn't move in the slightest and perceived everything in his surroundings with his sight and spirit sense.

Due to the icy mist being spread all over the place, it was only possible to see up to a few dozen meters away. The mist inside the valley was immensely denser than ordinary mis. Not only did it restrict sight but also spirit sense to a great extent. However, it wasn't a completely bad thing either.

The fearsome calmness was so eerie that it could leave people absolutely terrified. He sensed danger from all directions, which made him realize that Mu Bingyun's description of Mist End Valley was definitely not fear-mongering. This was a ghastly place where the slightest bit of carelessness would cost your life.

"Sigh... This is life, huh." Yun Che lightly let out a breath. In the morning, he was still feeling complacent about winning against Mu Xuanyin with his surprise attack... His plan might have turned out to be a success but he still had to face such an outcome.

Staying still for a good while, Yun Che started to walk forward prudently. But just after talking a couple of steps, he suddenly felt his leg stepping on something hard. Pausing in his tracks for a bit,

he lifted his leg and kicked the thing out of the snow...

It was actually a stiff corpse.

In this cold environment, it was difficult for a corpse to rot. As such, it was not possible to make out when the person really died. Based on how deeply they were buried, it must not have been that long. The body was gnawed and bitten to an indescribably miserable state and only the head was in a somewhat intact condition. One could clearly notice the expression of terror and despair on the face, as well as the relief of being set free.

His outer garments were in tatters. A piece of his robe was hanging around his shoulder, with a small pattern of Ice Phoenix carved on it. And this Ice Phoenix pattern represented the... Ice Phoenix Divine Hall!

The person turned out to be a disciple from the Divine Hall!

The Divine Hall only allowed those disciples in whose profound powers had at least reached the Divine Tribulation Realm. But a person with such strength had unexpectedly died such a sad and miserable death.

Yun Che took a step backward and lightly breathed in.

Just as Mu Bingyun said, what he would rely on the most in this fearsome place was Hidden Flowing Lightning which could conceal his aura... Besides that, the extremely severe cold energy in here would quicken his profound power recovery rate, instead of influencing him negatively. Since all the profound beasts in the valley had the ice-attribute, their threat towards him would reduce by a large margin. These couple of things were also the factors he was relying on.

It was far more difficult to overcome the difference of Divine Way's profound power, compared to that of the Mortal Way. When he was in the Sky Profound Continent, he relied on Evil God's power to directly raise his strength by two great realms. But upon

reaching the fifth level of Sovereign Profound Realm, he had to forcibly use Rumbling Heaven to outmatch Ji Hanfeng, who was at the sixth level of Divine Origin Realm. Now that he had reached the first level of Divine Origin Realm, his ability to stride past realms was most likely limited to the first level of Divine Soul Realm.

No... Following the transformation of his meridians and his newly gained understanding on sensation, he might be able to do even better.

But if he were to come across a profound beast at the late stage of Divine Soul Realm, then he would be only left with the choice to flee with all his might.

And if unfortunately he ran into some Divine Tribulation Realm profound beast... it might be extremely hard to even run away alive.

Yun Che began to carefully move ahead. He was currently in a rather open area and so the thing he needed to do first and foremost was to find a relatively hidden place, that would be suitable for him to hide himself. Then, he would exert his all to keep his aura restrained... After all, the thing he needed to do at the moment wasn't to find a way out within three days but to stay alive during this period.

And the safest method to go about that was to make use of Hidden Flowing Lightning to quietly spend his time in hiding, so as to keep out of danger.

Sensing the dangerous aura drifting in the air, Yun Che didn't to make any sound while walking forward. Having walked some distance, he didn't perceive the aura of any other living being. Suddenly, Yun Che couldn't help but come to a halt... His feet sensed an unharmonious feeling that was difficult to put into words.

Sensation...

Even before Yun Che's brain could process the information, his body had already retreated backwards with the speed of lightning.

Whoom!!

The thick accumulated snow flew up as a white figure burst out of the layer of snow, after which a cold gleam flashed as it slashed through the air, producing an incomparably ear-piercing cry... The gleam passed less than three inches away from Yun Che's face.

As he flipped backwards and landed on the ground, Yun Che's back heavily smashed against a thick tree. He subconsciously brought his right hand to his face and traced the cuts from where drops of blood were slowly flowing out. Although the other party failed in coming into contact with his body, the sharp wind generated by the extremely fast cold gleam still managed to leave three deep bloody marks on his face.

If it wasn't for him understanding and greatly raising his "sensation" under Mu Xuanyin's guidance and his body instinctively responding at once as a result, that fearsome cold gleam might have gouged out his eyes just now.

It was a snow-white wolf with crimson eyes that had appeared before him. It was giving off a pungent smell of blood, amidst the ruthless and fierce aura emanating from it. The cold gleam that had just flashed past was in fact its claws on which a red and cold light was flickering from time to time.

Its whole body was snow-white, similar to a Winterfrost Direwolf but there was no doubt that it was a different species. It was half the size but the ferocity of its aura was at least ten times more than a Winterfrost Direwolf. The prickling sensation of danger at his throat warned him that although the snow-white wolf might not look menacing due to its small physique... it was a beast at Divine Soul Realm!

Such a terrifying white wolf... Yun Che shivered in fear inwardly. This wolf had jumped out of a place that was less than

fifteen meters away from him but he didn't sense its existence at all until the wolf itself decided to come out.

To hunt by lying hidden in the snow, with its aura perfectly concealed... The first profound beast he had come across had actually turned out to be such a fearsome creature. Was it due to him being out of luck... or were the profound beasts surviving in the cruel environment of Mist End Valley all such terrifying fellows?

The fearsome white wolf had failed in his first attempt and ended up landing quite a distance away. Very soon, he turned around to face Yun Che but didn't continue to attack. A vigilant look had surfaced in its eyes that were releasing dense, blood-red rays of light. Yun Che made a grabbing gesture with his hands unconsciously... but at once abandoned the idea of summoning the Heaven Smiting Sword.

I can't use it... Just an attack from that sword would cause a large-scale destruction that would attract the attention of other profound beasts in the surroundings. If that were to happen, I'd die for sure.

Yun Che flipped over his palm and the Cloud Butterfly Knife, given to him by Mu Bingyun, appeared right at its center... Although it was disseminating a dreadful aura, he didn't feel too strong a sense of threat from it, so it should be suitable to deal with the situation at hand!

Having sorted out his thoughts, Yun Che was fully prepared to attack and forcefully kill the white wolf. But the moment his profound aura erupted, he felt a faint, odd feeling on his back. The flow of the profound aura around him instantly reversed and he flashed far away with Moon Splitting Cascade.

Ssswoosh!!

Along with the similar tearing sound of air from before, one more white figure broke through the layer of snow as it pounced in



Yun Che's direction. At almost the same time, the first white wolf that had been standing still during this short period, also made its move as it pounced towards Yun Che, without any hesitation.

Thump!

As Yun Che immediately used instantaneous movement, the surprise attack from the white wolf behind ended in failure. Due to the distinct ability of Moon Splitting Cascade to leave behind one's aura, the first white wolf didn't charge in the direction of his landing point either but instead assaulted his afterimage, just like the wolf on the other side.

The afterimage in his previous location was ripped into pieces and dropped a tiny fragment of ice-crystal.

Activating Extreme Mirage Lightning under his feet, Yun Che's real body had already escaped into the distance like a thunderbolt and entered inside the dense, icy mist.

He didn't have the confidence to face even a single white wolf head-on, without the Heaven Smiting Sword. Now that there were two of them... there was no way he wouldn't choose to run away, unless he was a complete idiot.

The two white wolves didn't crane their necks and let out a long howl, as one would expect from wicked wolves. These terrifying profound beasts directly chased after Yun Che, running at a speed that made them seem as though they were two streaks of lightning sweeping past the ground.

So fast!

Yun Che was inwardly frightened upon sensing the auras of the wolves in hot pursuit. It was certainly true that running about such a place with all one's might was extremely dangerous but he was left with no choice in this situation; he couldn't even slow down a bit. He could only brace himself and dash as fast as possible inside the dense mist, aiming for the unknown place ahead.

Tens of breaths later, the two white wolves that were pursuing closely behind him slowed down all of a sudden. Afterwards, they seemed to have forcefully brought themselves to a halt and then disappeared from Yun Che's perception zone.

Yun Che at once let out a breath in relaxation but his brows raised all a sudden... That's odd! Judging from their astonishing hunting style, the two white wolves had an extremely high spirit sense and wisdom. Their abrupt stopping in their tracks might not be due to giving up on the chase. It was also possible that... they were approaching some prohibited, dangerous place!

The moment it popped up in his mind, Yun Che quickly stopped running any further and restrained his aura at the fastest speed.

And the instant he was about to come to a standstill, he sensed an extremely great oppressive feeling, as of a mountain collapsing, coming from ahead.

Inside the pale-white, dense mist, a dozens of meters tall gigantic white figure slowly revealed itself.

Yun Che immediately looked above... to find a snow-white giant monkey, big as a small mountain, standing some distance in front of him!

Like the white wolves from before, its eyes were also as red as thick blood. The moment it discovered Yun Che, it precipitously released an incomparably fiendish aura. Its muscular arms, which looked like heavy hammers that could weigh down the sky, firmly smashed down towards him.

Attacking without uttering so much as a word... It seemed to be the sole rule for survival in this misty world.

Yun Che knitted his brows. He leapt up sideways as he instantly opened Evil God's barrier.

Boom-Bang!!

An enormous sound, as if the sky collapsing and the ground

sinking, reverberated throughout the area. The accumulated snow, layers of ice and trees were all sent several thousand meters high into the sky because of the huge shock generated by the monkey's attack. Yun Che immediately lost his balance in midair and the remnant shockwaves forcefully carried him far, far into the distance, as if he had been swept away by a storm.

But fortunately, due to being under the protection of Evil God barrier, he didn't suffer any injuries, even if his vision turned black because of the intense shock. He didn't dare stay any longer at the place. Gnashing his teeth, he escaped as far as possible by borrowing the power of the storm generated by the giant monkey and once again disappeared in the dense mist, in the blink of an eye.

A series of deafening roars could be heard from behind but as the giant monkey was clearly not enough fast, the voice quickly became more and more distant. Yun Che ran with all he had to a sufficiently safe distance but before he could gasp for breath, a storm which was followed by a screech, assaulted him all of a sudden from above his head.

Yun Che raised his head... The reflection of a giant hawk speedily enlarged in his eyes. Its opened snow-white wings were tens of meters long and dazzlingly magnificent. The cold gleam reflecting on its bent claws was so strong that it penetrated his eyes and directly pricked his soul.

"Hong'er!"

Yun Che's pupils shrank all of a sudden; he had basically no other choice left at this time. The Heaven Smiting Sword at once appeared in his hands, Golden Crow's Flames ignited around the blade and he launched a direct attack towards the giant hawk.

"Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!"

Boom!!

As the golden flames burst into the sky, the giant hawk looking down from above let out a screech. It lost control on its white wings and was sent flying away into the sky because of the shock. A muffled sound escaped Yun Che's mouth. As though he had been hammered hard in the chest, he fell down along with the Heaven Smiting Sword and got heavily smashed on the ground. The impact of his fall was so great that it produced a booming sound.

Pfft...

Before he could even get up, Yun Che spit out a mouthful of blood. However, as someone possessing the Buddha Heart Divine Meridians, the profound energy in his body managed to still remain in an calm and ordered state. High in the sky, the giant hawk that had been shocked away by his attack kept on hovering for a short while. Its ice-cold eyes locked onto his position and rushed down like a shooting star. Its claws were precisely targeted at his heart, while flying rapidly to the ground and sweeping up a disastrous hailstorm behind it.

This truly is... a hellish place... I can't even take a breather...

Yun Che cursed in his heart as his body immediately reacted to the incoming assault. He no longer dared to confront it head-on and instantaneously moved out of the way with Moon Splitting Cascade. At the same time, he opened the Evil God barrier.

When he moved to a different location, a voice suddenly drifted into his ears...

The voice of a human!

"It's really a Fierce Blizzard Hawk!"

"It has landed on the ground... Let's make use of this opportunity and seal its movements, to obtain the profound core in its body!"

As the giant hawk's terrifying storm swept past the ground, it kicked up the ice and snow, causing the the whole sky to be covered with them. But it didn't show any signs of flying up into

the sky once again, because its body had been firmly pierced by a blue light that quickly froze its huge body. Trying to struggle out of its predicament, the long cries it was letting out earlier had turned into mournful sounds now.

Yun Che escaped to a far away place, feeling startled in his heart. He just now experienced the terror of this giant hawk but it surprisingly ended up getting so easily sealed by someone else...

This aura... Could it be someone at the peak of Divine Soul Realm?

In the icy mist, two vague figures could be seen coming closer at a fast speed. The one in the front thrust his sword into the giant hawk and instantly pierced its body, which Yun Che wasn't able to hurt even after unleashing all his power against it. Following the eruption of the profound energy along the sword, the huge body of the hawk got enveloped in a thick layer of ice. It completely stopped struggling when the layer of ice spread throughout its body, which also lead to a rapid loss of its vitality.

"Oh great! I'd expect no less from Senior Brother Yizhou." The person in the back excitedly shouted as he quickly got near the frozen giant hawk. "This profound core can absolutely help us in surviving for a very long time..."

Senior Brother Yizhou?

Hearing this way of address, Yun Che immediately turned his head to the side. His gaze penetrated through the layers of dense mist and fell on the person in the front... whom he had actually seen before.

Mu Yizhou!!

Why is he here!?

As Yun Che got a clear look of him, the other party also caught sight of the him. His eyes suddenly widened and he turned around at once, not bothering about the Fierce Blizzard Hawk he had just

hunted. After remaining in a state of shock for a long while, his face began to show various emotions, such as fury, hate, and excitement...

"Is it you... Yun Che? Yes—it's you!!!"

The abrupt change in his eyes and voice gave off an impression as though he had suddenly met an absolutely irreconcilable foe!

# Chapter 1041 - Arson is Fun

---

Mu Yizhou was the reason behind Yun Che's and Mu Hanyi's first meeting...

Yun Che frowned deeply. Mu Yizhou was the famous chief disciple of the First Palace, so how on earth did he end up in this place? Also, why was he staring at him with such weird eyes?

“What? Yun Che!?”

The person accompanying Mu Yiyou was obviously shocked to hear the name “Yun Che” too. In fact, he was so shocked that he abandoned the giant eagle's profound pellet temporarily and walked up to Mu Yizhou, staring at Yun Che with a face full of disbelief.

Yun Che stood up but didn't withdraw the Heaven Smiting Sword that was dragging on the ground. He smiled, “Hello... Junior Brother Yizhou. I didn't expect to see you here. It would appear that we are tied together by fate.”

“Yun... Che!” Mu Yizhou's lips and voice were obviously shaking and his eyes were sparkling with a shocking amount of hatred, “You despicable... shameless and vile creature!... I've thought of making mincemeat out of your body even in my dream but I never thought that... Heh... hehe... hahahaha... your sins have finally caught up with you! Who knew that you would be exiled to this place and fall right into my hands... this truly is retribution... ha... hahahaha...”

“???” Yun Che inquired with a half smile, “I don't understand, Junior Brother Yizhou. While it is true that we've had a small disagreement with each other, that incident should be a thing of the past already. So I don't understand where your hatred is coming from.”

Yun Che really was confused. It was true that he and Mu Yizhou

had butted heads because of Feng Mo earlier but the conflict was cleverly resolved by Mu Hanyi. Although Mu Yizhou still hated him for it, he had made the promise not to pursue deeper into the matter right in front of Mu Hanyi. After that, the battle of the heavenly lake and Mu Xuanyin's declaration that he was to become her direct disciple scared Mu Yizhou so much that he had waited shakily for Yun Che outside the heavenly lake. Once Yun Che had emerged from the heavenly lake, he hastily begged for forgiveness by kneeling and showering him with presents...

It should've been a small grudge that ended a long time ago. In fact, Yun Che had almost forgotten about the whole incident already.

However, Mu Yizhou's current look of extreme hatred and ecstasy made Yun Che wonder if he somehow slept with Mu Yizhou's wife and slaughtered his entire family without remembering it.

"How dare you feign ignorance even now, you despicable, vile creature!" Mu Yizhou roared, "You are the reason I was exiled to this place!"

"I... am?" Yun Che narrowed his eyes at once.

"Three months ago, after the sect master had declared you as her direct disciple, my palace master immediately found out that we had a disagreement in the past. Then, he unearthed every crime I've committed in the past in a few days' time and gave me the cruelest punishment possible in the sect! In the end, he even threw me into this hellish place!"

Yun Che, "..."

Mu Yizhou panted heavily as he continued on with bone deep hatred in his voice, "It's because of you... all because of you! There are only a few people who knew that we had a disagreement with each other. Luoqiu will never hurt me and Mu Xiaolan didn't have a reason to do so. Neither Liu Cheng nor Feng Mo had the balls or



the opportunity to do this, so the only person who could've done this... is you!"

Yun Che finally understood the entire situation after he was done. He sneered, "Have you never once thought that Mu Hanyi may be the culprit behind your downfall?"

"He has neither the reason nor the moral character to do something so shameless and despicable!" Mu Yizhou roared angrily.

"Hehehe," Yun Che's face was mocking, "You are the one who committed all those crimes and you should've been punished for them a long time ago. How dare you say it's my fault?"

Yun Che wore a sneer on his face but in his mind he was swearing like a sailor: What the fuck!? That motherf\*cking Mu Hanyi! I can't believe he did something like this behind my back!

It was obvious that Mu Hanyi was trying to make Yun Che some enemies by setting Mu Yizhou up for a downfall... But he probably didn't imagine that Mu Yizhou's dirty deeds were so numerous that the man was exiled directly to Mist End Valley.

That being said, Mu Yizhou was still, without a doubt, the chief disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace. He was at the peak of the Divine Soul Realm and he was just a step away from Divine Tribulation Realm. Perhaps that was how he had survived three months in this place without dying.

"Heh, I'm amazed that you can laugh even at this moment. Three months ago you were the sect master's direct disciple and no one dared to raise a hand against you, isn't that so? But now... not only were you exiled to Mist End Valley, you even fell right into my hands." Hatred twisted beneath Mu Yizhou's visage, "Can guess how I'm going to deal with you later!?"

"Oh no no no, I think you have misunderstood something." Yun Che beamed without a trace of fear on his face, "You guys are

exiled but I'm not. I have been ordered to train here by my master, so I'll be leaving in a couple of days. But you all? Your bones will probably be buried forever in this place."

A unique ice blue aurora immediately appeared from the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade around Yun Che's left shoulder when he said this. The jade symbolized his identity as the sect master's direct disciple.

"Senior Brother Yizhou, that's... that's..." The Ice Phoenix disciple next to Mu Yizhou turned pale with fear and alarm. They were exiled from their sect first before they were brought to this place, so naturally the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jades they once possessed were taken away from them. However, Yun Che didn't lose his Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade. Worse, it was the one that only belonged to the sect master's disciple!

This meant that Yun Che's claim was very likely to be true.

Mu Yizhou's pupils shrank for an instant but they quickly turned gloomy once more, "So what? We are all doomed to die here anyway, so what is there to be scared of! Also..."

Clang!!

Mu Yizhou made a grabbing motion and the sword stuck on the giant eagle's body was immediately sucked back into his palm. Then, he slowly walked toward him, looking murderous. "Just now, you almost died under this fierce hawk's claws. This means that you're alone and that there are no hidden protectors behind you at all!"

Yun Che, "..."

"If I can tear you to pieces... I will be glad even if I die right after!"

Mu Yizhou stabbed his sword forward, causing profound energy and sword energy to rage all over the place. The Ice Phoenix disciple behind him immediately turned pale with fright, "You'll

draw the profound beasts like this!”

“Shut up!” Mu Yizhou swore angrily. Without changing his profound energy or sword force at all, he slashed madly, hatefully and grudgefully at Yun Che while raining down a torrent of ice blades. At this point Mu Yizhou didn’t give a damn about the profound beasts. All this time he had believed that Yun Che was the culprit behind all his misery but not even in his dreams did he dare to hope for the opportunity to take revenge against him. He was prepared to struggle and wait hatefully for his final moments to creep up to him. But now, the chance he didn’t dare dream of, had suddenly fallen right into his lap... If he could mutilate and kill Yun Che right now, he would laugh unto his final breath even if he were to die under the claws of a profound beast right after.

Instead of backing away from the attack, Yun Che actually charged forwards and zigzagged through the rain of ice blades. In the blink of an eye, he appeared before Mu Yizhou and slashed the Heaven Smiting Sword downwards.

“Suicidal fool!!”

He was the former chief disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace and he was at the peak of the tenth level of the Divine Soul Realm. His strength wasn’t something Yun Che could fight head on no matter what. But not only did he not try to escape from Mu Yizhou, he even charged forwards to meet him in a forceful clash. His would action seemed suicidal to anyone’s eyes.

Boom!

There was a bang so loud that it was like a thunderclap and Yun Che was thrown backwards immediately like a cannonball. The clash shook Mu Yizhou and bent his sword, causing great disbelief to rise up in his face.

He could sense clearly that Yun Che’s profound strength was only at the first level of thte Divine Origin Realm but the bastard was able to knock him half a step backwards, even though he was a

peak Divine Soul Realm cultivator!

Still in shock, Mu Yizhou turned around only to notice suddenly that Yun Che had slipped deep into the mist and was departing from this place at an incredible speed.

“Bastard!” Realization finally struck Mu Yizhou in the head as he gritted his teeth tightly. Yun Che wasn’t trying to meet him in a suicidal clash, he was simply borrowing his strength to escape this place!

“You cannot escape!!”

Mu Yizhou locked onto Yun Che’s aura like his life depended on it, brought out his full power and chased after him like a madman. He no longer cared what kind of place he was in at all.

Yun Che continued to pass through the thick mist at full power. His eyes were fierce and his teeth were clenched tightly. He could scarcely imagine the size of the shitty luck he stepped on today to offend his master by accident, almost lose his life, get thrown into this place and as a result, have his threatened multiple times by a bunch of violent profound beasts and now a far scarier Mu Yizhou who had completely lost his mind...

He really, really should’ve checked the goddamn calendar before he started his day!!

Yun Che’s top speed far exceeded another cultivator at the same rank but his profound strength was just too far behind Mu Yizhou’s. Because he was nearly two great realms behind the enemy, Mu Yizhou continued to gain steadily onto him even though he wasn’t sparing any energy to escape.

On the other hand, Mu Yizhou was growing angrier and more shocked by the second. It should’ve taken him no effort at all to catch up to a first level Divine Origin Realm profound practitioner and yet he couldn’t catch a glimpse of Yun Che’s shadow even after he pushed his power to the max. The distance between them was

shortening at an excruciatingly slow pace too.

Absolutely furious, he somehow managed to push his speed up another notch, “You cannot escape, Yun Che! I will make you wish, that you were dead!”

“This guy has gone completely bonkers.” Yun Che cast a backward glance as his teeth tightened up more and more.

No, this won’t work. If this goes on he’ll soon catch up to me.

He had no choice but to take a risk.

Yun Che gathered the Golden Crow’s flames in his palm and tossed it behind him suddenly.

“Burning Sun Rupture!”

Boom!!

The faint golden flame that erupted in this pale white world was incredibly eye catching. The aura lock lost track of him for an instant during the explosion and Yun Che immediately fired off a profound handle bearing his aura to the right while concealing his entire presence using Hidden Flowing Lightning. He slipped behind a thick tree under the cover of the mist and stopped his breathing completely.

The fiery explosion immediately drew the long howls of multiple profound beasts. In this pale white world of ice, fire was without a doubt, the most offensive element to these profound beasts. But Yun Che didn’t have the luxury to worry about such things. This fact was proven when Mu Yizhou rushed past his hiding spot, just two breaths behind his profound handle, like a storm.

Yun Che immediately let out a quiet sigh of relief but he knew that the profound handle would soon vanish after it left his side. Not daring to stay, he was just about to move soundlessly from the place when two icy auras suddenly jumped on him from above.

Pupu!

Two snow white string snakes, that were as thin as a little finger, plunged their poisonous fangs into his shoulders. The poison was enough to kill even a divine soul beast. At the same time, a giant eagle drawn by the fiery light swooped down in Yun Che's direction.

Yun Che swore on the inside and unleashed his profound energy, instantly breaking the two tiny snakes into pieces. At the same time, he raised both his arms and grabbed Heaven Smiting Sword in his hands, throwing a fire imbued Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash at the giant eagle swooping towards him.

Bang!!

The giant eagle was knocked off course and Yun Che's own body was thrown far, far away by the shock. Naturally, the aura he spent so much effort to conceal was completely exposed. Deep inside the thick mist, Mu Yizhou's utterly discomfited roar resounded furiously, "You dare play me!? Yun Che!"

Mu Yizhou immediately locked onto Yun Che's aura once more and the giant eagle above him was obviously furious at being knocked away too. It looked like it was going to swoop down at Yun Che any second. Worse, dangerous auras were rushing swiftly to this place all around him.

Before he entered Mist End Valley, Mu Bingyun had advised again and again to avoid any contact if at all possible. However, the situation had spiralled into the absolute worst case scenario.

Yun Che didn't escape immediately. In fact, his eyes became fierce once more. The aura he no longer needed to conceal grew wantonly berserk.

If the party must go on... then he might as well make sure that it was the best possible!!

Whoosh!!

Wind howled and heat surged. Yun Che spread his arms wide as

golden crow flames, at least tens of feet high, burst out of his body. As the fire burned swiftly and strongly, his eyes and his hair became painted a scarlet gold color.

“Yellow—Springs—Ashes!!!”

As his power was spread madly to the surroundings, every bit of snow, ice, dread tree and air within five kilometers were transformed mediums of fire. The space five kilometers around Yun Che abruptly exploded as he roared...

BOOM——

The cold and white world of ice was turned into a burning hot purgatory for a brief instant. The ancient white sky was painted a scarlet golden color in the blink of an eye.

There was no doubt that the sea of flames Yun Che had unleashed in a fit of determination had stirred every hornet in the nest to life.

# Chapter 1042 - Vanishing Without a Trace

---

As a “dead end”, Mist End Valley had always been a relatively quiet place. The law of the jungle here was far crueler than any other region, so even the roars of profound beasts could scarcely be heard.

Every profound beast that existed in Mist End Valley had ice based powers and every human being that was exiled into this place was an Ice Phoenix disciple. Therefore, fire was almost non-existent in this place... much less the omnipresent divine flames of the Golden Crow!

The spreading sea of Golden Crow flames was without a doubt an atomic bomb in this deadly quiet valley. It instantly drew the fearful, shocked, angry or irritated howls of countless profound beasts.

The weaker profound beasts that were caught by the blast were either burned or killed outright, while the powerful ones were provoked into violent rampages. Outside the flames, the air was turbulent and snow was flying everywhere. Countless profound beasts surged to the center of the explosion as bestial roars and presences so terrifying they couldn't be described ran rampant all over the place.

“Aaaaaaah...” Amidst the flames, Mu Yizhou let out a throaty howl and backed away continuously from Yun Che. It was obvious that he was being attacked by the profound beasts already. “Yun Che... have you gone insane!?”

“Heh... now there's no telling who's going to die first!!”

Yun Che laughed madly before choosing a random direction and running away at top speed.

Since he couldn't shake off Mu Yizhou, the final plan he had in his mind was to alert the profound beasts and use them to delay



him... or even better, kill him!

Although his quickest speed was inferior to Mu Yizhou's, Extreme Mirage Lightning wasn't the only technique he possessed! He also had Star God's Broken Shadow and Moon Splitting Cascade!

Moreover, these ice type profound beasts were certainly going to lose their cool under the provocation of the Golden Crow flames, so escaping became a much easier task than it would've been otherwise.

All around him, the auras of profound beasts ran rampant like many storms... they came from the front, the sides, the back and even the sky...

Yun Che inhaled deeply and gritted his teeth. He clenched his fists tightly and narrowed his eyes...

Focus, clear my mind; the five senses, spirit sense, sensation... let's do this!!

Not only did Yun Che slow down in the face of the profound beasts that were pouncing towards him from every direction, he even quickened his pace and left behind a dizzying trail of afterimages. When the afterimages vanished, he too had vanished into the flames.

The Heaven Smiting Sword had been put away. He wasn't sure how many times he executed Star God's Broken Shadow and Moon Splitting Cascade but he must've done it at least hundreds or even thousands of times during the five kilometers he travelled inside the sea of flames. The number of afterimages that were crushed by the violent profound beasts was literally uncountable.

When he finally burst out of the fire enshrouded area, the first thing that entered his sight was a sea of alarmed profound beasts. They all charged madly towards him.

Yun Che leaped until he was at least three thousand meters in the

air. But before he could stop himself, several Fierce Blizzard Hawks swooped towards him with deadly intent. Violent storms were surrounding his body even before the claws could reach him.

A blue, draconic shadow appeared as Yun Che's eyes turned dark.  
Dragon Soul Domain!

The deterrent force of the Dragon God's might far exceeded that of a human being at the same level. Therefore, the world shaking dragon roar had caused the profound beasts beneath him to scamper away in fear and the six Fierce Blizzard Hawks near him to spasm in midair and fall down in a straight line. The storms that surrounded him quickly dissipated as well.

Without pausing for even a second, Yun Che flew forward and quickly vanished into the thick ice mist.

---

Ice Phoenix Sacred Hall.

Standing at the edge of the pond, Mu Xuanyin stared at the snow lotus at the center. Its petals were all gone. The only thing that was still flowing with life was its translucent, glowing stem.

"It'll bloom again in nine thousand years."

Mu Bingyun walked next to Mu Xuanyin with silent footsteps.

Mu Xuanyin didn't say anything.

Mu Bingyun said softly after casting a glance at Mu Xuanyin, "Are you feeling better?"

Mu Bingyun's eyes turned slightly. "You wish to take him away from that place?"

Mu Bingyun sighed quietly, "It's been a full day and night. You know better than anyone what level he is right now; it's simply impossible for him to survive three full days. If we don't rescue him now... we may not even get a chance to regret the decision later."

“Hmph!” Mu Xuanyin’s voice was cold. “You treat him so well, sister.”

Mu Bingyun gently shook her head. “I just don’t want you to feel regret over this.”

“He won’t die this easily,” Mu Xuanyin said coldly. “And so what if he dies? It is the punishment he should rightfully receive!”

“I didn’t dare ask yesterday but what on earth did Yun Che...”

“Do not ask or care about this matter any longer! If he manages to survive then I guess lady luck is on his side but if he dies then so be it!”

Although Mu Xuanyin’s aura wasn’t as scary as it was yesterday, it was still icy cold and merciless. It was obvious that her anger hadn’t yet completely faded because the crime Yun Che committed was something she absolutely couldn’t forgive. Mu Xuanyin turned away and left while brimming with intimidating coldness. “I will be heading to the Flame God Realm in a few days to deal with that flame dragon, so I will be spending a few days in seclusion. You will stay here and guard me and you aren’t allowed to go anywhere else, do you understand? You are especially forbidden... from approaching Mist End Valley!”

“...” Mu Bingyun didn’t say anything. A single sigh escaped her lips—it would appear that Yun Che’s crime really was too grave this time.

---

Plop!

Yun Che fell heavily onto a thick pile of snow while panting for breath. He then shut his mouth and suppressed his panting with all his might immediately, leaving only his chest still moving up and down intensely.

He was chased by the profound beasts for a full night and day and he had ran just as long. During this time, he didn’t brandish

Heaven Smiting Sword even once as he ran and ran, away from the beasts.

The concentration of profound beasts in this place was just too high and every one of these creatures had developed terrifyingly acute senses, thanks to the cruel environment. Not even Hidden Flowing Lightning was able to hide him from detection. Hidden Flowing Lightning could only conceal his aura but not his body, so these profound beasts that were everywhere were able to spot him using sight alone. This was especially true for the snow hawks and giant falcons flying in the air, the thick ice mist was practically non-existent to these creatures.

After shaking off another wave of profound beasts with great difficulty and after sensing about and finding no dangerous presences in the area, Yun Che lay on the snow and didn't get up for a long while. His entire body was limp and sore. Opportunities to pant like this only came three times a day and none of them ever lasted beyond fifteen minutes.

A while later, Yun Che struggled to his feet...

This can't go on! There's no way I'm going to last until the third day if it continues like this. No amount of profound energy recovery is going to hold up against this exhaustion rate. I may very well be completely drained tomorrow. I need to think of a different way.

Yun Che thought while doing his best to recover his wounds and profound energy using the Great Way of the Buddha. But just as he closed his eyes, the space between his brows suddenly twitched once for no particular reason. He immediately dropped flat without a second thought.

Riiip!!

The sharp sound of air being torn apart passed through the spot where Yun Che's head was just a second ago. The sharp, icy wind had cut off a large chunk of his hair.

Yun Che rolled away from the place with sinking eyes. He stared fixedly at the white figure landing some distance away from him... It was none other than the white wolf he saw when he first came into Mist End Valley!

This white wolf had hidden itself inside snow just like he did and he had failed to detect his pounce until the final moment. It was obvious that this terrifying white wolf normally hunted this way.

His rare moment to catch a breath was extinguished by the white wolf just like that. Yun Che swiftly scanned the surroundings with his spiritual perception before deciding not to escape in an instant. He would kill this white wolf while generating as little noise as possible!

Yun Che moved his right hand to his chest and gripped the Cloud Butterfly Blade.

The white wolf's eyes turned bloody as it opened its mouth and let out an extremely low growl. It was obvious that the wolf didn't want to cause too much noise either. Great wariness had settled into its bloody pupils after it missed its sure hit attack. The standstill lasted for several seconds before it suddenly leaped towards Yun Che like lightning and aimed its sharp claws straight at his heart.

Agitated and at max concentration, Yun Che could see the trajectory of the white wolf's pounce clearly. The instant the white wolf got close to him, his eyes turned cold as he swiped the Cloud Butterfly Blade accurately through its neck.

Yun Che appeared thirty meters away from where he had stood, before he turned around as quick as lightning. He was just about to commit the follow up attack when he suddenly looked flabbergasted.

The white wolf crashed into a giant ice covered rock far away from him in a straight line. The wolf's head separated from its body instantly and lay still on the ground.

“...” Yun Che’s mouth was slightly agape. He stayed that way for several seconds before he finally, slowly, looked down at the Cloud Butterfly Blade in disbelief.

After being hunted for an entire day and night, Yun Che had less than forty percent profound energy left inside his tired body. Although he was sure that his blade had passed through the white wolf’s neck, it should’ve left behind a moderate wound at best... he never imagined that he would be able to cut off the its head entirely.

Considering the white wolf’s incredibly oppressive aura... it was very likely to be a low level Divine Soul Realm beast! With his current amount of profound energy, he would be lucky to cut through its flesh but this...

Even more amazing was the fact that he felt nothing, even after he cut through its entire neck.

Yun Che stepped forwards quickly and froze the white wolf’s head and body with frost profound energy, stopping the stench of blood from spreading. Then, he stared fixedly at the Cloud Butterfly Blade for a very long time.

He exhaled a bit of profound energy and an invisible, half foot long blade beam immediately extended from the hilt of the blade. He then moved the blade beam slowly towards a finger and discovered that his skin was hurting like it was burned even though the beam was still inches away from it.

“I can’t believe Palace Master Bingyun gave me something so terrifying...” Yun Che muttered. Despite his low profound strength, he was able to cut through the body of a low level Divine Soul Realm beast with unbelievable ease. If this was a Divine Soul Realm profound practitioner...

If he could find the opportunity to do so, then... maybe he could kill even a late stage Divine Soul Realm expert!

Yun Che suddenly recalled Mu Bingyun saying that this blade was one of the two weapons that was passed down within her family. Both she and Mu Xuanyin wielded a blade each and the other blade was called the “Sound Butterfly Blade”. Considering Mu Xuanyin and Mu Bingyun’s status in the Snow Song Realm... this blade might very well be the ultimate treasure in the entire realm, so of course it was deadly.

Naturally, a profound weapon made in the God Realm and a high rank one no less... far outstripped anything that might exist in the Blue Pole Star.

Having witnessed the Cloud Butterfly Blade’s terrifying power, Yun Che felt a bit more comfortable than he was a few moments ago. He hid his aura once more and leaned against the corner of a giant rock. He cast a glance at the white wolf’s dead body and frowned slightly.

His Hidden Flowing Lightning was an extremely high level profound concealment art already but even if he pushed it to the max there was no way he could hide his aura so completely that it might as well not exist. However, these white wolves were able to conceal themselves in snow less than thirty feet away from him. Although he was paying close attention to his surroundings using his spiritual senses, he wasn’t able to detect it at all until the moment it jumped out.

Just how did they conceal their presence so perfectly?

It was almost as if their aura had merged with the snow while they were hiding inside.

.....

.....

...Merge ...aura!?

Yun Che suddenly looked up in great agitation. A strange inspiration had just flashed through his mind.

Temporary confusion appeared inside his eyes... he wanted to concentrate his thoughts immediately and seize this instant of inspiration but he also realized that he might never awaken again if his consciousness fell still in this terrifying valley. But if he didn't try it, then the inspiration might pass him by forever.

A brief moment of mental struggle later, he ultimately made the risky choice and closed his eyes swiftly... Slowly, his breathing and aura grew stable as his consciousness sank and sank until he seemed to have forgotten even where he was right now.

High above the sky, a pair of frigid eyes penetrated many layers of thick mist to stare coldly at Yun Che.

She noticed that Yun Che had suddenly fallen silent. Very soon, his aura became gentle and his soul fell into a state of quietness... the boy had actually entered into a state of enlightenment!

Her eyebrows were raised as she exclaimed a little angrily, "This brat... how dare he submerge his consciousness in such a place. Is he hoping to die faster!?"

Although she was furious, she didn't leave the valley. She cast a glance at the Cloud Butterfly Blade between Yun Che's fingers and said coldly, "I can't believe Bingyun actually gave him the Cloud Butterfly Blade. How absurd!"

Yun Che had entered an unbelievably wondrous state. He had no idea that someone was looking at him quietly. In fact, he couldn't even sense the flow of time... so it was only natural that he didn't notice a giant ice scaled beast approaching closer towards him.

Attention drawn by the approaching beast, Mu Xuanyin's fingertip lit up with faint bluish light. However, it was at this moment she noticed that Yun Che's body had blurred for a second. Then, he started fading away like a shadow...

In the end, he vanished completely without a trace.

"...!?" Great shock riddled Mu Xuanyin's face. Although she



could still sense Yun Che through her spirit senses—her disciple hadn't moved an inch from the spot—his figure had turned completely invisible.

The giant ice scaled beast walked close to Yun Che and passed by him in leisurely fashion just thirty meters away. It never paused once or cast a glance to where Yun Che was. Very soon, it walked off in a different direction and vanished into the mist.

“Con... cealment!?”

Mu Xuanyin said softly. For the first time in a few thousand years, her eyes were riddled with deep shock and... absent mindedness.

# Chapter 1043 - Life Snatching Cloud Butterfly

---

Moon Splitting Cascade's legendary great perfection... the realm of Concealment!

The reason why it was only a legend was because even though it was in written records and the profound art itself, no one had ever seen it before!

Even Mu Xuanyin, who had been cultivating Moon Splitting Cascade, had never reached the realm of Concealment.

Moon Splitting Cascade had been left behind by the ancient Ice Phoenix and was much more difficult to comprehend and cultivate than the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. In all of Snow Song Realm's history, very few were able to cultivate it and none were able to cultivate it to the great perfection realm. At one time, Mu Xuanyin had even thought that the legendary realm of Concealment was unobtainable with a mortal body.

But at this moment, she clearly saw Yun Che's figure vanish without a trace, before her own eyes. Even the aura that still existed in place had become incredibly faint. At the very least, those Ice Qilins that passed by him did not detect his aura at all.

From the time she had taught Yun Che Moon Splitting Cascade... only a short three months had passed!

"The Concealment Realm... in three months..." She softly muttered to herself, her pupils billowing with an unsuppressable complexity. "No matter how much of a genius he is, his comprehension shouldn't reach such a terrifying level. How exactly..."

The world became peaceful once more. After a long time, Yun Che's figure slowly appeared at the corner of an ice stone and changed from blurry to clear in an instant. After that, he slowly

opened his eyes and stood up, his face full of disbelief as he looked at his own body.

“This is Moon Splitting Cascade’s highest realm that Master has mentioned before?” Yun Che muttered to himself. Even he himself found it hard to believe but what he felt more was an uncontrollable excitement. “So it really is able to completely conceal one’s figure...”

As he talked to himself, Yun Che concentrated once more. Ice Phoenix power circulated and his existence quickly fused with the surrounding elements, his figure gradually becoming blurry again. Four short breaths later, he had already disappeared completely, his vanishing this time was distinctly faster than previously.

Yun Che lifted his hand. Following this simple action, the concealed state immediately dispersed. He tightly clenched both hands and said somewhat excitedly, “I am only at its doorstep right now, so Concealment’s strongpoint definitely is far beyond this... If I can familiarize myself with this, I should be able to completely hide myself in one or two breaths. In fact... I might even be able to slowly move while invisible!”

“...” Mu Xuanyin, who was high above the skies, clearly heard what Yun Che had said.

Due to his excitement, Yun Che no longer cared about the scariness of Mist End Valley. He closed his eyes again and his body became blurry once more, disappearing, then reappearing...

The principle behind Concealment was precisely blending one’s own aura with the surrounding environment. It consumed very little profound strength yet it exhausted quite a bit of mental strength. Furthermore, under the Concealment state, if he were to use the slightest amount of profound energy or if he was hit by someone else’s profound energy, the perfect fusion would be disrupted and his state of Concealment would naturally disappear instantly.

Although the mental burden was large, profound strength couldn't be released outward and one mustn't be disturbed by another's profound energy, just the fact that it could cause one's body to fade to become invisible was definitely enough to make it a heaven defying skill that could shake the entire God Realm!

The concealed state's concealment was not only the cloaking of one's figure either. Even one's aura was substantially hidden to a large degree... It was not inferior to Hidden Flowing Lightning!

Even though he couldn't release profound strength outwards in the concealed state, if he used Hidden Flowing Lightning which restrained his aura...

A thought flashed in his mind and Yun Che quickly entered the concealed state again. Then, he carefully used Hidden Flowing Lightning...

In the skies above, Mu Xuanyin's eyes fiercely moved. This was because not only had Yun Che's figure disappeared, even his aura had suddenly vanished from her spirit sense!

Only after focusing her mind did Mu Xuanyin detect his existence at the place his aura had disappeared from. His aura this time, was now several times more faint than it was in his normal concealed state!

Shock surfaced yet again on Mu Xuanyin's snowy face that had calmed down just a moment ago.

Though they were separated by some distance, with the level of profound strength Mu Xuanyin possessed, Yun Che was actually able to briefly escape her spirit sense!

Divine Origin Realm... hiding from a spirit sense in the Divine Master Realm!! Although it was only a brief moment and at some distance, this was absolutely not something anyone would believe.

“Whoosh!”

Yun Che appeared yet again with a satisfied smile on his face. He

had just used Hidden Flowing Lightning in the concealed state, further restraining his concealed aura. Once he succeeded, he felt as though he had completely disappeared from the world... and the concealed state had not dispersed either!

“Good!” Yun Che lowly shouted in excitement. Moon Splitting Cascade’s Concealment with the addition of Hidden Flowing Lightning could doubly conceal his aura. If he was able to master it with proficiency... he would undoubtedly gain another extremely powerful protective charm!

At present, if he was able to preserve this state in which he concealed both his figure and aura, it would be difficult for the profound beasts here to discover his existence.

This also implied that him having to pass three days in here changed from being difficult beyond compare to being as easy as pie.

The prerequisite to that being him having a good command over the concealed state.

Concealment was a heaven defying skill, strong to the point where Mu Xuanyin, who had spent ten thousand years cultivating Moon Splitting Cascade, had still yet to comprehend it. Quickly being able to master something right after the initial comprehension was impossible for an ordinary person.

But to Yun Che, who had glimpsed the start of the path to Concealment... it didn’t seem all too hard!

This was because he possessed the Evil God’s Profound Veins. His interaction with the elements was strong to the point where he was able to ignore any conventional laws and the Great Way of the Buddha also allowed him to control the energy of heaven and earth as he pleased. These two points were the key factors to reaching Concealment and were the hardest things to overcome for normal profound practitioners. To Yun Che, however, he could do all that in passing. This added to his comprehensive ability which

bypassed all common sense...

It really didn't seem all that hard...

Yun Che stayed in place, steadied his breathing and began to practice Concealment.

To others, making the slightest progress in this extremely high level state of law required long years of deep thought and cultivation. So long that making an inch of progress in several thousand years was no strange matter. But for Yun Che, after using it tens of times, the rate in which he became invisible had shortened by half!

In the end, he only used two breaths to become illusory from a solid state before disappearing.

During this whole time, several profound beasts had passed by and not a single one discovered his existence.

"..." Mu Xuanyin was silent for a long while. She thought back to when she had first taught Yun Che Moon Splitting Cascade. It only took him one try to successfully use its earliest stage. At that time, she was greatly startled inside but compared to what she was seeing now... what had happened back then was nothing.

"Sigh."

It was unknown what she was sighing about as she turned both her gaze and body to immediately disappear within the boundless horizon.

With Hidden Flowing Lightning added to the concealed state, it was as though Yun Che's entire person had disappeared into a spatial crack. Added to the fact that the place he had escaped to was extraordinarily safe as well, the frequency at which profound beasts roamed about far lower than any other region, Yun Che stayed there for a full day without being discovered by any profound beasts.

Compared to the wretched situation he faced on his first day with

dangers abound, the second day was an incomparably pleasant breeze.

It was also in this one day that the Concealment Yun Che had just comprehended progressed greatly. At the very end, he no longer needed to fully concentrate to maintain it. He was now able to use thirty percent of his consciousness elsewhere as seventy percent focused on maintaining that state. Along with the advancement of his skill, the amount of mental power used also lessened by a substantial amount.

“This wide world truly is full of extraordinary things, for such a magical technique to exist. It seems that the previously incomprehensible principles behind the Star Concealing Grass ought to be the same.”

“If that’s the case, as long as I don’t accidentally get exposed, even those in the Divine Tribulation Realm would find it hard to discover me outside thirty meters of range.”

Yun Che thought to himself.

Faced with the desolate sound of the wind, Yun Che no longer felt nervous and cold like he had at the beginning, but he still didn’t dare to rashly leave his current area. This was because if he moved in the slightest while invisible, he would instantly appear. Although he felt like there ought to be a way for him to move under the concealed state, he wasn’t able to do it now as he only had a blurry conception of it.

After a long period of hesitation, Yun Che still decided to not take the risk and continued to diligently stay in place. As long as he was able to last through today, Mu Xuanyin wouldn’t kill him... Accidentally comprehending the realm of Concealment allowed him to get his life back.

“There are very few profound beast footprints in this area, so it ought to be safer.”

A voice that was trying really hard to stay low suddenly came from a distance. Yun Che, who was deep in thought, quickly opened his eyes.

“There is no such thing as a safe place here!”

This was another person’s voice and this voice moved Yun Che’s gaze.

This voice... Mu Yizhou!?

He hadn’t died!?

Moon Splitting Cascade and Hidden Flowing Lightning were both mobilized. Yun Che’s figure immediately scattered like mist and slowly disappeared in place.

Soon enough, two human figures walked out of the thick mist together.

Their bodies were filled with injuries but from their auras and states, they weren’t significant hindrances. Especially that person on the right, even though they were still quite a distance away, he still gave Yun Che an extremely strong sense of oppression and danger.

As for his face... it was astonishingly Mu Yizhou!

He didn’t know if Mu Yizhou was that lucky or just too strong. Under the onslaught of the Yellow Spring Ashes he had been forced to use, he was certain Mu Yizhou would die under countless claws of berserk profound beasts. And yet, it seemed that he sustained no injuries.

“We’ll die sooner or later so it doesn’t matter!” Mu Yizhou said fiercely. “I only regret... that I didn’t get to personally kill Yun Che!!”

The reason why he had been exiled was because he had done too many bad things, yet he had put all his resentment on Yun Che.

“Even you almost died back then so even if Yun Che had ten lives,



he would be dead. Although you didn't kill him personally, his death could still be considered to be caused by you. So cheer up a little," said the other person.

After hearing what he had said, a smile surfaced on Mu Yizhou's face. "Heh, you're right."

The duo's footsteps were careful and slow. As they trod upon the snow, they left no traces.

Kill me? Yun Che narrowed his eyes as he sneered inwardly.

As he thought back to when he had been forced into a dead end yesterday, killing intent grew within Yun Che's heart.

He definitely wasn't Mu Yizhou's match in a direct confrontation.

However, when he remembered easily snapping the body of that white wolf in the Divine Soul Realm, a dangerous cold gleam flashed within Yun Che's eyes. His hands were already quietly grasping the Cloud Butterfly Blade.

"Senior Brother Yizhou, do... do we really have no choice but to die here?"

"Or else what? Are you still dreaming of escaping this place alive?" Mu Yizhou gritted his teeth.

"No... I'm just unreconciled, there must be a way. There must be a way out. Senior Brother Yizhou, we've already lasted this long... there must be a way!"

As the two slowly drew near, they just happened to be walking toward the ice stone Yun Che was concealing himself near. Yun Che was standing directly in front of that ice stone and was at the center of their field of view but the duo had yet to sense Yun Che at all, even though they were on high alert.

The ice stone and the crack in the thick tree really was an excellent hiding place. As the duo somewhat quickened their pace,

the distance between them and Yun Che got shorter and shorter. Slowly, they approached to a distance of thirty meters... fifteen meters... yet they still didn't sense that there was another person currently standing at that place.

With the Cloud Butterfly Blade firmly gripped in hand, Yun Che's pulse did not quicken due to their approach. Instead, it became even steadier.

He only had one chance!

The Mu Yizhou in his view came closer and closer. In the blink of an eye, he was already within ten steps. Yun Che's fingers tightened once more as he still forced himself to stay in place... It was right when Mu Yizhou was seven steps away from him that his deeply concealed profound energy instantly burst out. His body that became visible shot out like flowing light, then suddenly swept past Mu Yizhou.

A rapidly moving shadow flashed past him, bringing along a slight chill. This shadow seemed to have suddenly split from the void without warning and was so fast he didn't have time to react.

This shock was by no means insignificant. The hearts of the duo came to an abrupt halt as they turned around in shock, "Who's there!?"

Yun Che smoothly stopped at a distance of thirty meters and casually turned around with a strange smile at the corner of his lips. "Junior Brother Yizhou, in order to repay your passionate reception, I'm here to personally send you off!"

# Chapter 1044 - Feathered Ice Spirit Flower

---

“Yun Che? You’re alive!?” Mu Yizhou’s eyes darkened but on the inside he was shocked by Yun Che’s appearance.

“Of course I’m alive. You on the other hand... may be dead very, very soon,” Yun Che sneered.

“You think the likes of you can kill me!?” Hatred flashed in Mu Yizhou’s eyes, “Very well! I was just regretting the fact that I wasn’t able to kill you with my own hands but to think that you would deliver yourself to me!”

“Don’t let him escape, Mu Heng! I must kill him with my own hands!”

Mu Yizhou was already clutching his sword when he gave the order. But the moment he unleashed his profound energy, he suddenly noticed that the scenery before his eyes was falling swiftly for some reason. Then, everything turned gray white before sinking into darkness...

The Ice Phoenix disciple called Mu Heng was just about to move behind Yun Che when he saw Mu Yizhou’s head suddenly flying away from its torso. The burst of profound energy caused scarlet blood to gush out of his severed neck like a fountain and sent the head flying dozens of meters away from the torso. Finally, it fell weakly and smashed into the snow next to Mu Heng’s feet.

Mu Yizhou’s expression was very calm because he never got the chance to show fear on his face. The only things that showed the fear and shock he was feeling during his last moments were his enlarging pupils.

“Ah... aaaaah!” Mu Heng was stunned for a long time before he let out a fearful shout. He stumbled backwards in great fear and nearly fell on his butt during the process.

Yun Che had hidden his body and his aura, detonated the

profound energy in his Buddha Heart Divine Veins in an instant, moved at an impossible speed, and finally cut through Mu Yizhou's neck with the Cloud Butterfly Blade... The assassination wouldn't have been possible without any one of these elements and he had executed them all to perfection.

As a result, Yun Che at who was at the first level of the Divine Origin Realm was able to kill Mu Yizhou in an instant, a profound practitioner who was almost two realms stronger than he was!

It took the Cloud Butterfly Blade only a brief instant to pass through Mu Yizhou's neck and the entire assassination process was so quiet that Mu Yizhou never even realized that he was killed until the final moment. In fact, he never learned how he had died at Yun Che's hands.

“That's... that's the Cloud Butterfly Blade!”

When Mu Heng saw the gleaming ice blade in Yun Che's hand, his pupils contracted slightly as he cried out the weapon's name.

“Oh? You know it?” Yun Che withdrew the Cloud Butterfly Blade with a bit of astonishment. Although this person was far weaker than Mu Yizhou—he was probably just a normal Ice Phoenix Palace disciple—he actually recognized the Cloud Butterfly Blade.

It would appear that the Cloud Butterfly Blade was extremely famous in the Snow Song Realm.

“No wonder Senior Brother Yizhou was...”

Plop!

It was only now that Mu Yizhou's headless body finally collapsed to the ground, spraying the floor with a shocking amount of blood. Judging from the sprayed blood, there was probably nothing left inside the body.

“So, do you want to leave or do you want to be... buried along with your senior brother?” Yun Che asked coldly. There was no reason to believe that a person who was exiled to

this place was a good egg but at the same time they shared no relations or grudges with each other. In a place like Mist End Valley, it was better to avoid unnecessary trouble. Therefore, he wouldn't waste energy trying to kill this guy if he did choose to leave.

Mu Heng's took a few steps backwards but he quickly came to a stop once more. The initial fear and shock on his face were actually giving away to fierce ruthlessness, "You only killed Mu Yizhou because you ambushed him using the Cloud Butterfly Blade. Do you really think a mere Divine Origin Realm profound practitioner like you has the right to boast of his strength before me?"

Yun Che's eyes narrowed, "So you choose to die, is that it?"

"Me? The one who will die is you!" Mu Heng's face turned slightly distorted, "I'm going to die sooner or later anyway in this place! If I can drag you, the sect master's direct disciple into death with me, hehehe, then my death will be totally worth it!"

"Mn." Yun Che nodded in agreement, "It is a pretty good idea."

If he was still an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple, he wouldn't dare show Yun Che even a bit of disrespect even if he had all the courage in the world. But he was a fugitive in Mist End Valley, so Yun Che's identity only invoked irritation and excitement in his twisted heart.

"Then die!!"

Mu Heng swung his sword at Yun Che, causing bone chilling air to enshroud Yun Che in an instant. He looked like he would freeze Yun Che in ice right there.

Yun Che raised his arms in front of himself with the Heaven Smiting Sword clutched firmly in his hands. His eyes turned gloomy as he detonated his profound energy, flames and sword force at once. Judging from the strength of Mu Heng's aura, he was probably around the second or third level of the Divine Soul

Realm. Although he was far weaker than Mu Yizhou, he still wasn't an easy opponent for him.

Thankfully, Mu Heng's whole life in Mist End Valley was spent running just one step ahead of certain death. Not only was he hurt all over, his vitality was weak and his profound strength was largely depleted. There was no reason for him to lose if he were to fight Mu Heng with full force!

Yun Che braved the cold wind and leaped into the air, instantly arriving in front of Mu Heng. His sword fell on Mu Heng's head, as though it would flatten him like a pie.

Yun Che's speed immensely shocked Mu Heng but he raised his own sword immediately afterwards, his profound energy surging. He had complete confidence that his slash would deal Yun Che a grievous blow.

Clang! A heavy sound resounded as Yun Che was knocked far, far away from the point of impact. However, Mu Heng's sword was the one that broke as his hands turned numb and his feet sank deeply into the ground.

"Ah!?" Mu Heng's pupils contracted abruptly as fear and shock appeared on his face, "How... how is this possible!?"

Before him, an oppressive feeling that shouldn't belong to one at the Divine Origin Realm rushed towards him. Yun Che actually recovered with a roll through the air and swung his sword once more down toward his head. The flames enveloping the sword were actually stronger than during the first clash and threatened to suffocate Mu Heng.

Mu Heng clenched his teeth and threw away the broken sword he was wielding. Not daring to conserve his strength any longer, his entire body glowed icily as he roared and sent thirteen icicles stabbing into the air from the ground.

The thirteen icicles had appeared swiftly and unexpectedly, so

Yun Che's falling figure was instantly stabbed by two of the thirteen icicles at the same time. Mu Heng was just about to let loose a peal of mad laughter when he suddenly realized that the pierced "Yun Che" was dissipating swiftly into a cloud of thin ice mist.

Behind Mu Heng, a calamitous, burning power rushed ruthlessly towards his back. The only thing the he could do was to scream in terror before he was struck mercilessly by the attack.

Boom!!

The snapping sound of Mu Heng's spine was so crisp that it was almost piercing to one's ears. Mu Heng flew far, far away into the distance like a broken bag of blood before he crashed painfully into the frozen rock Yun Che was hiding inside earlier.

It was impossible for Mu Heng to stand up again after his spine was snapped in half. He wriggled painfully on the ground while continuously vomiting scarlet blood from his mouth.

"All bark and no bite, you are." Yun Che taunted just before a dangerous, bestial roar followed his words. A dangerous aura swiftly approached towards Mu Heng.

It was only natural that the commotion had drawn the profound beasts' attention. Putting away his sword swiftly, Yun Che withdrew his aura and escaped leisurely from the place, not bothering to spare Mu Heng even a second glance. After he moved a few hundred meters away from the place, he jumped soundlessly into the air and landed on top of a tall, dry tree. His figure slowly vanished after that.

It didn't take long before the low growls of a profound beast and Mu Heng's blood curdling screams of despair cut through the air.

---

Nearing the end of the third day since Yun Che was sent into Mist End Valley.

There were less than thirty minutes left before the seventy-two hour time limit was up. When the time was up, the dimensional profound formation Mu Xuanyin left on Yun Che's body would teleport him away from Mist End Valley.

A cloud of thick mist scattered as Mu Xuanyin soundlessly appeared above Mist End Valley once more. She quickly spotted Yun Che after she spread her consciousness across the land. Then, her eyebrows became wrinkled a little.

Yun Che hadn't hidden in the same spot and waited for the third day to pass. Right now, he was almost fifty kilometers away from his previous spot.

She could sense where Yun Che was but not see his person, so it was obvious that Yun Che was currently in that amazing state of Concealment. However, that wasn't why Mu Xuanyin was surprised.

Mu Xuanyin was surprised because Yun Che was obviously moving slowly across the ground!

He was able to move despite being in the concealed state!

"..." The tiny ripple of emotion in Mu Xuanyin's eyes lasted for a long time before it subsided.

Meanwhile, Yun Che was walking slowly across Mist End Valley while being invisible... he couldn't speed up even if he wanted to anyway.

After a whole day and night of meditation, enlightenment, and experimentation, he was now able to maintain a perfect state of Concealment while walking slowly and not making any big movements. Although he had used it for less than a day only, it was without a doubt a large improvement compared to the time when he wasn't able to move at all.

Now that he was able to move while being invisible, naturally Yun Che didn't need to hide in the same place any longer. Instead,



he started roaming around Mist End Valley and enjoying its unique scenery.

Yes, he was enjoying the scenery of Mist End Valley...

Of course, he was cautious even though he was invisible and he would do his best to walk out of a profound beast's way should he noticed them. While it was true that the profound beasts couldn't see him, they could unwittingly send a wave of profound energy in his direction and... reveal him instantly.

Mu Xuanyin watched as Yun Che strolled through layer upon layer of thick mists and past many violent profound beasts. He made it look so simple it was as if he was the only thing to exist in Mist End Valley. His temporary exile was supposed to be a severe punishment and test of his abilities but right now he looked like he was on a vacation or something.

It was just like the time he travelled to the Ice Wind Empire alone three months ago!

At this rate, Mu Xuanyin doubted that Yun Che could get into trouble even if he tried. But just when Mu Xuanyin withdrew her gaze and got ready to leave, her eyes suddenly caught a glimpse of something. She said softly to herself, "The Feathered Ice Spirit Flower?"

Yun Che's footsteps had paused because an extremely dangerous aura was brimming ahead of him. Moreover, it was the most dangerous aura he had ever sensed since he entered Mist End Valley. When he came close to this intimidating aura, he could clearly sense some of the hair on the back of his neck standing on end.

His gaze penetrated the thick mist and very soon he saw a huge, white figure.

This white figure was thirty meters tall and it had the outline of a giant ape. It was completely white in color but the color wasn't like

the snow white color of thick hair. Instead, it was an icy white color that gleamed intimidatingly even through the thick mist!

The ape wasn't covered in hair but a layer of thick ice armor! Yun Che only needed to look at the light reflecting off its armor to guess just how tough it must be.

Worse, this giant ice armored ape wasn't weaker than Mu Hanyi at all!

This also meant that its strength was the equivalent a human cultivator in the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm... or the late stage even!

Yun Che stopped his breathing and slowed down his footsteps, backing away from the ape little by little. Although the giant ice armored ape seemed to be deeply asleep and he was currently invisible and undetectable by aura, he still acted with extreme caution. After all, the consequences of being discovered were unimaginable.

He could barely escape from the peak Divine Soul Realm Mu Yizhou.

But the same absolutely couldn't be said for this Divine Tribulation Realm profound beast. Even the chance of escaping was miniscule.

No wonder this particular area was so quiet and devoid of profound beasts. It was the territory of a Divine Tribulation Realm beast... naturally, there were no profound beasts that dared to approach it.

Just when he was about to turn away and leave, a strange, white gleam suddenly caught his full attention.

Less than ten meters away from the giant ice armored ape, a beautiful white flower lay quietly in full bloom. It was completely icy white in color and the single flower above the stem looked so pure it was almost unreal. Its feather-like petals swayed to the

wind.

A strange spirit energy filled the surrounding space and it was clear and rich despite the giant ice armored ape's terrifying aura. It was only then that Yun Che realized that the spirit energy had come from this strange flower.

It was only natural for a flower in Mist End Valley to be icy and cold. But not only did this flower's spirit energy not make him feel cold at all, it even warmed his heart for a very, very long time.

Yun Che stared fixedly at this strange white flower, so much so that he even forgot to move away from the giant ape. He had seen countless strange flowers and herbs in his life but there were very few that could strike a deep chord in his heart.

# Chapter 1045 - Exterminating a Divine Tribulation Realm Existence Once Again

---

Yun Che didn't continue to retreat any further. He looked fixedly at the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower for a long while and then actually began to slowly walk forward. He approached the extremely dangerous giant ice armored ape step by step but his eyes were still looking in the direction of the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower.

Mu Xuanyin clearly understood his intention when she saw him act in such a manner. She felt angry in her heart, "You scoundrel! You're risking your life for a moment of greed? This brat never learns his lesson!"

"Especially, why is he behaving like this for a mere Feathered Ice Spirit Flower!? In the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, you can easily find a variant flower, which would be far better than that one!"

Yun Che gradually drew closer, making his way ahead at an extreme slow pace. The aura emanating from the giant ape grew increasingly fearsome as he got closer and closer to it.

Although he was taking a great risk by doing so, Yun Che was still quite confident in achieving his goal. Using Moon Splitting Cascade to conceal his figure, along with Hidden Flowing Lightning which concealed his aura, he was confident that unless the giant ape released his spirit sense and proactively looked around vigilantly, it'd be very difficult for it to discover his existence, even if he was only around thirty meters away from it.

Furthermore, it was currently in slumber.

Amidst the ice-cold silence, Yun Che continued to walk forward while maintaining his extremely slow pace and quietly arrived before the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower. He didn't experience any surprises or danger on his way to the flower. Yun Che was only ten

meters away from the giant ice armored ape at present. He could faintly sense it letting out a heavy breath in its sleep.

But, there was no unusual change in the giant ice armored ape's aura. It was evident that it hadn't sensed his presence.

Yun Che was even more surprised when he looked at the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower from up close. It was only the size of an adult's palm and its seven petals looked like tail feathers. Each petal was disseminating a distinct aura, as if all of them were independent lifeforms.

The flower was emitting a cold, white light, giving it a particularly magnificent and beautiful appearance. However, when Yun Che slowly brought his palm closer to it, he didn't feel the chilliness characteristic to the ice-attribute flowers. Instead, he felt a warm and comfortable feeling, that made people feel at ease.

"Alright..." Yun Che lightly touched the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower with utmost carefulness. The Sky Poison Pearl glowed with a faint light, after which the flower was plucked off the stem.

Watching the whole process from high above in the sky, Mu Xuanyin frowned slightly, "Let me teach you a lesson!"

One should risk their life when it was required to accomplish their objective but it was certainly a great taboo to do so just to satisfy your greed for an unnecessary thing. What made her especially angry was that even though he knew that the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake had countless spirit flowers and all kinds of herbs, he still took the risk of getting closer to a profound beast in the Divine Tribulation Realm in order to obtain a mere Feathered Ice Spirit Flower. His action was totally ridiculous!

She lightly pointed her finger. A blue light burst out at once, with a tip as sharp-looking as a needle.

Yun Che deeply glanced at the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower while holding it between his palms. Just when he was going to place it

inside the Sky Poison Pearl, an abrupt change happened in his surroundings. A sense of fatal danger immediately pricked at the nerves throughout his body.

"ROAR!!!!"

The calm airflow in the place grew intensely agitated like a tsunami. The giant ice armored ape got up and let out a sky-shaking bellow. Yun Che, who was only ten meters away, nearly vomited blood due the shockwaves generated by it. As the giant ape crazily unleashed its power, the ice and snow in the surroundings burst apart because of the impact. Yun Che's figure was also exposed in no time and the eyes of the giant ice armored ape, that were releasing the light of madness and wrath, clearly caught sight of the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower in his hand.

"...?!!" Yun Che paled in fright. He quickly stored the flower in the Sky Poison Pearl before dashing away like a thunderbolt.

No matter what creature, all of them would need some time to fully sober up after awakening from their sleep. Therefore, even though the giant ice armored ape woke up the moment he plucked off the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower, he was confident in safely leaving the place.

But, the giant ice armored ape seemed so violent, as if it had been firmly stabbed with a knife. It was in deep slumber just a moment ago, releasing an incomparably calm aura. And now, it appeared to have gone completely berserk, right after awakening from its sleep.

Damn it... Yun Che gnashed his teeth.

How did things turn out this way? Could it also be a characteristic of the violent profound beasts living in Mist End Valley?

It was naturally no coincidence that the giant ice armored ape was sleeping in the vicinity of the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower. It

chose the location because the aura of the flower had an extremely strong attraction power to it. Even if it wasn't awakened in such a startling way, it'd have soon woken up on its own due to the absence of the aura from the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower—though Yun Che would have safely left by that time.

But now, not only was it awakened in such a crude and startling manner, it also saw the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower falling into Yun Che's hands. As such, its initial berserk aura immediately became even more turbulent, like a volcano erupting two times in a row. The giant ape leapt high into the air as it pounced towards Yun Che and firmly smashed down his huge fist in burning rage.

BOOM!!

As though the air had been shaken by a sudden clap of thunder, the entire area several kilometers ahead was enshrouded by the terrifying might of the fist attack launched by the giant ice armored ape. All the ice stones, huge trees, and glaciers broke and were destroyed in an instant, causing the layer of snow to cave in at an astonishing speed.

Sensing a fatal, oppressive feeling from behind, Yun Che, who had no means to evade the attack, immediately activated "Rumbling Heaven," and unleashed Sealing Cloud Locking Sun with all his might.

BOOM——

As though he had been struck by a heavy hammer, Yun Che suffered a hard fall, which again produced a very loud sound in the surroundings. A huge pit, with a depth of tens of meters, appeared around the place he had fallen.

"Sss..." Yun Che quickly got to his feet inside the huge pit. His whole body was feeling intense pain as well as numbness. The moment he got up, blood flowed out of the corner of his mouth, his nostrils and ears—if not for the fact that he had immediately activated Rumbling Heaven and opened the Evil God barrier, he

would be as good as dead, even if he survived the attack.

That was the might of a being in the Divine Tribulation Realm!

Although he somehow resisted the attack, it didn't mean that he was out of danger. On the contrary, he didn't even have the time to pant. Before he could calm down his agitated profound energy, he found himself enveloped in a scarlet, eye-piercing light that was being released by the other party's eyes. The thick and heavy arm of the giant ice armored ape again moved down to attack from above his head, bringing along the might of death and instantly shrouded his field of vision.

Yun Che instantaneously moved at an extremely fast speed, before opening the Evil God barrier once more with all he had.

BOOM!!

The ground split apart and sank down and even all the small mountains several kilometers away crumbled and collapsed. As if he had been struck by a heavy hammer again, Yun Che was sent flying high into the sky. Despite the fact that he was only hit by the remnant shockwaves of the attack, the Evil God barrier shattered into pieces after persevering for a brief while. However, he did succeed in barely escaping the great danger due to its help.

Yun Che's aura and blood were thrown into disorder and he had to give his all just to steady his posture in the air. He spit out a mouthful of blood and gnashed his teeth so hard that they almost broke apart...

Running away won't work! It's basically impossible to flee from that profound beast. If I were to get hit by his attack once more, I'd be in danger for real.

He had almost reached his limit by using all of his strength to execute Sealing Cloud Locking Sun two times in succession within the Rumbling Heaven state.

If he wanted to get out of here alive, there was only one method



left at his disposal...

To kill the giant ice armored ape!!

While he was thinking of the means to deal with his current predicament, the blood-red light emitting from the eyes of the giant ice armored ape had enveloped him again. It had locked onto Yun Che's aura, effectively rendering him unable to evade its attack. The giant ape whirled its arm, preparing to shroud the surroundings with the might of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

A gloomy expression appeared in Yun Che's eyes but he didn't show any evasive intentions. Instead, he took the initiative to charge toward the giant ice armored ape. Just when it was about to strike down with its huge arm, a blue figure flashed over his body and let out a world-shaking dragon roar.

"ROAR!!!!!"

The giant ice armored ape shook intensely under the influence of the Dragon Soul Domain. The berserk look in its eyes quickly turned into that of fear and his movements also came to a halt. Not intending to hold back anything, Yun Che unleashed all his profound energy at this moment, as he directly aimed for the head of the giant ice armored ape.

He was holding the Cloud Butterfly Blade in his right hand.

As he placed his left hand on the Cloud Butterfly Blade, a green light flashed across it.

Back when he poisoned Mu Hanyi in the Ice Wind Empire, he had only used half of the horned dragon's breath, which was given to him by Mu Xuanyin. At this moment, the remaining half had been sprinkled on the Cloud Butterfly Blade.

After all, the only thing in his possession that was able to kill the giant ice armored ape, was none other than the horned dragon's breath!

He had to inject the poison into the body of the giant ice armored

ape to effectively use the poison of the horned dragon's breath against the latter. But the giant ice armored ape not only had an incomparably thick ice-armor, its body was also being protected by the power of its Divine Tribulation Realm cultivation. Even if he had the Cloud Butterfly Blade and was also using the Rumbling Heaven to its ultimate extent, he didn't have absolute confidence in breaking open the ice-armor of his foe and stabbing right into its body.

Since he only had one opportunity to carry out his attack, he didn't want to bet on something so uncertain.

The most fragile part of a creature... was its eyes, without a shadow of doubt.

Confronting the giant ice armored ape, which was temporarily in a frightened state due to the coercion of the Dragon God, Yun Che's profound energy and speed rapidly increased to their limits. Moving like a shooting star, he shot a formless blade of light that was a foot long in length and pierced right through his opponent's head...

RIP!!

The Cloud Butterfly Blade firmly stabbed into the right eye of the giant ice armored ape that was as big as the size of an adult person's head. But unexpected, the sound issuing from it getting torn was similar to a tough and tensile rock being cut apart.

"Rooa... Woo...!!!!!!"

The giant ice armored ape suddenly raised the upper-half of its body and let out a furious roar of pain. A muffled sound escaped from Yun Che's mouth as he got sent flying into the distance from the shock. The next instant, his vision turned dark all of a sudden. Amidst the pain and rage it was feeling due to the destroyed right eye, the giant ice armored ape swung around his huge arm in a disordered manner, which just happened to hit his body.

Nnzz——

As he lost his consciousness in an instant, Yun Che didn't feel even the slightest pain. He could only sense his body drifting away in a blank world, like a dead leaf getting swept up in a hurricane...

"Oh no!" Mu Xuanyin's expression changed when she saw the scene and immediately flew down in his direction.

BANG!

Yun Che got heavily smashed to the ground and his body only came to a halt after digging out a gully that was several hundred meters long. His completely dulled consciousness had finally started to recover, ruthlessly exposing him to more and more intense pain that he could feel from every part of his body.

During the previous two attacks he received, he was using the Evil God barrier with all his might in the Rumbling Heaven state, which was his ultimate defensive state. Besides, he only had to withstand the remnant shockwaves. However, he still suffered internal injuries despite it all.

This time, he didn't have the protection of the Evil God barrier and was directly struck by the giant ice armored ape.

Since he could feel an intense pain, it meant that he had regained his senses. Yun Che slowly opened his eyes and faintly moved the fingers of his right hand. Then, he lifted his arm with difficulty and brought it behind him in order to grab a broken ice stones. He seemed to have the intention to get up to his feet. But upon lifting his arm to some extent, he noticed that his whole arm was dyed with fresh blood...

The bones of his left arm were completely broken. He couldn't feel a thing from it.

BANG!

Despite exerting his all power to lift it up, the arm ended up drooping down heavily before he could succeed in lifting it to a

sufficient height. There was nothing except severe pain left in his body and it was difficult to move even a bit. Not only his left arm, he also felt that his left rib cage and breastbone were mostly broken. His internal organs had dislocated by a great margin and there were countless cracks all over them.

"Aooo...wooo!!"

"Wooooarr~~~~"

He could hear the deranged roars of anger and pain coming from the distance. In the midst of his blurred line of sight, he saw a huge figure crazily writhing around and struggling, while covering its right eye.

Starting from the pierced right eye, a bizarre layer of crimson hue began to quickly spread across its thick ice-armor. In the blink of an eye, the entire body of the giant ape got covered in the layer, after which the crimson color deepened at an extremely fast rate.

Very soon, the ice-white body of the giant ape turned crimson. Its roars and struggling movements became increasingly powerless before it fell heavily on the ground, wiggling and twitching in despair.

"Heh... hehe..." Lying paralyzed on the ground, Yun Che laughed despite being extremely injured. He had actually killed a Divine Tribulation Realm existence once again, after having done the same to Mu Hanyi three months ago. Although he relied on the Dragon God Domain and horned dragon poison both times, it was definitely a miracle only he was capable of creating.

He might be extremely injured right now but it was only him alone who could survive after being hit by a power of the Divine Tribulation Realm in a head-on clash. If it was any other profound practitioner, including the ones at the Divine Soul Realm, they would have instantly been smashed to a pulp. Let alone being on their last breath, even their bones wouldn't be left intact.

It was just that he was so heavily injured this time that his condition was somewhat miserable. He hadn't been injured to such an extent even when he had a fierce battle with Xuanyuan Wentian in the past.

Although the giant ice armored ape had died, the danger was far from over. He was still in Mist End Valley, after all. A brutal profound beast could appear before him at any instant. Forget about hiding himself, he was unable to stand up at present. Even a Winterfrost Direwolf, the weakest profound beast in the valley, could easily put him to death.

It was at this time that a profound light started to glimmer around his chest all of a sudden. The profound light swiftly activated a small-sized profound formation, which released enough rays of light to cover his entire body within them. Soon after, he instantly disappeared from the place.

At this moment, exactly seventy-two hours had passed since he entered Mist End Valley. Hence, the spatial profound formation, which Mu Xuanyin had left on him, was triggered because the condition had been met. And thus, the severe punishment given to him by Mu Xuanyin had finally come to an end.

"He truly is a lucky fellow," Mu Xuanyin mumbled, as she stood high in the sky, far-off from Yun Che's location. Afterwards, she turned around and vanished without making a sound.

# Chapter 1046 - The Slaughtering Dragon Period

---

The scenery around him immediately switched over. The pale-white sky of the Ice Phoenix Realm appeared in his line of sight and he could sense the distinct aura of the Sacred Hall in the surroundings. Yun Che let out a long sigh of relief as he stood amidst the snow-covered land.

As his mind felt relaxed, the extremely severe injuries on his body caused his consciousness to grow increasingly fuzzy. The aura emanating from him was horribly weak at this time. While he was in a daze, he saw Mu Xuanyin coming over to his side and look at him with a chilly expression in her eyes.

“Mas... ter...” Yun Che opened his mouth to speak but could only utter so much in a pained and unclear voice.

“Hmph! It’s surprising that you could come out of Mist End Valley alive. You’re one lucky guy.” Even though Yun Che’s whole body was dyed in blood and he seemed to be close to his death, there was still no emotion in her eyes and they were as chilly as ever.

“...” Yun Che slightly moved his lips but failed to say anything in response. He slightly moved his right arm before lifting it up, bit by bit, in a very slow motion. His arm was trembling intensely, making it evident that not only it was incomparably difficult to lift the arm but it was also hurting a lot.

There was a bizarre flower in full bloom at the center of his palm, with petals similar to flawless tail feathers.

It was the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower he had nearly lost his life for.

Mu Xuanyin, “???”

“Disciple... obtained this flower... in Mist End Valley... to present

it to... Master...”

“...” Mu Xuanyin didn’t receive it or show any other response to him.

His palm carrying the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower trembled more and more intensely and Yun Che started losing consciousness at a fast rate, “Disciple... is aware that he has committed a great sin... and would not ask Master for forgiveness... Disciple just does not want Master to experience a negative emotion such as anger... because of the unpardonable deed done by this disciple...”

“The flower in this disciple’s hand... is quite similar to the image of Master in this disciple’s heart... very beautiful... very cold... and... yet... actually...”

“.....”

Yun Che passed out in the end. As he fainted, the palm holding the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower also drooped down powerlessly.

Mu Xuanyin made her move as fast as lightning. A graceful profound aura lifted held up the falling Feathered Ice Spirit Flower in the air, before slowly bringing it to the center of her opened palm.

The world suddenly turned quiet and remained so for a long while.

“Forget it. I’ll forgive you for now.”

The Feathered Ice Spirit Flower in her palm disappeared silently. Then, she turned around and muttered to herself in a very casual manner, with no signs of the might or intimidation that she had displayed just a moment ago.

\_\_\_\_\_

Yun Che awakened after an unknown period of time.

He had regained his consciousness and his whole body was still hurting a lot but the pain wasn’t as severe as before. Besides the

pain, he could feel an even stronger refreshing and comfortable feeling, as though he was bathing in a lukewarm and gentle breeze.

Upon opening his eyes, Yun Che discovered that his body was soaking in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. There were ice spirits dancing around him with swift motions but the area of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was as quiet as usual, with no one else present besides him. The barrier around the lake was also in a closed state at the moment.

He felt multiple currents of high level foreign spirit energy in his body. Not only were they of a high level, they had also turned into liquid, and were currently helping his injuries to get better. His extremely strong recovery ability was complementing the healing process. As such, even though he was still severely injured like before, his injuries had healed by nearly thirty percent. Following the recovery of his consciousness and profound strength, his injuries had begun to heal at an increasingly faster rate.

It could only have been Mu Xuanyin who had liquified the spiritual herbs for him and placed him inside the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

“Phew... Looks like Master isn’t that angry now.” Yun Che let out a long breath of relief. His entire body felt so relaxed that he didn’t even mind the pain.

Of course, he had no idea that Mu Xuanyin was the reason behind the misfortune he had suffered... because she had wanted to teach him a lesson.

Now that his heart was at ease, Yun Che closed his eyes to concentrate on recovering from his injuries. As he used the Great Way of the Buddha, the spirit energy of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake began to gush into his body at a speed several times greater than before.

Most of his profound strength had recovered in the short period of a few hours and at least sixty percent of his internal injuries had



healed. Although his body was still in a weakened state, he barely felt any pain at this moment.

Suddenly, he felt an unusual change in his profound meridians. A four-colored nebula of profound energy had begun to rotate on its own and its speed of rotation was becoming faster and faster. The profound aura in his entire body had also started to rapidly flow back to his profound meridians.

I'm... about to break through!

His first breakthrough after entering the divine way only took three and a half months!

It was especially surprising because during this period he had spent all his time practicing Moon Splitting Cascade, the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, and the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. He had hardly put any effort into cultivating his profound strength. He increased the accumulation of his profound strength solely by relying on absorbing the spirit energy of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. But it only took him three and a half months to cross the first small realm of the divine way!

Yun Che concentrated his mind and focused on the process taking place inside his body. He had begun to make preparations to welcome his first breakthrough in the divine way.

---

Outside the Ice Phoenix Realm, a huge, crimson boat with long and wide wings on the sides gradually came to a halt. There was no doubt that its existence was extremely conspicuous in the cold and white world of snow.

In front of the Sacred Hall, Mu Bingyun's figure appeared amidst a flash of cold rays of light. Then, she gracefully entered inside with light steps and caught sight of Mu Xuanyin's back. It might've be a coincidence, but Mu Xuanyin was standing right at the side of the pond where Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections used to

bloom before, a sight she had seen several times in the past.

“Has the profound ark from the Flame God Realm arrived?” Mu Xuanyin asked in a cold tone.

“It’s Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai.” Mu Bingyun came to Mu Xuanyin’s side. “Elder Sister, are you prepared to leave with them for the Flame God Realm?”

In the midst of her words, her gaze fell on a beautiful and flawless white flower at the center of the pond, where the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections was being raised earlier. Its petals seemed like the feathers of a goose and was releasing a particularly warm spirit aura.

“Feathered Ice Spirit Flower?” Mu Bingyun was taken aback and looked at Mu Xuanyin with a deep doubtful expression in her eyes.

Mu Xuanyin had especially set up this pond nine thousand years ago for raising the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections. The water from the heavenly lake was used to fill up the pond and three drops of Ice Phoenix Origin Blood were also added into it. Furthermore, the Ice Phoenix spirit energy would be poured into it at regular intervals and its location was right at the centermost place of the Sacred Hall, which was in itself a core facility of the Ice Phoenix Realm. In ordinary times, the pond would be guarded by a formless barrier around it. Let alone an outsider coming in contact with the pond, it was difficult for even a dust particle to get close to it.

In the past nine thousand years, only the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrection had existed in this spirit pond.

So how come there was also a Feathered Ice Spirit Flower in such a place today!?

If it was some high level bizarre flower or an unusual herb, Mu Bingyun wouldn’t have been too surprised. After all, the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections had already lost all of its petals

and didn't need too strong of a spirit energy before it bloomed once again. But, even if the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower was an extremely high level and rare spirit flower in the Snow Song Realm, they were in no lack of it. Any one spirit flower around the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake would contain far more spirit energy than a Feathered Ice Spirit Flower.

Besides, the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower in the pond was just a fully bloomed flower and the rest of it was missing—So why exactly was it placed inside a spirit pond which comprised such amazing things as the spirit aura of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and Ice Phoenix!?

“Well, the pond was empty, after all. I thought that it would be pleasing to the eye to throw in some other flower and see it grow,” Mu Xuanyin turned her face away. “Since the people from the Flame God Realm have arrived here, it means that it is almost time for that matter. Its nice that I'm not busy with anything at the moment, so I can leave today.”

Mu Xuanyin seemed to be intentionally changing the topic. Mu Bingyu gave a deep glance at the Feathered Ice Spirit Flower once again but didn't pursue the matter any further. She said in a worried tone, “Are you going there alone?”

“No,” Mu Xuanyin's eyes faintly stirred, “I'm planning to take someone else along.”

“The Great Elder?”

“Yun Che.”

“Yun Che?” Mu Bingyun was a bit startled.

“His knowledge of the God Realm is limited to the Snow Song Realm at present. It is about time to take him to other places and have him broaden his horizons,” Mu Xuanyin said in an incomparably indifferent voice. “Since he is my disciple, I can not let him stay ignorant of the world outside.”

“...” A very superficial smile appeared on Mu Bingyun’s face. “It seems that Elder Sister is no longer angry at him.”

Mu Xuanyin snorted in disdain, “Hmph! He was lucky enough to come back alive, so I also do not feel like getting angry with a brat.”

Mu Bingyun moved her lips a bit to the side, “The power of flame Yun Che possesses is even stronger than the frost. Therefore, it’s certainly a very good decision to take him to the Flame God Realm. I’m actually more concerned about Elder Sister. You need to be really careful.”

“Rest easy,” Mu Xuanyin said without the slightest hint of anxiousness. “That horned dragon suffered a serious injury at its dragon fault when I attacked it last time. It is absolutely impossible for such an injury to heal in the short period of a thousand years. Hence, there is no doubt that the threat of being significantly injured in a confrontation with it is greatly reduced. I am at least eighty percent sure that I’ll be able to slaughter it, so long as it did not finish casting off its scales!”

Mu Bingyun slowly nodded her head.

“Tell Huanzhi that he will be the person in charge of handling all the major matters of the sect in my absence. Unless some unresolvable matter comes up, he is not allowed to contact me.”

Having finished her words, she turned around to walk out of the hall. But just when she reached the entrance, she abruptly stopped in her tracks, as if she had recalled something. Then, she flipped over her palm and sent a white streak of light towards Mu Bingyun.

Mu Bingyun stretched out her hand to catch the white streak of light. It was none other than her Cloud Butterfly Blade.

“Elder Sister...”

“No need to explain anything,” Mu Bingyun said in a cold tone.

“It is the most important thing left behind by mother and should not be given to an outsider at any cost... no matter who it is! I will overlook it this time but I hope that such a thing does not happen again!”

“Yes.” Mu Bingyun put away the Cloud Butterfly Blade with a guilty conscience.

Mu Xuanyin made a sweeping gesture with her palm, causing the space ahead to crack immediately. Her figure disappeared in an instant and appeared before the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

In the midst of consolidating his profound strength, Yun Che suddenly felt the barrier of the heavenly lake opening up and immediately got out of the lake. The moment he arrived at the shore of the lake, Mu Xuanyin’s figure appeared in his field of vision.

Yun Che was still feeling very apprehensive in his heart before Mu Xuanyin and promptly got down on one knee, “Disciple pays respect to Master.”

He used to look right at Mu Xuanyin after getting down on the knee but this time he kept his head lowered... not daring to raise it for even a split second... He was afraid that he might end up ogling her chest in a moment of carelessness.

“Follow me,” Mu Xuanyin said in a cold voice. However, faint surprise surfaced in her eyes... Not only did he get all better so soon, he also achieved a breakthrough!

“Ah? Where’re we going?” Yun Che asked subconsciously.

“The Flame God Realm!”

Before Yun Che could react, his body lightly swayed and the scenery before his eyes switched over to a completely different one. He was high in the sky of the Ice Phoenix Realm.

It was at this time that Yun Che suddenly remembered something. Mu Bingyun had told him before he entered Mist End

Valley that people from the Flame God Realm were going to arrive in a few days... In other words, the scale-casting period of the ancient horned dragon in the God Burying Inferno Prison had come. It was also known as the Slaughtering Dragon Period!

Unexpectedly, Mu Xuanyin wanted to take him along!

Yun Che had always longed to visit the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison. If he could also get at least a distant look at the legendary ancient horned dragon, that would be an even more fascinating and extremely rare experience.

It was a obviously a good opportunity for him.

Mu Xuanyin made her way ahead at an extremely fast speed, with Yun Che following her lead. They quickly approached the crimson profound ark that had stopped outside the Ice Phoenix Realm. Sneaking glances at Mu Xuanyin's back a few times, Yun Che finally asked in a feeble voice, "Master, could it be that... only the two of us will be leaving for the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison? Are Elder Huanzhi and Palace Master Bingyun not going with us?"

He already knew that Mu Huanzhi and Mu Bingyun were the ones with the strongest profound strength in the sect, next to Mu Xuanyin.

Yun Che's expression abruptly changed the instant he mentioned Mu Bingyun's name. Immediately, he blurted out, "Oh no!"

Mu Xuanyin, "??"

"Master!" Yun Che said in panic. "Disciple just recalled a matter. Palace Master Bingyun had given something to this disciple, which got lost in Mist End Valley due to the inattentiveness of this disciple. Therefore, disciple needs to at once inform Palace Master Bingyun about it. Otherwise..."

On that day in Mist End Valley, Yun Che had used the Cloud Butterfly Blade, which was coated in the horned dragon poison, to

successfully pierce the eye of the Giant Ice-armored Ape. But when he was blown away by the mighty sweep of its arm, he got severely injured in no time and the Cloud Butterfly Blade also naturally slipped out of his hand and flew away to some unknown place.

Mu Bingyun had personally told him that the Cloud Butterfly Blade was a thing passed on by their ancestor. There was no doubt that it was extremely important.

“Are you talking about the Cloud Butterfly Blade?” Mu Xuanyin asked in a cold voice.

“Ah...” Yun Che’s mouth was wide agape, “Yes...”

“Then there is no need for that. I have given it back in your stead.”

“Uh...” A heavy gulping sound issued from Yun Che’s throat. He said nervously, “Thank you very much, Master.”

Mu Xuanyin’s beautiful eyes glanced sideways, before she flipped over her palm all of a sudden. A white streak of cold light shot towards Yun Che, which he caught in his hand unconsciously.

The thing in his hand was a short blade that was glittering with a ice-cold light. It had a butterfly-shaped hilt and a chilly, white blade. Moreover, it gave off the impression that it could be used so swiftly that it might not even seem real... Its shape, aura and sharpness, all of them were exactly the same as the Cloud Butterfly Blade that was given to him by Mu Bingyun.

The only thing different was that the butterfly wings were facing the opposite direction.

“This is...”

“This knife is called Sound Butterfly. Since you seem to be quite adept in using such a blade, I will lend it to you for the time being,” Mu Xuanyin shifted her gaze away and said in an emotionless voice. “But if you dare to lose it, I’ll kill you for sure!”

Yun Che remained in a daze for a good while, before he promptly said, “Disciple expresses his gratitude for Master’s favor and will cherish it with all his heart.”

Yun Che carefully put away the Sound Butterfly Blade. As he never expected such a thing to happen, his brain had stopped working momentarily.

Huh? Wait a second. Why does Master know that I’m quite adept in using it? Don’t tell me...

Amidst the chilly wind blowing in their direction, the two of them left the sphere of the Ice Phoenix Realm. They sensed an unusual burning aura coming from ahead and soon the blazing profound ark from the Flame God Realm appeared in their line of sight.



# Chapter 1047 - Dragon Fault?

---

The profound ark from the Flame God Realm had phoenix-like wings on both the sides and was thousands of kilometers long. Aside from the the Primordial Profound Ark that housed an independent world, it was the most enormous profound ark Yun Che had ever seen.

As he got near to it, he sensed an extremely strong burning aura on his face. Any other disciple of the Ice Phoenix Sect would've felt some discomfort but it was no issue for Yun Che at all.

The profound ark was not only enormous, it also had a majestic aura about it. As such, it appeared like an imperial city in the sky.

Sect Master of the Vermilion Bird Sect, Yan Wancang, and Sect Master of Phoenix Sect, Yan Juehai, were waiting in front of the profound ark. Seeing Mu Xuanyin and Yun Che flying over in their direction, they took the initiative to greet them.

"We meet again, Snow Song Realm King," Yan Wancang gave a slight bow. "We'll be completely relying on the Snow Song Realm King's power to achieve our goal this time."

"No need to say such superfluous words." Mu Xuanyin waved them off without the slightest sign of courtesy. She directly went past the two of them and got inside the profound ark. "Take good care of this king's disciple. I don't want to be disturbed for any matter, unless it is related to the ancient horned dragon; no matter how great of a trouble comes up."

Mu Xuanyin's figure had already disappeared into the profound ark by the time others finished listening to her words. Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai didn't feel odd or any awkwardness at her attitude. Yan Wancang turned around, "An ice room has been set up on the right side of the profound ark. If the Snow Song Realm King has any other instructions for us, please feel free to let us know."

“Ah... Master!” Yun Che promptly looked ahead, only to find that Mu Xuanyin had vanished from his field of vision.

“Hehe, your esteemed master has always liked quietness. As her disciple, the person closest to her, you should be most clear about it,” Yan Juehai said with a laugh. “Young Yun, it’s really surprising to see your esteemed master have you accompany her to our destination.”

“No, it was expected,” Yan Wancang said as he smiled. “Given Young Yun’s talent in the elements, it would not have made any sense if your esteemed master didn’t decide to take you along. Poyun will certainly be overjoyed to know of this matter.”

“Hahaha, that’s only natural,” Yan Juehai let out a long laugh. “According to Sect Master Huo, Poyun frequently misses Young Yun, since his trip to the Snow Song Realm.

“Junior Yun Che asks forgiveness for the late greeting.” Yun Che respectfully bowed to the duo.

“No need to be so polite,” Yan Wancang said in a gentle tone.

The two great sect masters of the Flame God Realm would’ve never conversed with any Ice Phoenix disciple... even if they were an elder. Moreover, their expressions and tone were extremely gentle. However, Yun Che definitely had the qualifications to be treated so by them. Not only because he was a direct disciple of Mu Xuanyin but also due to his great elemental talent that deeply shocked even two distinguished sect masters like them.

And the thing that evoked a great sense of goodwill in their hearts towards Yun Che, was naturally the words that he had said to Huo Poyun, when the latter had admitted defeat in a miserable state.

As they were talking, the crimson profound ark activated and flew straight in the direction of the Flame God Realm.

The profound ark tore through the sky as it traveled thousands of

kilometers in the blink of an eye. It was incomparably calm inside the profound ark, without the slightest fluctuation in the air, making it impossible to sense that the profound ark was covering distance at an extremely fast speed.

The Flame God Realm was worlds apart from the simplicity and indifference of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, which could be noticed from the way it was decorated. Yun Che was led to a well-prepared room by two disciples from the Flame God Realm. The room was especially spacious and was fully decorated in a luxurious fashion. Despite being only a guest room on the profound ark, it appeared far more gaudy than the Ice Maiden Palace, where he stayed during his time in the Ice Wind Empire.

“Hah... The Snow Song Realm is truly destitute in comparison.” Yun Che couldn’t help but let out a sigh.

Just this much was enough to make out that the Snow Song Realm had no qualification to be considered on par with the Flame God Realm, if it didn’t have the presence of a mighty person such as Mu Xuanyin.

He had heard Mu Bingyun mention before that all great realms were connected to each other by a transmission formation, which could be used by paying sufficient purple stones or purple crystals. But the Flame God Realm used a profound ark to receive them and chose simple flight as their traveling method. Although the profound ark could travel at an extremely fast speed, it still required eight hours to reach the Flame God Realm.

Why didn’t they directly make use of the transmission formation? With Master’s strength, it would be a million times faster to travel even via tearing apart space. Could it be just for the sake of formality? That might really be the case...

As he had nothing else to do, Yun Che closed his eyes to rest and soon entered into meditation. Then, after an unknown period of time, the sudden sound of footsteps could be heard from outside

the room. Yun Che opened his eyes when he heard the sound.

“Young Yun, can I come in to have a talk?” The voice of Yan Wancang, the sect master of Vermilion Bird Sect, sounded from outside.

Yun Che got up immediately and went over to open the door, “Sect Master Yan.”

“Hoho, did I disturb you?” Yan Wancang asked with a laugh.

“It’s a matter of great honor to me that Sect Master Yan has come to visit me. There’s no way I’d feel disturbed. May I ask what instructions Sect Master Yan has for me?” Yun Che said respectfully.

“I only wanted to chat a bit with you. Consider it taking care of you, as your esteemed master has ordered. Alright, let’s sit down.”

With that, Yan Wancang closed the door and sat down by himself.

“...Then please excuse this junior.” Yun Che didn’t act unreasonably or cower either and at once sat before Yan Wancang.

If such a scene were to be witnessed by a resident of the Flame God Realm, their eyeballs might have popped out from fear. In the entire Flame God Realm, only Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie had the right to sit alongside him.

“Young Yun, I heard that you have come from a lower realm. May I know which star realm you’re from?” Yan Wancang asked.

When he first came to the Snow Song Realm, he had no hesitation in revealing his birthplace and even took the initiative to tell Feng Mo that he was from the Blue Pole Star, on the very first day of his arrival. After being severely reprimanded by Mu Xuanyin at the heavenly lake, his sense of vigilance was thoroughly awakened. Hearing Yan Wancang asking such a question all of a sudden, he replied in an apologetic manner, “About that... Junior has come from a little planet, so junior is sure

that Sect Master Yan has never heard of it. Hence, it would be useless to mention its name.”

Yan Wancang was a bit startled at Yun Che’s tactful answer but didn’t pursue the matter or show any dissatisfaction. He lightly laughed before saying, “Let’s forget about it then. I may be extremely curious to know about the star realm from where an extraordinary genius like you has come but I think such a talent could only be bestowed by heaven and it has no actual relation with the star realm you were born on.”

“Sect Master Yan flatters me too much. This junior is undeserving of so much praise,” Yun Che responded.

“That might be true for others but your case is absolutely different,” Suddenly, Yan Wancang sighed with emotion. “When a person of your master’s capability appeared in the Snow Song Realm, I thought that her achievements would remain unsurpassed for eternity, with no one able to reach the same heights as her ever. Who would’ve thought that my estimation was so off the mark... It seems that Snow Song Realm is truly blessed by heaven.”

While voicing his thoughts, Yan Wancang didn’t bother hiding the look of admiration... and envy on his face.

After all, people like him who had reached such an age and cultivation level, were hardly left with anything to pursue other than finding a successor with exceptionally good aptitude; one could inherit their power and will. It would be for the best if their successor had the potential to surpass them eventually. However, to succeed in realizing such a thing was in fact even more difficult than becoming a sect master.

Yun Che, “...”

“Oh, hoho. Looks like I said a bit too much.” Yan Wancang waved his hand. “Young Yun, you can have as much fun as you want when we get to the Flame God Realm. So long as your master

does not decide to hurry back, you can freely let that good-for-nothing son of mine take you anywhere you want. As for the horned dragon, your master will be the one to deal with it. When the time comes, you just need to watch her taking it down from afar. Hahahaha.”

Yan Wancang laughed in a very relaxed manner. It was apparent that he was especially confident in slaughtering the ancient horned dragon this time. Yun Che slightly pondered before saying, “Junior expresses his gratitude for Sect Master Yan’s kind hospitality. Junior wishes to... ask about a matter. In senior’s opinion, how much possibility is there in hunting the ancient horned dragon?”

“Well...” Yan Wancang was about to give him a reply when he forcibly swallowed back his words. He shook his head and said with a smile, “You should ask your master about it. No other person has the qualification to answer that question.”

“Eh?” Yun Che looked blankly at him for a brief moment. “Sect Master Yan, can I ask for the meaning behind those words?”

“Hehe, no matter how perfect our preparations are, it’s your master who is going to fight with the horned dragon in the end. So naturally, only she has the right to talk about the success rate of our objective,” Yan Wancang said with a rather noticeable smile of helplessness.

Yun was startled before immediately reacting to his words, “You mean... my master is going to fight the ancient horned dragon all by herself!?”

Yan Wancang was taken aback by Yun Che’s reaction “That’s only natural.”

“...” Yun Che opened his mouth to ask, “Don’t tell me the three senior sect masters are... not going to participate in the battle?”

An awkward look flashed past Yan Wancang’s face, “It seems your master hasn’t told you anything about the hunting of the

ancient horned dragon. We have hunted the horned dragon multiple times in these past several thousand years and your master has always fought it alone so far. Even if the three of us want to assist her, we don't have the ability to do so."

"..." Yun Che fell in a daze. It went without saying that he was certainly unaware of the hunting process before and was actually under the impression that the Flame God Realm was the one exhausting all their power and primary battle force, while his master was only there to provide external assistance... Who the f\*ck would have thought that they completely relied on his master to fight it single-handedly!?

Yan Wancang let out a bitter laugh, "You also saw it three months ago, how the three of us were utterly defeated in an instant, despite jointly resisting the attack that she had launched in anger. You are currently unable to understand or imagine the real strength of your master. Hah... Much less you, not even I, Sect Master Yan, or Sect Master Huo are able to understand the extent of her strength and capability. She is an existence of the Divine Master Realm, after all... The closest realm to becoming a god."

"Since that ancient horned dragon's strength is equivalent to a person at the Divine Master Realm, although your master is able to rival it, it's absolutely impossible for the three of us. Rashly charging it would be no different from having a death wish. Besides, we cultivate fire-attribute profound arts, which poses no threat to it." Yan Wancang shook his head. "Our role is to determine the period when the ancient horned dragon begins to cast off its scales and immediately lock onto its location when it breaks out of the God Burying Inferno Prison."

What the heck... No wonder you guys were willing to let Master take away as much as half the body of the dragon, despite it being a creature of the Flame God Realm. So you were completely dependant on Master to fight it on her own and did nothing other than provide the dragon... as well as doing the job of an advance

scout.

Three months ago, he felt that it was an incomparable display of sincerity for the three great sect masters to personally come to ask for it... But now it seemed that it was completely natural for them to do so!

“However, I do believe that your master is quite likely to obtain a positive result in the hunting this time. During the previous hunting period a thousand years ago, she would most probably have succeeded if not for that unforeseen incident. Even though she failed on the verge of success, the dragon fault of the horned dragon was injured by your master. This interval of a thousand years isn’t enough for it recover.”

“Dragon fault!?” Yun Che blurted out in a loud voice.

“Oh?” A doubtful look appeared on Yan Wancang’s face.

Yun Che promptly explained, “I had a sword before which was also called Dragon Fault. It’s just a coincidence but I ended up embarrassing myself before Sect Master Yan.”

Dragon Fault... such a nostalgic name.

Chu Yuechan was pregnant when he got that sword... It accompanied him and bathed in blood as he fought his way ahead on the path of cultivation. That sword witnessed his most important growth period... him dominating the Blue Wind Ranking Tournament, exterminating the Burning Heaven Clan and awing the leaders of the seven nations... Its contribution was so illustrious but didn’t have a good end...

It was eaten by Hong’er!!

“I see.” Yan Wancang nodded with a faint smile.

“Sect Master Yan, although junior has never seen the ancient horned dragon, I do know that a dragon has the strongest body among all living beings. Consequently, their recovery ability should be extremely strong too. Given the mighty strength of the



ancient horned dragon, coupled with the fact that it lives in the God Burying Inferno Prison which has the most suitable environment to it, how is it possible that it has yet to recover from its injury, even after a whole thousand years?” Yun Che stated his doubt.

Yun Che was very clear about the recovery ability of a dragon... He also possessed Dragon God's bloodline and had such a strong recovery ability that he himself found it fearsome.

“Hoho, you're right. When it comes to the strength and ability of body, no living being could compare to the dragon race. If any part of their body gets severely injured, it'd be completely healed before long; with the sole exception of its dragon fault,” Yan Wancang explained with a smile. “That's the place where the Life Gate of a horned dragon exists and as such, it is the only weak place on the horned dragon's body. Once it suffers an injury, it would greatly damage its vitality and it require quite a long time to recover completely from such trauma. Moreover, if you could seriously injure that place, it's also possible to have it directly meet its death.”

“You can also say that the dragon fault is its fatal weakness.”

“Oh... so that's how it is,” Yun Che nodded in realization.. “Since it's the location of the Life Gate, it should be very difficult to seriously injure the dragon fault?”

“Of course, it is. The ancient horned dragon guards its dragon fault with its extremely strong energy. To make that energy scatter and injure the dragon fault is actually even more difficult to accomplish than directly inflicting a severe injury on its body. During the several times your master has fought with it, she has never intentionally aimed to attack its dragon fault. After all, doing so would only cause you to waste your strength and stamina. The reason she managed to deal an injury to its dragon fault was because it had lost a great amount of its energy after a long and fierce battle, where it was being suppressed by her in all aspects.”

“Now that the ancient horned dragon has yet to recover from the injury to its dragon fault and there’s a clear increase in the profound power of your master, this time... “ Yan Wancang paused for a moment, before saying assertively in a changed tone, “We’ll definitely succeed!”

# Chapter 1048 - First Step into the Flame God Realm

---

“There must be no issue if Sect Master Yan says so,” Yun Che said before continuing, “Junior feels that Master will very likely succeed in the hunt.”

“Oh right, may I know about the exact location of the dragon fault on the body of the ancient horned dragon?” Yun Che asked curiously. After all, it was the first time he had heard that the horned dragon had such a weakness like the dragon fault.

“It’s located right in the center of its belly,” Yan Wancang replied. “Actually, not all dragons have a dragon fault. The horned dragon not only has a dragon fault, it also exists at the most conspicuous place among the dragon race. The reason behind such a difference might be related to its inability to take the shape of a person. However Young Yun, do keep in mind that if you ever get forced into a situation where you’ve no choice but to fight a true dragon, even if it’s a horned dragon you’re facing, do not ever attempt to proactively aim for its dragon fault. It will only lead to an increase in the danger.”

Yun Che gave a deep nod, “Junior thanks Sect Master Yan for the enlightening instruction.”

“Hah...” Looking at Yun Che, Yan Wancang let out a deep sigh all of a sudden, “It’s such a pity that you’re still too young and the Profound God Convention is right around the corner. If it was to be held ten-odd years later, allowing you sufficient time to grow, it would be absolutely possible for you enter the top thousand. Even I am unable to fathom what heights you’ll reach before the next convention three thousand years from now... It’s really so regrettable.”

He shook his head heavily, as he sighed from the bottom of his heart.

Yun Che, “...”

“Now that someone like Poyun has appeared and the Profound God Convention is going to be held soon, the horned dragon hunting this time is extremely important to our Flame God Realm. So long as the hunt turns out to be a success, with the combined efforts of us three sect masters, Poyun will definitely be able to undergo a thorough transformation once again. Consequently, his odds of entering the top thousand in the Profound God Convention will also greatly increase. It’s extremely likely that... his experience in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm will be of great assistance to him in becoming the first ever Divine Master of my Flame Divine Realm.”

Yan Wancang raised his head. It was easy to make out that he was really looking forward to it and was also feeling very tense. “We need to succeed this time at all costs... and everything depends on your master. Although it has been decided that both parties will take whatever they need after the hunt, the Flame God Realm will certainly remember the favor, if we are able to attain our goal perfectly.”

The air around them abruptly grew restless. Yan Wancang slowly got to his feet, “Looks like we’ve arrived at our destination.”

The Flame God Realm was similar and yet quite the opposite of the Snow Song Realm. It had been a burning hot realm since time immemorial, with an extremely high density and activity of fire elements. The hot temperature was far beyond the endurance limit of an ordinary person but it was a paradise for the inheritors of fire attribute bloodlines, fire attribute profound beasts and cultivators of fire attribute profound arts.

The Flame God Realm was formed on an ancient flame vein. Similar to the case with Snow Song Realm, the flame vein had already existed there since the ancient Era of Gods. At the core region of the flame vein, there was a vast sea of fire spanning an expanse of nearly fifty thousand kilometers—the God Burying

## Inferno Prison!

The inhabitants of the Flame God Realm held the utmost reverence for the flame vein and the God Burying Inferno Prison. Furthermore, they had never stopped exploration of the God Burying Inferno Prison during these countless years. Unfortunately, none of them had ever managed to reach the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison... just as no one had ever reached the bottom of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

As the God Burying Inferno Prison was far, far greater than the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, whose end could be seen at a glance, it could be even considered as an ancient miracle.

When the profound ark stopped and Yun Che got out, he was suddenly met with a blast of hot air. The air of the Flame God Realm was completely opposite to the chilly and calm air of the Snow Song Realm. It was scorching hot and agitated, as if they had stepped into a burning furnace.

The sky was astonishingly deep crimson colored, like a piece of iron that had been heated until it turned red. It was not clear whether it looked so due to its proximity to the God Burying Inferno Prison or was a characteristic of the sky of the Flame God Realm.

Yan Wancang looked toward Yun Che to ask about his condition but before he could say anything, he was taken aback by the sight before him. He thought that Yun Che would be extremely uncomfortable here because he was cultivating ice attribute profound arts and had also stayed in the Snow Song Realm for a long period of time. However, when he noticed his unchanged expression and especially calm aura, he decided to talk about something else while feeling strange inwardly. "We are at the central region of the Flame God Realm. The God Burying Inferno Prison is a short distance of several kilometers to the South.

Yan Juehai continued after him, "Currently, people from our

three sects have been stationed at this place so that we could mobilize them at any time. We also made use of this opportunity to bring along some young disciples, in order to have them gain valuable experience. Oh right! Poyun is also here. He will definitely be very happy upon finding out that you've come to our realm.

Suddenly, a cold aura passed by them and drove away all the scorching hot air in an instant. At once, the surroundings became incomparably tranquil and chilly. Yun Che clearly saw the bodies of the two great sect masters, Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai, trembling intensely due to the chilliness.

The figure of Mu Xuanyin appeared in front of them. She was looking straight at the God Burying Inferno Prison to the south.

“Snow Song Realm King...”

Just as Yan Wancang opened his mouth to speak, Mu Xuanyin's chilly figure flashed before his eyes and then she disappeared without a trace. Only her heart-freezing and bone-piercing voice could be heard from afar, “This king is going to take a look at the God Burying Inferno Prison. Che'er, you stay there. You are not allowed to casually wander around or get closer to the God Burying Inferno Prison.”

“Understood,” Yun Che replied obediently.

Once the chilliness in the surroundings faded away, Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai let out long sighs of relief. It was only when he stroked his forehead unconsciously that he discovered it was covered with a thin layer of ice and frost. Immediately, he sighed with emotion. “The profound strength of the Snow Song Realm King has progressed even further compared to the time a thousand years ago... It's really frightening.”

They had just arrived at the Flame God Realm but Mu Xuanyin didn't hesitate to straight away leave him in the care of Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai.

The ground was dried up and was emitting quite a strong burning smell, as if it could ignite at any moment. It was completely barren as far as he could see, with no sign of vitality. He caught sight of a large number of human figures in the area. They were obviously from the three great sects, namely Vermilion Bird Sect, Phoenix Sect and Golden Crow Sect. Yun Che used his consciousness to scan the area but didn't discover anything else other than the fiery aura from the people of the three great sects.

Even Yan Wancang, Yan Juehai, and Huo Rulie were present in the place to carry out a major event such as hunting an ancient horned dragon. It was natural that all those who were allowed to come here were extraordinary people. Each of them was emitting an aura that was several times more terrifying than that of a volcanic eruption. It was clear that even those young profound practitioners must be the outstanding disciples of the three great sects.

A figure arrived before them, bringing along a scorching gust of wind. It was none other than Huo Rulie, the sect master of Golden Crow Sect. He asked at once, "Mu Xuanyin has already come? Hmm... Young Yun?"

"Yun Che stepped forward, "Junior Yun Che pays respect to Sect Master Huo."

"Hoho, the Snow Song Realm King has left to personally examine the God Burying Inferno Prison." Yan Wancang looked around as he replied with a laugh. "Where is Poyun?"

Huo Rulie gave Yun Che a deep glance. "I didn't think that she would actually bring along this kid with her. Hmph! It's nothing surprising I guess. Sect masters, there are things you need to handle, so please go and take care of them. We can't allow any mishap to happen during this hunt... As for Young Yun, I'll have Poyun accompany him."

"Hahaha," Yan Juehai let out a long laugh, "That would be for

the best.”

Then, Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai left to take charge of their duties. Now that he was left alone with the Huo Rulie, the foe of his master, as well as the one who maliciously plotted against Mu Bingyun, Yun Che naturally couldn't stay as relaxed as he was with the other two sect masters. As if he had seen through his thoughts, Huo Rulie said all of a sudden, “You don't need to be so tense, Young Yun. I may not get along with your master but... I, Huo Rulie, owe you a great favor!”

Yun Che cast a sideways glance at the other party in surprise... He was astonished to see that the sect master of Golden Crow Sect, who was comparable to a realm king, would actually say such words to a young disciple.

“That day when Poyun lost miserably to you, I felt extremely anxious looking at his dejected state,” Huo Rulie said with wrinkled brows. “Poyun has an extremely high talent and consequently, is a very proud individual. He had never experienced a defeat since he was young and had also never come across anyone with a better ability over elemental laws but on that day, he tasted defeat for the first time and a crushing one at that.”

“Hah...” Huo Rulie let out a very heavy sigh, “Watching a person like him, who hadn't experienced a defeat before, take the initiative to admit his loss, it was easily noticeable that he had suffered a huge blow. There's no doubt that it would have taken him an extremely long time to recover from the trauma, if not for your words. It was also possible that he might have become unable to recover after the setback. At that time, no one would have the ability to help him get back on track. But, you proactively saving him... not only helped him regain his spirit, he also truly understood the fact that there is always someone better out there. When he returned to the sect, he began to cultivate a lot more ardently and devotedly than in the past. His frame of mind, in particular, underwent a slight transformation, which was



immensely gratifying to me.”

“It is all thanks to you.”

Yun Che shook his head, as he said humbly, “Sect Master Huo is praising me too much. Junior was only able to gain the victory after resorting to a trick. As such, I really meant what I told to Brother Poyun.”

“Hmph! Although I find your master displeasing to the eye...” Huo Rulie suddenly slapped his chest, “You’re countless times more pleasing to me than your master. If you fancy anything in my Golden Crow Sect or want to try something, feel free to let me know about it!”

“...” His amazing generousness left Yun Che at a loss for words.

“I called for that Poyun just a while ago. He’ll be here very soon. Let him take you wherever you want to go.”

While Huo Rulie was talking with Yun Che, he suddenly heard the hurried sound of footsteps quickly approaching them from afar.

“Sect Master... Sect... Sect Master!!”

A middle-aged man in Golden Crow robe dashed over with a flushed face. He looked deeply panicked.

Huo Rulie frowned and said in a reprimanding tone, “For what reason are you so flustered!?”

“Young Master... Young Master, he...”

Hearing the two words “Young Master,” Huo Rulie at once rushed ahead and grabbed the other party’s shoulders, as if he had been set afire, “What happened to Ye’er? Hurry up and speak!!”

“All of a sudden... Young Master’s vitality plunged into disorder and he won’t be able to... hold on much longer.”

“W-what!?”

A mass of Golden Crow flames erupted as Huo Ruolie let loose his power. Yun Che was blown away into the distance due to the fierce blast and barely managed to avoid vomiting blood. Huo Ruolie had already disappeared by this time to some unknown place.

“Such a terrifying force.” Yun Che mumbled with a hand on his chest. Then, he let out a heavy breath.

Young Master... Was he talking about Huo Ruolie’s son? The person Master accidentally injured a thousand years ago?

Reportedly, Huo Ruolie didn’t hesitate to spend an immeasurable amount of resources during these past thousand years to keep him alive... just as Mu Xuanyin did for Mu Bingyun.

Looking around him, Yun Che immediately felt depressed.

When the two great sect masters personally arrived at the Snow Song Realm to receive them, he thought that perhaps he would be going to Vermilion Bird Sect or Phoenix Sect and could enjoy the treatment of the honored guest of a great realm due to the distinguished identity of his master. Who would’ve thought that he would be brought to the barren land in the vicinity of the God Burying Inferno Prison...

After their arrival in this realm, Mu Xuanyin abandoned him first and then Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai left him behind with Huo Ruolie... Soon after, Huo Ruolie also disappeared without a trace.

The Flame God Realm deserves criticism... for treating their guest in such a manner!

Left all alone in a unfamiliar land, Yun Che didn’t dare to walk around carelessly and could only wait in place. It was at this time that three young profound practitioners rapidly drew closer from the direction of the God Burying Inferno Prison. Their bodies were releasing extremely active flame auras and it seemed as though they just finished some kind of training in the God Burying Inferno

Prison.

“They’re from Golden Crow Sect,” Yun Che mumbled as he sensed the flame auras of the three young profound practitioners.

But when the three of them passed by him, they suddenly came to a halt and their gazes and auras simultaneously locked onto him.

“Who are you? Why have you come to this place?” The voice of a girl called out to him vigilantly, without the slightest hint of politeness.

As it was currently the period when the ancient horned dragon sheds its scales, this whole region had been sealed by the three sects of the Flame God Realm and it had become a prohibited place. No outsider was allowed to take even half a step in here. Yun Che was not only wearing a dazzlingly snow-white robe, his body also didn’t possess the aura that was characteristic to the three sects. Hence, it was natural for them to be immediately on guard.

Yun Che turned around, as he said courteously, “This humble one is Yun Che, from the Snow Song Realm.”

This group of youngsters was comprised of two males and a female, that appeared to be quite young. Their ages were similar to Mu Xiaolan and they were twenty years old at most, but it was astonishing to discover that their profound power had reached the first level of the Divine Soul Realm!

Mu Xiaolan was accepted into the Ice Phoenix Palace with her cultivation of Divine Origin Realm. It was clear that reaching such a realm at her age was deemed as an extremely high aptitude. However, the three youths were around the same age as her but their cultivations had far surpassed hers.

It was just as he expected. Each and every person brought here to watch the horned dragon hunting from the sidelines was an extraordinary disciple of the three great sects..

To Yun Che’s surprise, as soon as he reported his name, the

youngsters had a great change in their expressions at the same time.

“Yun Che!? You’re that Yun Che from the Snow Song Realm!?”

# Chapter 1049 - Special Treatment for the Unconvinced

---

When Yun Che reported his name, not only did the trio show an extremely big reaction, they also blatantly revealed extremely hostile expressions.

“Wait a moment. Is he really telling the truth? His aura seems too weak to me?” the boy on the left side said in a low voice.

“That shouldn’t be the case. I heard that the disciples of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect wear white robes with an ice phoenix pattern on them. In addition, Master told me that the Snow Song Realm King would be arriving today. If he came here with the Realm King, then he must be her direct disciple.”

“Senior Brother Poyun also said that Yun Che’s profound strength has only reached the Divine Origin Realm.”

Yun Che, “...”

The three of them continued their discussion for a short while. Once they had determined his identity, the boy on the right side took a step forward. He said with his head raised and chest puffed out, “Are you that direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm King that she has accepted just recently?”

Yun Che nodded his head, “Yes, it’s me.”

“Then... are you the one who defeated Senior Brother Poyun three months ago!?”

Yun Che nodded once again, “Yes, that’s also me.”

“You... you actually have the cheek to admit it?!” The only girl in the trio took a step ahead. She said aggressively, “How is it possible for someone as powerful as Senior Brother Poyun to be defeated by the likes of you!? Back then, you... obviously relied on the advantage of being at your home territory to trick him into

defeat!”

“That’s right! Even I can beat the sh\*t out of a weak person such as you, so there’s no way Senior Brother Poyun would lose to you! Despite Senior Brother Poyun acknowledging it himself, we absolutely won’t believe that he could ever suffer a defeat at your hands!”

“...” Yun Che inwardly rolled his eyes at the words. He finally understood the reason behind the unexpectedly great reaction of the three youths after hearing his name. Immediately, he explained in a helpless tone, “I’m only slightly better than your Senior Brother Poyun at elemental laws. When it comes to profound strength, I’m naturally far, far inferior to him.”

“Stop spouting nonsense!” It was again the girl who had spoken. She said even more aggressively and full of anger. “Senior Brother Poyun is most proficient in flame laws and his grasp on them is even more amazing than his profound strength. Sect Master himself said that Senior Brother Poyun possesses the greatest talent with respect to flame laws, since time immemorial! It’s basically impossible for you win against Senior Brother Poyun, even if your profound strength were to reach the same level as him. Besides, with your insignificant cultivation of the Divine Origin Realm... it’s clear that he quite likely lost due to unfair means that you used secretly. You people of the Snow Song Realm are seriously despicable!”

“Exactly!” The boys on her two sides chirped after her loudly.

“You’re free to believe me or not.” Yun Che turned away, not in the mood to explain any further.

“Hmph! Enough with your excuses!” Looking at Yun Che’s undefiant attitude, the girl became much more aggressive. “Don’t think that you can get away with that. You were able to cheat in the Snow Song Realm but you’re in the territory of the Flame God Realm now! It’s time for us to seek justice for Senior Brother

Poyun.”

With that, her figure suddenly moved forward. The fierce flames of the Golden Crow ignited on the girl’s body and her aura immediately underwent quite an astonishing change. “Yun Che! Don’t you claim to have defeated Senior Brother Poyun!? In that case, how about having a duel with me? As I can’t even be compared to Senior Brother Poyun’s pinky, if you were to lose to me, honestly admit that you cheated in the battle with Senior Brother Poyun!”

Yun Che, “...”

“Ah... Senior Sister Xiaorou, he’s only at the second level of the Divine Origin Realm, as well as... a guest. Wouldn’t that be bullying him a bit too much? Furthermore, if by any chance the Snow Song Realm King came to know about it...” The young boy on the left said in a low voice.

“Shut up! I’m doing this to seek justice for Senior Brother Poyun!” Seeing Yun Che’s complete lack of reaction, the girl raised her face. “Hmph! Are you afraid? Do you feel guilty now? Then, be honest and admit that you’re incapable of winning against Senior Brother Poyun and that competition three months ago was nothing but a fraud! Otherwise... you’ll have to suffer for your actions!”

“Hah...” Yun Che sighed helplessly. He glanced at the trio and said in a powerless tone, “Fine, fine. If that’s what you want, then you three can just come at me together.”

Hearing his words, the three youths fell into a daze. The flames burning on the girl’s body amplified by two times, as she shouted angrily, “I didn’t think that you people of the Snow Song Realm would be so shameless! I can take care of a weakling like you with just a finger and you dare ask the three of us to attack you at the same time? Are there no limits to your absurdity!?”

Before the girl finished her words, Yun Che stretched out his arm and the Heaven Smiting Sword appeared in his hand. Then, he

turned around, as his profound energy and sword force erupted simultaneously. Instantly, the ground trembled a bit and a terrifying blast swept away in an unrestrained manner. It seemed as if a tsunami had broken out all of a sudden and fully surrounded the three within it.

The expressions of the three youths greatly changed in an instant. Standing at the forefront, the girl cried out in fear and promptly took a good few steps backward. The arrogant look on her face immediately turned into one of panic.

Until just a moment ago, they had deemed Yun Che to be someone beneath their notice because of his profound aura that had only reached the Divine Origin Realm. But the instant his profound aura erupted, they felt as if their bodies had been suppressed by its frightening momentum and couldn't even breathe at all.

“Little girl,” Yun Che very slowly raised the Heaven Smiting Sword horizontally, up to the halfway mark, “How about reconsidering your strategy? Do you still want to fight individually or would you rather launch a joint attack?”

“I-i-is he really... at the Divine Origin Realm?” The boy on the right gulped down a mouthful of saliva heavily, with a look of disbelief on his face.

“A-anyways, it's absolutely impossible for him to defeat Senior Brother Poyun!” The girl was evidently surprised and the tone of her voice had lowered by a great margin. At once, she gnashed her teeth and said with impatience, “What're you two spacing out for!? Let's go at him together... We need to make sure that he admits himself that he cheated to win against Senior Brother Poyun!!”

“Ah... understood.”

CLANG!

Apparently unprepared to use her weapon before now, the girl



quickly took a broadsword out of her spatial ring, that seemed quite unmatched to her petite stature. She shouted in a tender voice, as a flame dragon shot from her dancing sword and headed straight towards Yun Che.

The other two youths also took out extremely similar broadswords. As multiple Golden Crow flames had been ignited, the initially scorching hot temperature crazily increased once again. The figures of the trio charged through the air, clearly with an extremely high degree of mutual understanding between them. The three broadswords were smashed right in Yun Che's direction at the same time and the Golden Crow flames of the three also combined with each other at that very moment. Before the swords drew closer to Yun Che, the flames had fiercely burst open.

The strong firelight was incomparably dazzling and the might of the Golden Crow flame was terrifying beyond words but Yun Che didn't even spare a glance at it. He let the Golden Crow flames of the three swallow him whole. He gathered together his profound energy and casually waved his sword in a sweeping motion.

Boom boom!!

The divine Golden Crow flame condensed by the three great disciples at the Divine Soul Realm got instantly torn apart by a casual wave of Yun Che's sword. Afterwards, the might of his sword didn't lessen in the slightest and heavily swept over their bodies.

When the Golden Crow flame was torn apart by a single wave of the sword, the trio was startled to see such an unexpected occurrence. As the profound energy storm coming from Yun Che's direction got nearer, they could clearly sense the accumulated energy of their attack being blown away in no time. Soon after, an enormous power ruthlessly struck their bodies and they got blown away into the air, as if they had been hit by a very heavy hammer.

By the time they managed to stabilize themselves, while feeling

shocked in their hearts, they were already several hundred meters away from their previous location.

The Golden Crow flame formed by their combined power was presently broken into many fragments and dispersed in all directions. Yun Che stood in place, without budging an inch, in the midst of the fragmented flames. His unconcerned and casual bearing gave off the impression as if he was looking down on all of them.

“Senior Sister Xiaorou, how... how come he’s so powerful?” The boy on the right asked in a stammering voice.

“Perhaps... he... really...”

“Ah...ah...ah!” The flustered girl cried loudly in exasperation. Evidently, she was simply unable to accept such an outcome... Or it’d be better to say that she was completely unable to accept that Poyun was defeated by Yun Che, no matter what. She put away her broadsword and brought her hands together before raising them up high, after which she channeled her Golden Crow flame power without holding back in the slightest.

“Yun Che! Senior Brother Poyun said that you could catch his Golden Flame Sword with your hands but I don’t believe it at all! If you have guts, try to do the same against my sword!!”

“Hey! Why’re you two blanking out again? Hurry up and show him our real power!! It’s absolutelyabsolutelyabsolutely impossible that Senior Brother Poyun would lose to him!!”

It was obvious that the three of them usually practiced together, allowing them to have an extremely high level of mutual understanding. When they channeled the power of their Golden Crow flames, their auras began to synchronize subtly at a very fast rate. The might of “Golden Annihilation” was very great. Therefore, it consumed an extremely large amount of profound energy and also required a very long time for the condensation of the flame power. The profound strength of the three might be

greater than Yun Che by a great realm but it was certainly impossible for them to be anywhere close to Yun Che when it came to control over fire. Their Golden Crow flames burned with full force, which were next compressed and then finally, after a whole three breaths, the Golden Annihilations took shape... at the same time.

During the whole process, the trio definitely showed a very big opening but Yun Che didn't feel like making his move. He let the three Golden Crow Flame Swords take shape... after which they concurrently shot down towards Yun Che's head.

Golden Annihilation possessed the most fearsome destruction ability among the first seven realms of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. It was simply irresistible and unstoppable. Even in a fight between practitioners of the same level, it was absolutely impossible to withstand it, to say nothing of three such attacks launched together.

Yun Che slightly raised his head and watched the three Golden Crow Flame Swords shooting down from the sky. He let them get closer and closer to him, without moving even a step away.

In the blink of an eye, the Golden Flame Swords arrived right over Yun Che's head. Although his expression still remained unchanged, the three disciples of the Golden Crow Sect felt very panicked in their hearts.

Is he... truly not going to dodge?

He's a direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm's Realm King. If we end up killing him due to our carelessness... we'll be big trouble.

Although they were feeling alarmed and confused in their hearts, it was already impossible for them to stop the swords, even if they wanted to. The auras of the three Golden Crow Flame Swords were linked together and their trajectories led them to the same point, where they were supposed to be overlapped on each other, before coming into contact with Yun Che... In this very instant, Yun Che

stretched out his right hand with the speed of lightning and brought his hand precisely to the meeting point of the three flame swords.

It meant that he actually attempted to catch three Golden Crow Flame Swords with a single hand and at the same time!

Wnng——

Consequently, the air around was jolted by a blast. The three Golden Crow Flame Swords didn't chop down his arm, as anyone would expect in such a situation and instead came to a standstill on his hand simultaneously. Afterwards, he lightly clenched them in his palm...

Bang bang!!!

The three Golden Crow Flame Swords, that were condensed by all the might of the Golden Crow Sect disciples, got shattered into pieces at once and the flames scattered into the air.

“WAAAHHH!!”

The screeches of the three resounded throughout the place. Due to the backlash of the Golden Annihilation being forcibly destroyed, the Golden Crow Sect disciples suffered a severe hit to their profound veins and their profound energies were thrown into disorder. It was at this time that Yun Che rushed ahead all of a sudden. In an instant, the trio was completely enveloped by a strong blue light, which possessed a soul piercing cold energy that almost scared them out of their wits.

Dingdingdingdingdingdingding!

The air temperature fell rapidly and before the trio could calm down their aura, they were instantly sealed inside a thick layer of chilliness. Yun Che's figure flashed and appeared behind them in the next moment. Without even bothering to look at the targets, he swung the Heaven Smiting Sword backwards, in the direction of the three..

PING!!

As the ice-crystal split open, cold wind covered the sky. The trio got blown way amid the chilliness that was drifting in various directions and got smashed onto the dried ground in the distance. A long period of time passed since then but none of them got up to their feet.

The three Golden Crow Sect disciples were Divine Soul Realm experts, after all. When launching a joint attack, how could it be possible for them to be so easily and utterly defeated by Yun Che? The scene of Yun Che forcibly breaking the three Golden Crow Flame Swords with his palm was too much of a shock to them. They lay paralyzed on the ground, unable to regain control over themselves, as they still found it impossible for such a thing to have happened...

They were feeling a similar sense of disbelief as before when they heard that Huo Poyun, the godly genius in their eyes, was defeated by a mere Divine Origin Realm practitioner from the Snow Song Realm.

The young girl, who had been acting the fiercest amongst the three, was blankly looking at Yun Che with widened eyes. Her body felt so cold that it was trembling but the idea of using her profound energy to drive it out of her body didn't even come to mind. Perhaps, the thing she wanted to believe the most right now, was that everything that had happened was just a dream.

“Hahahahaha!”

A resounding, loud laughing sound could be heard getting closer. Very soon, a youth dressed in a pure gold long robe descended from the sky. It was none other than Huo Poyun. Looking at the sorry plight of his junior brothers and sister, he said with a smile, “Do you understand now the meaning of ‘there’s always someone better than you out there?’”

“Senior Brother... Poyun.” The girl called out in a weak voice but

it seemed that her mind had yet to fully recover.

Huo Poyun turned around, revealing a sincere joyous-look on his face, “Brother Yun, I can’t express my happiness to see you again after these three months. However, I never expected that Brother Yun not only possessed a world-astounding talent in the elemental laws, but you also possess a speed of cultivation that would be so amazing too. Poyun can only gasp in admiration.”

Yun Che said with a smile, “My insignificant profound strength is so low in comparison to Brother Poyun’s that they can’t be talked about in the same breath. Moreover, Brother Poyun’s profound strength has again increased significantly in just three months. So, in fact it should be me gasping in admiration.”

Compared to three months ago, Huo Poyun’s aura had obviously undergone a considerably great change. It was really astonishing that someone at his current realm could experience so much change in the extremely brief period of three months.

Huo Poyun shook his head, as he said smilingly, “It’s a pity that this whole area is barren and also particularly far from the sect. Once we’re done with the horned dragon hunting, I hope Brother Yun doesn’t hurry to return. You must allow Poyun to show his best hospitality to you.”

“Haha, alright, Then, I’ll comply with you and take you up on your offer.” Yun Che didn’t refuse and gave his consent with a laugh.

Huo Poyun stretched out his hand and beckoned to the three who had just crawled up from the ground, “You three, how long are you going to take before you apologize to Brother Yun?”

Yun Che waved his hand, “That’s unnecessary. Since they didn’t do it out of ill-will, there’s no need to criticize them. On the contrary, I’m truly envious to see that you have such a group of junior brothers and sisters that so wholeheartedly love and care about you.”

Unlike me... who was shut inside the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake from morning to night after becoming a direct disciple of Master. Let alone getting the chance to show authority, I haven't even seen the shadow of my junior brothers and sisters.

Back then, I could at least still tease Mu Xiaolan to have some fun, haah...

# Chapter 1050 - The Five Hundred Thousand Kilometer Wide Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison

---

The three young Golden Crow disciples carefully walked over with bowed heads. They stood in a row and looked like three little kids who had committed a grave mistake and were awaiting their punishment.

Huo Poyun shook his head at their appearance and smiled. "Alright, alright. There's no need to be discouraged. Even I had to concede defeat before Brother Yun, much less the lot of you. Are you all satisfied now?"

"We are, we are." The boy on the left nodded repeatedly.

"I'm sorry, Big Brother Yun. Not only have we overestimated our capabilities, we even... offended you." The boy on the right also bowed deeply when he said this.

"I can't believe you're so strong, Big Brother Yun... No wonder Senior Brother Poyun praised you so highly. We were unconvinced about your strength earlier but now... we were wrong."

A cultivator's profound art affected one's temperament a lot; this was something Yun Che had known for a long time. Snow Song Realm's cultivators cultivated extremely powerful ice profound arts, so they were so even tempered that they were almost detached. Just the same, Flame God Realm's cultivators had completely different personalities because they cultivated extremely powerful fire profound arts. Most of them were pretty much unyielding and outspoken.

They wore their emotions on their sleeves and if they lost to someone they initially didn't agree with, they would submit to them wholeheartedly. They never hid or pent up their emotions.



“Hahaha, there’s nothing to worry about. No discord, no concord, right?” Yun Che was never a person to put on airs, “Oh right, I haven’t asked for your names.”

“Hello, Big Brother Yun. My name is Huo Liaoyuan (fire that burns the plains),” said the boy on the right.

“Hello, Big Brother Yun. My name is Huo Liaotian (fire that burns the sky),” said the boy on the left.

“Hello, Big Brother Yun. My name is Huo Liao... ah, no! My name is Huo Wenrou (gentle fire),” said the girl in the middle.

“...” Yun Che cast a wordless glance at the young girl... just who is the blind fellow who says that a person’s personality is like their name!

Huo Poyun looked around and asked doubtfully, “Brother Yun, why is Master not with you?”

“He had to leave due to something urgent.” Yun Che hesitated for a moment but ultimately revealed the truth, “It seems like the condition of Sect Master Huo’s son has worsened.”

“Ah!?” The three young disciples exclaimed at the same time.

Huo Poyun also looked shocked to hear this. After that, he let out a soft sigh, “I see... Brother Yun, this place is desolate and barren, so there aren’t many places at all that I can show you. If I may ask, what will be your plan, Brother Yun?”

Yun Che looked towards the south, “I heard that the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison is just hundreds of miles away to the south. If you are free, can you lead me to the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison for a visit? To be honest, I’ve been looking forward to this since the day I heard about this place.”

“I...” Huo Poyun looked troubled, “If this was any other time, your request would be not be a problem at all. But right now, the horned dragon is...”

Huo Poyun suddenly changed his tune after wrinkling his eyebrows, “Never mind. If it is your wish, then why not? The horned dragon won’t be showing its face yet anyway.”

The duo immediately jumped up into the air and flew towards the south while enduring heat waves. Although they were still hundreds of miles away from their destination, Yun Che could see at first glance that the southern part of this land was completely scarlet and bright red. It looked like the burning lava of hell.

“I heard that the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison extends to five hundred thousand kilometers and eternally burning. What a miraculous place this is. It’s no wonder that it could nurture a terrifying creature like the ancient horned dragon.” Yun Che sighed.

Huo Poyun said, “The Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison is what created the Flame God Realm. If the fire of the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison were to vanish one day, then the Flame God Realm would also cease to exist. Speaking of which, I’ve heard of the ancient horned dragon of the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison since I was aware of this world. However, I’ve never actually seen it with my own eyes. It would be nice to be able to finally fulfill this wish.”

Yun Che said smilingly, “Unfortunately, it may appear that the disciples of later generations will never get to witness an ancient horned dragon in their lives.”

“Hahahaha,” Huo Poyun laughed loudly but it faded away quickly as a complicated look overtook his face. “The reason the masters are so anxious to hunt down the ancient horned dragon is all for my sake. In fact, after they succeed they will lose a great amount of profound strength... and even lifespan. Hah, what virtues or abilities do I have to deserve such treatment?”

Yun Che shook his head, “It is exactly because you are deserving that they are so willing and anxious to pay the price. They are not

doing it just for you but also the future of the Flame God Realm. Therefore, you don't need to be afraid of this kindness. Instead, you should accept it calmly and repay it to the best of your ability in the future."

Huo Poyun fell silent for a moment before his expression cleared up. He smiled honestly, "You are right, Brother Yun! I will do everything I can to get into the Profound God Convention's top thousand... I will not disappoint my master and the two sect masters."

Yun Che nodded but on the inside he was incredibly envious of Huo Poyun... Sigh, all I want is the qualification to enter the Profound God Convention. Forget the top thousand spot, I'll be satisfied if I can come in last in the entire Eastern Divine Region... unfortunately, it is a task that is as difficult as a mortal scaling the heavens.

Comparison really kills.

"Although you've never succeeded before in the past, I can see that my master and the three sect masters of the Flame God Realm are pretty confident in their chances this time. So I believe that someone who will shock the entire God Realm will soon appear in the Flame God Realm. Who knows, maybe the Flame God Realm will skyrocket to become an upper star realm after the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm has emerged," Yun Che said sincerely.

"Alright!" Huo Poyun nodded strongly, "For those words, Brother Yun, I swear that I will become one of the top thousand cultivators in the Profound Divine Convention even if I have to risk my life!"

The duo flew very quickly and the distance between them and the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison kept shortening over time. Although they were still dozens of miles away from the place, a sea of flames that seemed to engulf both the land and the blue sky had filled every part of their vision.

“Speaking of which... I don’t think that that ancient horned dragon has ever left the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison, has it?” Yun Che asked suddenly after a thought hit his mind. Although the ancient horned dragon was so strong that even the three Flame God sect masters combined were no match for it at all, they didn’t seem afraid that the creature would turn around and attack the Flame God Realm.

“That is true.” Huo Poyun nodded, “According to my master, the ancient horned dragon is very likely a creature that was born from the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison’s flame veins. The Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison is its source of power and both its power and its aura are connected to the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison. If it stays away from the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison for too long, it will lose its power and life swiftly, like a fish away from water.”

“That is why the ancient horned dragon has never been recorded leaving the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison. If that was the case, the Flame God Realm would have been struck by disaster already.”

“I see.” Yun Che responded understandingly before asking again, “If its aura is connected to the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison, doesn’t that mean that it’s impossible to sense where it is unless it appears on its own?”

“Of course.” Huo Poyun nodded again, “When it sinks into the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison, its aura will become merged with the place itself. Therefore, probably not even your master could sense where it is. The ancient horned dragon sheds its scales only once every one thousand years and it must move away from the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison during that time. This is also the only time we can detect it, every one thousand years.”

“No wonder.”

Rmmmbb——

The sound of churning seas of flame came from afar and the heat waves that had been surging against their faces immediately grew several times stronger. From afar, the flames of the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison surged to the sky as if a thousand volcanoes had erupted in unison. Even better, this was just a common heat wave in the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison.

It was at this moment the air coming towards them abruptly slowed as a fiery red figure abruptly appeared before them. An invisible wall forced both Yun Che and Huo Poyun to stop.

The person before them was a naturally intimidating old man with a serious and overcast expression on his face. He looked slightly surprised to see Huo Poyun but relaxed immediately as he asked, “Why have you come here, Poyun? And the person beside you...”

“Elder Wantu.” Huo Poyun wasn’t surprised at all to see the elder. He saluted him quickly and said, “This is the Snow Song Realm King’s direct disciple, Yun Che. This is the first time he’s in the Flame God Realm and I am taking him for a visit around the inferno prison.”

“Oh? So he’s...” The elder’s gaze on Yun Che changed immediately when he heard this. A moment of hesitation later, he said seriously, “Alright, you may pass. However, the ancient horned dragon may appear at any moment. You will be in great danger if it happens to be roaming around here somewhere, so you absolutely mustn’t go beyond the edge of the inferno prison.”

“Don’t worry, Elder Wantu. Brother Yun and I are simply here to check out the inferno prison at close range. We will be returning very soon and we absolutely won’t enter the inferno prison,” Huo Poyun promised.

The elder nodded slowly, “That will be best.” Before he left, he added, “You absolutely must be careful.”

The elder cast another deep glance at Yun Che before he finally

left.

“He is the Vermillion Bird Sect’s great elder, Yan Wantu,” Huo Poyun introduced.

“Great elder?” Yun Che looked surprised.

“Every time we try to hunt down the dragon, the strongest experts of all sects will come together at this place. While the main group is fighting against the ancient horned dragon, they will guard this area and protect us young disciples from getting hurt by the shockwave.” Huo Poyun explained, “The Vermillion Bird Sect is not the only sect on guard duty. The top thirty elders of all three sects are mostly gathered around this place.”

Yun Che’s eyebrows wriggled as he asked, “You said that the ancient horned dragon cannot be detected while it is in the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison. Naturally, it is impossible to know where it’ll show up on the map. The Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison is five hundred thousand kilometers wide and the margin of error is huge to say the least. However, you are setting guards around here as if you are very certain that it will appear nearby.”

“Of course we’re sure.” Huo Poyun smiled, “That’s because the ancient horned dragon always sheds its scales around the northern shore and it never goes beyond a few thousand meters away. The closest it ever got to the northern shore was recorded at one thousand five hundred kilometers and the furthest was less than five thousand kilometers. There has never been an exception.”

“It is very obvious that its lair is somewhere around the northern shore. Therefore, we can’t go wrong by stationing guards around this area.”

“Oh, I see.” Yun Che nodded in understanding again. However, another question quickly surfaced in his mind... if the dragon was at least several thousand kilometers away from the shore, then it was impossible to catch sight of it no matter how powerful one’s eyes were. However, Huo Poyun also said earlier that he could

finally see this legendary ancient horned dragon with his own eyes, so what did he mean by that?

They quickly covered the remaining hundreds of kilometer distance and arrived at the edge of the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison.

Here, there was no longer any ground that was burned red by the flames. There was only a vast, boundless, boiling red sea of hell that would stun anyone who saw it.

This fiery sea had boiled for at least a million years.

Here, the sky had long since been scorched into the same red color. At a glance, it was impossible to find the boundary line between the blue sky and the red sky. It was almost as if the boundless sky itself had been devoured by this terrific fiery hell.

The air in this place was so hot that even a divine way profound practitioner could hardly endure it. It was incredibly likely that any refined steel that was brought into this place would melt just by touching the air around this place.

Inside the churning sea of flames, a huge amount of dancing fire spirits could be seen.

The Illusory Demon Realm's one thousand five hundred kilometer Sea of Death was the scariest and most extreme place to exist in the entire realm. There were literally no demon emperors before the Little Demon Empress that dared approach it.

But compared to this five hundred thousand kilometer wide Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison, the Sea of Death was like a tiny stream be it in terms of size, intensity, or aura. The two were completely incomparable.

---

Author's Note:

This chapter's important keywords: “undetectable after entering

the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison” and “lair”.



# Chapter 1051 - Huo Ye

---

“This magnificent sight is truly difficult to put into words.” Looking to the front, Yun Che let out a deep sigh of emotion. His snow-white robe and pupils were also reflecting the deep crimson color of the scene before him.

Huo Poyun glanced at Yun Che and said in surprise and bewilderment, “Brother Yun, could it be that... you don’t feel any sort of discomfort?”

“I’m still alright.”

Even those disciples of the Flame God Realm who have just entered the divine way would not be able to withstand the aura and temperature of this place for long. Yun Che not only seemed in a much better condition than simply “still alright,” his face looked the same as usual and his breathing was calm as well. He didn’t even employ his protective profound energy to protect his body.

When he recalled how Yun Che could totally avoid being influenced by his Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury, his heart calmed down in understanding. “Such a miraculous thing could only be created by the power of an ancient True God. It’s really difficult to... imagine the extent of the amazing power that was possessed by a True God.”

“Master and the others firmly believe that there definitely is something left behind by an ancient True God at the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison. If we’re able to discover it, the status of our Flame God Realm can upgrade by a level. However...” Huo Poyun shook his head. “There’s no way ordinary beings could control something that was left by a True God. In fact, Master and the others already know that it’s no more than an extravagant and unattainable hope to obtain something at the bottom of this Inferno Prison, unless the flames of God Burying Inferno Prison die out some day. It’s just that such a thing...”

Huo Poyun didn't speak any further, as it was obvious what he wanted to say.

Yun Che remained silent for a while. He thought back to the ice phoenix at the bottom of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

It was actually the remnant body of an ancient ice phoenix!

If such a matter were to be spread around, it would greatly shock the entire God Realm.

This God Burying Inferno Prison is tens of thousands of times greater than the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, so it naturally contains far more energy than the latter. What could be hidden at the bottom of such a vast creation...?

Is some great opportunity that can help my profound strength soar to a new height lying in there!?

Yun Che slowly clenched his hands into fists... Alright, I certainly need to look for the opportunity to enter the depths of the God Burying Inferno Prison! With my physique that can resist all kinds of fires, reaching the bottom is no problem at all.

However, first of all, he had to make sure not to draw too much attention from the people of the Flame God Realm due to it, secondly... according to what Huo Poyun had told him, the location of that hidden thing should be close to the lair of the ancient horned dragon. Given the might of the ancient horned dragon and the fact that its aura was blended with the God Burying Inferno Prison, the spirit sense of the horned dragon must extend to a vast area when inside the God Burying Inferno Prison. If he were to rashly sneak around and get detected by any chance... no amount of lives would be able to help him survive through the catastrophe.

So, the best time to carry out my plan... is when the ancient horned dragon surfaces out of the Inferno Prison and is engaged in battle with Master!

At that time, the attention of everyone from the Flame God Realm would be focused on the horned dragon hunting. Therefore, no one would care about his whereabouts and he would also not have to face the danger of coming across the ancient horned dragon.

“Brother Yun, what are you thinking?” Seeing Yun Che lost in thought, Huo Poyun asked casually.

Yun Che also replied in quite a casual manner, “I’m thinking that this ancient horned dragon is somewhat pitiful. He never did anything bad nor come out of the God Burying Inferno Prison but gets constantly beaten and killed by others. Doesn’t that make us seem like evil people?”

“Hahahaha,” Huo Poyun laughed. “So true. But speaking from the perspective of the laws of the profound way, its existence is a sin and its strength is a law in itself.”

“You’re right,” Yun Che nodded his head. “Speaking of which, how big is that ancient horned dragon? Is its body something like thousands of meters... or thousands of kilometers long?”

“No, no, no,” Huo Poyun immediately shook his head, “Brother Yun might be surprised to know but according to Master, although that ancient horned dragon may have a lifespan of at least several hundred thousand years, the length of its body, including the tail, is no more than a hundred meters.”

“A hundred meters?” Yun Che got a really big surprise. “Only a hundred meters?”

Even though the strength of the horned dragon couldn’t be determined based solely on the shape and size of its body, as an existence that was born in the millions of kilometers huge God Burying Inferno Prison and had a lifespan of at least several hundred thousand years and the terrifying power of the Divine Master Realm, for its body to be only a hundred meters long was... really a bit too unscientific.

Actually, Yun Che would have rathered feel a lot less surprised if it was thousands of kilometers long and could at once cover the sky and hide the sun with its body, causing the heaven and earth to be devoid of light.

“Eh, although its body is very small, the strength it possesses is incomparably terrifying. Even someone as powerful as my master, couldn’t even get close to the horned dragon, let alone battle with it. Only your esteemed master is capable of doing so.”

When Huo Poyun was in the midst of conversing with Yun Che, a pure-golden, engraved jade on his right shoulder, glimmered before emitting golden rays of light all of a sudden. He promptly reached out his hand to place it on the engraved jade and very soon, blurted out in surprise, with a big change in his expression, “What!?”

Yun Che quickly turned his head sideways, “Brother Poyun, what exactly happened?”

“It’s... it’s about Senior Brother Huo Ye. He... he seems to be... getting closer and closer to death.”

Huo Ye?

Suddenly, Yun Che remembered something. Before leaving him behind hastily, Huo Rulie had shouted the name “Ye’er.” Could it be...

“Oh no! I’ve to immediately return back. If something were to... truly happen to Senior Brother Huo, Master will certainly go crazy. Now that we’re about to deal with a major matter soon, I am probably the only one who can pacify Master.”

Before even letting the other party react to his words, Huo Poyun immediately turned around to fly away.

“Wait a minute. I’ll go with you.”

Huo Poyun was burning with anxiety at this moment and already didn’t have the time to discuss anything with him. He directly

grabbed Yun Che with a hand and flew back in the direction he had come from with a speed almost ten times that of when he had arrived here.

Huo Ye was Huo Rulie's first son. Later, Huo Rulie suffered a severe backlash of the Golden Crow flame due to his impatience to succeed in achieving a breakthrough. This incident caused him to become impotent and consequently, Huo Ye became his only son.

Unfortunately, before Huo Ye could take charge of his responsibilities, he was unwittingly injured gravely by Mu Xuanyin. He had Golden Crow bloodline in his body and was also practicing the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World, both of which were extremely vulnerable to ice. Therefore, he straight away lost his bodily functions after getting injured, turning into a total cripple. For him to be able to survive while at death's door until today, could be already considered a miracle in itself. It could also be made out how much Huo Rulie was against the idea of him dying.

After all, Huo Ye was his sole descendant. If he were to die, that would spell the end of Huo Rulie's lineage.

Having somehow managed to stay alive for so long and consumed numerous life-extending medicines, Huo Rulie had reached his limit eventually. During this period of time, his condition had been rapidly worsening, which made Huo Rulie so anxious that he didn't leave his side, even after arriving at the God Burying Inferno Prison region.

“Scram! All of you get lost from here! Leave!!”

“Ye'er... Ye'er!!”

Like a sudden clap of thunder, an irritated and unrestrained voice that was filled with endless pain and sorrow could be heard coming from afar. Huo Poyun's whole body tensed up and he increased his movement speed even further. Very soon, a temporary house with several layers of profound formations

around it appeared in his line of sight. Naturally, the profound practitioners, who had arrived at this place for the horned dragon, didn't need such a house to live in. It was made just for the sake of Huo Ye, the son of Huo Rulie.

There were ten-odd human figures guarding the house. Judging by the robes they were dressed in, they appeared to be Golden Crow Sect members.

Huo Poyun quickly flew down. As soon as they caught sight of him, everyone below revealed a slight joy on their faces and an elderly person said in an urgent voice, "Poyun, hurry up and pacify your master!"

Huo Poyun directly entered the house without replying to anyone. Yun Che hesitated a bit before following closely behind him. The people of Golden Crow Sect were so stunned by his sudden appearance that they missed the chance to stop him from entering the house.

The moment he got inside, he felt all kinds of profound lights and dense auras on his face. At a glance, Yun Che saw an aged person with dry and rough skin weakly lying in there. His eyes were open but completely still and even the pupils couldn't be seen at all. Since there was almost no aura present on his body, anyone who looked at it would determine him to be a dead person.

The place underneath his body was covered with a thick layer of profound crystals. Though they were of different colors, they released extremely high level profound auras. Evidently, they were being used to help prolong his life.

Huo Rulie was kneeling beside him with his head lowered deeply and his entire body trembling. He was breathing heavily like an ox and his aura was in utter disorder. Furthermore, his face was completely drenched in hot tears.

Huo Poyun was greatly alarmed by Huo Ye's state. Even though this day was bound to come sooner or later, why did it have to

happen now of all times...?

“Who allowed you to come inside...? Get out of here! Scram!” Huo Rulie let out a fierce roar. His voice had turned completely hoarse and contained deep pain and despair.

“Master, it’s me!” Huo Poyun immediately walked forward to help him up. “Senior Brother Huo Ye has persisted for so long, so he’ll be fine for sure... Master, you must calm down first. He’s going to be alright.”

He had no idea how to comfort the current Huo Rulie and could only use lackluster words with all his might.

Huo Rulie’s trembling slightly lessened upon hearing his words. He didn’t roar any longer but still kept his head lowered deeply. Mournful sobs escaped his mouth, “He can’t be saved... my Ye’er... can’t be saved now... I, Huo Rulie... will lose my only son....”

The feeling of sorrow originating from Huo Rulie’s soul infected each and every wisp of aura in the place. Right now, he didn’t look the slightest bit like the mighty and intimidating Golden Crow Sect Master of the Flame God Realm and instead seemed to be a father that had fallen into the spiral of infinite pain and despair.

Huo Poyun knelt down beside Huo Rulie and said in a light voice, “Poyun’s debt of gratitude to Master is as weighty as a mountain and Master has been a father figure to me. Even if Master were to lose Senior Brother Huo Ye... so long as Master does not abandon me, Poyun will stay at Master’s side for his whole life.”

“My good... my good Yun’er...” Huo Rulie mumbled. These past years, Huo Poyun had become the biggest mental support of Huo Rulie, who was constantly living in fear of losing his son at any time.

Yun Che released his profound energy outside and swiftly swept it over Huo Ye’s body. Soon after, a deep frown surfaced on his face... Huo Ye’s condition was much too miserable. All his

meridians, profound veins, blood vessels and internal organs... were a complete mess. They were damaged to such an extent that it was simply not possible for them to get damaged any further. Moreover, they seemed to have been stuck to each other for long, due to the overflow of internal fluids, which was too tragic to put into words. To Yun Che, the whole situation looked as if a long dried-up tree was trying to survive in some way or another.

The things with the strongest intensity in his body were the auras of dozens of varieties of spirit herbs. It was precisely these spirit herbs and all those high level profound crystals that were somehow keeping the last bit of life force preserved in Huo Ye.

Even if he could stay alive in such a condition, it would be worse than dying and freeing himself from his current suffering. Dying would in fact be a better choice.

The reason Huo Ye had persevered so far... was not because of the desire to live but due to being afraid of Huo Rulie going through a total mental collapse after his death.

Yun Che thought to himself... although his body is in tatters, I can't help but gasp in admiration at his extremely strong willpower. He truly deserves to be the Golden Crow Sect's Young Master.

"Sect Master Huo, Brother Poyun, you two head out first. I have a way to save him." Yun Che finally opened his mouth and spoke.

Huo Rulie suddenly raised his head. Due to being immersed in the enormous feeling of pain, it was only now that he discovered the existence of Yun Che. Seeing the ice phoenix snow-white robe that Yun Che was wearing, his eyes instantly flared up, as he bellowed, "Who allowed you to come inside?! Scram! Get lost!!"

Yun Che said with an unchanged expression, "I'll say it once again. I have a way to save him. If you don't want him to die, then get out quickly!"



“What nonsense are you spouting!?” Huo Rulie slowly stood up. The profound energy emanating from his entire body was rapidly increasing. “My Ye’er ended up this way all because of your Ice Phoenix Sect. And yet, you... you actually dare...”

“Master!” Huo Poyun promptly stood before Huo Rulie and said anxiously, “Brother Yun intends to save Senior Brother Huo Ye.”

“Save? How could he? How is he going to do that!?” Huo Rulie howled in a sad voice. “It was already impossible to save Ye’er... since that time a thousand years ago. Do you know how much I have paid for prolonging Ye’er’s life until today? At this moment... there is already no way left to save him and he still dares to say that with his ability...?”

“What about my ability? Since I dared to say those words, what else do I want besides saving him? You think that I want to cause harm to him or something?” Yun Che stretched out his hand and pointed at Huo Ye, who seemed like a dead person, before saying, “Given his present condition, is it even possible to hurt him any further?”

His ruthless words caused Huo Rulie to fall into a daze.

“He is on the brink of death and could die at any time. If you truly don’t want him to die, then you should try to believe even an absolutely irreconcilable foe or a passing beggar, if they tell you that they can save him. There’s just no room or reason for doubt or refusal in such a situation! Of course, if you never wanted to save his life... then ignore what I said just now!”

Having finished his words, Yun Che turned around and headed out.

“Brother Yun!” Huo Poyun cried out loudly. He quickly jumped in front of Yun Che and said in an urgent voice, “Master! Brother Yun is definitely not someone who would speak without thinking. Since he dares to say that he has a way, he must be quite confident in obtaining a positive result. I fully agree with Brother Yun that...”

it is already impossible for Senior Brother Huo Ye's condition to get even worse due to any wrong attempt to save him. The hope of succeeding may not be big but that is no reason to refuse his help."

Huo Rulie exhaled long and heavy breaths a few times but his body was still trembling, "A-alright, young Yun, you're right... about that... No matter whether your words are true or false, if you can so much as keep Ye'er alive for a few days or even several hours, I, Huo Rulie..."

"As time is of essence, don't waste time on unnecessary words and leave at once! No one is allowed to enter the house before I come out myself! Also, do not use spirit sense to look inside!" Yun Che came over to Huo Ye's body, as he issued orders.

"Master, let's go out first. I believe in Brother Yun," Huo Poyun said in persuasion.

Huo Rulie took in a deep breath, gnashed his teeth, and pulled Huo Poyun along with him as he turned to leave. Afterwards, he tightly shut the door to the house.

# Chapter 1052 - Doing Yet Another Favor

---

As soon as Huo Rulie and Huo Poyun left, Yun Che made his move with lightning speed. With the center of his palm pressed at the center of Huo Ye's chest, he immediately channeled the power of the Rage God, causing the spirit energy of the heaven and earth to slowly and carefully flow into his body... It seemed as if a trickling stream was pouring onto a dried-up desert.

Huo Ye was in an extremely bad condition and there was only a wisp of life-force left in his body. Therefore, Yun Che wanted to stabilize his life force first, but he needed to be as prudent as possible... He used nearly two whole hours before reaching the point where the spirit energy of the heaven and earth started to overflow from Huo Ye.

Afterwards, his left hand shone faintly with green light as he placed the tip of his finger between his brows and used the purification power of the Sky Poison Pearl to cover his whole body with utmost carefulness.

Medically, Huo Ye's body had completely stopped working and he didn't have any energy left in him. His body was so utterly messed up that Yun Che was absolutely certain that he was unable to save him with his medical skills, no matter what he tried. If his condition wasn't so serious, there was no reason for the distinguished Golden Crow Sect Master of the Flame God Realm to be able to do nothing except feeling despair at the state of his son.

But, there was one another thing in this world, besides the medicinal arts, that could save Huo Ye—the power possessed by Yun Che.

Huo Ye's totally crippled and dried-up body could only recover with the help of the spirit energy of the heaven and earth.

In addition, medicinal arts were incapable of opening the blockages throughout his body but the ultimate purification power

of the Sky Poison Pearl was able to accomplish it!

One more hour passed and the purification power of the Sky Poison Pearl finally covered Huo Ye's entire body, with no unforeseen incident happening during the process. Yun Che felt a bit relaxed and let out a long sigh of relief. He mumbled to himself, "You're lucky to have met me... and it's also a fortunate matter that you have the Golden Crow bloodline. Otherwise, it would be almost impossible for me to be capable of saving you, even if my Great Way of the Buddha had reached the fifth realm."

"I hope that after you're saved, the two realms stop being so hostile to each other."

The biggest difficulty in this healing process was to successfully see it to its completion. At once, the rate of the spirit energy of the heaven and earth and purification power surging through Huo Ye's body increased even further and his barely surviving life force speedily radiated with vitality, like a sprout being rejuvenated and watered by spring breeze and rain. As the blockages were opened, blood started to slowly flow through his vessels and his completely dead meridians began to wriggle slightly, after remaining inactive for a very, very long period of time...

Two hours, four hours, six hours...

Waiting outside the door, Huo Rulie was feeling ceaselessly irritated and anxious. Had Huo Poyun not continuously dragged on and persuaded him, he would have already rushed inside, without any concern for the instruction given to him before.

But as more and more time passed, Huo Rulie actually began to be a bit hopeful for a positive outcome... Because Yun Che was definitely not a person who would speak without thinking. Moreover, it was true that the result of his treatment couldn't be any worse than it was.

Eventually, after a very long period of six hours, Yun Che's tired voice resounded beside their ears, "Sect Master Huo, you can come

in now.”

As if being set afire, Huo Rulie quickly pushed open the door and entered the house. Huo Poyun followed closely behind him.

Just as earlier, Huo Ye was calmly lying on the pile of profound crystals. There was no change in his posture. The moment Huo Rulie rushed inside, he caught sight of Huo Ye’s eyes... and instantly fell into a daze. Because not only did his eyes not contain the look of hopelessness that he had become accustomed to... they also appeared to be almost shining.

Seeing Huo Rulie, Huo Ye slightly moved his lips, as he said in a hoarse voice, “Fa...ther.”

Even though his voice sounded hoarse and weak, it was quite audible. Hearing Huo Ye calling out to him, Huo Rulie stood blankly in place, as if he had just heard two sudden claps of thunder. He felt a burst of dizziness and his body inclined sideways, leaning heavily against the wall on the side. If not for Huo Poyun promptly supporting him, he might have ended up kneeling paralyzed on the floor.

“Senior Brother Huo Ye, you...” Huo Poyun saw an unprecedented expression in Huo Ye’s eyes. Although his face was still deathly pale, it no longer seemed to be unbearably dried-up as it had been until now... and was instead covered in a layer of clearly perceivable vitality.

“Junior Brother Poyun...” Huo Ye uttered, as a faint smile gradually appeared on his pale face. “I can finally... get a clear look at you.”

He was speaking in a very slow and low voice but each and every word of his was very audible. Huo Poyun opened and closed his lips repeatedly but couldn’t say a thing due to feeling ecstatic at the great change in Huo Ye’s condition.

“Ye’er... Ye’er!”

Huo Rulie shouted twice, as though he was in a dreamy state. He pounced forward with tottering steps and knelt down in front of the profound crystals. When he was getting near, he had even more clearly felt the aura of Huo Ye's life force, which made him so excited that he found it hard to believe his senses. He reached out his hand and cautiously placed it on his son. As he probed into Huo Ye's body, he once again fell into a daze and didn't recover his self-possession for a long time.

Not only was his body suddenly brimming with a hundred times more vitality than before, he distinctly sensed the flow of his blood too. Huo Ye's internal organs were wriggling... and Huo Rulie could even feel his meridians!

"Father, is this all true... or is your child having a dream?" Huo Ye inquired but there was a faint smile on his face... It was Huo Rulie's first time seeing him giving a sincere smile in the past thousand years.

Huo Ruie's body intensely shook, after which he raised his hand and firmly slapped his own face.

PAH!!

The slap was extremely resounding, loud enough to be heard from a couple of kilometers away. As his cultivation had reached the Divine Sovereign Realm, it was only natural that the right side of his face has turned completely red. He stretched out his hand to his face and tears immediately streamed out of his eyes due to intense pain. Afterwards, he surprisingly began to cry hardly like a child.

"It is true... everything you are experiencing right now... is true, Ye'er..."

Due to crying bitterly and becoming extremely emotional, he couldn't even speak a phrase properly for a long while.

"This is... simply a miracle." Huo Poyun muttered, before

looking towards Yun Che and sighing deeply, “Brother Yun, you’re the most extraordinary person that I’ve ever known.”

It was only now that Huo Rulie finally recalled Yun Che’s existence. At once, he turned around his head to see Yun Che squatting in place with a tired expression. Evidently, he had to spend a huge amount of his power for the treatment. Huo Rulie wiped off his tears and said with his still trembling voice, “Young Yun, you... you... Ye’er... truly...”

Huo Rulie was so excited at the moment that he could only speak incoherently. Perhaps, he himself didn’t know what exactly he wanted to say, either. Yun Che said in a straightforward manner, “As Sect Master Huo should have already checked, there’s nothing to worry about any longer. Brother Ye has recovered quite a lot and his life is out of danger now. Junior only needs to treat him with the same method two more times and then, normal healing spirit herbs will be enough to help his body heal bit by bit. Quite likely, Brother Ye will fully recover within two to three years.”

“Ah...” Huo Rulie wide opened his mouth. The stinging pain on his face was telling him that everything he was hearing and seeing was absolutely not some dream. But such a pleasant surprise was just too huge for him to believe, making it all seem so imaginary that it felt as if was in a dream. He opened his lips a few times before asking almost unconsciously, “Then... then... can he... get married and give birth to a child?”

The thing that hurt him the most was to see the end of his bloodline.

Yun Che rubbed his nose and said in an unhurried tone, “It seems Sect Master Huo didn’t hear my words clearly. Junior said that he’ll be fully recovered, ‘fu-lly-recovered!’ Since he’ll be fully healed... naturally, he won’t be facing any sort of issue with respect to those things.”

“Ah... heh...hehe... hahaha...heh....” Huo Rulie bent over in

place and laughed like a deranged person.

“Master, Senior Brother Huo Ye, that’s great! That’s really, really great!” Huo Poyun felt happy from the bottom of his heart and his eyes were also holding tears in them. He was the one who would usually stay the closest to Huo Rulie and had clearly seen the enormity of the pain Huo Rulie and Huo Ye had endured all these years.

If Huo Ye could truly attain a full recovery, it would be as good as a rebirth not only to him but also to Huo Rulie.

“However... I would like to ask Sect Master Huo to keep it a secret that it was me that treated Brother Huo Ye. Otherwise, it will very possibly bring trouble,” Yun Che said in reminder.

Huo Rulie quickly nodded, like a chick pecking at rice. “Right! Absolutely right! Secret, we must keep it a secret!” Currently, he was so excited that his mind was in an unclear and disorganized state. He didn’t even know how to express his gratitude to Yun Che, so it was obvious that he would agree to his every word, “If I, Huo Rulie, speak anything of the treatment, may the heaven strike me with five bolts of lightning.”

“Brother Yun, rest easy. I, Huo Poyun, won’t speak a word about it,” Huo Poyun said with a heavy nod.

“Other than that, I also have a news that may not sound that nice. Sect Master Huo, I hope you’re mentally prepared for it,” Yun Che said in a calm voice.

Huo Rulie was taken aback at his words. Immediately, a tense look surfaced on his face.

“Junior is confident that Brother Huo Ye’s body will fully recover within three years and there will be no problem with becoming as healthy and fine as a normal person. But, it is certainly not possible... for his profound strength to recover. Furthermore, his profound veins are different from others and have been left in a



dried-up and wasted condition for too long. Therefore, they will recover at an extremely slow rate. According to my estimation, Brother Ye will at least need thirty years before he can start cultivating his profound strength.”

As soon as he finished his words, the surroundings became pin-drop silent for a long, long while. Huo Rulie was slack-jawed and the expression on his face wasn't one of regret or disappointment but an even more excitement. “You... you mean to say... Ye'er... can cultivate his profound strength once again!?”

“Eh, of course.” Yun Che nodded. “Although Brother Ye's profound veins are severely injured and have been exhausted of power for a long period already, his foundation has yet not experienced complete damage and Junior was somehow able to rouse it. If it was someone else, it would not be possible. But Brother Ye has the Golden Crow bloodline and... it is no issue to Sect Master Huo to obtain all kinds of high level profound crystals. With the gradual recovery of Brother Ye's Golden Crow bloodline, along with the effect of high level profound crystals, his profound veins can certainly recover in thirty years.

“...Huu...” Huo Rulie's chest fiercely undulated. He wouldn't have believed such words at all, if it was some other person saying them. But after seeing Huo Ye's condition, he would absolutely believe Yun Che, no matter how inconceivable he might sound. He let out a long and heavy breath, before rushing over to Huo Ye once more. He said with incomparable excitement, “Ye'er, did you hear!? You're going to be completely fine. Not only that, you can once again cultivate profound strength after a short thirty years... You heard that, right?”

“ ! @# ¥ %...” The corners of Yun Che's eyes bent oddly... It seems that the time of thirty years is very short to the people of the God Realm. I was worrying in vain that such a news would be a blow to them.

Huo Ye opened his mouth, as he looked at Yun Che, “Brother

Yun... you've done me a favor again, which I'm really unable to repay."

But Yun Che said, "No need for thanks. It's my master who injured you in the first place. What I did for you is far, far insufficient to make up for the pain you went through all these years. I only ask that... you don't resent my master too much."

However, Huo Ye lightly but resolutely shook his head, "No, I've never resented your master. At that time, I was full of youthful vigor and had no idea about the fearsomeness of the Divine Master Realm. I sneakily approached the hunting site, wanting to see the true appearance of the ancient horned dragon... Everything that happened, is the result of my own actions, so there's no way I would resent your master. I also advised father against doing anything ill-natured many times but father had lost all reason and ended up doing what he did... It should be me apologizing to your esteemed master and Senior Bingyun."

Yun Che, "..."

"Yes, yes, yes. Ye'er is right." Huo Rulie promptly nodded his head. "Back then, I definitely lost all my reason and committed a big sin. Ye'er, as long as you get better, let alone apologizing to the two in person, I'd even be willing to kowtow eight hundred times to them. Alright, now you stop wasting your energy talking and take a good rest."

"No..." But Huo Ye shook head in response and said in a light voice, "It has been so long... since I felt alive in the real sense... Let me... enjoy this feeling for a little while longer..."

His words caused Huo Rulie to tremble intensely, as he lowered his head deeply. His shoulders kept shaking and he couldn't say a thing for a long time.

"Brother Poyun, let's go out." Yun Che got up on his feet.

"Alright."

## Chapter 1053 - Someone's Going to Die

---

As the two of them walked out abreast, Huo Poyun found it difficult to calm down the turbulence in his heart. He gave a deep glance to Yun Che, before sighing with emotion, “Brother Yun, I really don’t know how to thank you for all you have done... In this world, there’s truly such a thing as a miracle, huh?”

Although he was amazed by the outcome and extremely curious about the treatment method that Yun Che had used to save Huo Ye, he didn’t ask him anything related to it.

Yun Che shook his head. “I’m enormously indebted to Master but have never been able to repay her in the slightest. Just consider it as the first thing I have done for my master.”

“This is my first time seeing Master act in such a manner. I’m afraid no one would believe me if I were to tell others about it,” Huo Poyun laughed. “Master has always been one who makes sure to return grudges as well as favors. But, Brother Yun has done such a huge favor this time, that once Master calms down, he will be in for a long spell of headaches, hahahaha.”

Yun Che also laughed along with him, “Well, if he truly wants to repay me with something, I’m not going to refuse it.”

“I believe that after today, I’ll certainly get to see a completely changed Master.” Huo Poyun’s eyes were filled with joy. “Even though I’ve been at Master’s side for ten-odd years, he has... spent these years suffering from too much pain and tiredness. He knew in his heart that Senior Brother Huo Ye would have to go through unceasing, extreme pain as long as he was alive but it was impossible for him to prepare himself for Senior Brother Huo Ye’s death and so, continued to forcibly keep him alive. Perhaps, it would be hard for anyone to ever experience such torment of the heart and soul.”

Yun Che, “...”

“In these past years, Master has traveled to all the big star realms, in order to personally look for things that could prolong Senior Brother Huo Ye’s life. He didn’t hesitate to pay any price to obtain them, to the extent that... that he even violated the code of morality and secretly purchased Wood Spirit Orbs over a hundred times during these thousand years from the ‘Darkya Realm’...”

“Wood Spirit Orb!?” Yun Che came to a halt all of a sudden.

Huo Poyun naturally didn’t know the reason behind him reacting so. He said with a bitter smile, “Master is a honest and sincere person too. If not for Senior Brother Huo Ye, he absolutely wouldn’t have done such a wrongful deed. After all, Master deeply abhors such things.”

“...” Yun Che nodded his head, “Sect Master Huo’s love for his son is definitely quite moving.”

“By the way, what kind of place is the ‘Darkya Realm’?” Yun Che asked in a seemingly casual tone.

“That is a lower star realm.” Huo Rulie replied matter-of-factly, “According to Master, there exists a large number a hidden underground black markets. Master bought the Wood Spirit Orbs precisely from those places. These underground black markets are extremely well-hidden and absolutely won’t allow the entry of untrustworthy people. Fortunately, Master had the sound transmission imprint of the leader of one of the black markets and was thus able to purchase Wood Spirit Orbs.”

“For the sake of conveniently traveling to and from the Darkya Realm, Master paid a huge price to open up a profound formation that is connected to the space of the Darkya Realm. He has really expended much care and thought on the matter.” Huo Poyun let out a light sigh before saying in a low voice, “Brother Yun, be sure to never tell anyone about it... as it would damage Master’s reputation.”

“Of course.” Yun Che nodded, while firmly remembering the

name “Darkya Realm.”

As the two of them were chatting, two streaks of firelight suddenly appeared in the sky ahead. Afterwards, they arrived closer to the duo in no time. When they caught sight of Yun Che and Huo Poyun, they stopped in their tracks and shouted from afar, “Poyun!”

Seeing the two middle-aged people, Huo Poyun promptly walked forward and greeted respectfully, “Eighth Elder, Seventeenth Elder.”

Elder? Yun Che was faintly shocked inwardly.

They seemed to be from the Golden Crow Sect, judging by their clothes... Moreover, they were actually elder level members of the sect.

Eighth Elder Huo Rujin and Seventeenth Elder Huo Rankong.

“Elders, were you not stationed at the Inferno Prison? Did something unexpected happened?” Huo Poyun asked cautiously.

“Hah...!” Eighth Elder Huo Rujin let out a heavy sigh, “We just found out that the young master had abruptly fallen into a dangerous situation several hours ago, so we rushed over at our top speeds. I wonder wha—... hmm?” Suddenly, he saw Yun Che’s robe, causing a frown to immediately surface on his forehead and he asked in a stern voice, “Are you from the Snow Song Realm?”

His voice was gloomy and harsh and also contained apparent anger. It was not only the case with Eight Elder Huo Rujin, as the expression of Seventeenth Elder Huo Rankong also changed all of a sudden. Feeling alarmed in his heart, Huo Poyun at once said, “Elders, this is Yun Che from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, a direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm King.”

“Hmph! So it’s really him!” Huo Rujin furrowed his brows deeply, with a hostile look.

“Only he could be brought here by Mu Xuanyin, despite having

such a weak profound strength,” Huo Rankong snorted.

The atmosphere had become tense. Huo Poyun was extremely clear about the reason behind their hostility towards Yun Che. He quickly said, “Elders, there is no need to worry. Senior Brother Huo Ye is fine for the time being and Master is personally taking care of him. If you don’t have any other instructions, Poyun will be excusing himself.”

“Wait a moment!” Huo Rujin called to him to stop, “Poyun, why are you together with this boy? And, you also seem to be protecting him. Hmph! Just him leave by himself some place. How can he deserve to be entertained by you?”

Huo Poyun felt flustered inwardly and immediately pulled Yun Che’s arm to tell him not to get angry. He said in an urgent voice, “It is Master’s order. In addition, Brother Yun and I both...”

“Enough!” Huo Rankong wrinkled his brows. “There is no way Sect Master would order such a thing! Poyun, you are young and simple-natured, so it is only natural for you hit it off with others. But this boy... Do you know why the young master ended up in his current state? Do you know how many of our Golden Crow Sect disciples were killed by his master a thousand years ago!?”

“Brother Huo Ye already...” Huo Ye quickly stopped halfway through his words. He had just promised to keep the matter about Yun Che healing Huo Ye a secret, so he could only choose different words, “Those grudges from the past have no relation to Brother Yun.”

“How is there no relation!? He is a direct disciple of Mu Xuanyin and will be the inheritor of her legacy in the future! All those who have a connection with that woman will be considered the sworn enemies of our Golden Crow Sect!” Huo Rujin said in a stern voice. His blazing eyes looked coldly at Yun Che, “Hmph! I can understand Mu Xuanyin coming here but she actually has the guts

to also bring along her direct disciple? Is she so confident that we won't cripple her successor, whom she found after much difficulty... or, did she never care about your life in the first place?"

"Eighth Elder!!" Huo Poyun was greatly panicked and at once stepped in front of Yun Che.

Yun Che's heart was still in a completely calm state. It was not surprising to him to see the Golden Crow Sect harboring so much resentment towards the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and could even understand them— but he felt that they were going a bit too far. After all, he was their guest right now. Besides, Huo Rujin's mocking words and gaze immediately angered him and he said in a cold voice with lowered brows, "Aren't the two of you mistaking something? It's not that my master and I wanted to come here, but we were in fact invited by you guys of the Flame God Realm."

"Furthermore, two great sect masters personally hurried to the Snow Song Realm, driving the phoenix-winged ark, in order to receive us!"

"Br-Brother Yun!" Huo Poyun was even more frightened when he listened to his words.

"Oh?" Hearing Yun Che's words, the two elders had slightly changed expressions in their eyes. Huo Rujin narrowed his eyes a bit and said with a grim smile, "Good, very good. You're worthy of being a disciple of Mu Xuanyin and growing in the right direction. You actually have the nerve to talk back, huh. It's true that the Vermilion Bird Sect and Phoenix Sect invited you people from the Snow Song Realm but that's not the case with my Golden Crow Sect! As we were going to deal with a major event, we thought that it might not be a bad idea to make use of your master, Mu Xuanyin. That's the only reason we didn't oppose the decision to invite her! Otherwise, as long as my Golden Crow Sect exists, even Mu Xuanyin can't take a step into my Flame God Realm, let alone a little bastard from the Snow Song Realm like you."

“Use?” Yun Che showed no signs of giving in and instead countered his words with a cold smile, “Your three strongest sect masters of the Flame God Realm don’t even dare to speak carelessly before my master, so what can you two even amount to? If you were to stand in front of my master, she would likely feel it beneath her dignity to even take a glance of you two... and you still have the cheek to talk about using my master?”

“Brother Yun!!” Huo Poyun was so scared that his heart almost skipped a beat. He stretched out his hand with lightning speed and pulled Yun Che away, before saying anxiously, “I won’t keep the two elders any longer from checking out on Senior Brother Huo Ye. Poyun bades you farewell.”

Before Huo Poyun could forcibly make his way out of the place with Yun Che, a heavy voice reverberated in the surroundings. Huo Rankong said slowly, “If this boy from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was obedient and well-behaved, I could overlook his presence here. However, he dared to act arrogant and domineering in my Flame God Realm. Poyun, according to the rules of our Flame God Realm, what is the punishment for being disrespectful to a senior?”

Just as Huo Poyun was about to answer, he heard Yun Che began to laugh crazily, while spewing ridicule, “Brother Poyun, although Sect Master Huo has a grudge against my master, he has never resented me due to it. But these two are pretending to be angry because of moral reasons, when they are only taking advantage of their seniority to bully and humiliate a completely unrelated junior. How contemptible! Trash like them, that bully a junior to show off and feel gratified can’t do sh\*t in front of my master.”

“I’m surprised that such trash could be elders in the Golden Crow Sect. They’re plainly a huge disgrace to the sect!!”

Once Yun Che became truly angry, he would definitely not hold back on cursing others.



“You impudent bastard!!”

Who would have thought that they would be loudly cursed by a junior, with his finger pointed at their faces? As elders of the Golden Crow Sect, Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong had never experienced such treatment before. They also didn't expect a junior to act so daringly before them. At once, the two of them flew into a rage. Flames sprang up on Huo Rujin's palm, as he said angrily, “You brat, you've got some big guts for sure! Heh... we're afraid of Mu Xuanyin? Don't make me laugh! It's just that I never got the opportunity to meet her. Otherwise, I'd have personally made her cry out her parents' names using the Golden Crow flame, without the shadow of a doubt!”

“Elders... ah!?” Huo Poyun had made up his mind to give his all to prevent the situation from worsening and was even ready to contact Huo Rulie through sound transmission. But just when he was about to speak, he was slack-jawed all of a sudden. His pupils shrank at once and he blankly looked on, frozen in place, as if he was scared silly.

Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong both noticed the abrupt change in Huo Poyun's expression. They raised their brows simultaneously and then, swiftly turned around subconsciously... In the next moment, a pair of eyes appeared in their line of sight, that seemed to have originated from the abyss of an icy hell.

Dressed in a snow-white robe, Mu Xuanyin gave off the impression of a snow and ice goddess that had descended from the heaven. Exuding her world-toppling charm and chilly aura that could even freeze the world, she was standing on the dried-up ground... less than ten steps behind Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong.

Her eyes were absolutely beautiful and calm-looking but contained extreme chilliness. The light radiating from her eyes stabbed into their eyes and pricked the depths of their souls, as if it was a splinter from an ice abyss.

Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong's bodies went stiff all of a sudden. They felt as though they had suddenly fallen from a scorching hot sun to the bottom of hell, causing their bodies to tremble in cold and their souls quivered frenziedly. Gradually, they could no longer sense the existence of their bodies and souls, and only felt an unprecedented, extreme fear that spread to each and every corner of their consciousness.

“Ah...ah...” Huo Rujin opened his mouth wide, as uncontrollable groans escaped his mouth over and over. His pupils had enlarged to dozens of times of their usual size and were on the verge of tearing apart. His face no longer held the mighty look and haughtiness that he had displayed earlier and every bit of his muscles, as well as his veins, were trembling intensely in fear.

Yun Che's eyelids continuously twitched and his heart beat madly... Oh no! Someone's going to die!

“What you said just now, say it again,” Mu Xuanyin said in a slow voice. When the two heard her dull and emotionless tone, it sounded like the judgement of a death god.

# Chapter 1054 - The Horned Dragon Appears

---

Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong were both unmoving, as if their bodies had become fixed where they were. Huo Rujin's mouth still opened and closed ever so slightly, as if he was trying his utmost to say something but no words came out, even after a long time.

Currently, both of their foreheads were covered with droplets of sweat... each drop chilled them all the way to their hearts.

Indeed, what Yun Che had said was not the slightest bit wrong. Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong both had extremely deep seated grudges against Divine Ice Phoenix Sect but they only dared to vent their anger in front of Yun Che in Mu Xuanyin's absence. Even if they had ten times more guts, they still wouldn't dare to say such words in her presence. In fact, it was likely that they wouldn't have said anything at all.

After all, in the past, because of Mu Bingyun's situation, Mu Xuanyin had caused the Golden Crow Sect to become bathed in blood and destroyed all of the Flame God Realm's vassal star realms... As for Huo Rulie, since he had pretended to know absolutely nothing about Mu Bingyun's situation, he couldn't do anything but swallow his anger for a thousand years. As their sect master was like this, the entire sect could only follow.

That year, of the people who Mu Xuanyin had killed, they naturally included Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong's disciples or relatives. However, with Mu Xuanyin's strength backing her, they could only accept it... They had borne this for more than a thousand years and today, they had finally been presented with Mu Xuanyin's direct disciple on a plate in their own Flame God Realm. Of course they had to take this opportunity to vent.

After all, who didn't spit harsh words with a sharp tongue... but regardless, they absolutely didn't have the guts to make any moves against Yun Che. Because in the end, these two were both elder

level figures of the Golden Crow Sect. They were absolutely not that stupid and reckless, especially with the great matter which would affect the future of the Flame God Realm right around the corner.

Thus, Yun Che completely dared to relentlessly reprimand them in return.

But... after suddenly running into Mu Xuanyin, the atmosphere had completely changed.

The instant Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong, who had just been arrogantly and indignantly standing in Yun Che's face, saw Mu Xuanyin, they both almost instantly retreated in terror, their former courage completely disappearing.

To have become elder level figures in the Golden Crow Sect, they both naturally were not gutless worms but... the person who had appeared was none other than Mu Xuanyin.

Due to their own levels, they knew even more clearly just how terrifying Mu Xuanyin's strength was. They also knew just how ruthless she was... she was the most terrifying figure they had ever encountered in their entire lives and also a person that they absolutely could not anger.

The corners of Yun Che's mouth trembled as he resisted the urge to say what he wanted. He could only silently think to himself... This is what you two get for being arrogant. Right now, not even the gods can save you.

Only... as they were currently in the Flame God Realm and with the matter of hunting the ancient horned dragon coming up, if his master were to severely injure them or even go so far as kill them, the situation would quickly deteriorate... resulting in only bad consequences for both realms.

"Snow Song... Realm King..." Huo Poyun mustered his courage and as much of his guts as he could and stepped forward,

seemingly attempting to plead for their lives.

But his words had only just been spoken when an icy wind began to gust atop the burning land.

Bang!!!

Blue light flashed as crystals of ice formed and shattered. Atop the ever burning land, the heat which had been there for countless years dispersed in an instant as a seemingly endless chill began to spread. Amidst tragic cries of shock and terror, the two elders of the Golden Crow Sect were like bundles of straw as they were sent flying outwards from the center of the exploding field of ice. They flew an extremely far distance before heavily smashing into the ground. Neither of them stood back up. Instead, they both laid where they landed, curled up in a fetal position. Their bodies trembled greatly, as if they were sifting sand through a sieve.

Despite circulating their profound energy, they were completely unable to disperse the frost energy which had so quickly entered their bodies. For the first time in their lives, they realized just how terrifying coldness could be. It was as if every cell in their bodies had been pierced by an icy stinger. This pain surpassed even the most cruel torture that they knew. The two of them were like two dying larvae. Their entire bodies continued uncontrollably trembling and shriveled up into balls. They couldn't survive, but they couldn't die either.

"Please... Snow Song Realm King, please have some mercy!" Huo Poyun frightenedly shouted. Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong were not only two formal elders of Golden Crow Sect, they were also the seventh and eighth ranked elders! Within the entire Divine Realm, they were figures with extremely high statuses... but in front of Mu Xuanyin, they were nothing more than bugs who couldn't withstand a single attack.

Mu Xuanyin completely ignored Huo Poyun as her figure blurred. She suddenly reappeared besides Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong as

she said again in a voice which sounded even more terrifying than a nightmare, “What you said just now, say it again.”

Huo Rujin slowly raised his trembling right arm which had almost completely lost feeling due to the cold as several extremely pained words came from his mouth, “Have... mercy...”

Fire and ice clashed and the resulting forces caused the pressure pressing down on him to double. Even with the Golden Crow’s bloodline within him and his cultivation of an extremely pure fire profound art, an extreme cold had permeated through his entire body. It was clear that it wasn’t so simple as just pain. If it continued, it was likely to cause irreparable damage to his profound veins.

Towards any profound practitioner, this was their greatest fear.

“Hahahaha, hahahaha... hmm??”

A great burst of powerful laughter resonated over from far in the distance but then, as if the person had sensed something abnormal, the laughter suddenly stopped. Following afterwards, an extremely powerful, stormy energy began to approach them. In the time it took for everyone to turn around, the source of energy had already appeared in front of them.

“Master!” Huo Poyun cried happily.

It seemed like Huo Rulie had laughed too hard as his smile was slightly crooked when he appeared. His eyes swept across the two figures on the ground. It was only a while later that he realized that these two people, who were tragically curled up on the ground, were none other than Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong. At that moment, Huo Rulie’s smile suddenly stiffened as he quickly rushed over and ignited his Golden Crow flames to envelop the two of them and disperse the cold energies within them. His brows furrowed as he asked Huo Poyun, “What happened here?”

Huo Poyun quickly walked forward as he hastily replied, “N-

nothing big. It was just, the two elders were a little too biased with their words earlier and thus they were punished by the Snow Song Realm King. It's already over. It's truly fine already."

As Huo Rulie was someone who had already lived for more than ten thousand years, he instantly understood the cause. He understood both Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong's personalities like the back of his hand; even if they were a hundred times more courageous, they still wouldn't dare speak "biased words" in front of Mu Xuanyin. They must have encountered Yun Che and then allowed some of their energy to disperse, resulting in Mu Xuanyin emerging.

These two temperamental fellows... they were just too unlucky.

Under the powerful energy of Huo Rulie's Golden Crow flames, the frost energy enveloping Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong dispersed. The two shakingly stood up but before they could even say anything, Huo Rulie's foot had already slammed into Huo Rujin's stomach. Huo Rulie's kick sent Huo Rujin flying tens of meters into the distance. Huo Rujin's head smashed into the ground. As his body was still numb from the cold, he didn't manage to stand up for a long time.

"You trash! The Snow Song Realm King is our Flame God Realm's esteemed guest who was extremely hard to invite over. For you two elders of my sect to dare be disrespectful with your words, have you both become tired of living!?"

Huo Poyun, "..."

Yun Che, "..."

Mu Xuanyin, "??"

Huo Rujin, who had been kicked, and Huo Rankong both suddenly became dazed... in the entire sect, the person who hated Mu Xuanyin the most was undoubtedly Huo Rulie, who could sometimes curse her three hundred times in a single day... Were,

were these words truly coming out from Huo Rulie's mouth?

"Sect... Sect Master," Feeling like something was clearly off, Huo Rankong apprehensively said, "We... absolutely wouldn't dare be disrespectful to the Snow Song Realm King. We only... only had a little matter with the brat surnamed Yun..."

Bang!!

Huo Rankong had not yet finished speaking when Huo Rulie's foot connected with his ass, sending him flying like a rubber ball. Huo Rankong landed face down on the ground in a similar manner to Huo Rujin, like a dog eating shit. Behind him, Huo Rulie's voice thundered as he reprimandingly said, "What brat surnamed Yun!? Who are you calling a brat surnamed Yun!? Young Yun is the Snow Song Realm King's direct disciple and is similarly an esteemed guest of my Flame God Realm. What kind of dog-fart method of addressing him are you two using!? Did none of your parents teach you two how to treat guests!?"

Huo Poyun, "..."

Yun Che, "..."

Mu Xuanyin, "???"

"Sect Master, we... we..." Huo Rujin crawled up with great difficulty but right when he opened, a foot once again heavily slammed into his back, sending him tumbling through the sky again.

"You are still speaking? Y-y-you, just where are you getting this courage from!?"

Bang!!

"Didn't I send you two to go guard the Inferno Prison!? Who told you to come back without any permission!?"

Bang!!

"What is there to look at, why don't you hurry up and scram



back!”

Bang!!

“For you both to dare to treat our esteemed guests so disrespectfully, you have lost our face to the Snow Song Realm!!”

Bang!!

“Even with how important this upcoming matter is, you both still dared to cause trouble for your daddy here. If something had truly gone wrong, don’t think that I wouldn’t have killed you both!”

Bang!!

“My cheerful mood today has been completely ruined by the two of you!”

Bang!!

“Who told you two to get up! Quickly scram! Scram! SCRAM!”

Bang!!

Bang!!

Bang...

Huo Rulie voice was extraordinarily strong and loud. Each and every one of his insults caused the sky to tremble. As for his feet, each one was like a clap of thunder as he kicked the two formerly dignified Golden Crow Sect elders like they were rubber balls. They were each kicked tens of times in a row over a distance of hundreds of meters before Huo Rulie finally turned back to everyone else and said, “Snow Song Realm King, my apologies, my sincere apologies, ha. When all of this is over, I will have these two apologize to you in person again... My apologies, my apologies.”

Mu Xuanyin, “?????”

Huo Poyun’s gaping open mouth slowly closed a long while later, followed by a heavy gulping sound from his throat.

As for Yun Che, he inwardly let out a deep breath... Huo Rulie was only saving the two. Otherwise, with his master's temperament, Huo Rujin and Huo Rankong would be half dead, if not completely dead.

Mu Xuanyin suddenly turned her head as she looked at Yun Che and asked, "What happened?"

Huo Rulie's behavior just now was much more than abnormal; it was as if he had become a completely new person.

"This..." Yun Che could only obediently confess, "Just now, disciple... used some medicinal technique that your disciple learned from a lower realm to save Huo Ye. As long as he is treated two more times, Huo Ye can fully recover in the next couple of years."

Mu Xuanyin's gaze became fixed on Yun Che's face... she knew very well just how severe Huo Ye's wounds were. A thousand years ago, it had already been impossible for them to be healed, so now, a thousand years later, it should have been even more impossible to heal them... especially with just some simple medicinal techniques and medicine.

"You shouldn't have interfered in such matters!" Mu Xuanyin coldly said as she suddenly turned around and disappeared like an ice spirit dissipating into nothingness.

"Ah... Master!!" Yun Che hurriedly spoke out but it was already too late. He could only let his hands fall helplessly back to his sides. He had wanted to speak with Mu Xuanyin about the possibility of buying a Wood Spirit Orb from the Darkya Realm.

After Mu Xuanyin left, Huo Poyun's tensed nerves and body finally relaxed. Even after taking several continuous deep breaths, he couldn't get rid of the feeling of fear in his heart. He said, "Brother Yun, your master's aura... is just too terrifying."

"Uh... mn." Yun Che nodded. The first time he had seen Mu

Xuanyin become enraged, he had felt the same way as Huo Poyun but afterwards...

The following two days, Yun Che would go every day to treat Huo Ye. After the second day, Huo Ye's consciousness and ability to speak had miraculously returned. He was even able to sit up for a very long period of time again.

After the third day, some ruddiness had clearly returned to Huo Ye's face and his eyes had brightened by a lot... At the least, not the slightest bit of the prior weakness could be seen.

"You are indeed Sect Master Huo's son and the person with the purest Golden Crow bloodline. The degree of Brother Ye's recovery has already exceeded my prior expectations. If it continues like this, perhaps it won't even take three years, you might even completely recover within two years," Yun Che said with a slight smile.

Huo Ye looked at Yun Che, light flashing in his eyes as he replied, "Brother Yun, words cannot express my thanks. It seems like I must have been a kind person in my last ten lives in order to meet someone wonderful like Brother Yun in this life."

"Hahahaha!" Huo Rulie heartily laughed, "Ye'er, it will be hard to express your thanks until you become fully recovered, so you should focus on recovering first. You can think about how to repay Yun Che afterwards."

Finished speaking, Huo Rulie turned his head as he looked at Yun Che and said, "You have not only saved the life of my Ye'er, but my lineage as well! This kindness... Oh, it's truly becoming a great headache for me. I've been wracking my brains for several days now but still can't think of a way to repay you. How about this, you can give me any request. Regardless of what you want or what you want me to do, please speak! If I, Huo Rulie, were to hesitate at all, I am not surnamed Huo!"

Yun Che slowly shook his head as he sincerely said, "This junior

still abides by his earlier words. Junior does not require any payment from Sect Master Huo. Junior only hopes that Sect Master Huo will no longer seek his grudges against this junior's master."

"..." Directly above them, high in the distant sky, a slight look of complexity emerged in Mu Xuanyin's pupils as she watched the scene below.

But in the next instant, her brows suddenly sank as she turned her gaze southward.

"It has finally come out."

She spoke quietly. Then, her hand grasped out, causing the sound transmission jade on her body to abruptly shatter and a long tear to appear in the void in front of her.

Her body entered into the crack and directly rushed towards the raging flames in the south.

# Chapter 1055 - Vermillion Bird's Will

## Projection

---

“No, this is different.” But Huo Rulie waved his hand and let out a sigh, “I knew that your master hadn’t hurt Ye’er on purpose. In fact, she forced herself to stop after noticing the mistake or Ye’er would’ve been gone without a corpse, much less be alive. So she was right... when she said that Ye’er had brought this all upon himself.”

“But Ye’er is my only son and I completely lost my cool after that terrible blow back then. I just can’t calm down every time I saw Ye’er’s condition.” Huo Rulie shook his head, “Never mind, forget about it. Anyway, I was the bastard who poisoned Mu Bingyun and the fault lies completely on me. Of course, thank goodness she’s fine now and even Ye’er is recovering. When the time comes, I will visit Snow Song Realm personally and let that bi... ahem... I mean your master do whatever she wants with me. As long as she doesn’t kill me, I won’t even retort.”

Since Huo Ye was rescued, Huo Rulie seemed to have turned over a completely new leaf. Just yesterday he was still hating Mu Bingyun’s guts but today he was ready to accept any punishment due to Huo Ye’s recovery. In fact, he had reflected on his own actions of his own accord.

“Your saving of Ye’er is a completely different matter, however.” Huo Rulie hit his own chest once strongly, “I, Huo Rulie, will not take back a word of what I promised you earlier.”

Huo Rulie’s temper truly was unique. Although he was the main sect master of the Golden Crow Sect, he didn’t hesitate to give a mere junior—and one that he didn’t even know much about—such a weighty promise.

“Brother Yun, if you run into any difficult troubles in the future, you absolutely mustn’t be courteous, you hear?” Huo Ye also

smiled, “My father has always been such a character. He won’t be able to eat or sleep well if he doesn’t repay this favor.”

“Alright.” Yun Che stopped trying to decline the offer, “In that case, I shan’t be courteous when I request a difficult favor from you, Sect Master Huo.”

“Haha, now that’s more like it.” Huo Rulie was in the middle of a loud laugh when he suddenly stopped himself. Then, he took out a gold colored Sound Transmission Jade before looking excited and pleased.

Huo Poyun hurriedly asked upon seeing this, “Has the ancient horned dragon appeared, Master?”

Huo Rulie clutched the Sound Transmission Jade tight and nodded strongly, “That’s right! The ancient horned dragon has finally shown up and it is only around three thousand five hundred kilometers away from here. Poyun, send a message to all elders supervising the Inferno Prison and tell that the ancient horned dragon has appeared right now. Tell them to retreat as soon as possible!”

“Alright!” Huo Poyun hurriedly took out his Sound Transmission Jade and closed his eyes, transmitting a soul message into the distance.

“I will contact my master immediately.” Yun Che had also grabbed his Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade at the same time but Huo Rulie waved him off and said, “It’s fine, considering your master’s strength she must have been the first person to discover the ancient horned dragon. She doesn’t need anyone to inform her about its appearance. Also, she has probably crushed her Sound Transmission Jade already.”

“She crushed her Sound Transmission Jade? Why?”

“It’s because she needs to focus her full concentration onto the battle when she fights the ancient horned dragon. If someone were

to send her a message during the battle, even a split second of distraction may put her in danger. In the past, the first thing your master did before fighting the ancient horned dragon was to crush her Sound Transmission Jade,” Huo Rulie explained.

Yun Che nodded, “I see.”

So she doesn’t want anything to disturb her... it would appear that Master is only a bit stronger than the ancient horned dragon. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have made such a decision.

Let’s hope that everything will turn out as expected.

It was pretty obvious that everyone in the Flame God Realm was feeling pretty optimistic about this time’s horned dragon hunt. In fact, Mu Xuanyin herself was feeling optimistic. Of course, there were a few reasons behind their optimism. One, they had almost succeeded in killing the ancient horned dragon last time. Two, Mu Xuanyin’s profound strength was far greater than it was a thousand years ago. Three, the ancient horned dragon was wounded in its dragon fault.

Yun Che didn’t know how much Mu Xuanyin’s profound strength had grown in the past thousand years and he definitely didn’t know how bad a wound to the dragon fault was to an ancient horned dragon but... for some reason, he didn’t feel as excited or expectant as he should be after hearing of the horned dragon’s appearance. In fact, a sudden feeling of worry and irritation had struck him instead.

Was he worrying over his master’s safety?

Yun Che shook his head strongly so that he could be rid of these illogical thoughts... This wasn’t the first time his master had fought the horned dragon and she had held the upper hand in every battle. Even better, she almost managed to kill it last time, so her chance of victory would only be bigger and her risk of defeat lesser against a horned dragon who was wounded in its dragon fault... Even if she was somehow defeated in combat, she was more

than strong enough to retreat without getting hurt.

“Ye’er, rest well while I head over, okay?” Huo Rulie said, “We will definitely succeed this time! That horned dragon is the real reason you’re hurt, so I’m absolutely going to pick its bones apart and cook you some dragon soup this time!”

Huo Ye nodded smilingly. “I too, have a feeling that we won’t fail, father.”

“Hahaha, let’s go!”

Huo Rulie grabbed Yun Che and Huo Poyun and rushed towards the Inferno Prison immediately like thunder.

Right now, the God Burying Inferno Prison that had burned since ancient times was burning even fiercer than before, almost as if a storm had swept over it. Many fiery pillars surged into the air and scorched the sky.

Already, there were dozens of elder level experts from the three great sects of the Flame God Realm standing at the edge of the Inferno Prison. They all wore serious looks on their faces and their red clothes were puffed up because they were enveloped in profound energy. They were keeping the heat surging from the God Burying Inferno Prison from getting past them, so as to protect the younger disciples. They were also there to prevent the shockwaves of the battle from sweeping through the place if the battle shifted northward.

By now, everyone in the three great sects who attended for the ancient horned dragon’s hunt had arrived. They weren’t many but they still numbered almost a thousand people. Despite their differences, the people had all gathered in one place and the person closest to the edge was less than a hundred paces away from the God Burying Inferno Prison.

“Why have they all gathered in one place?” Yun Che asked in surprise.



“Haha, you’ll know in a moment.” Huo Rulie let out a laugh before descending swiftly at the foremost place of the group.

Vermillion Bird Sect Master Yan Wancang and Phoenix Sect Master Yan Juehai were standing shoulder-to-shoulder at Huo Rulie’s chosen landing spot. Behind them, Yun Che saw the familiar face of Yan Zhuo and Yan Mingxuan. Even further back, he could see many elders and disciples standing in orderly fashion and wearing excited looks on their faces. The younger disciples were especially excited considering that this would be the first time they get to witness the legendary ancient horned dragon with their own eyes.

“You’ve come.” Yan Wancang turned around and nodded slowly at the trio.

“Sect Master Yan, the Snow Song Realm King must be close to the ancient horned dragon by now, I believe. Let us begin,” Yan Juehai said.

Yan Wancang nodded and took a couple of step forwards. Vermillion Bird flames burned soundlessly and suddenly from his feet before spreading in the direction of the God Burying Inferno Prison and quickly entering. Very soon, they became connected with the inferno flames.

A fiery line immediately linked Yan Wancang’s body and the God Burying Inferno Prison.

Yan Wancang closed his eyes and the surrounding voices grew quiet at nearly the same time. Some of the younger disciples had even stifled their breathing.

What is he doing? Yun Che thought in astonishment and doubt. Everyone was staring at Yan Wancang right now.

The silence lasted for a very long time. Fifteen full minutes later, Yan Wancang finally opened his eyes and swung his left arm upwards. His palm was pointed sideways and upwards towards the

sky as a gigantic profound formation suddenly lit up in midair. The profound formation was covered in compressed flames.

Yan Wancang's hand made a different gesture and the flames inside the profound formation instantly dissipated. Then, the huge, clear image of a sea of flames appeared clearly inside the formation.

There was a giant beast covered in fire scales floating right at the center of the image!

The beast's head was huge and its long, three pronged horns were alight with soaring flames. Although it looked both fierce and fiendish, the dragon's head was still recognizable at first glance! Its torso and claws were far longer and thicker than any fire dragon Yun Che had seen in the past and its tail was similar to a giant python's in that it was far longer than its torso. Its entire body was covered in scarlet scales and burning light was reflecting from every one of them.

An intimidating aura was transmitted from the image of the profound formation. It turned every younger disciple pale with shock.

"So this is... an ancient horned dragon!" Huo Poyun's eyes turned wide as he muttered under his breath, "It is as Master has described. Still, it is a lot scarier than the description would suggest."

This giant beast was none other than an ancient horned dragon. More accurately speaking, it was the ancient horned dragon that Mu Xuanyin was about to fight!

Yun Che was shocked beyond words. What's going on? Is it a refraction of spiritual perception? Yan Wancang was at the Divine Sovereign Realm, so he was incredibly powerful. Still, this ancient horned dragon was an entire three thousand five hundred kilometers away from where they were right now. No matter how powerful he was, it just sounded impossible to stretch one's

spiritual perception to three thousand five hundred kilometers... not to mention visualizing to such an extent.

“Sect Master Yan’s spiritual perception is this powerful?” Yun Che couldn’t help but whisper.

Huo Poyun came back to himself and shook his head in explanation, “That isn’t the case. You may not know this, brother Yun but this is in fact a special will projection Sect Master Yan has created with the flame power of the Vermillion Bird.”

“Special... will projection?” Yun Che looked even more confused.

“This is a special soul ability that only those who possess the flame power and soul of the Vermillion Bird can use. The flames allow a cultivator to extend their ‘Vermillion Bird will’ to any place that has fire, so as long as there is fire, the cultivator’s will is everywhere.”

Huo Poyun pointed at the burning line between Yan Wancang and the God Burying Inferno Prison, “If you observe that burning line, you will notice that it is the connection that transmits Sect Master Yan’s ‘Vermillion Bird will’ all the way to the God Burying Inferno Prison. The fire of the God Burying Inferno Prison then returns and reflects everything that is happening at the ancient horned dragon’s place. In fact, the technique doesn’t project images only. It can even project voices and roughly, auras.”

“...” Yun Che nodded slightly after pondering for a moment. He was starting to understand how the technique functioned. To put it simply, the ‘Vermillion Bird will’ was conducted through fire and it could reach anywhere as long as fire was present... it was characteristically similar to the conduction of electricity.

Since the God Burying Inferno Prison was full of fire, one could theoretically “conduct” their willpower anywhere in the place as long as they possessed sufficient mental strength.

“Unfortunately, the depths of the God Burying Inferno Prison are

too terrible. Even with Sect Master Yan's strength, his power and his mental strength would be burned into nothingness instantly if he probed any deeper than a kilometer. Otherwise, not only would we be able to detect the ancient horned dragon sooner, we would be able to learn the secrets that lie at the bottom of the Inferno Prison too." Huo Poyun sighed a little regretfully.

Yun Che's eyebrows moved once... The Vermillion Bird's Will Projection, an ability that was unique to the Vermillion Bird flame was an extremely scary ability. If a sea of flames were to erupt during combat, the Vermillion Bird's will could be spread out to sense every enemy's position, aura and action as long as they were hanging inside the sea of flames.

This meant that the entire burning zone could be the cultivator's eyes!

The Vermillion Bird flame...

"I heard from my master that this ability depletes mental strength pretty quickly. Considering how far the battle is, the rate of consumption must be incredibly huge. I doubt that Sect Master Yan can hold out for long," Huo Poyun said softly.

It was at this moment something changed in the aura projected from the screen.

An azure colored spatial rift was suddenly torn open from the sky and a white figure descended like a dream.

"Master!" Yun Che blurted and looked up in a hurry after sensing her aura.

Mu Xuanyin looked down at the ancient horned dragon with icy eyes. Her figure looked incredibly small compared to the ancient horned dragon but the moment she appeared a power that enveloped even the sky instantly and fully suppressed her enemy's fiendish aura. The boiling sea of flames all around her actually subsided and turned completely quiet, almost as if the blue sky had

fallen on them.

# Chapter 1056 - A Clash of Divine Masters

---

“That is the Snow Song Realm King?”

“Wha, she looks like a goddess... wow!” a male Golden Crow Sect disciple dazedly said aloud. When he realized what he had said moments later, he hurriedly covered his mouth as his body quivered.

Flames billowed and flooded the skies within the God Burying Inferno Prison, reminiscent of the descent of a final doomsday. As Mu Xuanyin appeared, the fiery scales covering the ancient horned dragon’s entire body stood on end as its aura instantly surged. The surrounding five hundred kilometers of the Inferno Prison also crazily exploded.

Amidst the raging Inferno Prison, the ancient horned dragon’s roar rang as it said in a voice full of anger and resentment, “It’s you again! You ugly and greedy humans, one day, you all will suffer heaven’s condemnation!”

“Hmph, perhaps but you will not live to see that day!”

Mu Xuanyin was expressionless as her cold voice rang through the sky. A blue light erupted atop her body. Abruptly, the raging sea of flames created by the enraged ancient horned dragon was completely settled. Even the flames billowing high above, which covered the sky, were completely stilled. Afterwards, icy blue lights radiating out from below Mu Xuanyin’s feet shot out towards the dragon at a shocking speed. At the same instant, this icy blue light also completely obscured everyone’s vision.

Whoosh!

The three Flame God Sect Masters who were fixedly staring at the image projected by the profound formation all simultaneously burst out in cries of horror. As for the younger disciples and elders of the three sects, their eyes all bulged outwards in shock... They

watched as the raging sea of blood colored flames was suddenly turned into a silent sea of blue ice by Mu Xuanyin with a simple wave of her hand!

Even a wide expanse of blue had emerged in the eternally crimson sky.

Yun Che's mouth also hung open... if the shock had been any greater, his mouth might have fallen off. This was the Inferno Prison, the God Burying Inferno Prison where the most extreme blaze energy resided. This sea of flames was not ordinary in any way, yet it had suddenly all been turned to ice!

The terrifying power of a Divine Master was being completely demonstrated. Every single move caused results which changed heaven and earth. If any ghosts were present, it was likely that their souls would also be trembling from shock.

Even though the young disciples of the three Flame God Sect Masters had long since heard rumors of the Snow Song Realm King's great power, they had absolutely never imagined that her power would have reached such an extent. The power demonstrated by the Realm King within the projection was something they couldn't imagine, not even in their wildest dreams.

“Aooo!!!!”

The ancient horned dragon roared as it was encased in ice. At the same time, the frozen Inferno Prison abruptly shattered the ice covering it and the skies were set ablaze once again. “You despicable greedy humans, this noble one will let you all be buried here for all eternity!!”

Boom boom boom boom boom boom boom boom boom!!

It was as if tens of thousands of volcanoes were erupting at the same time atop the Inferno Prison. Tens of thousands of flames began to roil and surge, turning into flying dragons of fire as they

thunderously crashed towards Mu Xuanyin. The ancient horned dragon itself also moved at this time, charging into the sky before viciously slamming downwards with its enormous tail that was even longer than its own body while also releasing a stream of dragon fire.

Bang!!

Regardless of how terrible and violent the dragons of fire were, they were all stopped before they reached within a couple hundred meters of Mu Xuanyin. As for the tail, which seemed to be able to destroy a continent, Mu Xuanyin silently watched as it descended before finally, casually, reaching out with an outstretched palm.

Although the ancient horned dragon's strength was incredibly terrifying, the length of its entire body was only one kilometer. Within the dragon race, it could only be considered "petite". But that was only in the dragon race. To Mu Xuanyin, this giant tail was still undoubtedly a huge existence. As the tail descended, it cast a shadow over Mu Xuanyin's entire body. Facing it was Mu Xuanyin's soft, delicate, outstretched palm. It was like a young tree trying to block a collapsing mountain.

The moment the two sides collided, a heaven shaking rumble permeated the prison.

Boom!

"Aooo!!"

Mu Xuanyin's body slightly wavered as the ancient horned dragon abruptly raised its tail again and moved its body from amidst the Inferno Prison back into the sky with a harsh, ear shaking cry. Mu Xuanyin's figure blurred as she used Moon Splitting Cascade to instantly appear in front of the ancient horned dragon, her snow white hand pressing onto the dragon's head. Her eyes were indifferent and cold as streaks of blue light began to flicker within them.



“Awoooo!!!!!!”

The Inferno Prison crazedly exploded as the ancient horned dragon was blasted flying through the sky. Cries of pain rang out as it flew thousands of meters before crashing back into the Inferno Prison.

“Good!!” Huo Rulie couldn’t help but exclaim.

“In just a short span of a thousand years, the Snow Song Realm King’s profound strength has increased to this extent. She has been suppressing the ancient horned dragon since the moment she appeared. In the past, this has never happened before... truly terrifying.” Yan Juehai’s expression became intense.

For a Divine Master level expert, a distance of a couple thousand meters was nothing. Mu Xuanyin closed the gap in an instant as an icy white sword appeared in her hand.

The sword was thin and long, with its widest part no more than several centimeters. It completely reflected all light and had no luster, like a cluster of pure snow.

“The Snow Princess Sword!” a Vermillion Bird elder quietly uttered.

The horned dragon angrily roared, causing the skies to tremble and the earth to shake. At this moment, its strength abruptly soared to its limits due to its anger. Its entire body became enshrouded amid the flames which reached to the sky as the flames of the Inferno Prison, which began to burn even more intensely due to the dragon’s madness, completely engulfed the figure of Mu Xuanyin.

The Snow Princess Sword in Mu Xuanyin’s hand gently danced, encasing the sky full of flames in countless layers of ice before completely shattering them. Afterwards, the power of the Ice Phoenix, along with its world sealing powers, was used to mercilessly envelop the ancient horned dragon.

Fire froze to ice and ice melted back to fire as a human and a dragon danced. The clash between the two strongest existences in the Snow Song and Flame God Realms for their lives had begun. Due to the clashes between the two Divine Master level beings, the entire five hundred thousand kilometer God Burying Inferno Prison descended into chaos.

Boom... Boom...

On the northern shore of the Inferno Prison, wind wildly gusted as waves of flames crackled and raged, inciting cries of terror from the Flame God disciples. If not for various of the elders of the Flame God Realm guarding the sides and keeping it firmly sealed with their powers, the entire group would have long since been engulfed by the roiling tides of fire.

The area of the clash was a full tens of thousands of meters away from them... but the fluctuations of energy created by the clash were still able to reach them!

A clash between two Divine Master level beings... and it was one where they were both fighting for their lives. In the entire God Realm, this was already a sight which not many profound practitioners would be fortunate enough to see. If it weren't for the Vermillion Bird Sect's Will Projection, even if they knew what was happening, they would absolutely not be able to see it... because it was completely impossible for them to approach to a suitable range for viewing.

The sky within the Vermillion Bird projection was sometimes crimson and sometimes icy blue. Every time the two sides clashed, they would both fly back hundreds of meters. The two were like two shuttles flying back and forth every instant. As Yun Che watched this unbelievable scene unfold before him, he was suddenly reminded of when he had exchanged blows with his master, causing his scalp to abruptly turn numb.

It was clear that when exchanging blows with him, his master

had not even used one ten thousandth of her own power... otherwise, even a hundred thousand lives would not have been enough for him.

Although he couldn't sense the powers and clashes at his current level, he could still clearly tell that Mu Xuanyin was holding the advantage... and that she had quite a large advantage. The ancient horned dragon was pretty much being pressured at every moment. As for its occasional counterattacks, they were being easily guarded against by Mu Xuanyin.

Yun Che could also see that although Mu Xuanyin was hitting it heavily countless times... nothing atop the dragon seemed to be changing. Not even a single drop of blood could be seen.

This was the defense of a dragon's body which was recognized by all as the strongest body amongst all living beings!

"It feels like something is not right," Yan Juehai suddenly said.

Yan Wancang glanced at Yan Juehai as he said, "It seems like Sect Master Yan has also discovered it."

Yun Che, "???"

Yan Juehai slowly nodded, "Its dragon fault contains no traces of any injuries... it is so strange. If it were the other parts, it would not be so strange for the injuries to recover but the dragon fault, how could it be possible for it to recover to such an extent in just one thousand years!?"

Yun Che's gaze focused on the Vermillion Bird projection... concentrating his mind, he stared at the image. Very quickly, he saw an area centered within the ancient horned dragon's abdomen which was a deeper crimson color than its surroundings.

That was the horned dragon's dragon fault!?

"Ah?" Huo Poyun confusedly turned around, "How could it be? Shouldn't it be impossible for the dragon fault to completely recover in a thousand years?"

The injury which the horned dragon had suffered a thousand years ago was an important factor for their success in killing the dragon this time.

However, as of this moment, the dragon's dragon fault... was completely devoid of any injury, as if it had never been injured in the slightest!

"This..." Huo Rulie expression also changed.

"It seems like we miscalculated," Yan Juehai sighed. "For a normal horned dragon, it might not be possible for it to heal its injured dragon fault in a thousand years. However, this ancient dragon is no ordinary horned dragon. It is one which was birthed by the God Burying Inferno Prison. Thus, it should naturally be able to use the power of the God Burying Inferno Prison to help it restore its dragon fault. If it's like this, then it's not entirely impossible for it to heal its dragon fault within one thousand years. Only, we always ignored this possibility in the past."

This was indeed the only possible explanation.

The three great Sect Masters all simultaneously tightened their brows as the atmosphere around them also became somewhat depressed. Because the horned dragon's dragon fault had recovered, the possibility of them successfully killing the dragon had also plummeted and if it couldn't be killed, then Huo Poyun's breakthrough attempt would be impacted... meaning the entire future of the Flame God Realm could be affected!

This was the first time and very likely the last time, in all history where one would be able to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl to cultivate for three thousand years. If one missed this opportunity... it might never come again.

"Nonetheless, we do not need to be so pessimistic just because of this." After a short bout of silence, Yan Wancang slowly said, "You two have also seen the Snow Song Realm King's power. Compared to a thousand years ago, her power has increased by more than just

a single level! As for the ancient horned dragon, it is already clearly using its full power, yet it is still being completely suppressed and pressured by the Snow Song Realm King. This has never happened before.”

“A thousand years ago, we were also fighting against the ancient horned dragon with an unharmed dragon fault. If not for the sudden, unforeseen occurrences and the dragon’s quick escape upon completion of its shedding, it is likely that we would have already succeeded. This time... considering the Snow Song Realm King’s strength, there is no reason for us to fail. Perhaps... in not even twenty hours...”

“No! It ought to be shorter than that!” Yan Juehai smiled, “In theory, the density of a human’s energy cannot be compared to the density of a dragon’s energy. Thus, in a fight, the Snow Song Realm King will have consumed a greater portion of her energy than the dragon after several hours, resulting in a gradual weakening. However, the Snow Song Realm King has always been diligently progressing her profound strength. It is not even certain... if that horned dragon is able to last that long. In this case, not only are our chances of success much higher, the time it should take will greatly decrease as well.”

“Good!” Huo Rulie vigorously shook his head as his previously crestfallen face abruptly became filled with deep hope yet again.

Amongst beings of the same level, the dragon was an absolutely invincible being. To kill a dragon was more than ten times harder than killing a person of the same level.

And this dragon’s large, unparalleled body and vitality had both reached the Divine Master level. Unless the power used was enough to completely crush it, it would take quite a long time. Based on Mu Xuanyin’s current showing, it would take a comparatively long time for her to kill it.

However, they only had twenty four hours to kill it. After twenty

four hours, it would finish shedding its scales, allowing it to reenter the depths of the God Burying Inferno Prison again without becoming incinerated to ashes. Once the twenty four hours were up, it would be able to safely escape.

But, as Yan Juehai had said, when comparing the density of profound strength between humans and dragons in theory, dragons were much better off. Although the ancient horned dragon wasn't as strong as Mu Xuanyin in terms of power, its energy reserve was much denser and deeper... and many many more times at that. Thus, if twelve hours were to pass and not a single severe injury had yet to be inflicted, the possibility of successfully killing the dragon would gradually diminish, as Mu Xuanyin would have consumed greater than seventy percent of her energy while the ancient horned dragon would not have consumed even half of its energy.

The conversation between the three sect masters caused Yun Che to inwardly exhale. At least, their conversation had provided him with some peace of mind.

The three sect masters all agreed that his master's profound strength was much stronger than a thousand years ago and that she was currently completely suppressing the dragon. There was no way they were wrong.

Thus, regardless of whether or not the hunt was successful, at least his master would not be in any danger.

The sea of flames continuously writhed without rest. Through the earth below them, they could feel constant tremors. Everyone's eyes were firmly locked onto the Vermillion Bird projection. No one dared to look away even for a moment, because it was likely that this would be the only opportunity in their lives for them to experience such a scene.

An hour passed but the fierce fight in the middle of the Inferno Prison had not eased at all. Instead, it had become even more

intense. Mu Xuanyin's pupils had brightened to the point where they seemed to be releasing frost and her snow white clothes were still free of any stains. As for the ancient horned dragon, its body was already covered in sword wounds and stained in its own blood. Moreover, almost thirty percent of its scales had already been broken.

Yan Wancang, Yan Juehai, and Huo Rulie's faces were all becoming increasingly joyous with every moment as they all clenched their hands in excitement. Although these wounds were still a minor matter for the ancient horned dragon... it had taken Mu Xuanyin a full two hours to inflict wounds to such a degree last time.

But this time, it had taken no more than a hour!

The lowered spirits brought along by the horned dragon's dragon fault recovering had already completely disappeared without a trace. As more and more wounds appeared on the ancient horned dragon's body, they all began to see an increasingly clear image of success.

In the past, they had been deeply afraid and unaccepting of Mu Xuanyin's power but now, they felt extremely fortunate because of it.

"Brother Yun, your master is truly..." Huo Poyun gulped, "is truly too strong. This time, we should be able to do it."

"Hehe," Yun Che laughed and then suddenly said, "Brother Poyun... as well as the three sect masters, this junior feels that it is a bit... unendurable. I might have to leave for a while."

Yun Che's words caused all three sect masters to simultaneously turn their heads and look at him. Their focus had previously all been concentrated on the Vermillion Bird projection but now, as they looked at Yun Che, they realized that his face had become a fiery crimson red and that his body was drenched in sweat.

At this time, they finally remembered that Yun Che was a disciple of the Snow Song Realm whose cultivation had only reached the Divine Origin Realm. It should have been impossible for him to have endured the aura of the Inferno Prison for so long.



# Chapter 1057 - A Terrifying Discovery

---

“Brother Yun, let me take you to where Brother Huo Ye is,” Huo Poyun hurriedly said as he silently thought to himself at the same time: Brother Yun is indeed praiseworthy. His ability to control the elements is breathtaking. He is just at the Divine Origin Realm and cultivates ice attribute profound arts, yet he is actually able to stay here for an hour. Even my fellow Flame God disciples at the Divine Origin Realm would not be able to endure for this long.

“Ah, look at me. I actually forgot about this. Poyun, please take Young Yun and go rest for a while,” Huo Rulie hastily said.

“There is no need.” Yun Che wiped away the sweat on his forehead and then waved his hand as he said, “Brother Poyun, for a matter such as this, if one misses even the slightest bit, it will become something which they will never be able to fill. Moreover, I am merely just moving slightly farther away to rest for a while. It is not some major issue. Why would I need someone to accompany me?”

As he spoke, Yun Che quickly departed with ragged breaths, “Brother Poyun, I will be back soon.”

“Ah... okay.” Huo Poyun subconsciously stepped forward but after thinking about Yun Che’s words, he decided to remain where he was.

With a clash between two Divine Masters before them, no one wanted to miss even a single instant of what was happening. Thus, as Yun Che left, no one paid him a single glance. Their eyes were all glued to the Vermillion Bird projection.

Yun Che increased his speed and soon, he was many kilometers away. Afterwards, he stopped behind a tall firestone. Upon confirming that there were indeed no auras locked onto him, he quickly used Hidden Flowing Lightning to hide his own aura.

“Alright, now is the perfect time for me to sneak into the God Burying Inferno Prison,” Yun Che silently thought.

A land containing five hundred thousand kilometers of relics of the Divine Realm. Perhaps there would be a treasure which would allow him to break directly through to the Divine Tribulation Realm within its depths... it was not unlikely!

Yun Che retracted his aura and then began to slowly move eastward for several kilometers before turning towards the edge of the Inferno Prison. When he was only a few kilometers from the edge, he used Moon Splitting Cascade out of caution, causing his figure to momentarily become indiscernible.

Using Moon Splitting Cascade along with Hidden Flowing Lightning allowed him to become extremely hidden. Adding on how the three Flame God Sect Masters were all focused on the Vermillion Bird projection... it should be practically impossible for him to to be discovered.

Yun Che took slow steps as he carefully and delicately approached the edge of the sea of flames.

As he predicted, he was able to quickly reach the edge of the Inferno Prison without any mishaps. There wasn't even a single aura sweeping across the area. Yun Che slightly exhaled in relief as he continued maintaining his retracted aura and silently jumped into the boundless prison.

Yun Che's body instantly and completely disappeared into the roiling waves of fire. His state of concealment faded as he became submerged and an extremely high level energy of combustion surged over him from all directions. Afterwards, the energy turned into currents of warm air and gushed into Yun Che's body.

Within the sea of fire, Yun Che was able to sense the energy fluctuations from the clash far away.

Upon entering the sea of flames, Yun Che's body quickly sank. In

the blink of an eye, he had already fallen three kilometers into its depths... From what Huo Poyun had told him earlier, this was the limit of what Yan Wancang's mental energy could sense. This meant that after this depth, regardless of how hard the three Flame God Sect Masters used their spirit sense, they would not be able to discover him.

It was the same with the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. The deeper one went, the more horrifying the blaze energy of the God Burying Inferno Prison became. Upon reaching a depth of three kilometers, the flames had already reached a level which completely surpassed his imagination.

“Just a single cluster of the flames here is probably enough to evaporate an entire sea in a lower realm,” Yun Che thought to himself. “This is only three kilometers in, yet it has already become so terrifying. It's even more impossible to imagine what it'll be like even further down. Such a terrifying place. Not only does this cover five hundred thousand kilometers, it has also continuously burned for hundreds of thousands of years without weakening in the slightest.”

“The origin of all this energy is the flame vein... sigh,” Yun Che gently sighed. The flame vein was something left over from the Primordial Era of True Gods. The Era of True Gods who were even able to control the Primal Chaos. To the beings of today, the True Gods were truly a group of unimaginable and incomprehensible beings.

If the ability to control the power of the Primal Chaos emerged again—in the face of the power of True Gods, Divine Master Realm experts were only insignificant bugs.

Yun Che stopped sighing to himself as he felt the blaze aura surge up towards him from below. He stopped thinking about this matter as he circulated his profound energy and descended into the depths of the world of fire.

Six kilometers...

Nine kilometers...

Twelve kilometers...

Fifteen kilometers!!

At this moment, a streak of crimson red light suddenly arced through the sky in the distance, catching Yun Che's eye.

In this place where the flames had already become so hot that they couldn't be described by any mortal words; any color was completely obstructed by the glow of flames. Yet the crimson red light was extremely clear as it arced through the distance. Even in this purgatory like world, it remained clear and dazzling.

Yun Che's figure slowly came to a stop at this moment... because his profound energy was no longer able to extend down any further.

Below his feet was the end of the God Burying Inferno Prison!

Yun Che's two feet stood on some sturdy and flat solid surface. It felt like a rock but there were no rocks in Yun Che's consciousness, not even some miraculous ageless rock, which would not immediately melt upon contact with the flames here. Perhaps the "rocks" at the bottom of the Inferno Prison were also remnants from the True God Era.

The spirit energy of fire was like a hurricane as it surged into his body. However, the rate of absorption had reached its limit since the depth of three thousand meters. The only change after one thousand meters was... the exact same change which had occurred after one thousand meters in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

Moreover, the depth of this God Burying Inferno Prison was very similar to the depth of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, about fifteen kilometers.

The extreme pureness of the energy here was also comparable to

the energy in the depths of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. The world here was a terrifying hell which no one could possibly imagine. Yun Che remained here for a long while as the notion that he was “able to survive here” emerged into his mind.

Remembering his initial goal for coming here, Yun Che once again began to quickly move forward. The flames at the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison were indeed unable to block his five sense or reduce his speed. They only became a source of strength for him. However, the God Burying Inferno Prison extended over five hundred thousand kilometers. Searching for treasures, relics, and other such things here was the same as trying to find a needle in a haystack. But when Yun Che made the decision to enter this place, he had already decided to try his luck. Moreover, he wasn't just choosing some random direction, but the direction in which there was the arcing crimson red light in the distance.

It was extremely likely that the arcing streak of crimson red light was the primordial flame vein which was supporting the God Burying Inferno Prison!

As Yun Che moved towards the arcing crimson red light, he directly passed through cluster after cluster of flames as he moved in a straight line. Although he moved quickly, the scene around him seemed to remain the same. His feet landed upon the same strange rock and he was still completely surrounded by flames. The temperature and aura were also completely unchanged. Compared to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, it was the opposite kind of pure but it was just too many times larger.

Two hours passed...

Four hours passed...

Yun Che was still surrounded by a world made purely of flames. He had now been moving in the same direction for over four hours, yet he had not found a single treasure or relic and there had

not been the slightest change in aura. The only difference was that the arcing crimson red light in his vision had grown much larger.

“Not good. It’s been too long. It will take me the same amount of time to return... I’ll search for another hour. Even if I don’t find anything, I’ll have to return.”

Yun Che wasn’t ready to give up yet as he thought to himself and continued to penetrate through the sea of flames at a slightly faster speed. It was at this time that his heart suddenly thumped wildly.

Yun Che’s figure abruptly stopped as his palm subconsciously pressed over his own chest above his heart.

This kind of feeling...

Just what was calling out to him, from in front of him?

The feeling was kind of mysterious and obscure, while being somewhat illusory, yet it was also strangely clear. It was as if some kind of ancient sound had heavily rapped against his heart and soul for a moment.

Yun Che’s gaze fixedly stared at the arcing ancient crimson light... he faintly felt that the strange feeling he had just experienced came from that direction.

What was it?

Could it perhaps be something similar to the Divine Ice Phoenix’s spirit at the bottom of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake... was it an ancient divine spirit which had yet to completely disappear, one which had remained here to maintain the last bit of its existence?

If so, why was this spirit beckoning him?

As he silently thought to himself, Yun Che abruptly incited his mental energy and increased his speed sharply as he rushed forwards. However, he had just moved a couple tens of meters before a huge shadow abruptly appeared before him. Abruptly, a faint change occurred in the aura around him.

This was?

Yun Che immediately slowed down as he slowly approached the strange shadow in front of him. As he neared, the abnormal aura quickly intensified. Once the aura had intensified to a certain degree, Yun Che had a sudden realization...

This aura... was extremely similar to the aura of that ancient horned dragon!!

The Vermillion Bird's Will Projection was not only able to project images but also sounds and extremely basic auras.

Thus, when Yun Che had first felt this abnormal aura, he had felt there was something familiar about it. But now, he knew for certain that this was undoubtedly the aura of the horned dragon!

Could it be that this place was...

Yun Che once again increased his speed as he quickly arrived before the shadow which was greater than three hundred meters in both height and width.

"Indeed..." Yun Che quietly muttered to himself.

The shape of this shadow formed the shape of a lair.

Considering the beings which could live here, even if there had been no traces of aura, Yun Che still would have been completely certain that this was the lair of the ancient horned dragon.

Huo Poyun had previously stated that every time the ancient horned dragon approached the north shore and prepared to emerge, its lair would be situated in that direction... and it had turned out to be true!

Only, Yun Che had never thought that the lair would actually be this close. It seemed like every time the dragon appeared to shed its scales, it would always deliberately move very far south because it was afraid of destroying its lair during battle.

He had actually, accidentally, found the lair of the ancient horned

dragon... a wave of fear suddenly surged through Yun Che's heart as he felt lucky that he had come in at this time. Otherwise, it would have been throwing his life away to come here.

But as he had come here... he naturally couldn't leave empty-handed!

Even a mortal dragon was covered in treasures, much less an ancient horned dragon! Excited, Yun Che quickly rushed into the lair.

And came out with a black face.

This was because the dragon's lair was so clean it was as if someone had swept up all its belongings ahead of him. There was nothing except the thick aura of a horned dragon!

He was hoping for even a piece of dragon scale... but there was absolute nothing, not even a dragon's hair!

"Sigh." Yun Che sighed gloomily, "I should've known that anything that was shed from the ancient horned dragon's body would instantly be burned into nothingness by this place... Hmm?"

While muttering, Yun Che's eyebrows suddenly lifted in great puzzlement.

This was because he saw another shadow less than five hundred meters away from this lair.

The shadow's shape and size was incredibly similar to the dragon lair he was in.

"What's that? This guy can't have built two lairs, can he?"

Puzzled, Yun Che shifted forwards and arrived before this shadow in little to no time. Then, he was startled.

It... actually was another dragon lair. In fact, it wasn't just similar, but basically identical than the one he was in earlier.

It had the same size, same shape and was made of same material. The only difference was that it was facing a different direction.



This dragon seriously built two lairs for itself... Yun Che was somewhat dumbfounded by this dragon. Not only did it build two lairs for itself, they even looked exactly the same. What was the point of having two lairs then?

However, Yun Che's expression abruptly changed as he sensed something. Deep doubt quickly surfaced from his eyes.

Wait a second... why does this lair's dragon aura seem a little different... from the one earlier?

The flames here were so high level that even Yan Wancang's spiritual perception would be completely sealed, assuming he could survive this place. They didn't affect Yun Che in the slightest, however. Although the lair also had a horned dragon's aura, Yun Che's spiritual perception was exceptionally acute. He had just gotten out of the first lair, so he remembered the dragon's aura very clearly. However, a sense of disharmony had arisen in his mind when he came to this lair.

Yun Che swiftly turned around and returned to the first lair. A moment later, he swiftly returned and entered the second lair. Then, he went back again into the first lair.

Several back and forths later, Yun Che stood at the center of the lair while feeling extremely confused.

What was going on!?

There are two horned dragon lairs here and they both possessed dragon aura... but although the dragon's aura in both lairs are very similar to each other, the bit of difference is still there! Can it be...

Suddenly, Yun Che remembered the ancient horned dragon's dragon fault...

A thousand years ago, the ancient horned dragon was hurt in its dragon fault. Mu Xuanyin and Yan Wancang were absolutely certain that the dragon couldn't possibly recover in a thousand year's time.

However... the ancient horned dragon that had appeared today... had a perfectly intact dragon fault!

Could it be...

Could it be that there wasn't one ancient horned dragon in the God Burying Inferno Prison... but two!?

There had always been two ancient horned dragons!!

Their ecdysis period wasn't a thousand years... but two thousand!?

The two ancient horned dragons had always been taking turns to show up and shed scales every one thousand years! Because the two ancient horned dragons had an extremely similar aura to one another and they always appeared in turns every one thousand years, no one was able to distinguish the difference. Worse, their auras were completely undetectable when they hid inside the God Burying Inferno Prison.

The thought was quickly organized into a tidy outline the moment it appeared. Every bit of disharmony he felt earlier had become logical under this terrifying assumption.

Yun Che felt chilled all over. Suddenly, he let out a scream and charged in the opposite direction like he had gone crazy.

At this point, he couldn't care less about that transient soul cry or that ancient flame vein. He detonated every bit of profound energy in his body again and again, wishing that he could break through space itself...

Oh no! Master's in danger!!

But she had crushed her Sound Transmission Jade... so he couldn't notify her immediately even if he wanted to!

Since neither of the two ancient horned dragons were inside their lairs, one of them might very well be hiding somewhere beneath the Inferno Prison.

If the hunt was going to fail like a thousand years ago, then the other horned dragon would continue to hide beneath the Inferno Prison like it used to... this was their trap and the trump card they wouldn't use unless they were driven to a dead end!

But this hunt was different! Judging from the three sect masters' attitude, Mu Xuanyin might very well succeed in killing the horned dragon this time... if that was true, then the other horned dragon was absolutely going to appear at a certain point of time just before the other horned dragon was gravely injured!

The reason Mu Xuanyin had crushed the Sound Transmission Jade was because she was afraid of being distracted for even the slightest moment. If the other ancient horned dragon gathered its strength and waited for the perfect opportunity to catch her by surprise while she had her full concentration on the ancient horned dragon before her and after she had exhausted most of her profound energy...

It would no doubt be a potentially fatal blow!

"Sss!!" Yun Che's teeth were clenched so tight that they were about to break under the pressure. He forcefully activated Rumbling Heaven and flew at the absolute fastest speed he was able to achieve in his life... Right now, he only prayed that Mu Xuanyin hadn't cornered the ancient horned dragon into a dead end yet. She absolutely mustn't.

Faster... faster!!

Who, who could have imagined that there were two horned dragons in the God Burying Inferno Prison!!

The records regarding the ancient horned dragon of God Burying Inferno Prison could be traced all the way back to at least six hundred thousand years ago. However, no one had ever noticed this discrepancy.

If Yun Che hadn't slipped to the bottom of the inferno prison, he

would never even dreamt of such a thing.

These two ancient horned dragons were not only incredibly powerful but scarily devious! They had fooled the Flame God Realm for literally tens of thousands of years!

# Chapter 1058 - Beseeching Help, All for Naught

---

After traversing through the bottom of the Inferno Prison for four hours, he only used an hour to reach the Inferno Prison's northern shore in his full speed retreat.

It was just that his retreat out of the Inferno Prison landed him in a region that was more than one hundred fifty kilometers apart from the place he entered from. Under his burning anxiety, Yun Che quickly locked onto the location and used all his strength to charge there, nonstop.

Boom boom... boom...

The continuous rumblings from the distant south were oppressive, as though both the heaven and earth would collapse at any time. The churning of the Inferno Prison did not stop for even a moment.

Mu Xuanyin's battle with the ancient horned dragon had already persisted for more than eight full hours and to those who witnessed the fight through the Vermillion Bird's projection, every second was worldshaking.

Yan Wancang's breathing quickened and his forehead was already filled with beads of sweat. Even if he was the Flame God Realms strongest practitioner, he would still consume a ton of energy after releasing the Vermillion Bird's will at such a long distance for such a long time. He was perpetually exhausted yet deep excitement appeared within both of his eyes.

Yan Juehai, Huo Rulie and everyone else was the same...

And they were all at their never before felt, most excited state!

Inside the Vermillion Bird's projection, Mu Xuanyin's aura had already weakened to near half its normal state, yet the icy might released from her body had not weakened in the slightest. The

snow robe she wore was still as pristine as a snow lotus.

As for the ancient horned dragon, it was in an especially miserable state. Bloodstains covered its entire body as it howled and snarled in anger but it was completely trapped within the might of the Divine Ice Phoenix. With every passing breath it spent within, countless pieces of ice exploded upon its body. The battle began to reach the point where it was almost impossible for it to make any counter attacks.

Boom boom!!

The ancient horned dragon broke apart the ice seal. Dragon flames that could cover the sky surged out from its body and instantly engulfed Mu Xuanyin. Soon after, its dragonic body flew over from the Inferno Prison and its claws locked onto Mu Xuanyin's aura before swiping downwards. Fire which could burn the heavens was at the place where its talons reached and a terrifying pitch black color stood at the center of that blaze... It was shockingly a black hole which had formed from the scorching destruction.

BOOM————

“WAAAH!!”

Heaven shaking cries of alarm rang out from the Inferno Prison's northern shore as the Vermillion Bird projection instantly became a flaming sea of scarlet. Before these frightened cries had yet to fall, everyone suddenly saw a streak of icy blue radiance piercing through the scarlet scenery.

Like a falling meteorite, it instantly split apart the ancient horned dragon's blazing purgatory. Then, it shot at the ancient horned dragon's talons... A brief moment it pierced through, dragon blood spurted in every direction.

The instant the dragon blood scattered, it ignited into dragon flames.

“AWOOoooo———”

As the ancient horned dragon’s painful cry rang out, its sky encompassing dragon flames changed to become a berserking tempest, causing the ancient horned dragon to steadily get forced into an abyss of ice.

“Good!!”

The three great Flame God Sect Masters shouted at the same time.

Being able to run through the horned dragon’s claws... this clearly meant that this ancient horned dragon’s protective draconic power had been smashed into bits by the layer. It was almost at the edge of total collapse.

“It is rumored that when one reaches a paramount realm like the Divine Master Realm, even taking the smallest step forward would be as difficult as scaling the heavens. Even if your innate talent was extremely high, many years were required to achieve that. However, the Snow Song Realm King’s strength would increase greatly every millenia. As for this time... I really wonder what happened within this millenia to make her powerful to such a degree,” Yan Juehai exclaimed.

Yan Wancang stared fixedly at the Vermillion Bird projection before slowly saying, “I’m afraid that the Snow Song Realm King’s current strength has already transcended more than half of... the Higher Realm Kings.”

Those words stunned the crowd into a long period of silence.

“The majority of the rulers of the Eastern Divine Region’s upper star realms are successors of a human god’s bloodline. For those of us who have inherited the bloodline of beast gods, our affinity with their bloodline and power simply cannot compare with those who have inherited power from human gods, which is why we can only be lower or middle star realms. The Snow Song Realm King’s

inherited bloodline and power is also from a divine beast, yet it is able to reach such a level. It truly makes one gasp in admiration.”

“Choosing to endure the grudges and grievances from a thousand years ago was indeed the right choice,” Yan Juehai said with a sigh.

“Who cares about the past!” Huo Rulie waved imposingly with flushed cheeks and eyes shining with an odd light. He rubbed his hands excitedly, “My heart was clenching when we found out that the horned dragon’s dragon fault had completely recovered but it seems like the death of this horned dragon is already inevitable! It’s absolutely infallible!”

“Poyun!” Huo Rulie heavily slapped Huo Poyun’s shoulder all of a sudden. He took a deep breath to calm his excitement before speaking with a grave face, “Your road is soon about to be paved but which step you will be able to walk to will all depend on you. You have seen for yourself how powerful the Divine Master Realm is... and if you are able to enter the top one thousand of the Profound God Convention to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl to cultivate for three thousand years, with your innate talent, as long as you don’t slack off, it is absolutely possible for you to reach the Divine Master Realm! By then, it would not only be you, our Flame God Realm’s future position and destiny would also change because of you!”

Huo Rulie had said similar words to Huo Poyun countless of times before but this time, it was extremely grave and solemn... because back then, they only hoped that it would happen but now, it was before their very eyes.

Huo Poyun nodded fiercely, eyes showing rigid determination. “Master, Sect Masters, don’t worry, Poyun hereby solemnly swears that as long as he still holds a single breath, he will never turn his back on the Flame God Realm!”

“Good!” Yan Wancang nodded. “Poyun, with your words, forget about us three decreasing our strength and lifespan for that



moment, even if we have to trade our life for it, we would have no regrets!”

Even though the masters of the three great sects were of different veins and normally competed against each other for checks and balances, when it involved the Flame God Realm’s honor and future, they would absolutely be unanimously united, with no disloyalty in sight... even if Huo Poyun wasn’t a disciple of their own sect.

“If you are able to pass the Eternal Heaven Pearl and a Divine Master appears within our Flame God Realm, then we truly would die without any regrets,” Yan Juehai chuckled but then said seriously, “But the condition for that is to enter the Profound God Convention’s top one thousand. Poyun, about what you are suppose to do before Profound God Convention, I believe... you won’t disappoint us.”

Huo Poyun heavily nodded. After a while, his eyes began to wander yet again until he was no longer able to endure blurting out, “Master, I think it’s best if I go look for Brother Yun. It’s been a while since he left and he hasn’t come back yet, if something happens...”

“No need,” Huo Rulie casually waved. “Aside from us, this place is absolutely empty. How could something happen? Even if something did happen, that kid would’ve already called us for help. The ice attribute profound arts he cultivates definitely cannot endure the scorching energy here. Moreover, he has already seen the horned dragon and whether or not we are able to kill the horned dragon doesn’t have anything to do with him so he probably doesn’t care about it. He might even be sleeping somewhere, hidden in the distance.”

“Presently,” Huo Rulie’s gaze shifted back to the Vermillion Bird projection, “I dare say that this horned dragon will die in no less than an hour. If we miss that moment, it’ll be such a waste, hahahaha.”

Just thinking about being able to obtain the ancient horned dragon's corpse soon caused Huo Rulie to let out a great laugh in his excitement. However, his eyes immediately widened and looked toward the west. "Hm? Isn't that Yun kid back now... and it seems like he was kicked out by something."

"Sect Master Yan!!!"

Before Yun Che's figure had yet to arrive, his hoarse roar came from a distance, drawing everyone's gaze.

Whoosh!

Amidst a loud whistling sound, Yun Che fell from the sky like a windstorm. Due to his haste, his powerless legs lost their footing and he heavily fell to the ground. He practically rolled before Yan Wancang and before he had yet to get up, he shouted like a madman, "Sect Master Yan, since your Vermillion Bird's will is able to spread throughout the entire God Burying Inferno Prison... does it mean that you can also send a sound transmission to the places the will is spread!?"

Yan Wancang was stunned. Then, he nodded his head. "Yes but what has happened? Why are you in such a panic?"

If it was an ordinary region, the three great sect masters would easily be able to send a sound transmission up to a distance of five thousand kilometers with their profound strength alone. However, the God Burying Inferno Prison was clogged with an extremely strong fire element. Even if they tried their hardest, they would only be able to send a transmission within a few hundred kilometers of range.

If one wanted to send a three thousand five hundred kilometer sound transmission, only his Vermillion Bird's will was able to do such a thing.

Yan Wancang's answer filled Yun Che with joy. He quickly rose and said, "Quick! Quickly transmit to my Master, tell her to run..."

quick! Quick!”

Due to his fright and anxiety, how could he possibly care about etiquette? He basically roared out those words, inciting the displeasure of the Vermillion Bird elders and disciples. A few of them nearly flared up on him.

When he said that, he had undoubtedly stunned the entire crowd. Afterwards, strange expressions soon surfaced on the faces of everyone present. Yan Wancang wrinkled his brows, “Why? If you are worried about your master’s safety, it is not needed at all. The horned dragon is covered with many injuries and its strength is currently greatly depleted. Even though your master used up a considerably large amount of energy, she has not a single external injury on her person. It won’t be long until she has successfully killed this horned dragon.”

“Yun kid, have you gone mad?” Huo Rulie asked in puzzlement.

“No! It’s not like that! It’s not that simple!” Yun Che quickly glanced at the Vermillion Bird projection, anxiety shooting through the roof. “That horned dragon isn’t the only one in the God Burying Inferno Prison, there are two of them! If the other one appears, my master will be in danger!”

Once those words came out, they immediately caused everyone to widen their eyes in shock. Huo Rulie immediately erupted into loud laughter, “Hahahaha, Yun kid, did you sleep so much that your brain went stupid? The God Burying Inferno Prison always had one horned dragon since ancient times, how could there possible be two?”

Due to Huo Rulie’s laughter, the surrounding crowd also joined in.

“Hahahaha,” Yan Juehai laughed as he shook his head. “It would be great if there were two. Unfortunately, it is already a heaven sent favor that the God Burying Inferno Prison gave birth to one.”

“I’m not joking, I’m telling the truth! The God Burying Inferno Prison always had two horned dragons and their molting cycle isn’t once every thousand years but every two thousand! Furthermore, the two horned dragon’s ecdysis periods just happen to be one thousand years apart. The fact that they appear once every thousand years added to the fact that they look exactly the same, makes it impossible to accurately distinguish them based on aura! That’s why it seems as though there was only one horned dragon here!

“The dragon fault of the horned dragon from a thousand years ago was damaged, yet this one is completely undamaged... that is proof enough!”

Yun Che was already out of breath after his explanation. “Sect Master Yan, you absolutely have to trust me! I definitely would not joke around with something related to my master’s safety! The other horned dragon ought to be hiding nearby... Sect Master Yan, I beg of you, please send a sound transmission to my master to let her leave at once. Or else it’ll be too late!”

No one revealed shocked expressions after he said that; he was only given strange looks.

This Snow Song Realm junior... had a donkey bitten off a nerve in his brain?

Yan Wancang’s brows wrinkled as he finally couldn’t withhold his temper. “The reason why you suddenly think that there are two ancient horned dragons is because of their dragon faults? Haha, I’ve already said it before, dragon faults can recover completely and it is probably because it lives in the God Burying Inferno Prison and is able to draw support from the Inferno Prison’s power.

“Of course not!!” Yun Che forcibly gritted his teeth. Only Yan Wancang’s Vermillion will was able to send Mu Xuanyin a sound transmission from this distance so he had no other choice. He

could only give a full account in detail, “In the past several hours junior was gone, I had actually stolen into the Inferno Prison and discovered two horned dragon lairs at the bottom of the Inferno Prison! The dragon auras remaining inside those two lairs definitely have a minute difference! Neither of the horned dragons are in their lairs!

“If any of my words contain any falsehood, may I die a violent death!!”

Yun Che’s poisonous vow caused everyone to speechlessly stare at one another for a moment before they erupted into heaven shaking laughter.

## Chapter 1059 - The Worst Outcome

---

“Hahahaha!” Huo Rulie immediately laughed with his head high, “The bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison? Did you knock your head when you’re asleep? What kind of nonsense are you talking about?”

“Brother Yun, you must be joking... right?” Huo Poyun looked somewhat worriedly at Yun Che. What he said was something they wouldn’t believe even at death’s door but the look in his eyes really was very strange.

“Is this kid really the Snow Song Realm King’s direct disciple? Why does he look like a deranged person?” asked a Phoenix Sect elder while shaking his head.

“Haah,” Yan Wancang didn’t laugh. Instead, he let out a heavy sigh. “Yun Che, you are the direct disciple of Snow Song Realm King and you are not in the Snow Song Realm. You owe it to your sect and your master’s honor to choose your words and actions carefully! So how can you spout such nonsense knowing this, even going so far as to make that blood oath!... What are you waiting for? Withdraw your earlier oath already.”

Up until just now, Yan Wancang had held Yun Che in high praise not only because he possessed an elemental talent that exceeded Huo Poyun’s but also because he displayed a level of calmness that far exceeded his age. However, what he did just now was so unreasonable that it was as if his brain had suddenly turned to mush.

Yun Che said through clenched teeth, “How can I possibly joke about something like this!? Also, I am not lying about the two ancient horned dragons! I am my master’s direct disciple and I wouldn’t make such a blood oath unless it was the absolute truth! Please believe me, Sect Master Yan!”

“Enough!” Yan Wancang couldn’t stand this any longer. He

frowned, “Yun Che, you should know that the Flame God Realm holds records regarding the ancient horned dragon from six hundred thousand years ago. We, the Flame God Realm have never stopped trying to track down the ancient horned dragon and we know everything there is to know about this creature! To this day, we have only ever seen one horned dragon in the God Burying Inferno Prison and there is absolutely zero chance that a second horned dragon exists. If there really is one, how could we have not noticed despite six hundred thousand years?”

“You have been at the Flame God Realm for less than three days. Do you really think you know better than the ancestors of the Flame God Realm who have spent six hundred thousand years researching the ancient horned dragon?”

Yun Che was just about to say something when Yan Wancang’s voice pressed down on him again, “But that’s okay. I can pretend that you just made a tasteless joke. But the God Burying Inferno Prison... do you really know how great the God Burying Inferno Prison is? It is a place that Sect Master Huo, Sect Master Yan and I can penetrate at most a few thousand meters with our mental energy, much less our physical body. As for the bottom of the Inferno Prison, it is a place no one has ever managed to venture to since the founding of the Flame God Realm. But you, a mere Divine Origin Realm disciple actually claim that you made it to this untouchable place...”

“The God Burying Inferno Prison is revered by all of the Flame God Realm as our source of divinity. It can only be challenged but never treated as a joke!”

“Hey!” Huo Rulie shot a fierce glare at Yan Juehai and muttered in dissatisfaction, “If you want to chide him at least make it short, you old tool. He’s not even born in the Flame God Realm, so why would he need to follow our rules?”

“Haah.” Yan Juehai shook his head.

After observing Yun Che's expression for a moment, Yan Wancang suddenly said in a low tone, "It doesn't look like he's purposely spouting nonsense though. He's probably affected by the Inferno Prison."

Sudden understanding appeared on everyone's faces when they heard this. Yan Juehai nodded, "It is true that the heat here is so great that it can easily damage and confuse one's mind, much less a Snow Song disciple."

"I am entirely clear headed, I am more clear headed than I have ever been in my life!" Yun Che said through gritted teeth. He was thinking with all his might a way to convince them that he was telling the truth.

Huo Rulie put an arm on his shoulder and said with a helpless look on his face, "Alright, alright, let us assume that what you say is true. Even if there is another horned dragon down there... oh, forget one, even if there are another two ancient horned dragons down there, they can hardly stop someone as powerful as your master from leaving safely, so just relax, okay? Puyun, why don't you... take him away to get some rest, will you? The farther, the better."

Huo Poyun was just about to say yes when Yun Che shouted, "It is not that simple! The fact that these two horned dragons managed to conceal themselves perfectly for six hundred thousand years even after one of them was hurt in the dragon fault proves just how deadly their patience and intelligence are! Therefore, this other horned dragon will only emerge at the best possible opportunity! My master has already used up most of her profound energy and if the other horned dragon were to attack her while she is completely defenseless... she will definitely suffer a grievous wound!"

"This is a trump card the two horned dragons will never use unless they literally have no other choice and the moment they do they will never give my master an opportunity to escape! If my



master has to go all out just to deal with one ancient horned dragon and if she were to suffer a grievous wound at her currently depleted state, how can she possibly fight against two ancient horned dragons especially when one of them is still at full strength!?”

“Aaaaah, you kid.” Huo Rulie was close to blowing his top. If Yun Che hadn’t saved Huo Ye’s life, he would’ve lost his already miniscule patience and slapped the young man into unconsciousness, “If anything happens to your master I’ll pay you back with my life, alright!?”

No one believed him; no one would believe him even if he were to make another blood oath. Yun Che slapped Huo Rulie’s hand out of the way and rushed before Yan Wancang once more, “Sect Master Yan, you all can choose to think that I’m spouting nonsense and disbelieve my words. I won’t ask you to send a sound transmission to my master and tell her to escape but can you at least inform her of the possibility that another ancient horned dragon might be hiding in the Inferno Prison somewhere around her? Anything is fine as long as she’s alert... this is okay, right?”

“Impossible!” But Yan Wancang turned him down firmly without even thinking for a second, “The reason your master crushed her Sound Transmission Jade every time she fights against the horned dragon is because she’s afraid of any form of distraction during combat! If I were to send her a transmission now, she would absolutely be distracted!”

Yun Che said urgently, “My master now has all the advantage, while the ancient horned dragon is completely powerless. So what if the transmission did distract her? An instant of distraction can’t possibly affect the battle right now!”

“The distraction is hardly the only thing that’ll affect your master!” Yan Wancang forced himself to be patient, “If you master believes that there’s another horned dragon in the Inferno Prison, she will have to raise her guard consistently throughout the whole

battle! Her opponent is an ancient horned dragon who has lived for at least hundreds of thousands of years and although it appears to be completely bloodied right now, none of its current wounds are serious enough to threaten its life! Worse, no one knows what kind of trump card the horned dragon still possesses, so it is entirely possible that your master may lose her advantage because she has to pay attention to something that doesn't exist!"

"Do you know how long the Flame God Realm has toiled and waited for this day!? If your unreasonable tantrum were to destroy all of our efforts..." By now Yan Wangcang's voice was incredibly severe, "The Flame God Realm won't be the only party who won't forgive your mistake! Your master too won't forgive you after she learns of this!"

"Alright..." Yun Che's lips were shaking. His fists were clenched so tight that they were crackling under pressure, "Then I'll inform my master about this myself!"

Once he was done, he leaped into the air and charged straight toward the Inferno Prison.

"Yun Che!" Shocked, Huo Rulie reached out as quick as lightning and sent Yun Che falling to the ground next to him with overwhelming power. Then, Huo Rulie swiftly pinned him down while roaring, "Have you gone crazy!? With your puny body, you'll be burned to literal nothing before you even got five hundred kilometers away from the battle site!"

"That's still better than watching my master suffer a disaster while doing nothing!" Yun Che roared back.

"Yun Che!!" Yan Wangcang let out a furious roar that shook everyone's soul for a second. His eyebrows had sunk completely and his face was wrought with rare anger, "Do you know how important this horned dragon hunt is to the Flame God Realm? It's not just some draconic treasure; it literally decides the future fate and status of our entire realm!"

“Now the hunt is just a fraction away from success and I will not allow any slip ups or accidents to happen no matter how miniscule they are!” Yan Wancang stared straight at Yun Che with sharp eyes, “If your master wasn’t the Snow Song Realm King, I would’ve killed you for your atrocious behavior during a momentous occasion like this! You either keep your mouth shut or... don’t blame me for being discourteous.”

Out of the three divine flames, the Vermillion Bird’s flame was considered to be the most gentle. As a result, Yan Wancang was also the most conservative and mild tempered cultivator out of all three sect masters. Even the elders of the Vermillion Bird Sect seldom saw him losing his temper. After all, the hunt of the horned dragon did involve far, far too much.

“...” Yun Che’s chest was heaving up and down fiercely but his eyes were slowly weakening under Yan Wancang’s stare. Even his voice had turned completely pitiful and begging, “Sect Master Yan, I may not have lived a long life but I seldom make oaths and beg even less... I swear again that nothing I said earlier is a lie or I will be punished by the heavens and die a horrible death! So I beg you, please send a sound transmission to my master... all I’m asking from you is to remind her to be on her guard, if just a little... please, Sect Master Yan. I owe a great debt to my master and if my master is saved, I, Yun Che, will never forget the kindness that you showed me today.”

“...” Yan Wancang turned around coldly and said nothing... Yun Che’s words didn’t move him at all.

“But. If something really does happen to my master...” His begging eyes turned ruthless and fierce in an instant and his voice turned hoarse, “Then I, Yun Che, will never let you go, Yan Wancang!!”

His words shocked everyone present.

“Absolutely disgraceful!” The great elder of the Vermillion Bird

Sect scolded angrily before Yan Wancang could speak, “Who the hell do you think you are to call my sect master by his name? And how dare you threaten...”

“Shut up, shut up! You have no right to speak, you hear!” Huo Rulie shot him a fierce glare before wrinkling his eyebrows, “It looks like the heat has really gotten to his head. Just forget he ever said anything, Sect Master Yan. Poyun, get him to a cooler place quickly...”

Crack crack crack crack crack crack...

Suddenly, a deafening, freezing noise that nearly shattered everyone’s eardrums attracted everyone’s attention back to the Vermillion Bird projection.

A sheen of thick ice was spreading swiftly across the ancient horned dragon’s body. Despite the beast’s roars and struggles, the cracked ice kept reforming itself and grew thicker and thicker.

The ancient horned dragon’s furious roars and struggles kept weakening, however. This lasted until every part of its body was stuck in meters deep of ice. It could no longer break free.

“It’s... it’s sealed!!” Yan Juehai roared in mad pleasure.

Although Mu Xuanyin had tried many times before to freeze it in ice, the ancient horned dragon would shake it off every time. This was the first time she managed to seal it for real. Although it was impossible for a seal like this to last a long time, it still created the perfect opportunity to kill the horned dragon.

Mu Xuanyin closed her eyes and spread her arms slightly. The image of an ice phoenix began to dance soundless around her as a diamond shaped ice crystal swiftly expanded from the tip of her finger.

One breath, two breaths, three breaths, four breaths...

The ice encasing the ancient horned dragon was now completely covered in cracks but the diamond shaped ice at Mu Xuanyin’s

fingertip had also become several meters long. It was glowing with a deep bluish light that none had seen before.

Even through the Vermillion Bird projection, the blue light made everyone felt like their vision was plunging soundless into an endless sea. Once through the sea, they continued to fall towards a bottomless ice abyss.

What was an attack that took a Divine Master four full breaths to gather with full concentration?

Even at its peak the beast would've been severely damaged by the attack if it was hit. And now...

The moment it breaks out of the ice might very well be the moment it dies!

The air seemed to have become frozen as everyone held their breaths. They were all staring fixedly at the Vermillion Bird projection and waiting for that dreamy moment to arrive... everyone, except Yun Che. His eyes looked like they would break under pressure but he wasn't able to move despite his struggles beneath Huo Rulie.

Oh no... oh no! Run, master... Run!!

Bang!!

The ice holding the horned dragon abruptly exploded.

Just when the ice diamond at Mu Xuanyin's fingertip was about to fire, the inferno less than thirty meters behind her suddenly burst open. A fiery figure abruptly slammed down toward Mu Xuanyin while bearing world shattering might and space destroying power.

Mu Xuanyin's power was completely concentrated at her fingertip and her mind was fully focused on the horned dragon before her. She was completely defenseless and the unseen attack was too close to her... she had already been struck when she finally noticed it. Her mind turned completely white.

Boom—————

The inferno within a one-and-a-half kilometer radius from the battle site boiled into a sky scorching wave that was tens of thousands of meters tall.

# Chapter 1060 - Helpless, Broken Moon Oblivion

---

“WAHHHH!!”

From the northern shore of the Inferno Prison, a roar filled with extreme dismay resounded. The space itself was trembling, the parched earth underneath their feet was filled to the brim with cracks, while the Inferno Prison in front was surging even more violently. If not for the obstruction of the various Flame God's elders, everyone would've already been engulfed inside.

The might of that flame mirage was obvious from one's imagination.

Clearly, it had been accumulating its power for a long time beneath the flame prison.

“MASTER!!!” Yun Che roared explosively, his eyes were opened wide and bloodshot. What he was most afraid of, actually happened so quickly... More so, it was much more wretched than the worst scenario he had imagined.

Not only was that a full power strike, charged up by the other ancient horned dragon, it was also during a situation where Mu Xuanyin was congealing all her power to slay the first ancient horned dragon, nearly without any defensive profound energy around her!

As though they were suddenly falling from heaven to hell, everyone's heart almost burst apart from the shock. Yan Wancang retreated several steps, appalled, while Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie's hair stood on end, their eyes wide to the point of breaking apart.

“A... Ahhh...”

“H...How can there be such a thing!?”

In that instant as though a stream of light flashing through, all

three of the sect masters clearly saw that what heavily struck Mu Xuanyin, was clearly a dragon's tail!!

The tail of a horned dragon!!

After the curtain of fire fell, within the Vermillion Bird's Will Projection, to the side of the horned dragon who just escaped the ice seal atop the incessantly churning Inferno Prison...

An identical, yet unwounded ancient horned dragon had appeared!

While Mu Xuanyin's figure had already disappeared, buried within the vast flame prison.

Before everyone had calmed down from the shock, the second horned dragon had already pounced forward amidst its roar.

BOOOM——

The wave of fire rushed to the skies, as the thousand miles of fire sea was violently thrown up... While an eye-grabbing white figure appeared within the shattered flames that filled the entire sky.

Seeing this white figure made Yun Che utter a shout in joy and surprise, "Master!"

But just as his voice left him, his joy immediately became terror.

She had never been injured even though she exhausted an enormous amount of power in her vicious battle against the ancient horned dragon which lasted over eight hours. However, at this moment, her snow-white clothing was soaked with blood everywhere, her hair of ice was scattered and messy, the tracks of blood by the corner of her mouth and eyes was crimson and glaring, and her snow-like skin had become dreadfully pale.

Her back, however, was entirely dyed in red.

The Snow Princess Sword was still being held in her hand but atop the tip of the sword, drops of blood slowly dripped.

The chilling aura that almost shrouded the entire flame prison



before, was so weak and in chaos at this moment in time.

In the exact moment she was blasted away from the flame sea, the two horned dragon's dragon flames had already swathed down from above, not giving her even a chance for a breather.

Mu Xuanyin retreated back rapidly, however, her flight path was unexpectedly unstable, as though she was a floating leaf atop enormous waves. The Snow Princess Sword swept out horizontally, freezing up ice all over the skies... but it was instantly engulfed by the flames and vanished...

Pfft!!

A huge puff of blood sprayed out in the skies and Mu Xuanyin once again fell into the endless sea of flames like a white sparrow that was shot down.

Yun Che's mouth remained wide agape, yet he couldn't even utter a sound. As his entire body felt cold, only intense hatred and helplessness was left.

His strength was merely at the beginning of the divine way, while the Mu Xuanyin and the horned dragon fighting her, lay at its pinnacle. It was two entirely different dimensions in terms of power. As the second horned dragon finally made its appearance, Mu Xuanyin didn't even have the chance to react before being forced into a desperate strait, yet he couldn't do anything at all... Let alone rushing to save her, he couldn't even get a little bit closer.

Even if he really could get near... with his power, what use was there even if there existed tens or even a hundred thousand of him?

Even if he clearly knew the existence of another ancient horned dragon, he could not inform Mu Xuanyin... Amidst his worries, he hadn't hesitated to vow and beg, yet no one believed him.

The only thing he could do, was to stand there and watch...

watch with his eyes wide open.

Because, he was merely a petty and insignificant speck of dust... Even if he were to gamble his entire existence, he wouldn't be able to stop the enormous wave that was about to swallow Mu Xuanyin. What was even more saddening, was that there was no way he would even have a chance to do so.

**BOOM!! BOOM!!**

Being continuously blasted down into the flame prison, Mu Xuanyin's aura was becoming weaker and weaker. The traces of blood on her body quickly spread; under the attack of two ancient horned dragons, she could not even manage to seal her wounds.

Just as Yun Che said earlier, once the two horned dragons were forced to appear together, it would be a strike with absolute intent to kill, not leaving any chance for Mu Xuanyin to escape.

Greatly damaged profound energy, seriously injured and being closed in from all sides... This was the dragons' only chance! If she escaped today, they'll never have the chance to kill Mu Xuanyin again—Hu Rulie wasn't exaggerating at all. Mu Xuanyin might not be a match for two ancient horned dragon, but if she were only fleeing, let alone two, even three horned dragons wouldn't be able to keep her from doing so.

The two ancient horned dragon's attacks were like enormous storms and waves, without the slightest bit of stagnation. Forget about retaliating, Mu Xuanyin's defense was actually getting gradually weaker. Every single time she escaped with difficulty after being blasted down into the God Burying Inferno Prison, her aura would grow a little weaker.

In addition to being unable to mind her wounds, having to channel all her power at the same time caused the conditions of her injuries to rapidly deteriorate... She was like a duckweed struggling within a storm, possibly shattering at any moment.

Yun Che looked on blankly and could only do so... What was flowing within his soul was the sorrow and helplessness of the weak, as well as hatred for his own powerlessness.

Why did I come to the God Realm... He painfully muttered in his heart. How nice was it in the lower realms; there was no one I couldn't save, nothing that I couldn't do, and I wouldn't ever need to endure such helplessness and suffering.

Why did you have to be so good to me? If you were as strict and heartless to me like how you always are on the surface... I wouldn't be so...

"There... There actually really are two horned dragons... How can it be... How can such thing happen!?" Yan Juehan's pupils contracted. He was still frightened and was unable to believe the reality even now.

"It's over... it's all over..." Yan Wancang muttered, losing his wits.

Mu Xuanyin was done for... and their dream of raising a Divine Master, was also done for...

"We were actually... really fooled for so many years..." Huo Rulie's body also wobbled, as the arm pressing onto Yun Che's shoulders entirely lost its strength.

Yun Che looked to the side, as he spoke coldly, "You lot definitely won't go to save my master, isn't that right!?"

At these sneering words, Yan Wancang, who knew he was in the wrong, could only sigh deeply, as he closed his eyes, "It's not that we don't want to, it's that with our strength, even if..."

"No need to explain, I knew you wouldn't!" Yun Che was laughing, ever so coldly laughing. "You refused even just a tiny warning, a warning that wouldn't have any negative effects at all, that could have saved my master's life, how could you be willing to risk your life to save my master now? Even if she had fallen to such

a hopeless situation because of you!!”

“...” Yan Wancang’s breathing stagnated. His lips moved but in the end didn’t say anything, as his gaze that was fixed at the Vermillion Bird projection turned dazed.

The various Vermillion Bird Sect elders all had angry looks but this time, none of them rebuked him.

“Haah!” Huo Rulie heavily sighed, “The only one who can save her now, is herself. Perhaps, she can find a chance to escape... That’s the only way.”

But seeing Mu Xuanyin’s current condition, as well as the suppression by the two horned dragons as though they’d gone mad, he clearly knew in his heart how insignificant such chances were.

Back then, the flames of the horned dragon were so easily sealed and destroyed by Mu Xuanyin but now the tables had turned... several times more intensely. The moment her ice froze, it would be instantly shattered. Mu Xuanyin was retreating with every breath, the blood leaking from the corner of her mouth had long dyed her entire neck red... And at this moment, Yun Che saw a hint of abnormal flush from her face.

That was...

Poison!!

Horned dragon poison!!

“Sssss!!” Blood leaked from between the fingers of Yun Che’s clenched hands... The poison from a horned dragon’s breath was not normally dreadful to Mu Xuanyin but that was during normal conditions. Now, it was fatal.

Just as like Mu Bingyun a thousand years ago. With her power, after being poisoned with the horned dragon’s poison, she could have very quickly neutralized it with profound strength but she had no chance to do so at all after being poisoned. Moreover, she

had to fiercely battle with Huo Rulie. The more severely profound energy was channeled, the more acute the poison's effects. Afterwards, she was even more heavily injured by Huo Rulie and had to use all she had to escape... After falling into the Profound Sky Continent, there was a time where all her profound strength was lost. Only then, did the acute poison invade her soul and become hopeless.

The current condition of Mu Xuanyin, was just like Mu Bingyun back then! After being hit by the horned dragon's poison, not only was she unable to neutralize it, the acute poison would spread and worsen at an extremely rapid pace during all-out combat. Furthermore, the non-stop worsening horned dragon poison would cause the conditions of her body and profound strength to continuously fall even more, greatly expediting the approaching fate of death.

BOOM!!

Mu Xuanyin was once again blasted into the Inferno Prison... But this time, she flew out in just an instant, as she sprayed out a large amount of blood mist onto the Snow Princess Sword in her hand.

Yun Che's Ice Phoenix bloodline suddenly throbbed intensely at this moment. He quickly raised his head... Within the Vermillion Bird projection, an extremely thick and intense wave of Ice Phoenix aura, shrouded down.

The expression in Yun Che's eyes instantly transformed, revealing deep fright...

Ice Phoenix's origin blood!?

But then, his terror magnified itself by countless times...

No! This is... blood essence!

Not only the Ice Phoenix origin blood but also blood essence!!

Could Master be... be...

Ding!

The world suddenly became incomparably quiet.

The churning of the sea of fire stopped, the entire Inferno Prison seemed to have gone entirely quiet, as though it was suddenly sealed.

The blue light that was weak to the point of almost extinguishing on Mu Xuanyin's body suddenly turned berserk... becoming more than a few dozen times thicker than at any point in time before!!

Even the two ancient horned dragons that were ready to kill Mu Xuanyin with all their might suddenly slowed their movements. The red colored scales reflected back a colder and colder light. Then, they uttered an odd roar as they both retreated at the same time. The flames burning on their bodies were extinguishing at a very rapid pace.

The blue light was spreading. The surrounding flame prison as well as the Vermillion Bird projection had all entirely turned blue.

Mu Xuanyin's beautiful eyes were unfocused, the blood that dyed her entire body portraying a cold, yet vivid bleak beauty. The Snow Princess Sword in her hands slowly raised up, as a tiny profound formation slowly rotated and glimmered on the tip of the sword.

The moment the profound formation took form, the two ancient horned dragon became motionless like the surrounding ice prison, as though space was sealed and time had stopped.

“This... This is...”

Through the Vermillion Bird projection, everyone felt a chill and fear that went straight into their souls.

“Could it be... the forbidden Ice Phoenix formation from the legends?” Huo Rulie muttered.

“Forbidden Ice Phoenix formation? What's that?” Yun Che spoke

in a urgent tone while clenching his teeth.

Huo Rulie stared at the Vermillion Bird projection and said blankly, “Many dominant sects have a forbidden skill that would only be used in dire straits. Our Vermillion Bird Sect has one and so does the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect... Yours is called Broken Moon Oblivion.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Though I’ve never seen it, I’ve seen records. The forbidden profound formation needs Ice Phoenix’s origin blood as well as large amounts of blood essence to activate and its might is enough to destroy worlds... However, not only does it take up an enormous amount of power, it will also cause one’s profound cultivation to fall back a large extent, as well as greatly reducing lifespan and... natural aptitude. If one’s cultivation is not enough and they forcibly activate it, dying straight away from the rebound is quite possible.”

“What!?” Yun Che’s eyes widened, as two of the teeth in his mouth shattered from him biting down. Blood flowed from the corner of his mouth, but he felt no pain at all.

“Looks like, your master knows that there’s no hope of escape and under certain death, she...” Huo Rulie’s body tensed up and didn’t continue.

Mu Xuanyin’s expression was extremely beautiful and peaceful... That was a peacefulness that Yun Che had never seen before. Within the miracle-like azure-blue world, her arm slowly pushed out...

Ding!

Time really seemed to be frozen. There was not the slightest bit of sound left. Within the Vermillion Bird projection, as well as everyone’s eyes, there was only that stream of light transformed from the Snow Princess Sword.

That stream of light flew very slowly, seemingly not moving at all. After an unknown amount of time passed, the sword's tip finally touched something and the profound formation on the tip of the sword also erupted at that instant, releasing extremely blinding blue colored rays of light.

Where the sword's tip hit, was shockingly a horned dragon's dragon fault!

The uninjured ancient horned dragon that appeared later!

Within the rotating ice-blue profound formation, the Snow Princess Sword did not stop and continued on, soundlessly piercing through.

Within the heaven and earth, it slashed open a dream-like blue colored trace of light.

So much so that people didn't even notice that it had actually pierced through a body of an ancient horned dragon.

Clang!

Clang!

The two ancient horned dragons were still immobile but two streaks of blue rays shot out from the two sides where Snow Princess Sword pierced the dragon fault. Then, it was the third streak of light, the fourth and the fifth...

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang...

The tenth!

The twelfth!

Amidst the blue colored rays of light, the ancient horned dragon kept its entirely unmoving posture and quickly turned ice-blue in color.

The moment all the light rays dispersed completely, a very long crack suddenly split open on the ancient horned dragon's body before quickly spreading all the way to the claws and tail. Then, its



enormous dragon body loudly collapsed as it rapidly burst and cracked.

It turned into shattered ice pieces as far as one's eyes could see and scattered onto the frozen flame prison below.

# Chapter 1061 - That Flash of Fire

---

Crash—

The blue light dispersed and the world became scarlet once more. Turbulent sea of flames once again dominated the world.

Everyone staring at the Vermillion Bird projection looked like they were shell shocked, however. No one managed to recollect themselves until a long time later.

“Dead... is it dead?” Yan Juehai muttered.

They had witnessed with their own eyes... the shattering... of an ancient horned dragon!!

It wasn't the dragon that was covered in wounds, but the one who emerged later. It was the dragon that was at full power and almost perfectly unblemished except for the damaged dragon fault from a thousand years ago!

A dragon like this... dead just like that!!??

Although the air here was scorching hot, they felt as if their noses and lungs were full of icy air.

The Flame God Realm had records of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's "Broken Moon Oblivion" from a long time ago but no one had ever seen it with their own eyes. Even then, they had never realized that it was this powerful. Despite having used up most of her profound energy and being in a state of terrible poisoning and grievous wounds, the technique still sealed the Inferno Prison for an instant and shattered a Divine Master ancient horned dragon instantly!

This scene was even more stunning than the appearance of another ancient horned dragon.

The Flame God Realm had dreamed for countless generations about killing the horned dragon and finally their dream had been

realized perfectly before their eyes in a way they could never imagine. Yet, not a single person was showing even a trace of happiness...

The ancient horned dragon that was shattered into countless ice bits by the godlike Broken Moon Oblivion fell into the sea of flames and was devoured in an instant. Not a trace of the horned dragon could be seen any longer.

It quickly sank to the bottom of the endless Inferno Prison.

Without a source of power, the shattered dragon corpse was quickly burned into nothingness by the Inferno Prison.

This also meant that they failed to grab even a dragon scale off the ancient horned dragon even though it was killed... they could only watch it burn in the flame sea and do nothing about it.

“Aooo!!!!”

“AWOOoo!!!!!!”

A draconic roar filled with infinite anger, pain and sadness awakened everyone’s convulsing soul. The ancient horned dragon that was still alive roared again and again, causing stunning tides to surge towards the sky, “How dare you... how dare you kill him... how dare you kill him!?”

“You despicable human! I will kill you! I will turn you into the pettiest speck of dust! Roar!!”

The ancient horned dragon at its angriest and deepest loathing was almost insane. After an air shredding roar, it pounced toward Mu Xuanyin, surrounded her with dragon flames, and sealed all off her escape routes.

Covered in blood, Mu Xuanyin’s complexion alternated between deathly white and bloody red constantly. When she had executed “Broken Moon Oblivion” in grim determination, she had also spent all of her Ice Phoenix origin blood and a large amount of blood essence... the loss also meant allowing the horned dragon’s poison

to invade straight into her soul.

She hadn't depleted all of her profound strength yet, but it had fallen below ten percent. After her Ice Phoenix origin blood had gone still, the ice powers she unleashed no longer contained the divine power of Ice Phoenix behind them. Now that the might of her attacks had fallen off sharply, her death was all but certain.

Still, she didn't resign herself to her fate. With eyes still as cold as the abyss, she raised a weak arm and resummoned the Snow Princess Sword back to her hand. With her final strength and spark of her life, she charged towards the rampaging ancient horned dragon.

Ding!!

Ice melted instantly the moment it struck fire. In a flash, Mu Xuanyin was knocked several kilometers away from the point of impact while enveloped in draconic flames. The flames were also burning away the last spark of her life.

Yun Che slowly grew absent minded as he stared blankly at the fight.

Eight years ago, north of the Blue Wind Empire where the Wasteland of Death lies, he and Chu Yuechan once encountered a male and a female flood dragon. Chu Yuechan was cornered into a dead end, so at the price of her profound veins, she unleashed the Frozen Cloud forbidden technique 【Zeroth Aurora】 and killed one of them. After that... she waited quietly for the arrival of her own death.

The scene happening now was so similar to that day.

At the time and just like today, he could do nothing but watch because he was far, far, far too weak to do anything to help. Jasmine was there at that time, so after he begged her to save Chu Yuechan, Jasmine ended the other flood dragon's life at the price of allowing the devilish poison to spread.

It was also the day he and Chu Yuechan became completely involved in an “ill-fated relationship”.

“Sect Master Huo...”

Yun Che opened his mouth weakly but Sect Master Huo was already shaking his head and sighing before he could finish. “I’m sorry but we cannot save her. Although that horned dragon is doing poorly and covered in wounds, it still is... a Divine Master death match. Forget you, even I would die for sure if I got close to that battlefield. As for saving her, that is nothing more than a pipe dream.”

Yan Juehai also shook his head helplessly and said, “If there was even a sliver of hope to save your master, we absolutely wouldn’t stand by and do nothing about it. But... there simply is no hope at all. Even if everyone of us were to join the battle right now, we cannot do anything to save her life. We will only be sacrificing our own lives for nothing.”

Yun Che couldn’t understand the power difference between Divine Sovereign Realm and Divine Master Realm but there was no lie behind Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai’s words.

Yun Che stopped talking. His eyes reflected the swaying scene of the Vermillion Bird projection.

The Snow Princess Sword was still being swung even though the blue light was growing weaker and weaker. He could smell the scent of death coming from Mu Xuanyin even through the projection but still she didn’t stop slashing at the draconic flames surrounding her...

Master... hasn’t given up yet!

Even now, she hasn’t given up and resigned herself to her fate!

That’s right. Master’s pride wouldn’t allow her to accept death while doing nothing if she had even one breath left in her body. She would fight bitterly to the end even when knowing that her

death was certain.

Yun Che bit down on the tip of his tongue strongly. Intense pain and blood stench filled his mouth and sent shivers down his soul.

I cannot do nothing! My master is fighting with all she has, even when she is down to her last bit of life and energy, so how can I, her disciple, watch from the sidelines and do nothing to help her!?

The only one who could sacrifice everything to save master out of everyone here is me and me alone! No one else is dependable no matter how high their strength or status... I can only depend on myself!

Calm down... calm down now! Master is still alive, so there must be hope! There must be a way!

On faith alone, I have created many miracles that even Jasmine thought impossible, so...

There must be a way!!

Yun Che's breathing slowly returned to normal. His confused mind did its best to calm itself down. He even closed his own eyes and sealed his own ears so that the only thing he could hear was his own heaving breathing and heartbeat.

Think carefully... recall everything that I have...

There must be a way... Even the tiniest possibility or hope may potentially save my master!

So I have to find it... I must find it!!

In just a few breaths' time, Yun Che's mind went from total disorder to perfect clarity.

The Flame God Realm had stood for hundreds of thousands of years but its Divine King and Sovereign Realm experts could do nothing but tremble helplessly before the God Burying Inferno Prison they were most familiar with.

Meanwhile, Yun Che, someone at the Divine Origin Realm who

sat at the bottom of the power level and hadn't arrived at the god realm for more than a year, was searching for a way to rescue Mu Xuanyin from a Divine Master level entity...

No one would think that his efforts amounted to anything more than a joke.

No one would believe that he could find any hope... just like they wouldn't believe that a speck of sand could bury a sea.

Still, Yun Che was still searching with all his willpower and soul for a way to save Mu Xuanyin.

He was staking all of his willpower and soul just like that day he plucked that Netherworld Udumbara Flower for Jasmine.

Everywhere around him, the people of the Flame God Realm were absorbed in sadness, pain, or regret. They could never forget the moment heaven and hell switched places before their eyes. All of the beautiful dreams they had shaped in their minds were popped like a bubble in that one moment.

Worse, the Snow Song Realm King was going to lose her life for this endeavor... they had no doubt that Snow Song Realm would become their sworn enemy from this day onwards.

"The Profound God Convention is right around the corner, Poyun. You don't need to push yourself too much anymore. Haah," Huo Rulie sighed heavily with bone deep helplessness behind his tone. "This is fate."

"Even if I'm not destined to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm now, there is still the future, Master! Poyun will work hard and reach the Divine Master Realm for sure; it's just going to take longer than expected, that's all!" Huo Poyun's eyes were still clear and determined.

"Good boy." A strained smile appeared on Huo Rulie's face. Right now, this was the only solace he could find. He then shifted his eyes away from the Vermillion Bird projection, because Mu

Xuanyin's final struggle was growing unbearably weak. Her wounds seemed to be worsening with every passing breath.

For a thousand years, he hated Mu Xuanyin to the bone and couldn't contain himself. If this had happened before Huo Ye was saved, he might have taken some joy in her suffering but Huo Ye was saved and he was saved by Mu Xuanyin's disciple, Yun Che, no less. He was already regretting his loss of sanity and ambush of Mu Bingyun back then and now he sincerely didn't wish to see Mu Xuanyin perish underneath the horned dragon's claws.

Aoooo!!

AOOOo!!

The ancient horned dragon's furious roars shook the very sky. By now it had succumbed to complete madness over its companion's horrific death and the Inferno Prison around it had been transformed into a literal calamity by its power.

Boom boom boom boom boom——

Mu Xuanyin was knocked horizontally away by the ancient horned dragon and she barely covered herself in a layer of ice when she hit a corner of the Inferno Prison. By the time she flew swiftly across the licking flames and flew up suddenly to escape another burst of dragon flame, the ice had already shattered completely. Mu Xuanyin spat out three mouthfuls of dirty blood in a row and morning red dots were starting to cover every part of her body... Even her long hair had lost its ice blue color.

The inheritors of the Ice Phoenix's divine blood weren't born with ice blue hair. It was a state of profound strength and life that appeared after they reached an extremely high realm.

Right now, her ice-colored hair had turned completely dim. Almost half of it had turned back to the pitch black color she once possessed at the beginning of her life...

It wasn't just a countdown of her remaining profound strength



but also a countdown of her remaining life... the moment her hair turned fully black was also the time of her death.

“The poison has completely entered her body,” Yan Juehai said absentmindedly. He turned around to look at Yan Wancang. “Sect Master Yan... is there anything we can do at all?”

Yan Wancang didn't move, almost as if he hadn't heard Yan Juehai's voice. A while later, he muttered seemingly to himself, “The Snow Song Realm King is truly unfathomably powerful. She is covered in serious wounds... she has burned all of her divine blood... she has used up most of her blood essences... and yet she is still able to hold on to this moment...”

“Still, this means that she will fight until the last drop of energy. Even if a miracle were to happen and allow her to escape... she would still be dead. Haah.”

It was at this moment Yun Che suddenly opened his eyes. A flash of fiery red fleeted across his incredibly wakeful eyes.

“I need a favor from you, Sect Master Huo,” Yun Che said in a low tone while staring ahead of him.

“What is it?” Huo Rulie turned around.

“Please send me to my master's side, Sect Master Huo.” Yun Che sounded unusually indifferent, as though he was saying something trivial.

“What did you say!?” His words shocked Huo Rulie greatly, “Have you gone insane!? I repeat, your puny body will be burned to literal nothing before you even get five hundred... no, one thousand kilometers away from the battle site. Get close, you say? That's absolutely impossible!”

“I know.” Yun Che nodded. “That's why I need you to protect me.”

“I can't do it!” Huo Rulie turned around and said unhesitatingly, “I cannot do it either. Forget you, if I get that close even I will

perish for sure... I don't have to tell you in the case I have to split my powers and protect you, right?"

"Also, what can you do if you did get close? Are you planning to die along with your master!?"

He could never forget the day his son, Huo Ye turned stupid and sneaked close to the battle site, hoping to feel a divine profound level battle with his own body a thousand years ago... and when he was about five hundred kilometers away from the battle site, he was struck by the shockwave of Mu Xuanyin's frost power...

At the time, Huo Ye had just gone through a heavenly tribulation and was at the first level of the Divine Spirit Realm... The breakthrough and massive increase in profound strength had also boosted his confidence to the point of arrogance, ultimately causing that tragedy.

# Chapter 1062 - Star Restoration in a Dire Situation

---

Hearing Yun Che's words, Yan Wancang and others cast glances at him. They could only come to the same conclusion as Huo Rulie... that he wanted to go and die along with his master.

But Yun Che said with a calm and cold gaze, "Dying along with her? I'm still sane enough not to do such a stupid thing! I want to go in order to save my master!"

"As if that's possible!" Huo Rulie roared. "Unless a Higher Realm King comes here to lend their help, no one can save your master! With your insignificant cultivation, you don't even qualify to die trying such a thing!"

Yun Che looked Huo Rulie straight in the eye as he said, "Three days ago, I accomplished something that you thought was impossible, something you couldn't possibly believe."

"Just a while ago, I told you over and over again that there are two ancient horned dragons. I didn't even hesitate to take a blood oath and even then, you didn't believe me... Do you see how things have turned out now due to your unwillingness to trust my words?"

"Your self-opinionated attitude has lead you to be ashamed again and again! So, what right do you have left now to assert that I'm not able to save my master!? You may not be capable of saving her but how can you assume that I'm also incapable of doing it?"

Immediately, Huo Rulie fell into a daze.

"A few hours ago today, you vowed solemnly and said it yourself that you owe me an enormous favor and as such, would gladly give me whatever I want or fulfill whatever request I make. Heh..." Yun Che let out a light laugh in ridicule, "I was a fool to have felt respect for you at the time. Huo Rulie, who would've thought that

your words like ‘I’ll definitely return the favor’ and ‘surely do what I said’ were nothing more than a pile of crap!!”

“You scoundrel!!”

There was no one that would dare angrily curse at the distinguished Sect Master of the Golden Crow Sect in such a manner. Golden Crow Sect Elder Huo Rujin flew into a rage, “Little brat of the Snow Song Realm, you actually dared to abuse my sect master? Looks like you’re tired of living...”

“Shut the hell up!!”

Huo Rulie howled furiously, causing Huo Rujin to quickly take two steps backward in fear. Profound energy erupted from his body, directly splitting apart his sleeves and revealing his magma rock like arms.

“I, Huo Rulie... may be a coward but I’ve never been a vile person who would go back on his word!” Huo Rulie exhaled heavily. “Alright! If you want to throw away your life... then I’ll follow along with you! At worst, I’ll lose my life!”

“Let’s go!!” He lifted Yun Che up, after which a violent and stormy wave charged into the God Burying Inferno Prison.

“Master!”

“Sect Master!”

“Sect Master Huo!!”

Everyone present shouted in alarm but Huo Rulie turned a deaf ear. In the blink of an eye, his figure completely disappeared from their sight.

As he possessed might at the Divine Sovereign level, his speed was terrifyingly fast, to say the least. Just the storm alone was enough to make Yun Che feel as if his body was being torn apart. Fortunately, Huo Rulie at once covered Yun Che’s body with his profound power, which helped the latter to gradually feel at ease.

“Sect Master Huo, hurry up... Use your fastest speed!”

They were three thousand five hundred kilometers away. That would require Yun Che at least a few hours, even if he were to employ all his might and could approach the place alive. That was not the case for someone of a very high cultivation level such as Huo Rulie. Hearing Yun Che’s words, he gnashed his teeth and cursed, before sweeping ahead with his palm. His flames ripped space one after another as he passed through them, reaching closer and closer to his ultimate speed.

The energy density in the region of the God Burying Inferno Prison was extremely fearsome and as such, Huo Rulie could only cover a very limited distance through ripping space. However, his speed was still extraordinary and incomparably fast and they travelled the distance of a thousand kilometers before long. At this time, Yun Che slowly raised his palm that was holding a blood-red jade stone.

Huo Rulie immediately turned around his head when he felt the scorching hot aura of the jade stone, “Vermilion Bird Jade!?”

At Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s Great Sect Assembly several months ago, it was the Vermilion Bird Jade that was presented to Mu Xuanyin when the three sect masters of the Flame God Realm had “payed a visit”. It was straightaway given away to Yun Che!

Yun Che had his eyes closed as his consciousness speedily submerged and then the Vermilion Bird Jade also disappeared from his hand.

“Slap!”

Inside the Sky Poison Pearl, Yun Che slapped the bottom of Hong’er, who was sleeping soundly at the moment. She jumped up shouting and said with a look of grievance, hands on her behind, “Master, wh-wh-why... did you hit my butt?”

You little girl... Yun Che gritted his teeth in anger... Such a huge

incident has happened outside and she's still sleeping here so soundly!

Phew... cool down! Don't lose your calm! I can't afford to offend this little devil.

An incomparable warm smile surfaced on his face. Then, he displayed the Vermilion Bird Jade in his hand, "Hong'er, I've never spent time playing with you since I arrived in the God Realm. As such, I've always felt guilty in my heart and so..."

"Wow! It smells delicious!!"

The instant Yun Che finished his words, Hong'er's eyes brightened like stars as she looked fixedly at the Vermilion Bird Jade in his hand. Soon after, a red light flashed before Yun Che... and his hand immediately felt lighter.

Hong'er disappeared and so did the Vermilion Bird Jade!

Crunch! Crunch!

Hearing crisp biting sound from behind, Yun Che turned around to look at Hong'er biting a mouthful of the pieces of the Vermilion Bird Jade that contained a terrifying amount of energy. Three bites later, she swallowed down the whole thing.

"~ ! @# ¥ %..." The corners of Yun Che's eyes twitched... Why did I even try to come up with a way to coax her into eating it? That was completely unnecessary!

"Heehee!" Hong'er narrowed her eyes as she spread out her hands, "It's gone now... aah...aah...aah?"

Yun Che had already vanished from her her field of vision by this time.

"Hmm..." Hong'er waved her finger from side to side, with a pondering expression, "Why did he leave all of a sudden? Could it be that Master got angry at me?"

"Sect Master Huo Rulie, how far are we from our destination?"

Yun Che regained his consciousness and loudly roared.

As they got closer to the central area, the intensity at which the sea of flames seethed and the turbulence of the energy storms became stronger by more than several times.

“There’s still quite some distance left!”

“Then be a bit faster! The faster the better! My master won’t be able to hold on for too long!”

“Damn it!” Huo Rulie let out a loud curse. His flame power surged and directly cut open a ten meter long space crack, causing his travelling speed to become even faster.

“Boy! Since you don’t intend to throw away your life, you should at least tell me what you’re planning to do first!?”

No matter how hard he tried, Huo Rulie was unable to think of any method that Yun Che could use to save Mu Xuanyin.

Yun Che slightly gritted his teeth in response but didn’t say a word.

“Then can you tell me how confident are you to succeed?” Huo Rulie asked in aloud voice, while using all his might to travel through space.

“Not at all!” Yun Che said in a heavy voice. “There’s only... a tiny possibility.”

“What? You... what did you say?” Huo Rulie widened his eyes.

“But it’s my master we’re talking about!” Yun Che clenched his hands into fists. “It’s the person who took the most care of me since the time I arrived in the God Realm. Even if the possibility is negligible... I still won’t sit idle as my master loses her life.”

“...Tch! I don’t know what kind of enchanting method those women have used on you that resulted in you being so hell-bent on rescuing her.” Huo Rulie suddenly started laughing loudly, “It’s truly strange. I might end up dying because of you, which makes

me very infuriated inside and yet, I still find you even more pleasing than before. Hahahaha... grab on tight!”

Each and every time he ripped the space of the God Burying Inferno Prison, even someone as powerful as Huo Rulie needed to exert all his strength.

When they were two thousand kilometers away, the howling rumble of the energy storm had grown deafeningly loud.

When they were nearly one thousand five hundred kilometers away, the scenery around them changed its colors in every instant.

At the time when they were close to the one thousand kilometers mark, the remnant waves of the unceasingly gushing energy and its force struck Yun Che’s chest, as if several heavy hammers were hitting him, inducing extreme pain in his body. Profound power surged from Huo Rulie’s arm, which was grabbing onto Yun Che and a light red flame barrier enveloped his entire body within, effectively cutting it off completely from external influences.

The expression on Yun Che’s face quickly returned to normal and he said in an urgent voice, “Sect Master Huo, please hurry up!”

They were about one thousand kilometers away at present. Huo Rulie had watched the battle many times but had never come so close to it. His speed didn’t decrease in the slightest and he pressed on further ahead as he carried Yun Che along.

Very soon...

Seven hundred fifty kilometers...

Five hundred kilometers!

An extremely frightening and shocking dragon roar resounded throughout the place and the energy storm that seemed like the harbinger of doomsday came to a standstill within an instant. It at least testified that Mu Xuanyin had yet to really lose her life. Huo Rulie gritted his teeth and poured even more power into the flame barrier around Yun Che. Afterwards, he continued to rush



forward.

Four hundred fifty kilometers...

Four hundred kilometers...

Three hundred fifty kilometers...

Three hundred kilometers...

Two hundred fifty kilometers!!

Huo Rulie finally came to a halt and said in a heavy voice, “We can’t go any further ahead. Otherwise, if the ancient horned dragon suddenly changes its target to us, the two of us will definitely die, without a shadow of doubt.”

The space in here was vibrating and warping intermittently. Huo Rulie used half of his energy to protect his own body and the other half to protect Yun Che... If the barrier around Yun Che’s body were to get canceled at such a close distance, he would be instantly exterminated and turn to dust.

No, not even dust would be left. He would be straightaway reduced to nothingness.

“That won’t happen!” Yun Che said with incomparable certainty. “Since Master killed its companion, it must be in a state of insanity, only thinking of doing everything possible to kill Master. It absolutely won’t give Master any chance of a breather by switching its target to someone else!”

“Besides, you yourself are a mighty Divine Sovereign! This horned dragon and my master both seemed to have lost quite a bit of energy by now, so it won’t be that easy for it to kill you!”

“F\*ck!” Huo Rulie shouted abuse but still resumed rushing forward holding onto Yun Che. “I am in your hands anyways... and I can’t help but do it since you saved the life of my Ye’er! Here goes nothing!!”

As they drew closer and closer to the center of the bitter fight

between the two Divine Masters, Yun Che felt an unprecedented and indescribably terrifying sensation, even though he was being protected by an extremely strong barrier.

With them getting closer and closer to the battle site, even the flame barrier protecting him, into which Huo Rulie had poured half of his energy, had begun to rock intensely.

“Sect Master Huo, how far can you do sound transmission from here?” Yun Che did his utmost to maintain his calm.

“If it was some other place, it wouldn’t be an issue to do sound transmission up to several tens of thousands of kilometers away. Here, one hundred fifty kilometers is my limit due to the interference from the flame power of the Inferno Prison and the energy of the two Divine Masters!” Huo Rulie roared.

Two hundred twenty five kilometers!

Two hundred kilometers!

“Alright! In that case, getting one hundred fifty kilometers away from them will suffice!” Yun Che said.

Huo Rulie wasted no words and continued to move ahead. He rained curses in his heart: What the hell do you even mean by that? Suffice, my ass! You’re basically playing around with our life!

One hundred seventy five kilometers...

One hundred fifty kilometers!!

BOOM!!!

Countless pillars of fire burst out in the surroundings and one among them engulfed both Huo Rulie and Yun Che.. While landing on the ground, all of Huo Rulie’s hair exploded and his body got burned black in many places. One of his hands was on Yun Che’s body and another in front of him as he used his all his might to resist the remnant waves of the energy that was being generated by the two great Divine Masters. “We’re about one hundred fifty

kilometers away from them now. Say what you want to do now! I won't be able to hold on for long!"

"Tell me the exact distance between them and their positions... It'd be best if the distance is exact to around three meters!" Yun Che asked.

"F\*ck, you little..." Huo Rulie firmly gnashed his teeth and released his mental strength to its limit. Afterwards, he quickly stretched out his hand and placed the tip of his finger at the center of Yun Che's brows. "This is the distance between them and their positions! However, they're constantly on the move."

"Alright!" Yun Che lowered his brows. "Now at once contact Master with sound transmission. Using soul voice would be best in this scenario!"

BOOM!!

A formless blast of air came from distance and brushed past Huo Rulie's chest, causing his face to turn pale as he almost vomited blood. "Hurry up! Place your fingertip on my forehead and do it yourself! I won't be able to persevere for much longer!"

Yun Che swiftly reached out his hand and placed his fingertip between Huo Rulie's brows. A wisp of soul voice transferred within Mu Xuanyin's soul in no time through Huo Rulie's enormous mental strength.

"Master! You need to hold on. Disciple will soon arrive at your side! Don't curse at me and tell me to leave and properly listen to what I have to say...When this disciple's soul voice breaks off, you need to silently count up to five breaths. Then, a small-sized profound ark will appear around you, which you have to immediately envelope with your energy. Subsequently, I... disciple will come out of the profound ark and create the opportunity for Master to be able to kill it!"

"Believe in this disciple!!"

Without waiting for Mu Xuanyin's reply, Yun Che's soul voice discontinued all of a sudden. Inside the protection barrier, he was holding Primordial Profound Ark in his hand, which quickly enlarged to around three meters.

"Sect Master Huo, don't cancel the barrier and immediately leave here once this profound ark disappears!"

"If I manage to stay alive... I'll definitely repay this favor!!"

With that, his entire body disappeared as he entered the primordial profound ark.

The world within the primordial profound ark regained some vitality when the energy of the Vermilion Bird Jade was poured into it.

But, he had no idea whether the energy of the Vermilion Bird Jade was enough for the profound ark to travel one hundred fifty kilometers while carrying him... He wasn't even sure whether it would be able to move in the first place.

As the ancient profound ark had to move while carrying an enormous world, it consumed an extremely large amount of energy and its requirement for the level of the energy source was also extremely high... In the Primordial Era, it was a profound ark that belonged to the god race so it naturally needed a god level energy source.

Previously, the energy of the Golden Crow Jade was poured into it, which got exhausted soon after his journey to and from the Azure Cloud Continent.

Later on, he didn't use the primordial profound ark and that remained unchanged even when he arrived at the God Realm. He never believed that the primordial profound ark would be able to travel through the space of the God Realm before finding a suitable energy source.

When the Golden Crow Jade acted as the energy source, it was

simply unable to travel through the dark space of the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest and the dark world under Cloud's End Cliff. The space of the God Realm would be even more tenacious in comparison, so it would be only right to assume that it wouldn't be able to travel through the space here when using an energy source of the same level.

The Vermilion Bird Jade was clearly an energy source of the same level as the Golden Crow Jade. At the time he obtained it, he was thinking of using it as the energy source for the Primordial Profound Ark when he went back to the lower realm.

But right now... there was no other choice left with him! He could only bet on it!

Inside the world of the profound ark, Yun Che was standing with the Heaven Smiting Sword in his hand. He was silently counting in his heart as he thought: Primordial Profound Ark, you're a divine object that belonged to the Sword Spirit God Clan! I beg you to put in some effort to move yourself... It's only one hundred fifty kilometers you need to travel from here. Even if it leads to the total consumption of the Vermilion Bird Jade's energy, you have to make sure to carry it through!!"

Otherwise... if I die here, you'll die too! Even if I survive, I'll still smash you into pieces!!

Two breaths...

Four breaths...

Five breaths!!

All of a sudden, the space outside switched over in an instant.

Did it succeed?

Yes, it did!!!

At this moment of fear, due the intact power of the Vermilion Bird Jade and perhaps Yun Che's conviction too, the Primordial

Profound Ark successfully executed its first spatial travel in the God Realm.

Although it only traveled the short distance of one hundred fifty kilometers, it was no different from a brilliant miracle to Yun Che.

If it was possible, the best outcome would definitely be him having Mu Xuanyin enter the Primordial Profound Ark and leaving for some far away place from here... But Yun Che didn't dare harbor such an extravagant hope. His gambling had just begun.

The instant it succeeded in switching over space, Yun Che activated "Rumbling Heaven," causing his profound strength to reach its limit. Grabbing the Heaven Smiting Sword in his hand, he rushed out of the primordial profound ark, charging straight to the center of the battle of the two great Divine Masters—a terrifying place where his existence could get thoroughly erased in a split second. However, he showed no hesitation to do so, because he believed in Mu Xuanyin and he himself believed that the latter would believe in him too!

When the Primordial Profound Ark appeared, a huge frost barrier enveloped it... which was formed by the last bit of Mu Xuanyin's power.

As primordial divine object, Yun Che was sure that it wouldn't get destroyed that easily. The one who needed the protection wasn't the Primordial Profound Ark but him.

When Yun Che rushed out of the profound ark, he got immediately enveloped in a frost crystal. The first thing he saw was Mu Xuanyin's eyes. She had directly bumped into him and her bloodstained palm firmly held onto his shoulder. Apparently, she had poured all her remaining energy into the frost crystal protecting him.

"You..." She wanted to angrily scold him but there was no way that the ancient horned dragon, who was currently running amok, would give them the time for that. When Mu Xuanyin had exerted

all her strength toward the primordial profound ark and Yun Che, the ancient horned dragon had also let out a bellow and swooped over to them. Frightful flames curled around its huge claws as it ruthlessly smashed them down in their direction.

It didn't take long for Yun Che's outer clothing to get dyed in red by Mu Xuanyin's blood. In the face of the hot pursuit from the ancient horned dragon and its approaching destructive power, she used most of her power to protect Yun Che and hence, was basically unable to withstand its attack any longer. It was already impossible for her to break away from its force and oppressive power and leave the place with Yun Che—because once the energy that she had used on him for his protection disappeared or weakened, let alone the remnant waves of the horned dragon's attacks, even the coercion that was emanating from it was enough to exterminate him in an instant.

She could not think of any reason for him to rush over in such a manner!

Yun Che slowly lifted his head to look at the claw of the dragon that appeared to be falling from the firmament. The expression in his eyes was calm like a glacial lake and he surprisingly closed them in the face of the incoming attack.

As he concentrated his mind, it felt as if time had suddenly begun to slow down.

He lifted the Heaven Smiting Sword, with the tip of the sword pointing towards the sky above and then moved it in a slashing motion... as though making a standard circular arc in the air.

In the wake of the soundless movement of the tip of his sword, space, law, and order grew chaotic all of a sudden.

If he succeeded, there would be a slim chance of survival; if he failed, he would die without a doubt!

Father, Mother, Yuanba, Lingxi, Caiyi, Yue'er, Xue'er, Ling'er...

bless me!

I'll definitely succeed... I must succeed!!

It seemed as if time had frozen and the world had become incomparably calm and quiet. Following his swinging of the Heaven Smiting Sword in a complete circular arc, a colorless, formless, soundless and traceless profound formation instantly took shape; one whose existence could only be sensed by Yun Che.

In this moment, Yun Che's eyes also suddenly opened and he unleashed decisive rays of cold light.

“Evil God's Fourth Style...”

“Moon——Star——Restoration!!”



# Chapter 1063 - Dragon Soul Explosion

---

“Yun... Yun Che!?”

“How did he get there?”

On the Vermillion Bird projection, Yun Che's figure actually showed up. Even more surprising was the fact that he had appeared in a place filled with the power of a Divine Master dragon. Even Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai would've been severely injured or killed outright in a short time if they went to that place... but somehow Yun Che was still alive.

Before anyone could react, they saw Yun Che brazenly raising a sword and meeting the furious draconic flames of the ancient horned dragon head on.

It was like the scene of a tiny ant raising its arms to resist the entire sky.

At this point, it was impossible for Mu Xuanyin to meet the ancient horned dragon's power head on even if she was alone, not to mention that she had to protect Yun Che right now. The only two conclusions of this clash were either they perish together or she withdraw her power and scrape an escape on her lonesome... But when she saw Yun Che risking his life to make his way towards her, she instinctively poured more energy into Yun Che's body despite her blurring consciousness.

The deadly draconic attack surged closer and closer... but in the next moment, just before it could envelop the duo entirely, the attack's power, aura, might and even heat vanished in an instant. Not a trace of the attack could be seen anywhere.

It was almost as if it had been transferred entirely to a silent world.

“AOOOOO!!”

A furious and obviously pained dragon roar resounded through

the air. Mu Xuanyin immediately turned around to find the shocking sight of an ancient horned dragon flipping backwards in recoil. The innumerable wounds that riddled the dragon's body instantly burst under pressure and caused dragon blood to spray everywhere.

“Uuuuaahhhhh!?!?”

“Wha... what is that!?!?”

“Ah!!?”

Everyone—from sect masters to disciples—standing before the Vermillion Bird projection shouted at the top of their lungs as if they were struck by heavenly thunder, eyes bulging so wide and so rapidly in absolute shock that their eyeballs nearly burst out of their sockets.

It was because they could clearly see that the ancient horned dragon had thrown a calamitous swipe that could burn even a Divine Sovereign to dust, at Yun Che and Mu Xuanyin. But just as the attack touched Yun Che's gigantic sword, the dragon was suddenly sent flying away, rolling, roaring in pain and bleeding all over the place... it obviously suffered a grievous wound in that one instant!

Meanwhile, Yun Che and the Mu Xuanyin on the point of demise... were perfectly unharmed!

“What... what... what...”

The crowd had never distrusted their eyes so much until today. A large majority of these people had lived over ten thousand years but despite adding up the most ridiculous rumors they'd heard and the most ridiculous scenes they'd seen in their life together, the culmination was still not even one ten thousandth as ridiculous as what they'd just seen today.

The ancient horned dragon was a Divine Master. It was the most powerful existence in the long history of the Flame God Realm

since hundreds of thousands of years ago. Harming the ancient horned dragon with a single sword strike was absolutely impossible even if there were ten of Yan Wancang, the strongest human in the Flame God Realm... but somehow, Yun Che did just that.

It... it worked!!

Yun Che madly roared in his mind.

One of the most direct expressions of the Evil God Arts' strength was its ridiculous amplification of a cultivator's profound energy after a gate was opened. It was also the power Yun Che relied on the most to defeat opponents with far greater profound strength than him. However, the true reason behind the Evil God Arts' greatness lay on its core ability to ignore or even go against the laws of the world.

The impossible amplification of profound energy was something beyond the boundaries of normal laws to begin with. The terrible Ice Flame he created by merging fire and ice was also a power that was outside the boundaries of laws.

Falling Moon Sinking Star of the Evil Soul gate, Sealing Cloud Locking Sun of the Burning Heart gate and Destroying Sky Decimating Earth of the Purgatory gate were definitely incredibly powerful skills but they weren't so powerful that they literally reversed the laws of nature.

Moon Star Restoration of Rumbling Heaven gate was different, however. For the first time, the Evil God Arts' outstanding ability of reversing the laws of nature was revealed!

The moment Moon Star Restoration was fully executed, the law and order of all powers within the affected area were reversed completely. This also meant that all powers in contact with Moon Star Restoration would be reversed in an instant!

Therefore... it was an instant counter!

It was also a full counter. Because the skill was based on the power to rewrite the law and order of nature, the strength and shape of the powers involved were completely irrelevant. Everything would be reversed completely as long as Moon Star Restoration was executed in full, no matter the level or the form of the power!

The only thing that could stop it was a power that could also cause havoc on the laws of nature like the Evil God's power!

However, since the Evil God's Fourth Style heavily interfered with the laws of nature, it was also treated as a breach of the heavenly laws! The heavens punished all who forcefully use such skills without exception, so Yun Che was bound to suffer terrible consequences for his transgression...

The consequence of using Moon Star Restoration was a severe reduction of lifespan!

It was also why Yun Che had never used Moon Star Restoration even though he had been able to barely activate Rumbling Heaven for a long time already.

The moment the ancient horned dragon's destructive flames touched the Heaven Smiting Sword, all of its power was instantly reflected back to the ancient horned dragon like light reflecting off a mirror.

So the feat of reflecting a Divine Master beast's attack by a Divine Origin profound practitioner was achieved... it was a miracle that only the power of the Evil God could achieve in the entire vast and chaotic history of the world!

Because the ancient horned dragon was in a berserk state, it injected all of its fury and power into every one of its attacks. Before the ambush, it was already covered in wounds during the long hours it fought against Mu Xuanyin. Therefore, the reflected attack was without a doubt a nightmare it had planted with its own hands.

Even better, how could an instant counter possibly be nearly as simple as a normal counter?

Regardless of the species, all living beings who were attacking at full force would drop their profound energy defense and mental defense to the lowest point. As a result, not only was it impossible for the attacker to protect themselves from the attack that was reflected instantly, the damage it suffered far exceeded what it would suffer from a normal counter too!

An extremely uncomfortable feeling racked Yun Che... it was a feeling akin to having his life literally cut away from him. He didn't even draw a breath before shouting at the top of his lungs, "Master! The dragon fault!!"

The ancient horned dragon's wounded roar shook the very sky. Nearly half the wounds on its body had been split open by the counter, causing blood to spray everywhere like a downpour. What's more, its wounds weren't the only thing that had crumbled. Its defensive powers had fallen apart too. As the dragon spiraled backwards, out of control, the dragon fault on its stomach appeared clearly in Yun Che's pupils...

The dragon fault was supposed to be the place where the dragon's greatest defensive powers were concentrated but the absolutely unpredictable and undefendable counter had caused its defensive barriers to collapse completely.

Although Mu Xuanyin was on the verge of death, her awareness was still leagues ahead of Yun Che's. His reminder was completely unnecessary, because Mu Xuanyin had already swung her sword arm and thrown the bloodstained Snow Princess Sword containing the last of her power straight toward the dragon fault like a piercing white beam.

Ding!!

The Snow Princess Sword hit the ancient horned dragon perfectly on its dragon fault... if this was before, the Snow Princess

Sword would've bounced away upon contact. Now, at its weakest, the Snow Princess Sword, shining brilliantly with power, hit the ancient horned dragon's one and only fatal weak spot... and sank into its flesh!

The sword penetrated all the way in to the hilt!

"The dragon fault... it's the dragon fault!"

"It's pierced!!"

Another stunning roar woke the Flame God Realm denizens from the shock that was Yun Che sending the ancient horned dragon flying away in a single sword strike. At the same time, the new scene nearly caused their hearts to jump out of their chests.

To a horned dragon, the dragon fault was like a lifeline to a human being.

A horned dragon that was pierced in its dragon fault was like a human whose lifeline was severed... even if the rest of the ancient horned dragon's body was perfectly unharmed, it was still going to die in a very short time, much less a severely wounded horned dragon that had used up most of its dragon powers.

From the moment its dragon fault was pierced by the Snow Princess Sword... the ancient horned dragon was destined to die!

"Aoo.... ooooooooooo!"

The pain behind the dragon's roar rose several times higher and this time it was painted with deep sadness and desperation too.

Bang!

The Snow Princess Sword was forced out from the wound and blood gushed out of the dragon fault like a fountain... the blood in the dragon fault was no normal blood. The leakage only quickened its death and loss of power.

"We... we did it!" Yun Che shouted with a trembling voice.

This was the best outcome he could imagine, coming here... it

was the one and only miniscule hope—no, the only miracle that he could think of.

He had arrived beside Mu Xuanyin, successfully executed the Moon Star Restoration he had never used before and had no confidence in, and Mu Xuanyin had followed up perfectly by throwing the Snow Princess Sword straight into the dragon's fault...

It was a miracle Mu Xuanyin and him had created together.

“Aoo——”

But it wasn't over. As a mournful and earthshaking roar filled the air, a gigantic dragon tail flew towards Yun Che with the power of despair behind it...

The ancient horned dragon that had fallen into the abyss of death could no longer afford to cover its tail with draconic flames. The attack was simply the dragon's final burst of hate... and it was the attack of a terrifying Divine Master!

Boom!!!!

Mu Xuanyin pounced toward Yun Che and covered his body in absolute frost. Then, the dragon tail slammed heavily into Mu Xuanyin's back.

“M... MASTER!” In that moment, Yun Che felt as if his soul was pierced by a myriad of arrows.

Pfft!!

A hot mist of blood fully drenched Yun Che's shoulders and back. The attack seemed to have completely destroyed Mu Xuanyin's already weak and chaotic aura, so much so that Yun Che actually failed to sense her aura for one terrifying instant.

“Aoo!!!”

The ancient horned dragon's struggles and roars grew weaker and weaker and the blood pouring out of its dragon fault was

turning a shocking dark red. However, the ancient horned dragon's hateful and despairing pupils were completely transfixed on Mu Xuanyin and Yun Che's figures. The power of despair erupted in its body once more, prompting it to pounce straight towards the duo.

Even on the verge of death, it was going to drag them both into eternal hell!

Yun Che's pupils enlarged once, twice... then, the glowing, azure colored shadow of a dragon suddenly appeared in midair.

I stake all of my will... and my soul into this one gambit!!

Dragon—Soul—Domain!!

“Aoo———!!!”

The ancient roar unleashed by the azure dragon image actually overwhelmed the despairing roar of the ancient horned dragon in full... It was the absolute best Dragon Soul Domain Yun Che had ever unleashed by consuming all of his mental energy at once! The Inferno Prison suddenly boiled and the roaring azure dragon exploded loudly...

“Waah!!”

Yan Wancang let out a bloodcurdling scream and fell to his knees all of a sudden. He clutched his head tightly like his life depended on it... before him, the Vermillion Bird projection, that had lasted for several hours, suddenly shattered, causing all of its images, sounds, and auras to dissipate too.

“Ah? Sect Master!”

Everyone in the Vermillion Bird Sect exclaimed and hastily rushed toward him.

“Did you reach your mental limit?” Yan Juehai asked with a frown. However, he was wondering doubtfully: Strange, the Vermillion Bird projection shouldn't have pushed him to his limit



this quickly...

But Yan Wancang continued to clutch his head as if he couldn't hear any external noises at all. His eyes were blank and his mouth was spouting soft, unconscious words, "What was that... what was that..."

After the azure dragon image had exploded, Yun Che's final conscious thought was his seemingly soul shattering before he completely blanked out.

# Chapter 1064 - Falling into the Sea of Flames

---

A human was far, far inferior to a dragon when it comes to mental strength, much like the amount of energy they possessed. It was easy to defeat a profound practitioner with mental strength but almost impossible against a True Dragon.

However, as a sovereign of all dragons that had existed in the primordial Era of Gods, the shocking effect of the Dragon Soul on a dragon was enormously greater than on a human!

When the Dragon Soul burst and its roar shook the sky, the remnant light in the ancient horned dragon's eyes disappeared in no time and turned scarlet. Its bloodstained body went stiff in midair and the last bit of its despairing power quickly collapsed and dispersed, as if it had met the onslaught of a gale...

He had reflected back the power of a Divine Master dragon with profound strength at the Divine Origin Realm.

He had intimidated the soul of a Divine Master dragon with mental strength at the Divine Origin Realm.

Yun Che gave it his all to cling onto the last sliver of hope with his insignificant existence.

Although the ancient horned dragon was already falling to its death, it was still a Divine Master dragon. This miraculous stun effect of the Dragon Soul could only be maintained for a maximum of a few instants.

Mu Xuanyin held up Yun Che's unconscious body and slowly aimed the center of her palm toward the ancient horned dragon as she released the last of the dazzling rays of chilly light.

BANG——

The ancient horned dragon was already losing its vitality even faster than it normally would because it attempted to launch a final counterstrike, staking everything. Under the stun effect of

the Dragon Soul, it had lost all its remaining power. When the icy rays of light came into contact with it, its huge body couldn't put up any resistance at all and ended up acting as a medium to let the cold and condensing power play out its role. In the blink of an eye, its entire body got covered in a layer of ice.

With the power left in the horned dragon, it was simply impossible to struggle free of its predicament.

The last trace of its lifeforce was also turned to nothingness by the cold energy coursing throughout its body... and its eyes finally lost all luster.

And so, both of the two ancient horned dragons had met their deaths.

Mu Xuanyin slowly lowered her arm. With the last of her energy released outside, her long hair turned completely black and there was not the slightest bit of cold energy present on her body... On the contrary, a scorching aura, that she had never possessed in these ten thousand years, was emitting from her at the moment.

Her aura had grown so weak that even she herself was unable to sense it and her arm that was supporting Yun Che felt so heavy that she was incapable of lifting it. Suffering from highly toxic poison, bearing severe injuries, and complete exhaustion of her profound strength... As the life force of the ancient horned dragon perished, her vague consciousness speedily sank into darkness.

“Ah... Where... am I...?”

A moan sounded in the depths of Yun Che's consciousness, issued by his own soul.

“...No... I can't pass out... The ancient horned dragon is... still here... Master... will die...”

“Wake... up...”

“Wake up, I said!!”

His consciousness had grown unprecedentedly murky; it was vague as well as experiencing an incomparably intense pain... The pain was on the same level as when he had gone through soul separation in the past, before the Netherworld Udumbara Flower in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest. However, his eyes suddenly opened, as if he had been pricked by multiple needles simultaneously.

He felt a soft arm moving away from his body. Within his hazy line of sight, he saw a snow-white figure, that was mostly dyed in the red color of blood, falling downward without a sound...

There was a boundless reddish world down below...

The God Burying Inferno Prison!

His mind felt so heavy, as though it was being weighed down by an insurmountable mountain but his palm almost instinctively reached out and grabbed the white figure that had just started to fall down from beside him. Afterwards, he tightly embraced the figure... Its aura was frail to such an extent that one would feel extreme sorrow at its state, but it unexpectedly helped in properly stabilizing his dissociating soul.

He then caught sight of a huge frozen figure in the distance that was falling straight down.

It was the body of the dead ancient horned dragon!

Holding Mu Xuanyin in his arms, Yun Che firmly bit the tip of his tongue. He used his barely existing consciousness to prompt his body to move and flew down in the hazy and disordered world, heading in the direction of the huge figure.

This is the fruit of the effort Master has put in, even at the risk of her life... I absolutely can't have it disappear in the God Burying Inferno Prison like the one from before!

Even though his consciousness was on the brink of collapse, he still had his profound strength. With his blurred vision fixed on it,

he quickly approached the ancient horned dragon. Then, he stretched out his hand and placed it on its body, instantly storing it into the Sky Poison Pearl.

As he felt a bit relaxed in his heart, his consciousness instantly sank into the depths and he immediately lost all control over his body. Carrying Mu Xuanyin along, he fell downward toward the endless Inferno Prison.

I can't let that happen... Master won't be able to... endure the harsh conditions of the Inferno Prison in her current state...

The Primordial Profound Ark!!

The Primordial Profound Ark had been floating in place all this time. It was impossible for it to get damaged even by the power of a Divine Master. Yun Che did his utmost to gather enough soul energy to enter the Primordial Profound Ark...

One breath... two breaths... three breaths...

As his body was about to come into contact with the fire of the Inferno Prison, he succeeded in shaping his will to enter the Primordial Profound Ark. A white streak of light flashed before both Yun Che and Mu Xuanyin disappeared from the vast Inferno Prison.

His field of vision had completely turned white. He was unable to see a thing and his five senses had grown weaker to such an extent that there was barely any difference between them existing or not. He was aware that he had gotten inside the Primordial Profound Ark and vaguely sensed the presence of Mu Xuanyin beside him. Having succeeded in his attempt, his mind relaxed and he passed out in no time.

Following his consciousness totally sinking into stillness, the Primordial Profound Ark began to descend downward due to losing contact with his soul. It fell straight into the vast Inferno Prison and disappeared in the blink of an eye, without leaving a trace

behind

After a long while, the seething Inferno Prison finally calmed down in the real sense; much calmer than it would usually be.

“Young Yun!!”

The sound of an urgent shout rapidly drew nearer, as Huo Rulie charged over while burning with impatience. But given the vastness of the Inferno Prison, he was unable to discover any sign of them or sense their auras.

“W-what happened?” Huo Rulie’s gaze swept over the surroundings, with a bewildered and anxious look on his face.

When he had brought Yun Che to three hundred kilometers away from the center of the battle, he had turned around to leave hastily, as Yun Che had told him to at the time. However, the instant he had turned around, he heard a blood-curdling screech of the ancient horned dragon. A burst of remnant energy waves swept in all directions and he was forced nearly a hundred kilometers away from the place. Soon after, he heard a dragon roar once again, one that was clearly issued by some other being, and his ears were shaken so much that they rang for a while. By the time his aura calmed down and he came to himself, he discovered, to his surprise, that he couldn’t sense any aura in the surroundings.

He promptly dashed to his previous location but didn’t see any traces of Mu Xuanyin, Yun Che... or even the ancient horned dragon. The only things present were the still existing remnants of the energy and the extremely dense smell of dragon blood.

“Don’t tell me that... both of them died?” Huo Rulie said in disbelief of his own words. He looked downward, before frowning and rushing into the God Burying Inferno Prison all of a sudden.

Huo Rulie didn’t give up on the search for them inside the Inferno Prison, wishfully hoping to be able to find something in

the end. He made his way deep down into the Inferno Prison, as far as his abilities would permit and also traversed the distance of several hundred kilometers horizontally. Unfortunately, it was all for naught.

When he eventually dropped the idea of looking for them and came out of the Inferno Prison, he saw that Yan Wancang, Yang Juehai, as well as all the high level elders had also arrived. Close to hundred people have been staring blankly at the abnormally calm Inferno Prison.

“Sect Master Huo, have you found them?” Yan Wancang asked.

Huo Rulie leaped up in the air while making a heavy sound with his foot and roared at them, “What is going on here? What exactly happened? I just turned around and then, both of them disappeared to some place. Can anyone tell me where Young Yun went?”

“That ancient horned dragon... died,” Yan Juehai replied in quite a hesitant tone.

“How did it die?”

“Hah... you definitely won’t believe my words, unless you saw it yourself.” Yan Wancang let out a sigh. Every time he recalled the scene of Yun Che blowing away the ancient horned dragon with his sword, he would feel his soul quaking intensely. He never thought that there would come a day when someone like him, who was a peak level existence in the Flame God Realm, with respect to both standing and profound strength, would be shocked by a junior who had recently entered into the Divine Way.

“Plainly speaking, its dragon fault was pierced through by the Snow Song Realm King,” Yan Juehai said. “Since its dragon fault was pierced, it was bound to die without a doubt but it launched a counterattack on the verge of death...”

Yan Juehai shook his head as soon as he finished his words.

None of them saw exactly what had happened after the sudden disintegration of the Vermilion Bird projection but it was quite easy to imagine how things unfolded after that. Mu Xuanyin had used up her remaining strength to launch that attack with Snow Princess Sword, so she was no more able to withstand the counterattack of the ancient horned dragon... As such, there was no doubt that both the master and disciple had been killed by its claws, after which all the lifeforce drained from the ancient horned dragon. Afterwards, the bodies of the two people and the dragon fell down into the God Burying Inferno Prison.

The first ancient horned dragon had already gotten killed by Mu Xuanyin's forbidden formation and buried in the God Burying Inferno Prison and the second one also ended up meeting the same end...

Both of the ancient horned dragons had died... but there was nothing for them to obtain.

Huo Rulie remained silent for a long while, before he said in a low tone, "So that's what happened... I just went down to look for them in the Inferno Prison but didn't discover anything in the end; not even the corpse of that ancient horned dragon. It seems that they have fallen down to a very deep place inside the Inferno Prison and their bodies will entirely disappear in a short while."

"This is what we call fate, huh," a Golden Crow Sect Elder said with a sigh.

"At present, we need to first think of how to explain this matter to the Snow Song Realm," Yan Wancang said in a heavy voice.

They didn't imagine even in their dreams that such an unforeseen situation would arise during the horned dragon hunting.

Two horned dragons appeared in the God Burying Inferno Prison... and eventually, both of them had perished. However, not only did they not obtain even a single dragon scale from them,



they also had to witness the death of Mu Xuanyin, Realm King of the Snow Song Realm, and her direct disciple, Yun Che.

“I’m afraid that the incident this time will make us the mortal enemies of the Snow Song Realm,” a Vermilion Bird Sect Elder said as he smiled bitterly.

Mu Xuanyin had visited the Flame God Realm to assist them in hunting the horned dragon but finally died in the God Burying Inferno Prison. Given her standing and reputation in the Snow Song Realm, it went without saying that if the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were to know of her death, they would be extremely grieved and enraged.

This matter didn’t only involve Mu Xuanyin... If Yun Che was all right, with his talent in elements, it was extremely likely for someone as strong as Mu Xuanyin to appear in the Snow Song Realm, under the full-blown support of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect but now, even Yun Che had...

Even though the dream of their Flame God Realm had fallen through, they hadn’t suffered the slightest actual loss on their side.

“What is there to fear about the Snow Song Realm without the presence of Mu Xuanyin?” a Phoenix Sect Elder asked.

“It’s not an issue of the threat they pose,” Yan Juehai said powerlessly. “The greatest reason that caused the Snow Song Realm King and her disciple met such a tragic fate, was our unwillingness to believe Yun Che. If back then... we had so much as contacted her with sound transmission to warn her in advance, we could have avoided such an outcome. Hah...”

Yan Wancang, "...”

“We... we can’t be blamed for it. Who would have... believed those words at the time?” the Phoenix Sect Elder justified in a diffident tone.

“I feel that there is no need to be worry over it,” a Golden Crow

Sect Elder said. “Without Mu Xuanyin, the Snow Song Realm basically doesn’t deserve to be placed on par with our Flame God Realm. They might not even have the guts to call us to account for it. If anyone truly dares to ask for an explanation, we’ll just shoo them away back to their realm. Although we failed to get our hands on the horned dragon, Mu Xuanyin’s death is absolutely not a bad thing for us.”

“Nonsense!!” Hearing his words, Huo Rulie raised his brows in anger. “When did we of the Flame God Realm stoop down to the level of those base and shameless people!? No matter what resentments we harbored against them earlier, it is a fact that she came here and died because of us. Hence, we must give a proper explanation to the Snow Song Realm! I, Huo Rulie, still have a sense of shame!”

“Yes... it was a slip of tongue of this old man.” the Golden Crow Sect Elder immediately lowered his head, as he muttered in his heart: Sect Master hated the Snow Song Realm before... and especially hated Mu Xuanyin with a passion. How come he seems to have changed in these two days?

“The fall of a Divine Master is major matter for the entire God Realm. Therefore, it won’t take long for the news to spread around,” Yan Wancang said. “If we don’t give an explanation to the Snow Song Realm, we will possibly be looked upon with contempt by all the realms of the Divine Region.”

“Sect Master, what should we do now? Do you want to... contact the Snow Song Realm with sound transmission, at once?” a Vermilion Bird Sect Elder asked while sighing.

Yan Wancang pondered for a good long while, before shaking his head, “Let’s keep what happened today a secret for the time being. After coming up with a good response to the anger of the Snow Song Realm over the next few days, we will then let them know about it through sound transmission.”

Yan Juehai nodded his head and Huo Rulie didn't object to it, either.

These topmost people of the Flame God Realm left the God Burying Inferno Prison with incomparably complicated emotions in their hearts. When he came out of the Inferno Prison region, Yan Wancang suddenly stopped in his tracks and sighed heavily, "No wonder the Dragon God Realm can become the sovereign of all realms. It's better... to not provoke the anger of the dragon race."

# Chapter 1065 - A “Difficult” Choice

---

In an unknown world.

Yun Che's submerged consciousness struggled to climb back to the surface.

Where is this place?

Can't... must wake up... Master ran out of profound strength... seriously hurt... deadly poison... only I can save her now...

If I don't, Master is dead for sure...

I must wake up!!

The Dragon Soul Domain he had poured every ounce of willpower into had created a miracle by temporarily suppressing the ancient horned dragon and causing both its final attack and its consciousness to crumble. Otherwise, both Mu Xuanyin and him would have perished under the ancient horned dragon's final strike.

The greatest Dragon Soul Domain ever performed in history had caused the azure dragon image to explode mid roar. Naturally, the consequences were incredibly severe.

He had never felt so tired and heavy in his entire life. He doubted that he could recover his mental energy in full even if he were to fall asleep for several days and nights straight... but the worst part was that he couldn't allow himself to fall asleep right now.

While Yun Che struggled his utmost to wake up, the slumbering soul of the phoenix and the golden crow ignited themselves from within the depths of soul. His heavy consciousness instantly brightened and the eyelids he couldn't open, no matter how hard he tried, shakily moved upwards.

The moment his consciousness awakened, Yun Che immediately sat up and looked around him. What entered his vision was a vast,

withered world and a scene that belonged to the Primordial Profound Ark's internal space. Yun Che's eyes swept around rapidly before they became fixed on the woman next to him, in an instant.

Mu Xuanyin was right next to him, within touching distance.

The main sect master of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and the Great Realm King of the Snow Song Realm could change the world of the Snow Song Realm with one word or silence it with one fit of anger. She was the strongest woman to ever grace Snow Song Realm and the miracle granted to Snow Song Realm by the heavens.

Right now, her snow-colored clothes were completely drenched in blood and her long hair had completely lost its icy luster. Her skin was like the surface of magnificent pearls and her countenance was flawlessly beautiful. Yet, her usual fearsomeness had left her entirely. She looked so tragically beautiful that it could shatter one's heart.

This was the first time Yun Che got to observe Mu Xuanyin so closely... and perhaps, he was also the only person who got to look straight at her from this range. Even when both her lips and her face were deathly pale, they still couldn't hide her otherworldly beauty and icy pride that shamed all others.

Yun Che's eyes turned blank for an instant but he quickly recovered and crouched down on his feet, pressing a hand to her snowy white neck. His fingers trembled slightly the moment he touched her... it was because Mu Xuanyin's body was normally ice cold because she cultivated Snow Song Realm's greatest Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon.

But right now, she was burning hot to his touch.

His heart abruptly clenched but it was immediately followed by mad joy.

Despite its faintness, he could sense a strong life aura hanging on, inside Mu Xuanyin's body!

Although he managed to force himself to awaken, he had no idea how long he was actually out. That was why he was terrified up until this moment... but now, the stone that was crushing his heart and soul had suddenly vanished. Even the world seemed to have brightened up a lot.

Thank goodness... Phew! I was too naive. Of course someone as great as Master wouldn't die this easily.

As long as she is still alive... I will definitely be able to save her! At the very least, I have to keep her alive.

Yun Che quickly put his left hand on the pit of Mu Xuanyin's stomach and his right on her underbelly. The Sky Poison Pearl's purifying powers and world spirit energy gushed into Mu Xuanyin's body at the same time.

Rrrmb...

Rrrmb...

Suddenly, the space around them suddenly started to shake with extremely dull rumbles... in fact, it might have been shaking since he awoke. Yun Che hadn't realized it until now because he was focusing all of his concentration on Mu Xuanyin.

Yun Che looked up in astonishment: What's going on? This is the world inside the Primordial Profound Ark and it's not like it's under siege by a spatial storm like last time. So, why...?

He immediately split his consciousness to observe the world outside the Primordial Profound Ark. He was immediately shocked by what he saw.

Is this...

The bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison?

He finally realized what had happened. After he fainted, the

Primordial Profound Ark must have fallen naturally from the top of the Inferno Prison straight to the bottom because his soul was no longer controlling it.

F\*ck! Hong'er's sleeping during a critical moment, again!

The bottommost part of the God Burying Inferno Prison was a terrifying domain that was beyond the three great sect masters of the Flame God Realm and even a peak Divine Master's abilities to reach. It was the historical remains of a Primordial True God and Yun Che had every reason to believe that its heat could only be endured by a Primordial True God.

Now that the True Gods were gone, he was the only living being, aside from the ancient horned dragons that were born from the God Burying Inferno Prison, who could survive this place.

As for profound arks... any other profound arks—even the strongest ones from upper star realms—would've burned into dust in the blink of an eye.

But the Primordial Profound Ark was a creation of a primordial god clan. Before Yun Che woke up, it had literally burned at the bottom of the Inferno Prison for several hours.

The fact that its internal world was shaking seemed to indicate that it had reached its limit.

Oh shit... I can't take this risk!

Yun Che regained control of the Primordial Profound Ark with his consciousness and in an instant the ark moved swiftly to the surface until it escaped the Inferno Prison entirely, hovering in the red air.

The shaking of space finally came to a stop.

Yun Che didn't have time to check if the Primordial Profound Ark was damaged, however. He focused all of his thoughts on purifying the horned dragon's poison in Mu Xuanyin's body and healing her.

The amount of poison in Mu Xuanyin's body was tens of times greater than the amount Mu Bingyun had to bear with but because it had only circulated for a short time inside Mu Xuanyin's body, it was actually easier to purify than Mu Bingyun's poison. In just fifteen minutes, more than half of the poison was purified by the Sky Poison Pearl. The miraculous spirit energy of heaven and earth also helped stabilize her internal and external injuries, causing her life aura to grow steady and strong.

However, even after she had fully recovered, it would take a very, very long time before her near depleted profound strength and slumbering ice phoenix blood would recover. Moreover, it was said that her cultivation would decline because she had unleashed a forbidden ice phoenix formation and lost a large amount of blood essence.

It would take some time but he could help her recover her blood essence with the power of the Rage God. He could do nothing about her decline in cultivation, however. He could only hope that Huo Rulie's words were just false rumors.

A long, long time later, the deadly poison in Mu Xuanyin's body was finally purified in full. Yun Che exhaled loudly and sat down heavily. The true threat to Mu Xuanyin's life was, without a doubt, the horned dragon's poison. As long as it was completely purified, death was a difficult concept for Mu Xuanyin despite her empty reserves and severe internal injuries. Her incredibly vast cultivation foundation ensured that that was the case.

Finally relaxing, the wakefulness that Yun Che had forcefully injected into his consciousness immediately became as thin as a thread. He was just about to close his eyes and allow himself to faint... when he abruptly opened his eyes once more.

Wait a second. The horned dragon's poison had been completely purified, right? So why is she still burning up?

Yun Che looked towards Mu Xuanyin and put his hand slowly on



her snow white neck. He immediately realized that the heat that was burning at his skin earlier almost hadn't declined at all.

What's... what's going on?

While feeling confused, Yun Che suddenly noticed Mu Xuanyin's eyelashes fluttering once lightly. Then, she slowly opened her eyes...

"Master, you woke up!"

Yun Che hastily called out to her but Mu Xuanyin didn't react to his call at all. Her cheeks looked unnaturally red and her eyes were misty and distant. Her vermillion lips parted slightly and the breath exiting her mouth was unusually soft. Yun Che could sense that the breath touching his face was burning hot, however.

What... what's this!?

Wait! Could it be!?

Yun Che abruptly recalled something.

He recalled the time he had just completed the discipleship ceremony. At the time, in order to force him to snatch Mu Feixue's ice phoenix vital yin, Mu Xuanyin, in a fit of rage, had forcefully injected a drop of horned dragon's blood into his body!

The horned dragon's blood was the culprit!

When the ancient horned dragon was knocked back by his sword and when Mu Xuanyin's sword had pierced through the dragon fault, the sky had literally rained with dragon blood. Naturally, Mu Xuanyin and him were both covered in the dragon blood. However, he was unaffected because he was unharmed and the dragon blood didn't enter his body. On the other hand, Mu Xuanyin was injured all over, so of course the dragon blood had entered her body.

In fact, the amount of dragon blood that had entered her body should be considerable!

Dragon breath contained deadly poison and dragon blood invoked incredible lust! Yun Che knew from experience just how scary a single drop of horned dragon blood could be, so the effects of a large amount of dragon blood was unimaginable even to him. If Mu Xuanyin was in her normal state, it would be all too easy for her to remove it. But now... even a drop of dragon blood could be fatal to her!

Dragon blood was not poison, so the Sky Poison Pearl couldn't cleanse it from her veins. It was also impossible for him to remove it with his profound energy or he wouldn't have forced himself into that miserable state that day. Thus, the only way to cure the dragon blood was...

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” The second the thought flashed through Yun Che's mind, cold sweat broke out on his head and his heart came to a sudden stop.

That dreamy whimper that entered Yun Che's ears was like the inviting moan of a witch. It instantly made Yun Che feel like his soul and his bones were melting inside his body.

While feeling utterly confused, he stared blankly at the beautiful hand being raised up and behind his neck. Her arm felt very soft and completely powerless and her eyes were misty and completely unfocused. As the horned dragon blood rampaged inside her body, she was instinctively, uncontrollably, and unconsciously seeking out Yun Che's manly scent.

Yun Che's heart began to beat several times faster than usual... no... I can't... she's my master... she's the Great Realm King of the Snow Song Realm... If I did it...

She'd definitely kill me when she wakes up!!

He remembered the killing intent that had erupted from Mu Xuanyin after his accidental blasphemy that day as clear as yesterday. If Mu Bingyun hadn't arrived in time, he might very well be dead already.

If that was already the consequence of touching her body, then... even if the reason he did it was to cure the dragon blood in her body, she would still tear him into countless pieces and no one could save him this time!!

Still... if he didn't cure the dragon blood now, he had no doubt in his mind that she would die in her current state!

What should I do... what should I do!?

While his mind was warring against itself, his upper body was unconsciously pulled closer towards Mu Xuanyin by her arm. At this point her warm body was almost sticking entirely against his and although she was currently as weak as a kitten, the horned dragon blood drove her body to move here and there like a water snake. Her lips opened and close repeatedly as wet, warm air that smelled like flowers was exhaled.

The moans that sounded like lovely, dreamy murmurs instantly sucked away every last drop of moisture in Yun Che's mouth. Lust raged inside his body and he abruptly clenched his teeth and roared in his head: I can't, I absolutely can't...

He abruptly tipped his head downward in order to avoid Mu Xuanyin's unfocused eyes. However, it resulted in his gaze invading her half torn clothes, slipping down to her jade-smooth collarbones, onto a pair of trembling, well-shaped mounds.

Yun Che's eyes were instantly spellbound as the raging heat in his body climbed near its boiling point. Then, determination slowly settled into his eyes.

My life or Master's life... well, of course my master's life is more important than mine!

Now, armed with a righteous cause, every bit of struggle instantly departed his body. He grabbed Mu Xuanyin's snow white clothes with both hands and tore them apart in one move.

Rip. In that instant, when the gorgeous, alluring sight that Yun

Che had only dared to dream about in his head presented itself clearly before his eyes, every drop of blood in his body nearly rushed into his head. Yun Che's eyes turned into saucers, his ability to think departed his brain entirely as his body temperature closely rivaled Mu Xuanyin's.

He opened his mouth but was unable to utter a word from his throat. He should be handling the unconscious Mu Xuanyin—whose body felt softer than a common girl—with incredible care... but when thought actually translated into action, he was a beast completely out of control.

As for his certain death that was sure to come some time in the future, he had long since thrown it out of his mind.

# Chapter 1066 - Stepping Right into the Divine Soul Realm

---

Snow Song Realm, Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

Several days passed since Mu Xuanyin left for the Flame God Realm. Mu Bingyun had always been feeling uneasy in her mind and found it difficult to calm herself down. Usually, her mind would be devoid of worldly things and she harbored very few desires, so it was extremely rare for her to be feeling such emotions.

On this day, she spent nearly an hour but still failed to enter into meditation. Her heart suddenly felt a severe prickling for a second.

She opened her cold eyes and informed Mu Xiaolan of her going out for a while. Then, she flew away from Ice Phoenix Palace and headed straight to the Ice Phoenix Divine Hall.

“Great Elder, does the dimension formation for going to the Flame God Realm still contain energy?” Mu Bingyun found Mu Huanzhi and immediately inquired with knitted brows.

“You want to go to the Flame God Realm? What happened?” Mu Huanzhi promptly asked.

Mu Bingyun said with a frown, “Since the sect master left for the Flame God Realm, I have been feeling uneasy this whole time. Last night, I even awoke from an ominous dream. I’m worried whether something has happened to the sect master in the Flame God Realm.”

Mu Huanzhi was startled, before he said with a smile, “Hoho, no need to be anxious. The Flame God Realm doesn’t possess anything that could threaten the safety of the sect master. As for that ancient horned dragon, Sect Master has fought it many times before. So, even if she fails to slaughter it, there’s absolutely no possibility of her getting hurt by it. Besides, the dragon fault of

that horned dragon was already been injured by Sect Master a thousand years ago, which makes it even more impossible for it to be a threat to her.”

Mu Bingyun lightly shook her head. “I have never felt this way and it’s even more odd to constantly feel so during these past few days. Vainly mulling over it would be useless... I must make a trip to the Flame God Realm.”

Mu Huanzhi pondered for a short while and then nodded his head, “If that’s the case, you might as well go and confirm the situation yourself. However, the dimension formation for going to the Flame God Realm has not been activated for almost a thousand years and hence, the power within it should have been dissipated by now. I’ll immediately order some people to once again activate the dimension formation with profound crystals.” He paused for a moment before continuing, “Tomorrow, I’ll accompany you to the Flame God Realm.”

Although he firmly believed that nothing would happen to Mu Xuanyin, given the formidable strength she possessed, Mu Bingyun and her were sisters from the same father and mother. Therefore, it wasn’t right to completely ignore what Mu Bingyun was feeling, which might have arisen due to the interaction between their souls.

The world inside the Primordial Profound Ark.

After venting it out countless number of times on Mu Xuanyin... precisely speaking, after Mu Xuanyin, who was wrapped around his body, vented it out countless times, the flame of lust gradually subsided in her charming and glazed beautiful eyes that clearly showed that she was not conscious at the moment.

The ruler of the vast Snow Song Realm and the most revered Divine Master, who was standing at the zenith of the entire God Realm, was lying in Yun Che’s arms while trembling and breathing heavily, like a delicate girl that had been ravaged for a long period

of time. She stayed that way until closing her charming eyes and sluggishly falling into slumber.

At the corners of her eyes, there were still a few tear stains that had yet to dry completely.

Yun Che lightly got off Mu Xuanyin's body, after which his reason fully awakened and he sat blankly in place. He had no idea what to make of the current situation.

The air was filled with the particularly strong smell of bodily releases and the dried-up grassy area around him looked thoroughly ruined, as if it had been wrecked by storm and heavy rain. Mu Xuanyin's long hair was a mess and her jade-like body, that was even more shockingly beautiful and alluring than a fairy, was covered in glittering beads of sweat. Furthermore, faint red marks could be clearly seen on her snow-white skin.

Blankly looking at her, sometimes Yun Che's heart would beat crazily and at other times it would stop abruptly. His mind was in complete disorder.

He had already gone so far with her... It was to save Mu Xuanyin's life but at this time, he couldn't even dare to believe that he had truly done such a thing.

What level of existence was Mu Xuanyin...? She was a person at the Divine Master Realm, the closest one could reach to the realm of god. Once someone became a Divine Master, they would be standing at the peak of the Primal Chaos and become a god among among all people in the boundless universe. Just one word from her could decide the fate of any living being in the Snow Song Realm and a flick of her finger could exterminate an entire dynasty. Even the strongest person of the Flame God Realm would absolutely not dare to act rashly before her.

Given her strength, she had reached such heights that, let alone blaspheming her, there was almost no one that would show the least bit of disrespect to her.

On the other hand, he was from a lower realm planet that the people of the God Realm disdained to even think about. It had only been a very short while since he entered the divine way and was no more than a minuscule existence in the vast God Realm.

His greatest achievement after arriving at the God Realm was to become her direct disciple.

But now, he'd actually...

This was absolutely the craziest... and the most frightening thing he had done in his two lives.

"It's really over for me this time," Yun Che mumbled to himself. "Master is going to definitely kill me... If this matter were to spread around, all the inhabitants of the Snow Song Realm would want to swallow me alive."

When Yun Che was about to get up after spacing out for a good while, his lower abdomen severely throbbed all of a sudden. Soon after, an incomparable cold energy burst out and instantly spread throughout his body, from the inside to the outside. Afterwards, it rapidly gathered together once again, as it rushed into his profound meridians.

Before Yun Che could react to it, dense frosty mist began to rise from all over his body.

What's... this?

BOOM

He felt as though countless hurricanes were swirling within his body, that frenziedly gushed into his profound veins after travelling through his normal meridians. The profound energy in his Evil God's Profound Veins began to move like a whirlpool due to the influence of the hurricanes, swirling at an extremely fast speed, as well as expanding at a rapid rate.

Initially, Yun Che was only surprised to see the considerable expansion of the whirlpool but soon he felt panicked in his heart.



This is...

This is Master's ice phoenix vital yin!!

The moment he came to that realization, he immediately crouched down on the ground, unable to think any further. He did his utmost to exercise restraint on his mind and gave his all to attempt guiding the frost aura that was running amok throughout his body... But, the aura was of such a high level that it was basically impossible for Yun Che to deal with it. Even though it was coursing through his body, he had no control over the aura and it continued to flow on its own towards his profound veins.

Normally, when a person was invaded by the aura of an energy that even they were unable to understand, the only outcome waiting for them would be death from bodily explosion. However, this cold energy actually blended with Yun Che's body, as if it had perfect affinity with him. Although it was incomparably dense and fearsome, it didn't make him uncomfortable in the slightest.

In the depths of his profound veins, however, it appeared as if a monstrous storm was rising.

When the turbulence of the storm grew to a critical point, a muffled booming sound issued from the center of his profound veins, which reached as far as the depths of his consciousness.

After a short period of tens of breaths, his profound strength directly broke through!

Third level of the Divine Origin Realm!

It was extremely difficult to achieve a breakthrough in the divine way. Earlier, Yun Che relied on the power of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and spent three months to break through to the second level of the Divine Origin Realm. Such a cultivation speed could already be considered extremely amazing in the God Realm.

Yet under the influence of the ice phoenix vital yin from Mu Xuanyin, he surprisingly achieved a breakthrough in the short

period of tens of breaths... Moreover, it was just the beginning of the breakthrough process.

The moment he broke through to the new small realm, the storm rising within his profound meridians not only didn't subside but also gained even more intensity. A profound aura nebula speedily rotated in the midst of the storm and grew increasingly dense and abnormal...

Fourth level of the Divine Origin Realm...

Fifth level of the Divine Origin Realm...

Sixth level of the Divine Origin Realm...

.....

.....

Ninth level of the Divine Origin Realm...

Tenth level of the Divine Origin Realm!!

Yun Che was totally dumbfounded, it felt as if he was having a dream. His profound strength amplified at a completely absurd rate, leaving him unable to think straight for a long period of time.

Less than an hour ago, he was only at the second level of the Divine Origin Realm and it had been a very short time since his last breakthrough but now, in a flash... he was already at the pinnacle of the Divine Origin Realm!

His cultivation increased by eight small realms, without him doing a thing!

However, it was still not the end. The growth rate of his profound energy didn't show any signs of lessening.

Yun Che's soul quaked intensely. He thought back to what Mu Xuanyin had told him in a flirtatious and playful manner after he somehow resisted the desire to snatch away Mu Feixue's ice phoenix vital yin. She had said that if he could get her ice phoenix vital yin, he would be able to raise his cultivation realm by leaps

and bounds in an evening's time.

Could it be that Master was... speaking the truth?

As he was feeling incomparably complicated in his heart, eventually, at some point in time, his sight, hearing, sense of smell, and spirit sense... he lost all of them an instant. He couldn't hear a thing, nor could he sense his own existence.

He could only feel the profound energy nebula in his profound veins intensely contracting, over and over again...

Then, it burst apart with an explosion.

A booming sound came from the depths of his soul too, as if even his soul had shattered at the same time.

His consciousness got completely routed.

An unknown period of time passed and his consciousness began to recover quickly... Not only that, he also felt incomparably sober.

Because he had completely exhausted his soul power by using the Dragon God Domain, he had been still feeling extremely worn out when he woke up, even though he had gotten some rest during the time he remained passed out. Later, he also spent several hours dealing with the poison in Mu Xuanyin's body, which lead to his body feeling incomparably heavy to him.

At this moment, he no longer felt the slightest bit of heaviness and tiredness from before and was instead feeling light, sober and calm. It was as if he was bathing in a breeze in the midst of a bamboo forest, feeling so contented that he almost wanted to float in the air.

The various sounds from his surroundings sounded even clearer than earlier and when he opened his eyes, he could see as far as dozens of kilometers away in a single glance. He didn't release his spirit sense to specifically perceive the things around but as if it had been extended to some space crack, the way he perceived the world was poles apart from before.

The soul had undergone a transformation!

It was the Divine Soul Realm!!

In his profound veins, the profound energy nebula had finished restructuring after its previous explosion. It still had the shape of a nebula but now countless obscure and silky lines could be seen all over it, like one would find on cotton batting.

It was a brand-new realm in his path of profound cultivation. A powerful energy that he had never sensed within him before.

“So this is... the Divine Soul Realm?” Yun Che mumbled in disbelief.

In the Divine Origin Realm, the body underwent transformation but in the Divine Soul Realm, it was the soul that went through transformation. Once a person succeeded in reaching the Divine Soul Realm, their soul would transform from ordinary level to divine. Such a transformation would be extremely obvious to other profound practitioners, as their spirit sense, mental strength and perception power would increase dramatically. Furthermore, it was extremely difficult to execute a soul searching technique on a soul that had entered the divine way.

Just as the case when he was in the Divine Origin Realm, due to the fact that Yun Che’s soul had already transcended the ordinary level, he didn’t experience that big of a change. He only felt his mental strength becoming even stronger and didn’t feel anywhere close to the “transformation” upon ascending to a completely new realm.

After remaining in an astounded state for a long while, he discovered, to his surprise, that Mu Xuanyin’s vital yin was still on the move inside his body, spurring on the rapid increase of his profound energy.

The breakthrough... hasn’t ended yet!?

While he was shocked and startled, the profound energy nebula,

that had just formed after he stepped into the Divine Soul Realm, was increasing further and further. However, it was natural that it would be even more difficult to break through than when he was in the Divine Origin Realm. The profound energy grew several times slower than earlier but still didn't show any signs of stagnation. It constantly increased bit by bit... and finally reached the limit of the realm.

NZZ

Second level of the Divine Soul Realm!

The frost aura was still present on his body but his profound energy had at last calmed down.

Yun Che opened his eyes and slowly got up on his feet. Looking blankly at his hands and sensing the powerful energy that seemed to have been newly born, he stayed absentminded for a long time.

The entire breakthrough process likely didn't even take two hours but his profound strength had enormously increased, as much as ten times.

Divine Soul Realm... I've actually reached the Divine Soul Realm!!?

Such a dream-like leap in his cultivation level was all thanks to the ice phoenix vital yin from Mu Xuanyin.

The consequence of losing her ice phoenix vital yin was extremely harsh for an Ice Phoenix woman. Her talent would be greatly reduced and her future progress on the path of cultivation would be far slower than before.

Although he did it to save Mu Xuanyin, as he didn't have any other choice... he was the only one to truly reap profit from it, and it a gargantuan one at that. On the other hand, Mu Xuanyin...

"Divine Soul Realm... The distance until the Divine Tribulation Realm has shortened by a long way," Yun Che muttered to himself. The thing that he had considered an extravagant hope once, didn't

seem that far away from his grasp at this moment.

It was just that it was all meaningless in the end. When Mu Xuanyin woke up, it would certainly be impossible for him to keep his life safe... even if she knew that he did that for her own sake.

What should he do... what should he do get out of this predicament?

He was supposed to be wild with joy right now but given his current situation, he could only be terrified and discomposed.

“Nn...”

A light moan drifted into his ears, causing Yun Che to jump in fright. Immediately, he turned in Mu Xuanyin’s direction to discover her beautiful eyes slightly open, with an unclear and glazed expression in them. She looked the epitome of beauty and there was an unusual reddish glow on her face.

Yun Che promptly went over and placed his hand on her chest... He instantly felt a soft and scorching sensation in his hand. Even though her body temperature had lessened a lot in comparison, it had yet to go down to the normal standard.

“Looks like she is in need of some more treatment.” Yun Che forcibly swallowed down a mouthful of saliva. He spoke to himself in a low voice, “Then, let’s continue to put effort into it...”

# Chapter 1067 - Departing for the Darkya Realm (1)

---

The Primordial Profound Ark continued hovering above the God Burying Inferno Prison. No one had visited the God Burying Inferno Prison after the three Flame God Realm sect masters had left the place, so naturally no one discovered that there was a strange profound ark parked there.

Inside the internal world of the Primordial Profound Ark, after confirming that the horned dragon blood inside Mu Xuanyin's body had been completely cleansed, Yun Che helped her put on her snow-colored clothes before staring at the sky. After standing there blankly for a very, very long time with a deep frown on his face, he finally came to a decision.

Not far away, the ancient horned dragon's huge body lay on the ground. The ice on its body had melted and its body was covered in wounds.

Yun Che then instantly appeared before the ancient horned dragon's corpse and extended his left hand towards its gaping mouth. A green flash later, a large amount of horned dragon's breath was sucked into the Sky Poison Pearl.

In a flash, Yun Che withdrew his palm and briefly identified the amount of dragon's breath stored inside the Sky Poison Pearl. Then, he muttered to himself, "If I use this properly, it should be enough to poison a couple thousand people."

A moment of hesitation later, he also extracted some horned dragon blood from the dragon's wounds... who knows, maybe it'd be useful one day.

This was a Divine Master dragon who had lived for at least tens of thousands of years. Every part of its body was a precious treasure, including its extremely strong dragon blood and

poisonous dragon breath.

These two things were all the things he took from the dragon... the rest, he couldn't extract them even if he wanted to. A Divine Master dragon was something that he absolutely couldn't destroy even though the power protecting its body was now gone. Forget cutting apart its body and obtaining its heart, he couldn't even blast a single scale off its skin.

Mu Xuanyin's wounds and breathing had already stabilized, so no danger would befall her any longer. However, she would be in a slumber for a very, very long time because of excessive weakness and loss of energy. It might last a few days or a few months even.

Her profound strength was gradually starting to recover... but after she forcefully unleashed a forbidden formation, depleted most of her blood essence and talent, and lost her ice phoenix vital yin, not even Yun Che could predict how much she would recover.

One thing was certain though. She would be far weaker than she used to be.

It was something unacceptable for any profound practitioner... much less someone as proud as Mu Xuanyin.

If he stayed behind, the first thing Mu Xuanyin would do after she awakened would be to kill him.

Therefore, the only choice he could make was to leave the Snow Song Realm before she awakened. It was because he didn't want to die and he had many reasons not to die.

Thud.

Yun Che knelt heavily before Mu Xuanyin and buried his head low.

"Master," Yun Che whispered in regret, "When disciple first arrived in the God Realm, he committed many terrible mistakes and would've exposed his secrets unknowingly if it wasn't for your reminder. You knew that this disciple held the Evil God's



inheritance and the Heavenly Profound Treasure that was the Sky Poison Pearl, but not only did you never try to deprive me of them, you even took me in as your direct disciple. Upon noticing that Mu Sushan and Mu Fengzhu no longer existed in Freezing Snow Hall, disciple immediately understood that you killed them in order to eliminate all future troubles that might arise from their existence...”

“At first, I thought that you were just returning my favor of saving Palace Master Bingyun, but after that... you demanded the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World and the horned dragon’s heart for me. You also tried to use a large amount of ice phoenix vital yin to fulfill disciple’s wish and even gave me the Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections you spent half a lifetime to nurture...”

“During the two times I left your side, once to Ice Wind Empire and once to Mist End Valley, you protected disciple in secret, especially the time your disciple was sent to Mist End Valley for committing a grave mistake. Despite your anger, you still protected me out of concern for my safety...”

“This disciple’s master is a goddess of heavens and I am but a insignificant junior who hails from a lower realm. I am undeserving of the great kindness you have shown me... and this disciple already cannot possibly repay this favor during his lifetime, yet now I have committed an even more disgraceful act.”

Yun Che inhaled deeply before closing his eyes in regret. “I owe you my life, Master. When Master awakens, you will surely be angered beyond imagination upon learning what I have done... disciple can no longer face you. It is only natural that you would wish to sentence me to death. However, I cannot die now, for I still have an important wish to fulfill...”

When disciple has fulfilled his wish, he will surely return to Master’s side and allow you to punish him however you wish.”

Yun Che bent his body and kowtowed quietly three times before Mu Xuanyin.

Then, he moved to Mu Xuanyin's side before carefully and gently setting her clothes to order. After stroking the disheveled hair before her forehead with his fingers, he gently lifted her in his arms and walked out of the world of the Primordial Profound Ark.

He had to deliver Mu Xuanyin safely back to the Snow Song Realm before his departure.

---

Vermillion Bird Sect's main hall.

After Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi arrived at the Flame God Realm, they immediately visited the Vermillion Bird Sect. They waited for a very, very long time before someone finally came to greet them... and it wasn't one, but three people.

The Vermillion Bird sect master, Yan Wancang, the Phoenix sect master, Yan Juehai, and the Golden Crow sect master, Huo Rulie.

Mu Huanzhi was obviously caught off guard to find all three sect masters showing up at once. He immediately said with a bit of panic, "Mu Huanzhi of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect hereby greets the three sect masters. Haha, I must admit that I was not expecting to meet Sect Master Yan and Sect Master Huo here, what a coincidence."

"Ah... you are too kind, Brother Huanzhi," Yan Juehai said. All three sect masters were wearing extremely unnatural expressions on their faces.

They hadn't yet sent word to the Snow Song Realm to inform them that Mu Xuanyin and Yun Che had "perished" in the Inferno Prison. That was because they hadn't figured how to account for everything that had happened. Yan Wancang had been troubling himself over this since he returned from the God Burying Inferno Prison but he wasn't able to find a solution even to this day. Then,

he suddenly received the notice that Mu Huanzhi and Mu Bingyun had shown up at the Vermillion Bird Sect.

Whatever his reasons might be, there was no hiding the news of Mu Xuanyin's death now that those two were already here. Anxious, he didn't dare to meet the two alone and hastily called over Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie as well.

Mu Huanzhi was a little overwhelmed to find all three sect masters present and welcoming them with unbelievable courtesy but Mu Bingyun felt her heart sink at their abnormal reaction. She stepped forward and asked coldly, "Shouldn't you all be at the God Burying Inferno Prison right now? Where's my sister? Where is she?"

Her question immediately awakened Mu Huanzhi to realization in a flash. His expression changed. It was the horned dragon's ecdysis period, so all three sect masters should be hanging out around the God Burying Inferno Prison. The fact that they had returned meant that the horned dragon hunt should be over already... but the problem was that they had still heard nothing from Mu Xuanyin!

"We..." The matter regarding Mu Xuanyin was too big, so big that none of the three sect masters knew how or where to start. Yan Juehai forced a smile to his face and said, "It's a, it's a long story..."

The fact that a sect master was humming and hawing immediately magnified the anxiety in Mu Bingyun's heart a hundred fold. The coldness in her voice was completely drained, leaving behind only abject fear. "Where is my sister?... Speak, tell me now!"

"Palace Master Bingyun, please, calm down for a moment." Yan Wancang let out a soft sigh.

"Alright, enough! I'll say it!" Huo Rulie could hold it no longer as he strode forward and revealed the bad news frankly, "Mu

Xuanyin perished during the battle against the ancient horned dragon yesterday!”

“What... what did you say!?” Mu Huanzhi trembled like a leaf in the wind. For an instant, he looked shocked enough to lose his soul.

“...” Mu Bingyun stared coldly at Huo Rulie. A long time later, she muttered, “Im... possi... ble...”

“Yes! Yes, that’s... impossible. Impossible.” Mu Huanzhi shook his head in panic, “How could a mere horned dragon harm our great sect master? Impossible, it’s... absolutely impossible. Sect Master Huo, if this is a joke it’s not... funny, you hear?”

“I know you can’t believe this but it is the truth!” Huo Rulie said in a heavy tone, “Of course a mere ancient horned dragon could not have harmed your sect master but no one could’ve imagined that there was not one but two horned dragons in the God Burying Inferno Prison all this time. She was ambushed and dealt a grievous blow by the two dragons and she wasn’t able to escape because both dragons did their best to keep her down. In the end...”

“...” Mu Bingyun neither moved nor spoke a word. Her face swiftly turned deathly pale as she looked like she was about to collapse on the spot.

“How could this be... impossible... impossible...” Mu Huanzhi slumped on his chair as the world spiraled all around him. He muttered incomprehensible things again and again with blank eyes as if a demon had suddenly possessed him.

If Mu Xuanyin truly was gone, then it was a gigantic disaster for Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and the entire Snow Song Realm... one on a scale that none dared to imagine.

“I... I... I refuse to believe this...” Mu Bingyun said in a slow and calm tone through quiet lips but the darkness behind those words

cast a heavy burden upon everyone's heart and soul.

"We, the Flame God Realm, are at fault in this matter," Huo Rulie said. "Do not worry. We will compensate you for our mistake."

"Compensate?" Mu Bingyun whispered monotonously, "Can you return me... my sister...?"

Huo Rulie was immediately silenced. Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai looked even more clueless as to what kind of a response they should give. Mu Bingyun didn't yell at them, did not go on a rampage, or put on a suffering appearance, but the cold sadness that spread out during that instant stabbed deeply into their hearts... they could almost hear Mu Bingyun's heart and soul break.

"Yun Che... Where is Yun Che?" She suddenly asked with a distant sounding voice.

"Yun Che, he..." Again, Huo Rulie was the one who answered her question. He sighed heavily as he spoke with terrible regret, "He forcefully made his way over in order to save your sect master and as a result he... Haah! I like this boy a lot but he... Haaaaaah!"

"..." Suddenly Mu Bingyun extended a hand and took out a glowing Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade. Then, she asked in a soft tone, "Yun Che... is that really you?"

"What... what did you say?" Mu Bingyun's sudden words caught all three sect masters off guard.

A bit of focus and light suddenly returned to Mu Bingyun's snowy eyes. Then, her hand holding the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade suddenly trembled as she looked up in a sudden and said urgently, "Quick! Bring me to the God Burying Inferno Prison right now!!"

"Ah? What... what is..." The three sect masters looked completely clueless.

Mu Bingyun had already flown away in a rush of cold wind.

---

The profound dimensional formation next to the God Burying Inferno Prison sparkled as the three sect masters once again arrived at the place with Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi. The second they stepped out of the profound formation, the three sect masters' eyes bulged bigger than a cow's eyes, as if they had seen a ghost or thunderstruck.

On the other side, not only was Yun Che alive and well, he was also holding... a slumbering woman.

"Yun Che... and... the S-snow Song Realm King!?" Yan Juehai blurted. He was so shocked that he actually bit his tongue.

"Ah... what... what is going on here?" Huo Rulie's jaw nearly hit the floor too.

"Sister!"

"Sect Master!"

Both Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi were already rushing forward. Yun Che moved toward them and carefully passed Mu Xuanyin into Mu Bingyun's arms, "Elder Huanzhi, Palace Master Bingyun, do not worry. Master is safe. She's just going to be unconscious for a while because she used up too much strength."

"Thank goodness... phew, thank goodness." Mu Huanzhi pressed a palm to his heart and panted heavily for a moment. The great sadness and great joy he experience made him feel like he had gone back and forth from death's door.

Mu Bingyun's arms tightened bit by bit after she accepted Mu Xuanyin... She didn't say anything. She simply felt the presence of Mu Xuanyin in her arms and cried silently.

"Palace Master Bingyun, I leave... Master in your hands."

Yun Che's voice was so soft that almost no one but himself heard what he just said. After casting one final glance at Mu Xuanyin's

face, he strode toward the three mind boggled sect masters and stood in front of them. He never looked at either Yan Wancang or Yan Huehai as he spoke to Huo Rulie, “Sect Master Huo, this junior wishes to speak with you in private about something... are you free for the moment?”

“...” Huo Rulie’s shock persisted for a moment before he finally regained enough senses to nod at Yun Che. Then, he carried Yun Che with one hand and flew toward the distance.

“Where are you going, Yun Che?” Mu Bingyun turned around and let out a cry when she sensed his suddenly departing presence. But Yun Che and Huo Rulie had already vanished from her vision and Yun Che never sent back a reply.

# Chapter 1068 - Departing for the Darkya Realm (2)

---

Huo Rulie took Yun Che to a faraway place that was completely out of everyone else's perception range.

The second they landed, Huo Rulie immediately clutched Yun Che's shoulder impatiently and half-roared, "What's going on? How did you survive? I thought that you and your master were... was it a special dimensional escape? That can't be right! There's no way you had a chance to use it in that situation!"

Suddenly, Huo Rulie's eyes turned round with astonishment, "What... what's with your profound strength?"

He hadn't noticed it before but he suddenly realized that the profound energy aura emanating from Yun Che's body was at... Divine Soul Realm!?

Yun Che didn't answer him. Instead, he waved his left hand and released a huge thing from his Sky Poison Pearl. The thing landed on the wilted land.

When a terrible stench surged towards his nostrils, Huo Rulie took a step backwards and let out an involuntary cry, "The ancient... horned dragon?"

The ancient horned dragon's corpse was something the Flame God Realm had dreamed of for hundreds of thousands of years. Before this, they all thought that it was impossible to obtain the horned dragon's corpse any longer because it fell into the God Burying Inferno Prison. They thought that their dreams had been burst like a bubble.

But now, the horned dragon had suddenly appeared just a few steps away from him.

The corpse was intact even though it was covered in wounds.



If this was in the past, someone of Huo Rulie's temperament would've lost control and pounced towards the horned dragon corpse already, screaming in excitement. Now, despite bulging eyes he felt as if someone had nailed his feet to the ground. He wasn't able to take a single step forward for a long time.

He didn't feel that he deserved to touch it.

"After this horned dragon died, it did almost fall into the Inferno Prison like the first one. It's something my master poured everything into and nearly died for, so I cannot let it go to waste just like that. Thankfully, I managed to secure its corpse."

Yun Che answered with extraordinary calm. Accurately speaking, the horned dragon's corpse was won by both him and Mu Xuanyin after they risked their lives.

"As agreed, the horned dragon shall be split fifty-fifty between the Snow Song Realm and Flame God Realm," Yun Che said.

"Er..." Huo Rulie stared blankly at Yun Che and wasn't able to say anything for a long time.

If there had been no surprises, they would've taken the other half of the ancient horned dragon after Mu Xuanyin had hunted it down without any qualms at all. After all, the hunt might've been carried out entirely by Mu Xuanyin alone but the ancient horned dragon was still the belonging of the Flame God Realm.

However, a terrible surprise befell them and because they didn't believe Yun Che's advice, because they ignored his blood oath and pleading in order to avoid "any miniscule slip ups or accidents", they nearly lost Mu Xuanyin and Yun Che... they almost couldn't believe that the two of them were still alive.

After that disaster, how could they dare demand half of the ancient horned dragon anymore?

Moreover, they all thought that both horned dragons had sunk beneath the God Burying Inferno Prison and were burned into

nothingness. Yun Che could've taken the entire horned dragon for the Snow Song Realm and given them nothing. Even if they learned about it later, they could not fault him for his actions in any way.

“Are you... really... going to give us half of its body?” Huo Rulie asked shakily. He still couldn't believe that Yun Che was really going to give him half its body.

“Of course. This is what we promised earlier,” Yun Che said.

“...” Huo Rulie sucked in a deep breath before pressing both hands heavily on Yun Che's shoulder, “Yun boy, do you know what this horned dragon means to our Flame God Realm? I... I already can't return your favor for saving Ye'er's life and now... you deliver this thing right to our doorsteps. I can never repay this favor even if I were to give you my life.”

Yun Che smiled, “To be honest, if this was just about me then I would never have given you your share of the horned dragon. But this is between you all and my master and although you disappointed her and nearly caused her to die in the Inferno Prison, the Snow Song Realm never goes back on their promise! I am sure that Master will come to the same conclusion even after she wakes up... Please take these words back to the other two sect masters, Sect Master Huo.”

“...” Huo Rulie nodded strongly, “Alright.”

“Alright, I'll be temporarily leaving the horned dragon's body in your care, Sect Master Huo. Please return half of the body to the Snow Song Realm after you've taken the other half,” Yun Che continued.

A moment of surprise later, Huo Rulie asked in confusion, “You're giving this to me? Shouldn't you take it back to the Snow Song Realm and take your half of the share first?”

Yun Che's eyes turned complicated but he didn't answer Huo

Rulie's question. Instead, he said, "Sect Master Huo, there are three reasons I came to see you in person. If you may..."

"Please, speak!" Huo Rulie beckoned for Yun Che to speak without any hesitation, "I won't even frown at anything you ask of me."

Huo Rulie was a man who absolutely hated owing favors. After living for more than ten thousand years, Yun Che saving Huo Ye's life and delivering the ancient horned dragon he dreamed of were the two biggest favors he had ever owed in his life. Therefore, he couldn't be happier at the fact that Yun Che needed him for something.

That being said, he did notice that Yun Che was obviously very troubled about something.

Yun Che turned his gaze towards the horned dragon's corpse, "Back then, the reason master suddenly asked for the entire horned dragon's heart was for my sake. This junior has poor cultivation, so he is unable to cut open the horned dragon's body. If you will, please extract the horned dragon's heart for me."

"That's simple!"

Huo Rulie jumped towards the horned dragon's corpse without asking a word. A flash of fiery light later, the dragon's stomach was cut open.

Normally, the ancient horned dragon was so powerful that Huo Rulie would hardly be able to scratch it even if he were to attack it at full force but after it died and lost its dragon powers, it became much easier for Huo Rulie to dismember its body.

While sealing away the dragon blood with immense profound energy, Huo Rulie quickly spotted the dragon's heart after scanning around with his spirit perception. He easily extracted the dragon heart before he sealed up its disemboweled abdomen with profound energy too.

The horned dragon might be huge but its heart was unusually “delicate”. It wasn’t even three meters wide.

“Catch! And watch out for the dragon blood!”

Huo Rulie pushed the horned dragon’s heart towards Yun Che gently.

Yun Che immediately stretched out and caught the horned dragon’s heart. He then put it into the Sky Poison Pearl.

Now, he had obtained the Ice Qilin’s horn and the ancient dragon’s heart. All that remained to be found now was the Wood Spirit Orb, Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass.

Although Mu Xuanyin’s impossibly powerful ice phoenix vital yin allowed him to break through to Divine Soul Realm in a single night, there were still only two years left before the Profound God Convention.

The ascension progress of the Divine Soul Realm was definitely going to be slower and more difficult than that of the Divine Origin Realm. Judging from how long it took to progress while he was at the Divine Origin Realm, it was basically impossible to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm in just two years even if he were to cultivate using the greatest resources in the Snow Song Realm and the spirit energy of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

This goal would be even more impossible now that he was going to be heading out into the world, alone and without anyone to depend on.

Therefore, the one hope he had left was the Universe Penta Jade Pellet. Before the Profound God Convention happens, he could only rely on himself to search for the remaining three materials.

“Now, the second matter...” Yun Che said, “Sect Master Huo, I heard that you went to a star realm called the Darkya Realm many times to purchase a Wood Spirit Orb in the past thousand years,

am I right?”

Huo Rulie’s eyebrows abruptly jumped but it soothed right after, “Poyun is the one who told you about this, isn’t it? Haah, about this... it’s hard for me to say this because... the creation of every Wood Spirit Orb involves a cruelly murdered wood spirit, you know? It’s the most bastardly thing I’ve ever done in my life.”

“I can understand why you did it, you had a son to save after all,” Yun Che said earnestly, “Sect Master Huo, is the dimensional profound formation headed towards the Darkya Realm still active, sect master Huo? I need to go to the Darkya Realm.”

A pause later, he revealed his objective honestly, “I want to find a Wood Spirit Orb!”

“Mn?” Huo Rulie looked astonished but he ultimately was the Golden Crow sect master. He came to immediate understanding as he wondered aloud, “So, you want to find a Wood Spirit Orb at the underground black market in that place?... Is it to treat your master’s wounds? Oh... that shouldn’t be it either.”

“Yun Che, “...”

“Ah, would you look at me and my mouth,” Huo Rulie hit his mouth once lightly and stopped all the questions. He said directly, “Don’t worry. Not only is the profound formation still around, it should have enough energy to complete a teleportation.”

“That’s good.” Yun Che hid a secret sigh of relief, “In that case, please give me the... sound transmission imprint of that underground merchant guild.”

“I...” Huo Rulie wore a troubled look on his face. He then said, “It’s not that I don’t want to give you the imprint but those underground merchant guilds only meet with the customers they can completely trust at fixed intervals. As for the sound transmission, it’s impossible for outsiders to send a message to them even if they obtained their sound transmission imprint.”

The order not to kill the wood spirit race was laid down by the Eternal Heaven God Realm itself. If they learned that someone was hunting down the wood spirit race, the consequences could only be severe. That was why all underground merchant guilds who sold the Wood Spirit Orbs acted with great caution... not to mention that there were things that were even more taboo than the Wood Spirit Orbs.

“So... what about their location?” Yun Che frowned.

“No underground merchant guild ever stays at one place...” Suddenly, Huo Rulie slapped himself in the head midway and said, “Oh! That’s it!”

When he was done saying this, he looked inside his portable space for a long time before he took out a black, round jade and a scarlet token at the same time.

“For the past few years, I bought at least a dozen or so Wood Spirit Orbs during my visits to the Darkya Realm. Since there were fewer and fewer wood spirits around these days and the act of hunting the wood spirits is considered an act against nature, the price of Wood Spirit Orbs was growing higher and higher due to the high risks involved. Because I spent a huge price to purchase a dozen or so wood spirits, I earned enough of a particular underground merchant guild’s trust to be given this black jade.”

“This black jade is completely useless everywhere else but the moment you step into Darkya City of the Darkya Realm, it will react and point you towards members of that underground merchant. However, every black jade belongs to a specific master, so even if you find that person there they will never bring you to their place... But it’ll be a different story if you can prove your authenticity with my sect master token.”

Once he said this, Huo Rulie pushed both the black jade and sect master token into Yun Che’s hands, “Naturally, there’s a reason why these underground merchant guilds have managed to survive

for so many years. This is about the best I can do to help you. If it still doesn't work, you can totally come and find me. I'll bring you there myself and get you a Wood Spirit Orb."

"Thank you for the offer, but I still think I should go there myself." Yun Che withdrew the black jade and Golden Crow sect master token.

"Haha, good," Huo Rulie laughed loudly. "Here I thought you needed me for something big but these are all little favors, are they not? What is the last matter? It should be something big this time, should it not?"

"This third matter... will definitely trouble you somewhat, Sect Master Huo," Yun Che said.

Huo Rulie waved a hand in an impressive fashion, "If I feel troubled by your request then feel free to call me a bastard, Yun boy. Say it."

Yun Che sighed softly as his expression turned complicated, "The last thing I wish to ask of you... is to lie to my master for my sake, Sect Master Huo."

"You want me to... lie?" Huo Rulie was immediately flabbergasted.

"Due to a certain circumstance, I have no choice but to leave the Snow Song Realm temporarily. My trip to the Darkya Realm needs to be concealed from everyone too, especially my master... so please don't tell my master or anyone from the Snow Song Realm where I'm going. Just say that I... headed north and disappeared."

"This junior knows that Sect Master Huo is upright and outspoken and that lying is absolutely beneath you... but I beg you to promise me this, Sect Master Huo."

Huo Rulie was silent for a long time. Finally, he said slowly, "I was wondering why you would give me the horned dragon first instead of taking it back to your sect. I was wondering even more

why you wish to visit the Darkya Realm alone. If you really want a Wood Spirit Orb, there are plenty of people in your sect who will be better and safer choices to send there... But I see now. You intend to leave the Snow Song Realm.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Why?” Huo Rulie frowned deeply. He couldn’t understand Yun Che’s decision at all.

“It is for a compelling reason and a certain mission that I must accomplish. Please don’t ask me any further, Sect Master Huo.” There was no way he could tell him the real reason because it was related to Mu Xuanyin’s reputation and integrity.

“Hm...” Huo Rulie didn’t ask further but he seemed to figure out a little something on his own. He nodded slowly and put away the ancient horned dragon. Then, he carried Yun Che along with him and said, “Alright, let’s go!”

He didn’t greet either Yan Wancang or Mu Bingyun. In fact, he purposely stayed out of range of their spiritual perception and flew straight for the south.

Golden Crow Sect, Flame God Realm.

A small dimensional profound formation slowly lit up after Huo Rulie blasted a wisp of flame at it.

“As I thought, the remaining energy in this formation is enough for it to active once more.” Huo Rulie withdrew his palm, “Once you head in, you will be teleported to a random location above the Darkya Realm. However, this is a one-way teleportation formation, so you’ll have to find a different teleportation point if you wish to come back to the Flame God Realm or the Snow Song Realm. You will also have to spend a large amount of purple stones or purple crystals to do that.”

“... Unless my master finds me, I should not be returning in a short while,” Yun Che said as if he was speaking to himself. Then,



he walked straight towards the teleportation formation.

“Wait!” Huo Rulie stopped him with a cry before taking out a jadestone glowing with brilliant, metallic light.

“The Jade of the Nine Suns.” Yun Che blurted out the object’s name. It was exactly the same as the one passed to him at Illusory Demon Realm by the Golden Crow Soul.

“Oh? You know its name.” Huo Rulie put it in Yun Che’s hand, “The Jade of the Nine Suns is its ancient title. These days it is commonly known as the Golden Crow Jade. It is of the same grade as the Vermillion Bird Jade you possess and it is the greatest energy jadestone the Flame God Realm possesses. That profound ark of yours is very... unusual, so you may need this.”

Yun Che didn’t turn down the offer. He gratefully accepted the gift.

“Yun boy, I have a question that I need you to answer.” Suddenly, Huo Rulie’s eyes turned incredibly serious.

“Please speak, Sect Master Huo.” Yun Che said.

“Did you... really reach the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison?”

When Huo Rulie asked this, he stared firmly at Yun Che’s eyes. There was an odd light behind Huo Rulie’s eyes that Yun Che couldn’t understand.

“...” Yun Che turned around and walked towards the dimensional profound formation, “I really want to say that I was lying because I was overly concerned for my master but... I don’t want to lie to you, Sect Master Huo. So please, forget about this, Sect Master Huo.”

When his final words reached Huo Rulie’s ears, Yun Che had stepped into the profound formation. A ray of dimensional profound light wrapped around him.

Yun Che's words were without a doubt a silent acknowledgement. Huo Rulie's brain turned blank for a second before he abruptly pounced forward and shouted loudly, "Yun boy, wait..."

Clang!!

The dimensions changed and Yun Che's figure vanished along with the profound light.

Huo Rulie stood there blankly with a pair of eyes and a face that changed constantly. A long time later, he finally calmed down.

If he really did reach the bottom of the God Burying Inferno Prison, doesn't that mean that...

Phew! Never mind. It would actually be a trouble for him if he saw that. But if one day he comes back to the Flame God Realm, then...

"He's only about twenty years old but he has an elemental talent that far exceeds Poyun's, medical skills good enough to treat Ye'er in just three days, and potential great enough to reach the Divine Soul Realm in just half a year... he even saved Mu Xuanyin from the ancient horned dragon that I couldn't even get close to. This kid..." Huo Rulie sighed deeply in admiration, "His future is truly unimaginable."

After Yun Che left the Flame God Realm and the Snow Song Realm he grown very attached to... he headed toward a star realm he knew nothing about called the Darkya Realm.

Despite being a denizen of a lower realm who had arrived at the God Realm in less than a year, he managed to obtain the kind of opportunity and protection even profound practitioners of the God Realm did not dare to dream about. In the Snow Song Realm, he enjoyed the highest quality of resources and was cared for by the world's strongest patron. He only needed to focus on cultivating and didn't need to fear or be on guard against anything.

But after he committed a terrible mistake, he had no choice but to leave this harbor that was built from ice and snow.

He, who had left the Snow Song Realm, was like a lonely duckweed floating toward the vast sea and the future of the God Realm. He could only face the shocking waves of the unknown ahead of him, alone.

# Chapter 1069 - The Strange Black Feather Merchant Guild

---

Lower star realms made up thirty thousand of the vast God Realm's forty thousand star realms, far more than seventy percent of the entire region.

Even though they could not compare to middle and upper star realms in terms of overall strength, inheritance, resources and background, they were the main bulk of the God Realm, based on quantity alone.

Amongst the many lower star realms, the Darkya Realm was an extremely special existence, especially in the Eastern Divine Region. Although its strength wasn't in the upper echelons, its reputation was not inferior to any one of them.

Out of all the Eastern Divine Region's lower star realms, it possessed the most merchant guilds.

If profound practitioners lacked any strange objects or treasures, they would never return empty-handed if they went on a trip to the Darkya Realm... the only prerequisite being that they brought along enough purple stones or crystals.

Darkya City was located at the center of the Darkya Realm. The entire city region was five hundred kilometers wide, with many famous merchant guilds of the God Realm gathered within and as for the medium and small sized merchant guilds, those were innumerable. There weren't many sectoral forces within the city and it didn't contain the Realm King's forces either, yet it was able to take on the name of "Darkya", the exact same name of its star realm. Just by that alone, it was obvious what kind of status Darkya City possessed in the Darkya Realm.

Yun Che appeared above the skies of Darkya City, looking down upon this unfamiliar star realm's main city for a very long time.

His understanding of the God Realm was only limited to the Snow Song Realm. Since the Snow Song Realm was covered in perpetual snow year round, its population was sparse. It was an unique realm in itself. The Darkya Realm below him however, was bustling with activity. Its extraordinary liveliness gave Yun Che a few seconds of misperception when he arrived; he thought that he had returned to the lower realm's flourishing cities.

“Darkya Realm... Darkya Realm,” Yun Che quietly muttered. Scene after scene of the Snow Song Realm flashed through his mind, bringing him a boundless sadness.

He withdrew his Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade and changed into a set of plain, white clothes before slowly descending onto this completely unfamiliar land that he wasn't a part of.

In the Blue Pole Star, he was the ruler.

In the Snow Song Realm, he had the support of its Great Realm King and was the eviable direct disciple... Even when he had first entered the Snow Song Realm, he had the support of Mu Bingyun.

But now, he was alone. In this boundless star realm, in this boundless sea of people, there was not a single place he was familiar with, not a single person he was familiar with.

If another person were to take his place, they would've long since stopped breathing due to the fright and pressure brought about by the heavy loneliness.

“Master...” Yun Che said softly.

After a long bout of depression overcame him, both Yun Che's expression and emotional state recovered to bright clarity. Since things had come to this point, he could only face it alone. What he had to do now was put all his effort into searching for a Wood Spirit Orb... and it had to be a first-rate Wood Spirit Orb.

Purple profound stone; purple profound crystal; purple profound jade; these were the God Realm's commonly used currency. One

thousand purple stones were worth one purple crystal, and one thousand purple crystals were worth one purple jade.

When he followed Mu Bingyun and joined the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace, he was still able to receive a monthly allowance of five thousand purple stones but after becoming Mu Xuanyin's disciple, he didn't receive a single stone.

Although he profited greatly from his harvest in the Ice Wind Empire's treasury there, he had unexpectedly already used up those gains.

Even though he had only taken from the Qilin Horn's vicinity, those were still objects stored within a vast empire's treasury. There was no doubt that they would amount to a great sum. Yun Che took inventory once more...

There were a total of three hundred thousand purple profound crystals and two hundred purple profound jades.

When converted, it was a whole five hundred million purple profound stones!

"How could I recklessly squander wealth plundered from a middle star realm's country?" Yun Che muttered.

But where should I go?

Yun Che took out the black jade Huo Rulie handed him and his gaze suddenly focused.

When he had received it from Huo Rulie, it was just a lifeless black jade. But now, the center of the jade suddenly lit up as a feather, dark as the night, appeared upon it.

"A black feather?" Yun Che slightly focused and felt a weak fluctuation coming from its surface. Then, his gaze quickly shifted toward his front as he walked over... the profound energy fluctuation on this black jade's surface was clearly pointing in that direction.

Even though it was his first time in the Darkya Realm, the difference between a lower star realm and a middle star realm could be seen with a single glance. The density and purity of the spiritual energy here was far inferior to the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm... Though it was still far above the Blue Pole Star.

The stream of people within Darkya City was huge; it was extremely lively, no matter where he went. It was obvious that this place prohibited the use of profound arks and mounts because although there was an unceasing number of human figures flying past overhead, not a single profound ark or beast was in sight.

The profound practitioners were mostly at the early stage of the divine way. The city guards that were visible everywhere were mostly in the Divine Origin or Divine Soul Realm.

In the Darkya Realm... as well as any other lower star realm, being able to enter the divine way and reach the Divine Origin Realm was shocking and being able to reach the Divine Soul Realm put one above the masses. Being able to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm meant that one was qualified to establish their own sect and if one was able to pass through the Divine Tribulation Realm, into the Divine Spirit Realm, they could be overlords of a region.

Entering the Divine Master Realm obviously meant that they could become rulers of a realm!

If one or more Divine Sovereigns appeared within a lower star realm, then the entire star realm would subsequently be promoted and rank up to become a middle star realm.

As a result, Yun Che, who was considered a genius within his age group in the Snow Song Realm after reaching the Divine Soul Realm in one step, was qualified to join the thirty six Ice Phoenix Palaces. This was why his current cultivation and age was enough to attract attention in this lower star realm.

Following the black jade's weak profound energy guidance, Yun Che sensed Darkya City's aura and the traveling profound practitioners as he walked toward the heart of the city.

As expected of the star realm of trade, within the thirty thousand lower star realms that was even well known within the middle star realms; wherever Yun Che went, what he saw the most were merchant organizations of various sizes. Aside from the merchant guilds, there were also countless small stores and stalls selling all kinds of different oddities.

Yun Che casually meandered for several hours and that was still what he saw.

The entire Darkya City was like an enormous bazaar.

When Yun Che's footsteps finally stopped at a certain location, the reaction coming from the black jade completely disappeared.

Before Yun Che was an extremely tall building of an antique style. In Darkya City, this was definitely a conspicuous monstrosity.

This was a large merchant guild. Several tens of entrances could be seen at a glance and the stream of people going in and out was endless.

Yun Che raised his head high and read the few words that nearly reached the clouds in a low voice, "Black Feather Merchant Guild."

The black feather outline that appeared on the surface of the black jade was exactly the same as the huge merchant guild's engraving.

The Black Feather Merchant Guild before Yun Che was the biggest building out of all he had seen on his way here. From its vast, ancient style of construct, it definitely possessed a deep background and history.

Yun Che stood in place, deep puzzlement on his face: Why would such a huge merchant guild do underground business? And



would... even be involved with the Wood Spirit Orbs the Eternal Heaven God Realm personally put a ban on?

Any sort of carelessness would result in damage to countless generations of fame and foundation. This Black Feather Merchant Guild was on a scale where it stood tall enough to pierce the clouds. Perhaps only a few others in the entire Darkya City could possibly compare to it, so why would it take such a huge risk?

He originally thought that it was a small merchant guild or a secret society that wanted big and quick profits that would hold such an underground black market but he never expected it would be such a huge merchant guild, of enormous proportions and history.

Could the profits gained from shady underground trade fairs be that huge?

Yun Che didn't bother to think much more as he headed toward the Black Feather Merchant Guild's most outer hall. A young girl stood inside the hall's entrance, welcoming every visitor with a smile.

"Welcome to the Black Feather Merchant Guild. Esteemed guest, please come in. If you need something, feel free to say what you need at any time," the girl said with a bow when she saw Yun Che come over.

This girl was at the Emperor Profound Realm. In the Blue Pole Star, she could be a respected master of a generation. Here, however, she could only be someone who greeted guests. Yun Che didn't answer and instead came to a stop before the girl and silently took out the black jade.

Upon seeing the black jade in Yun Che's hands, the girl's expression slightly changed. She bowed even deeper as she spoke even more respectfully, "So it's actually an esteemed guest visiting, please follow me."

Yun Che withdrew the black jade and silently followed the girl... He was previously filled with doubt earlier but now he was completely certain that the largest merchant guild he had seen in his entire life was actually doing underground transactions like the Wood Spirit Orb.

That's seriously strange!

How much profit does an underground transaction make?

I have five hundred million purple profound stones on me... don't tell me that it's not enough for a single Wood Spirit Orb?

Five hundred million was an absolutely enormous amount of wealth, absolutely an astronomical number, so he was completely confident before. However, if Wood Spirit Orbs were able to make such a large-scale merchant guild sell them... if it didn't come with insurmountable profit, why would it dare take a risk like going against the Eternal Heaven God Realm's ban!

This was why Yun Che began feeling a bit less confident.

Yun Che followed the girl and walked a considerably long distance. After walking through many floors of staircases, the surroundings completely quieted down with not a single sound to be heard.

The girl stopped at a tightly shut door to a hall. At a single glance, Yun Che noticed that this great hall was covered with many large-scale profound formations. There were so many that sound, sight and even auras were completely isolated. However, this isolation was only one-sided. The people inside were able to clearly see and sense everything outside.

Yun Che's brows furrowed greatly... But after thinking that it was impossible for Huo Rulie to want to harm him, his brows slowly relaxed, though he didn't let down his guard in the slightest.

"Mister Ji, an esteemed guest has arrived," the girl said

respectfully before the hall door.

After a brief silence, the hall door slowly opened.

“Esteemed guest, please enter. Mister Ji is waiting for you inside.”

The girl gently bowed and then turned to leave.

Yun Che didn’t hesitate as he walked in with large strides. As soon as he entered, the hall door tightly shut behind him.

The hall was rather spacious and an old man sat before a wooden table. This old man ought to be the “Mister Ji” the girl had mentioned. Seeing Yun Che, he rose and welcomed him with a smile, “This esteemed guest looks rather unfamiliar, may I ask what you have come to seek from my Black Feather Merchant Guild?”

“I want a Wood Spirit Orb, the purer the better!” Yun Che got right to the point.

Yun Che’s words caused the smile on the old man’s face to disappear. It was replaced with a slightly angry look. “What does esteemed guest mean? The hunting of wood spirits brings the resentment of both men and gods, it is an act that goes against the heavenly law! My Black Feather Merchant Guild has a history of several hundred thousand years and has never done any dishonorable business. How could we possibly do such a repulsive thing. Esteemed guest, if you are here for Wood Spirit Orbs, I’m afraid you’re in the wrong place.

“...”

Yun Che inwardly frowned... This old mans anger doesn’t seem to be an act. When the words “hunting of wood spirits” were spoken, he clearly felt intense anger and moral indignation.

What’s going on? Did I come to the wrong place?

After a moment of pondering, Yun Che walked forward and

silently placed the black jade Huo Rulie had given him on the table.

The old man also did not say a single word as he picked up the black jade and used his profound energy to brush across its surface. He asked calmly, “Do you have proof?”

Yun Che stretched his hand out again, taking out the command tablet Huo Rulie had given him. He said expressionlessly, “If you know who the original owner is, then you ought to know his strength, so it’s impossible for me to have stolen this.”

Once he saw the Golden Crow command tablet, the old man’s expression eased into a smile. “So it is a recommendation from the Flame God Realm’s Sect Master Huo. I apologize for my previous behavior. Sect Master Huo is one of my guild’s most important customers, so anyone he recommends is obviously the most esteemed out of esteemed guests. Please have a seat.”

“No need,” Yun Che said bluntly. “I want to purchase a Wood Spirit Orb.”

The old man looked into his eyes and asked, “May I ask for this esteemed guest’s name?”

“Ling Yun,” Yun Che said calmly. He obviously wouldn’t use his real name.

“Hohoho,” laughed the old man. “This old man has worked in this guild his entire life. I have seen too, too many people and have cultivated a pair of eyes that can see through people. Whether or not someone is lying or saying the truth, whether someone is here to sincerely make a transaction or has a different plan in mind, can be seen in a single glance.”

“For example, you wanting to purchase a Wood Spirit Orb is true but the name Ling Yun is false.”

Yun Che, “...”

“But no matter. A name isn’t important, for it is only a means of address and nothing more. In a transaction with an esteemed

guest, both parties maintaining confidentiality and trustworthiness is the most important principle. Take Sect Master Huo for example, aside from this old man, no one in Darkya City knows that he had ever set foot here. As such, please be at ease, Sir Ling and comply with us,” the old man said with a smile.

Yun Che believed his words. Otherwise, Huo Rulie would not personally visit the Darkya Realm every time.

“Don’t worry, I don’t even have the face to speak about such a thing,” Yun Che replied.

“Hoho.”

The old man chuckled, its meaning unknown, as he cast a few more glances at Yun Che. When he withdrew his gaze, a deep complexity flashed through his eyes and he said, “As for Wood Spirit Orbs, your timing is impeccable but at the same time, unfortunate.”

“What do you mean?” Yun Che asked.

“What’s impeccable is that our merchant guild has just obtained a Wood Spirit Orb and is preparing to sell it tomorrow. What’s unfortunate is... that this Wood Spirit Orb is very special... no, extremely special! It is the most special Wood Spirit Orb our merchant guild has ever obtained all these years. As such, it is very expensive! So expensive that you can’t afford it even if you sell an entire family’s fortune.”

Yun Che’s brows slightly sunk. “Special in what way? Could it be that its spirit energy is extremely high?”

“Hoho, this old man has no authority to inform you in that regard. I have said what I am allowed to say.” The old man smiled and said, “If you are confident in your pocket, then leave behind your sound transmission imprint and I will inform you of the exchange location tomorrow night.”

“Alright.” Yun Che slowly nodded, “Then I’ll wait until

tomorrow!”

# Chapter 1070 - Black Feather Underground Trade Fair

---

In the dead of night, Darkya City.

Yun Che spent a total of two days and one night exploring Darkya City after leaving the Black Feather Merchant Guild. He also inquired about the Black Feather Merchant Guild during this time. To his surprise, he learned that the Black Feather Merchant Guild was actually the number one merchant guild of the Darkya Realm!

The Black Feather Merchant Guild had existed for over fifty thousand years and their roots were deep and vast. Not only were they known to all the people in this lower star realm, they were very famous among some middle star realms too. The merchant guild in Darkya City was also the heart of the entire Black Feather Merchant Guild and they had not only spread their control throughout the entire Darkya Realm, they were even reaching beyond it.

Its vast source of customers and incredible reputation were literally rivaled by no one in a total of thirty thousand lower star realms. The wealth they possessed was practically beyond a normal person's imagination.

It was rumored that the Black Feather Merchant Guild was supported by the ruling sect of Darkya Realm, the Black Soul Divine Sect. The sect master of the Black Soul Divine Sect was also the Great Realm King of the Darkya Realm!

The more he learned about the Black Feather Merchant Guild, the more puzzled he grew. Why did a large and prosperous merchant guild like this—one that wasn't lacking in wealth—risk annihilation to conduct an underground trade like this? What on earth were they aiming for?

While carrying such heavy doubts in mind, Yun Che finally

waited until the time mentioned by Mister Ji had arrived. A short and simple message was sent to him the moment it was time and following its instructions he arrived at an unfamiliar city area about one hundred kilometers to the north of the Black Feather Merchant Guild and entered a ruined stone tower.

After going through four checkpoints in total, he finally reached the bottommost level of the stone tower. Here, it was so dark that one couldn't even see their own fingers. He had to wait there for a very, very long time before the wall in front of him suddenly opened to reveal a beautiful girl. The girl walked over to him and bowed slightly. "I apologize for the wait, esteemed guest. Please, come with me."

He followed the girl through the secret door before he abruptly fell through the darkness. He estimated that he had fallen at least a couple hundred meters before he finally reached the bottom. A flash of profound light later, yet another secret door opened before his eyes.

"If you will, esteemed guest."

Yun Che walked through the door slowly.

The world beyond the door was a large stone chamber. Although several lamps were lit inside the chamber, the lights were purposely adjusted to create an incredibly dim environment. At a glance, there were hundreds of tables and chairs placed tidily inside the stone chamber. A lot of people had filled in the seats already.

These people's reactions towards Yun Che's arrival were pretty much non-existent. At best, they threw him a single, careless glance. Although he was a completely unfamiliar face, no one paid attention to him because pretty much everyone who came here was hidden behind a different identity. It was all too normal for people to wear false names like Yun Che and a large number of them had even disguised their appearances.



However, the Black Feather Merchant Guild knew who they really were. Although Mister Ji hadn't dug to the bottom of Yun Che's identity, he knew that the person behind Yun Che was Huo Rulie. That, was enough.

Silence filled the stone chamber. Yun Che swept a glance across the chamber and counted less than two hundred people inside. It wasn't many. More than half of the participants had disguised their faces with profound energy but every one of them were carrying themselves with an air of extreme arrogance or nobility. They were obvious extremely highly placed characters in Darkya Realm and no one here was ordinary.

These people were basically all youths and more than eighty percent of them were at the Divine Soul Realm. The strongest among them had already neared the peak of the Divine Soul Realm and considering that they were all youths of lower star realms, it was an impressive lineup.

Although these young masters were obviously extraordinary people, none of them appeared to be guarded by an elder. It was obvious that this was a rule set by the Black Feather Merchant Guild too. The message he received today had also mentioned that he was to attend this trade fair alone.

Yun Che randomly chose a seat, sat down, and spread out his spiritual perception. After scanning around once, he was surprised to find that there were no experts spying on this trade fair at all. He immediately felt a lot safer after this revelation.

While everyone was waiting in silence, a stone platform slowly rose about one and a half meters from the ground at the far end of the stone chamber. Then, a secret door above the stone platform opened to reveal two people walking out one after another. They were followed by six beautiful girls.

The pair was a man and a woman. The woman had a pretty countenance and well developed body. Her walking form was

beautiful and graceful and her black dress added to the air of mystery and charm around her.

The man behind her was a middle aged man clad in black clothing. His head was bowed slightly and his face looked stiff. His entire person was giving off an uncomfortable feeling and the profound energy aura he kept withdrawn was extremely thick. He was at the Divine Tribulation Realm.

The arrival of the beautiful girl caused the atmosphere inside the quiet stone chamber to change instantly. Wanton gazes immediately roamed up and down the woman's shapely body.

“Hahaha! I didn't realize that Miss Ruyan was the one who would be hosting this event. Forget the pleasant surprise inside the ‘invitation letter’, your presence alone brings massive joy to me, Miss Ruyan!” The young man sitting at the foremost of the group laughed brashly.

Invitation letter? Yun Che's eyebrows moved... did this mean that they were all invited here and he alone happened upon this so-called trade fair?

“The last time your great merchant guild sent an invitation letter of their own accord was three years ago. I'm sure that you won't disappoint us this time either. This noble one grows impatient, Miss Ruyan,” said another guy slowly.

“Hahaha,” the woman chuckled. Her laughter sounded unusually soft and mind-numbing, “You are all important guests of the Darkya Realm. We wouldn't dare invite you all over without a good enough surprise, would we?”

“Alright, tonight's trade fair officially begins now. My name is Ji Ruyan and this servant shall be in your care, oh noble ones. The rules are the same as last time, alright?”

Yun Che: “...” (What rules?)

Clap! Clap!

Ji Ruyan clapped her hands together softly before a maid walked forwards fingerly while holding a long, wooden box.

Ji Ruyan pushed away the cover gently and an immeasurably powerful sword energy spilled out of the box. It immediately started a hurricane of sword energy in the stone chamber that persisted for a long time.

“That is a good sword!” Dozens of people immediately cried out in shock. In fact, some of those cultivators who belonged to sects of sword were already standing on their feet.

Ji Ruyan said leisurely with a smile, “Do you all still remember the terrible massacre of Wind End Villa from three years ago?”

The atmosphere inside the stone chamber frozen for an instant. Then, a person cried out in surprise, “Are you saying that this sword once belonged to Wind End Villa?”

“That is exactly right,” said Ji Ruyan, “There is no one in the Darkya Realm who is unaware that any sword forged by Wind End Villa is worth a fortune and there is no profound practitioner of the sword way who doesn’t wish to obtain a sword that is forged by Wind End Villa. However, everyone in Wind End Villa was slaughtered to the last in a single night three years ago and the entire villa itself was turned into a lifeless ruin. To this day, we still have no idea who the culprit was that destroyed Wind End Villa. It is such a sad tale.

“This sword was found in the ruins of Wind End Villa and it was forged with the Stone of Stars. You have all sensed for yourselves how powerful its sword energy is, so I won’t waste everyone’s time by explaining it. After Wind End Villa was annihilated in one night, every sword it forged also became unparalleled in rarity. Again, I don’t need to describe how priceless they are.”

“You’re right... this sword energy contains the power of a wind handle. It truly is a sword from Wind End Valley. Please give us a price already, Miss Ruyan!” A young man clad in blue clothing said

with eyes blazing with excitement.

“I know Sir Zhuo is a man who loves swords beyond all things. It will no doubt be a fine thing if the sword ends up in your hands,” said Ji Ruyan with a blooming smile. “This sword hasn’t been named yet, so it is waiting for its true master to grant it a formidable title. Its asking price is only two million eight hundred thousand purple profound stones, so don’t miss it!”

The price of the sword cause Yun Che to let out a long sigh of relief.

This sword was absolutely extraordinary, so the fact that it started at an asking price of less than three million profound stones meant that the value of profound stones wasn’t as poor as he initially imagined... In fact, he should say the value of five hundred million purple profound stones had absolutely exceeded his expectations. It was an absolutely astronomical number.

“Three million!” the young man known as Sir Zhuo yelled.

“A limited sword like this should be worthy of my collection, three million three hundred thousand purple profound stones!”

“Haha, it’d be a shame to keep this sword in a collection instead of putting its powers to good use! Why don’t you surrender the sword to me, brother... three million five hundred thousand!”

“Three million eight hundred thousand!”

It was obvious that Wind End Villa was extremely famous in the Darkya Realm. Yun Che didn’t move from his seat but the bidding cries around him never stopped coming, causing its price to shoot upwards like a rocket.

“Eight million purple profound stones!”

One final dark and fierce roar later, the sword ultimately fell into the possession of the man known as Sir Zhuo at the astronomical price of eight million purple profound stones.

The limited sword forged by an annihilated villa was worth eight million purple profound stones but Wood Spirit Orbs were far from being extinct. Therefore, it couldn't possibly be more expensive than this price. Even if he supposed the Wood Spirit Orb's price was on par with that limited sword and since Mister Ji mentioned that the Wood Spirit Orb this time was very special and very expensive, he multiplied his base estimate by ten times, then the wood spirit orb would only cost eighty million purple profound stones!

This means that the five hundred million purple profound stones he carried with him were absolutely enough to cover for the cost!

Yun Che immediately felt completely at ease... After all, he had seized these purple profound stones from the Ice Wind Empire's treasury in passing. He felt no pain even if it turned out that he spent eighty million to buy a Wood Spirit Orb.

Still, if that sword really was found in the ruins of that Wind End Villa... it should've been sold at somewhere more public, shouldn't it? Unless he was sorely mistaken, he was sure that the sword was acquired from dubious hands.

"The next 'item' also came from Wind End Valley. However..." Ju Ruyan put on a rather mysterious smile, "It is a lot more interesting than the sword."

She clapped her hands again after she said this.

The middle aged man behind her continued to stand completely still without saying a word, moving a muscle or rolling his eyeballs even once, like a dead man. He was so obscure that one might forget that he existed before they realized it.

Rrrrm...

To the left of Ji Ruyan, a stone platform suddenly rose from the ground before coming to a stop.

There was a sealing profound formation brimming with white

light above the platform. No one could see clearly what was sealed behind the light.

Ji Ruyan smiled slightly before pointing a finger at the formation. The profound light immediately faded quickly, until a single layer was all that was left. A thin and weak woman was crouched inside the half-translucent sealing profound formation!

The girl's long hair was disheveled and it covered of more than half of her face. Her clothes looked recently changed since they were both very white and new. However, it was torn in many places and the dry skin beneath the clothes appeared to be covered in red marks.

The woman couldn't stop shaking when everyone's gazes became trained on her. However, she kept utterly quiet and hid her face deeper behind her hair.

Yun Che's eyes bulged before they abruptly became clouded... a human!

They're involved in human trafficking too!?

The incredibly pitiful woman also looked to have been tortured for a prolonged period of time.

Yun Che sucked in a deep breath... even if this was an underground black market, this was a little too despicable, wasn't it!

The people beneath the stage were rather silent. If this woman was peerlessly beautiful, then they might have bought her home as a plaything. However, not only did the woman look average, she looked like a filthy toy who was used and discarded... they had no interest in a woman like this.

Ji Ruyan cast a glance at the woman but she immediately moved her gaze away right after. She said, "This woman is no ordinary woman. I may surprise you all when I reveal her identity."

"I am sure everyone present has heard of her father's reputation.

He was... the villa master of the Wind End Villa that was exterminated three years ago!”

“What?” As expected, her words shocked all of the people present.

“The Black Feather Merchant Guild doesn’t spout any lies,” said Ji Ruyan smilingly. “This woman is none other than the first miss and final descendant of Wind End Villa. Therefore, she may have inherited the Wind End Villa’s sword forging techniques... of course, this isn’t all. Besides that, she also possesses a Wind Yin Body.”

“Wind Yin Body?” The dozens of gazes trained onto the woman’s body immediately grew heated.

“All young masters who cultivate a wind type profound art, I am sure that your cultivation speed will grow up twice as fast if you have a Wind Yin Body woman to use as a dual cultivation incubator, am I right?” Ji Ruyan’s gaze slowly moved across the crowd, “My father once told me that there are a lot of noble ones here who are searching for a woman with a Wind Yin Body all this time and today, we are finally able to fulfill that demand. Unfortunately, this woman can only belong to one young master, so you will have to give it your all.”

As expected, thirty or so men had already jumped to their feet before Ji Ruyan could even finish her sentence. They all looked very excited and determined to win.

“If there is one downside to this woman, it is that she has lost her vital yin already, so I can’t set the asking price too high. So, let it be... eight million purple profound stones.”

“Ten million!!” Ji Ruyan had just finished speaking when a shout cut right through the air. The price was immediately raised by two million purple profound stones!

# Chapter 1071 - Royal Wood Spirit

---

“Twelve million!”

“Fifteen million! I hail from Wind Bend Alliance of the northern region and I am sure that everyone here has heard of our proud achievements. I will benefit greatly if I can obtain this woman, so please give her to me!”

“Heh, Wind Bend Alliance is not the only place in the Darkya Realm with those who cultivate the wind profound arts. This is the Black Feather Merchant Guild and status and favors have never mattered in this place! The one thing that does matter, is wealth! Twenty million!”

In the blink of an eye and just between several people, the bid price had reached twenty million purple profound stones. The skyrocketing price surprised many people and caused them to sit back down reluctantly.

“Twenty three million!”

“Twenty five million!”

Yun Che’s eyebrows hadn’t loosened all this time. When he scanned around once with his consciousness, he noticed that no one was astonished by the appearance of this “merchandise” at all. They were obviously very used to this sight.

This underground merchant guild was far dirtier than he had initially imagined.

That woman with the Wind Yin Body was supposed to be the first miss of a sect but not only was her sect eliminated in a single night, she was even locked inside a cage and auctioned on stage like a merchandise. Pitiful couldn’t begin to describe her situation. If this had happened in his lower realm, he wouldn’t have stood by and done nothing. But here at this place, he wasn’t so foolish that he would interfere with this bid.



At the end of the bid, the woman was ultimately sold for the price of forty three million purple profound stones. She was ultimately won by a young man seated in the frontmost row.

After the young man went forward and paid a total of forty three million purple profound stones, he personally unlocked the profound formation and pulled the woman into his arms. Then, they both returned to his seat.

For that pitiful woman, this moment was the turning point of her life. Deeply sympathizing with her predicament, Yun Che could only pray that her buyer was a good man who would end her cruel fate here and now. Otherwise, it would simply be a change of hells.

“Congratulations, sir.” Ji Ruyan smiled attractively at the young man and said, “I am sure that your cultivation will improve by leaps and bounds now that you’ve acquired this beautiful lady. I don’t understand dual cultivation but I have heard that the essence of dual cultivation lies not only in the merging of yin and yang but also two hearts. Such a union will often produce unimaginably wondrous results. That is why you should treat her well, sir. Otherwise, you would be wasting her Wind Yin Body a little.”

“Of course,” said the latter while smiling slightly.

Yun Che cast a long gaze at Ji Ruyan. He could see that she had spoken this from the bottom of her heart and he also noticed a flash of pity when she had cast a look at the woman... at least she still had some conscience in her.

“Now then, the next thing in the line is...”

“Miss Ruyan!”

Suddenly, a shout cut off Ji Ruyan before she could finish and a tall and brawny man abruptly stood up from the center of the seats. He hadn’t disguised his face or his attire. He wore the mark of his sect—a black tercel with an angry, proud eye—boldly on his clothes and his eyes shone with intimidating sharpness.

His life force betrayed his incredibly young age but the profound energy aura flowing around his body was unusually rich. He was a cultivator at the peak of the Divine Soul Realm and he could be a mere inch away from reaching the Divine Tribulation Realm.

His sudden cry and motion attracted everyone's attention and everyone in the stone chamber fell silent. There were a lot of people who were looking at him with differing levels of respect and it was obvious that this man's background was extraordinary.

"He is Ying Yushan, the youngest grandson of Black Tercel Island's island master and his sect is the third greatest in the Darkya Realm," a person muttered softly next to Yun Che. "It's also said that his talent is the best among his siblings and he may very well succeed the island master in the future."

"Sir Ying!" Ji Ruyan smiled. "May I have your instructions, please?"

"I dare not instruct you, Miss Ji. However..." Ying Yushan's voice was indifferent but his behavior betrayed an air of sharp arrogance, "Considering that it is an invitation from the great Black Feather Merchant Guild itself, I thought that you must have an incredible merchandise that could wow us all. In order to see it with my own eyes, I have travelled tens of thousands of kilometers personally to attend this auction but... although the merchandise you've shown us so far haven't been useless trash, I must say that they have not pleasantly surprised me in the least either."

Ying Yushan lifted his head proudly and said, "The Profound God Convention will be held in another two years and I am but one inch away from qualifying for this grand event. Therefore, I cannot afford to waste even minutes on unnecessary things during these two years. If you really do have something worthwhile to show us, then please do it now. You are the great Black Feather Merchant Guild, aren't you? Don't you think that it is unbecoming for the likes of you to keep your customers on tenterhooks? If this is all you have to offer us, then I really must leave for more

important matters!”

Ying Yushan’s words caused many people to shoot him a sideways glance. Those who hadn’t yet reached a hundred years old especially showed great jealousy and envy. Considering Ying Yushan’s age and peak Divine Soul Realm cultivation, it was extremely likely for him to become qualified for the Profound God Convention before two years were over.

Even better, there couldn’t be more than one hundred people in the Darkya Realm who could qualify for in the Profound God Convention!

Ji Ruyan giggled with eyebrows that spread open like blooming peach blossom. “You truly deserve your reputation, Sir Ying. I didn’t think that you were qualified for the Profound God Convention. Haah, I can die without regrets if I can visit the Eternal Heaven God Realm even once, much less participating in the Profound God Convention.”

“Hmph! This is nothing.” Ying Yushan sounded indifferent but he couldn’t help but beam proudly. “I am only interested to know what the pleasant surprise your guild has prepared for us is, Miss Ji. If your so-called pleasant surprise is that woman with a Wind Yin Body, then I must say that I am very disappointed in the Black Feather Merchant Guild.”

Ji Ruyan giggled again and said softly, “You are all the most important and respected guests of our merchant guild and I dare not disappoint any one of you, even if the heavens were to give me its own courage. I was going to reveal this pleasant surprise at the end of this auction but since Sir Ying is in a hurry, I shall obey your demands obediently, of course.”

When she was done speaking, she slowly raised her hands and clapped softly four times.

Rrrrmb...

A soft rumble later, another stone platform rose up from the ground next to Ji Ruyan. An identical sealing profound formation was present above the platform.

Everyone's gazes were trained on the stone platform. They were all waiting expectantly for the pleasant surprise.

Obviously, the merchandise was yet another living being. Ji Ruyan kept quiet as a mysterious smile dressed her face. She tapped at the profound formation lightly with her finger and the profound light disappeared instantly to reveal half translucent screens and a...

...child, curling like a ball in a corner of the cage!?

Yun Che could only see one side of his face. The boy was probably just around 10 years old and his physical features were extremely distinctive. He had a head of green hair and skin that glowed a healthy white.

These two features caused Yun Che's eyes to freeze for a second... because they matched the recorded description of a wood spirit perfectly!

Could this child be a wood spirit!?

When the profound light had dissipated entirely, the young boy subconsciously turned a little towards the crowd. His exposed ears were rather sharp and the color of his pupils were also green in color!

These features all matched the description of a wood spirit!

When the wood spirit boy saw the terrifying gazes trained onto him, he clenched his teeth and shook like a leaf. His eyes, that looked like green crystal, bore deep fear in them but not a single tear could be found inside them... there was obviously deep hatred besides his fear too.

He didn't think... that the special Wood Spirit Orb Mister Ji mentioned would be a living wood spirit!

“A wood spirit!? Hah!” Ying Yushan let out an indifferent laugh. “It is true that wood spirits are declining in numbers and it is even rarer to find one that’s been captured alive but wood spirits can still be bought in many places as long as one has enough profound stones! In fact, people with Wind Yin Body are even rarer than wood spirits! Are you trying to play a game with us, Miss Ruyan?”

Yun Che frowned hard and he clenched his hands into fists. He needed a Wood Spirit Orb and if the item on stage was just a Wood Spirit Orb, he would buy it no matter what the price. But the merchandise on display was a living wood spirit and a child at that. If he wished to obtain a Wood Spirit Orb, he would have to kill the boy...

“Don’t be so hasty, Sir Ying. If he was really just a normal wood spirit, I could not possibly bear to invite all of you here.”

Her long legs brought her next to the profound formation trapping the wood spirit boy and she tapped a delicate finger into profound formation. She said smilingly, “Please look closely, everyone.”

A weak wisp of profound energy flew out of Ji Ruyan’s fingertip and touched the wood spirit boy between the brows. The wood spirit boy shuddered all over but he stayed completely silent. Suddenly, a green, glowing mark slowly appeared above his glabella.

WAAAH——

The moment the green, glowing mark appeared, the stone chamber erupted into a clamor of exclamations as if a bomb had been detonated. Everyone except Yun Che had jumped to their feet and even the arrogant-looking Ying Yushan was losing his cool rapidly while staring blankly at the mark.

“He’s... a royal member of the wood spirit race!” Ying Yushan lost control of himself and shouted!

Yun Che, “???”

“That’s right. As you can all see, this boy is no normal wood spirit. He is... a royal wood spirit!”

Ji Ruyan moved her finger away but the mark on his glabella didn’t dissipate for a long time, “I dare say that everyone present has seen this mark before but I’m sure that this is the first time you all have set eyes on a royal wood spirit. After all, the last royal to appear was more than two thousand years ago.”

“Didn’t they say... that all royal members of the wood spirit race... have perished? Is... is this actually real?” Ying Yushan’s voice was filled with unimaginable excitement.

“They have vanished for more than two thousand years, so it is only natural that they were thought to be extinct. Even I thought that they were extinct until the day I found him.”

The stone chamber instantly turned so silent that one could hear a pin drop. The only noise that was present was an incessant stream of gulps. Everyone was certain that the Black Feather Merchant Guild wouldn’t disappoint them—they wouldn’t have travelled over tens of thousands of kilometers to attend this trade fair otherwise—but no one could’ve imagined that the pleasant surprise this time could be this big.

It was because that a normal wood spirit and royalty were at completely different levels.

This captured royal wood spirit would absolutely cause huge waves, even in the upper star realms.

“A royal wood spirit possesses the world’s most refined power of nature. Although this royal wood spirit hasn’t become a full adult, I am sure that you are all aware of his vast variety of ‘uses’. Still, allow me to refresh all of your memories.”

“If you have a royal wood spirit by your side, you will be able to nurture all kinds of extraordinary flora and spirit herbs no matter

how stringent their requirement to grow is. Moreover, their growth speed will be at least ten times normal! Of course, it is incredibly risky to keep a living wood spirit in your residence and I am sure that most of you aren't willing to take such a risk. In that case, his Wood Spirit Orb is still pretty incredible."

"The Wood Spirit Orb of a royal wood spirit is absolutely superior to a normal Wood Spirit Orb. Even if he were to commit suicide and destroy his own spirit orb, even if eighty percent of the spirit energy inside the orb was lost, as long as we can extract it within a hundred breaths' time, it is still better than a perfectly intact normal Wood Spirit Orb... This is a top grade treasure that you cannot obtain no matter how many profound stones you may possess!"

Yun Che's expression changed greatly when he heard this.

He needed a Wood Spirit Orb that had at least seventy percent of spirit energy left but this kind of Wood Spirit Orb was so rare that it was nearly impossible to find.

But if he were to take the boy's Wood Spirit Orb... even if he were to take it by force and even if the boy managed to commit suicide before he managed to extract it, the spirit energy contained inside the orb was still better than a perfectly intact normal Wood Spirit Orb!! He was completely qualified... no, overqualified for his needs!

# Chapter 1072 - Going Back on One's Word

---

“With the help of this Wood Spirit Orb, failures almost never happen if you concoct medicine, no matter how high the grade.”

“With the help of this Wood Spirit Orb, there would be no bottlenecks below the Divine King Realm.”

“If someone whose lifespan is reaching its limit obtains this Wood Spirit Orb, they could increase it by several thousand years... It is the one and only item where you can use profound stones to trade for life, you know.”

The Wood Spirit Orb was precisely the one and only precious item that solely belonged to a wood spirit. As for a Wood Spirit Orb which belonged to a royal wood spirit, that was a treasure among treasures. Every one of Ji Ruyan's descriptions sounded especially inconceivable but no one present found it surprising or doubtful... because the legendary Royal Wood Spirit Orb was indeed a miraculous existence.

The voice talking beside him caused the wood spirit boy inside the profound formation to uncontrollably quake all over.

The profound strengths of wood spirits and humans were different. Their offensive abilities were extremely low and even the ones with higher cultivations among them were pitiful low. This added to the fact that their population was so few in number meant that once they fell into human hands, it was basically impossible for them to escape. A large majority of wood spirits would choose to self destruct their Wood Spirit Orbs once they fell into human hands... which was equal to suicide.

But he didn't...

It was because he was the only wood spirit male of the royal lineage in the entire Primal Chaos Dimension... His death meant the severance of the Wood Spirit Royal Family's bloodline. They



would no longer have any more descendants. This was why even though he was young, he deeply understood that no matter how humiliating or despairing his situation was, he absolutely could not die.

“At the moment, it is not just the young masters here, even upper star realms and the king realms, everyone believes that the Wood Spirit Royal Family has died out. However, there is actually a living royal wood spirit right before your eyes. All of you seated here today are the same as me, you know. We are the few lucky ones within the entire God Realm. As for the luckiest one among you, I do wonder who it would be.”

During her speech, a pair of eyes filled with a soft charming light swept across every individual present. If it were during normal circumstances, the crowd below would definitely flush and give her their souls. However, all eyes were firmly fixed upon the wood spirit boy, not wandering in the slightest.

“The senior who captured this royal wood spirit originally wanted to enjoy it himself but due to a great deal of reasons, he ultimately decided to entrust him to me. If you are able to bring him to the upper star realms, he would sell for a few billion purple profound stones. Ten billion would be rather easy as well! However, your servant here is only a part of a small merchant guild, how could I possibly endure the hardships of the upper star realms? Giving him to you all here would put me at ease the most.”

“Miss Ruyan... start the bid, quick!” Ying Yushan roared with wide eyes. He was currently at the peak of the Divine Soul Realm but breaking through the bottleneck to the Divine Tribulation Realm did not only need great effort but also a chance enlightenment. If his luck was not great, forget about two years, it was very normal for most to not be able to break through for several decades.

However, if he were to obtain this royal wood spirit of the wood spirit race, his bottleneck would cease to exist. He would be able to

directly break through in a few days! His future progress would receive huge amounts of benefits as well.

Being able to sell it for ten billion purple profound stones in an upper star realm... that wasn't exaggerated at all! It was just that no matter how much more gutsy the Black Feather Merchant Guild was, it was impossible for them to dare try to sell him in a middle or upper star realm... they wouldn't even dare leak out that information. Otherwise, there was simply no need for them to continue this auction. Those who would come to secretly steal the child would number so many that they could exterminate the entire Black Feather Merchant Guild in several breaths.

Since it was decided that he was to be sold, then it had to be in a place where they were in complete control.

“Hehehe, it looks like everyone here can't wait any longer.” Ji Ruyan's narrowed into slits that overflowed with charming light as she slowly extended a finger. “The starting bid for this royal wood spirit... is one hundred million purple profound stones!”

One hundred million purple profound stones was an astronomical number to anyone. But if it was the price that would enable them to buy a royal wood spirit, then the profit gained was simply incalculable. The key point was that if they missed this opportunity, they would perhaps never chance upon it ever again in their entire lives.

“Wait!!” It was yet again Ying Yushan who had shouted. He took a step forward and said while breathing slightly hurriedly, “Miss Ruyan, I was in a hurry today so the profound stones I have on hand are not much, may I...”

“Of course not!” Ji Ruyan cut him off without hesitation. She said with a smile, “Sir Ying ought to be most clear about the rules here. Before the trade fair has yet to end, no one is allowed to leave. This day in particular, if it were to be known that a royal wood spirit was here, I can't possibly imagine the consequences

that would come after.”

“However if Sir Ying is able to buy him, then it is only natural that you can immediately leave right after. When that time comes, he would no longer have anything to do with our Black Feather Merchant Guild anyways and no one would know or believe that he came from our Black Feather Merchant Guild... So leaving early is not permissible. Even though I trust every one of you here, if, if there is the slightest chance something could happen, I simply cannot bear what comes after.”

Ji Ruyan’s smile bloomed like a flower but every single one of her words were stringent.

“...” Ying Yushan’s forehead was matted with sweat. It took him a long period of restraint before he finally said, “Then give me ten breaths to send a sound transmission to let my men send over some purple profound crystals, how about that? Your Black Feather Merchant Guild wouldn’t let go of a huge profit, would it?”

“Please do not make things difficult for me, Sir Ying. The reason why our Black Feather Merchant Guild has existed for this many years is mostly because we never broke our own rules. Besides, when I sent out the invitation letters, I reminded every one of you here that you absolutely must bring a bit more profound stones.”

The corner of Ying Yushan’s mouth twitched... Since he had come, then he obviously brought a ton with him! But who would’ve thought that something like a royal wood spirit would show up!

This was a “precious treasure” even the upper star realms did not have the fortune to see! It was a treasure worth trading one’s entire family fortune for!

Ji Ruyan’s gaze moved away from Ying Yushan. “One hundred million purple profound stones, begin the bidding.”

When Ji Ruyan's voice fell, not a single person answered for a moment. Right when Ji Ruyan was about to repeat herself, Yun Che slowly stood up. "Two hundred million!"

WAAAH——

The gazes of everyone present evenly fell upon Yun Che's body. Not a single person here today wasn't an upper class existence within the Darkya Realm. Even though two hundred million was a quite a large sum, it wasn't something they couldn't endure... It was just that even if they were richer, who in their right minds would casually carry around several hundred million purple profound stones!?

The first thing Yun Che had said upon arriving here directly increased the price by another one hundred million, causing ninety percent of the crowd in the stone room to inwardly sigh. If it were any other place, they could immediately send a sound transmission to deliver profound stones and crystals but this was Black Feather's underground trade fair. Even if they had the resources, they couldn't employ them here. They could only blame themselves for not bringing enough currency.

Ji Ruyan's gaze swept toward Yun Che like water. "This sir here is quite straightforward in his actions. I do like that kind of person the most."

Increasing the bid by one hundred million in one go... that was one hundred million! Even Ying Yushan, who hailed from the number three sect in the Darkya Realm was given a great shock. He glanced at Yun Che, gritted his teeth, and slowly said, "Two hundred and ten million!"

He only had a total of two hundred and sixty million purple profound stones, and the two hundred million was actually from him specially asking his father before his departure. He originally thought that there wouldn't be a single item he wasn't able to buy in the Darkya Realm with such an astronomical number on his

person... but now he could only pray that someone who could surpass his sum didn't appear.

“Three hundred million!” Yun Che's face showed no change in expression. It was as if he had only said three purple profound stones.

The hearts of everyone present fiercely pulsed.

It was another immediate increase of one hundred million!!

The crowd present were all from the Darkya Realm's top sects and clans but none of them had ever heard of bid increases with increments of one hundred million!

Who in the world was he? Even if he was rich, he didn't have to throw his wealth away like that... could there be something wrong with his brain?

Ying Yushan's hands tightly clenched into fists and he had no other choice but to unwillingly sit down.

When Ji Ruyan had voiced the starting bid, everyone thought that the following bids would be as intense as a violent tempest, yet with Yun Che's two bid increases of one hundred million each, it stunned the entire stone room into a place so silent one could hear a pin drop.

All eyes gathered on Yun Che as they all tried to guess his identity.

Inside the profound formation cage, the wood spirit body also carefully tilted his head up to look at Yun Che... and the tinge of hope suddenly appeared within his previously dusky emerald eyes.

“Hehehe, this sir has already increased the bid to three hundred million purple profound stones. It is the first time in my life that I have ever seen such a nimble young master.” Ji Ruyan sized Yun Che up from head to toe. “Are there any others who wish to bid? If there isn't...”

“Three hundred twenty million!”

A rather grim voice suddenly uttered through gritted teeth. The owner of the voice was a short, black clothed youth. He cast a glance at Yun Che, his eyes obviously say: Increase it again if you can!

“Four hundred million!”

Without a single instant of hesitation, Yun Che coldly uttered a price almost the instant the other party’s voice fell... and it was still a direct increase of one hundred million!

The black clothed youth instantly stiffened in place, speechless for a long while.

Four hundred million purple profound stones was a tremendous sum an ordinary person could not even imagine. However, it was what Yun Che had casually picked up in Ice Wind Empire’s treasury without effort. As a result, he wasn’t pained at all even if he threw it all away.

This time, even Ji Ruyan’s little mouth remained slightly open for a long while before it closed.

The increase of one hundred million every time with a cold, indifferent voice filled with invisible tyranny pressured everyone present so hard that they faintly felt suffocated, unable to breathe. No one else went to raise the bid as all eyes were trained on Yun Che. Even though none of them recognized his face, they were confident... that although this person’s profound strength wasn’t that extraordinary, his background certainly was. The imposingness he embodied, which left them feeling fear, could not be possessed by any ordinary person.

“Four hundred million. It is now four hundred million purple profound stones, is there anyone else who wants to increase this bid? It is a royal wood spirit, this could be the only chance in your lives that you’ll see such an offer. You mustn’t miss it!”

Ji Ruyan called out many times but no one else raised the bid. Yun Che also inwardly sighed in relief... He was even ready to call out all his fortune—five hundred million purple profound stones.

In any case, he finally got a hold of a Wood Spirit Orb... Even though the price was somewhat steep, this was still only the second day since he had arrived in the Darkya Realm and he was about to obtain a Wood Spirit Orb. It was one that far surpassed the requirements as well. In comparison, four hundred million purple profound stones wasn't much.

“Then, congratulations, sir. This royal wood spirit that could possibly be the only one left in the world belongs to you.”

Under envious and unreconciled gazes of everyone present, Yun Che calmly walked forward and directly handed Ji Ruyan four hundred million purple profound stones. Then, he said coldly, “Can I take him away now?”

“Of course.” Up close, Ji Ruyan's smile was even more charming, “He is yours from now on.”

As she said that, Ji Ruyan lightly tapped with a finger and the sealing profound formation opened in reply. Yun Che quickly walked forward and grabbed a hold of the wood spirit body's arm. The somewhat unexpected thing was that once the sealing profound formation disappeared, the wood spirit boy didn't make any effort to escape. He allowed Yun Che to grab him... perhaps he had long since accepted his fate.

“Sir, I'm sure you understand the saying ‘a person's treasure will arouse the envy of others’,” Ji Ruyan said reminded with a smile. “Leaving aside the ban imposed by the Eternal Heaven God Realm, a royal wood spirit is something even the upper star realms would covet. Although I do trust that everyone here is a trustworthy esteemed guest who can keep secrets, in case this matter were to be known by others, you'd be in danger. It's best if you quickly handle it as soon as possible... though the best choice is to directly take its

Wood Spirit Orb and then...”

“No need, I have my own plans. Thank you for the warning.” Yun Che answered before he was about to leave with the wood spirit boy.

The same time he turned around, his eyes briefly landed on the motionless black clothed middle aged man who had been standing behind Ji Ruyan. The man behind her slowly picked up a black sound transmission jade.

This underground space isolated sound transmissions yet the sound transmission jade in the black clothed middle aged man’s hands was actually able to receive sound transmissions. It was clear that it was “special.” His brows bunched together as he listened and after hearing the entire message, his expression suddenly changed. His gaze shot to Yun Che.

A low voice came from behind Yun Che, “Wait, sir, we are no longer selling this royal wood spirit.”



# Chapter 1073 - Kicking a Steel Plate

---

Yun Che's footsteps paused but he did not turn around. "What do you mean by not selling?"

The black clothed middle aged man's words shocked everyone present; even Ji Ruyan's beautiful face had slightly changed.

This kind of thing had never happened in their Black Feather Merchant Guild... perhaps it could be said that this had never happened in all of the Black Feather Merchant Guild's several tens of thousands of years of history.

"I mean exactly what I just said."

The black clothed middle aged man slowly walked toward Yun Che. His attitude was not as warm as Ji Ruyan as he continued with a cold, hard face. "News just came about the lord who captured this royal wood spirit. He wants to take back the royal wood spirit. Since that's the case, this transaction will be nulled. Our apologies but don't worry, we will refund all your purple profound stones without missing a single one."

Even though he said "our apologies", the way he spoke was obviously an order that couldn't be refused.

"This..." Ji Ruyan quickly walked to the black clothed middle aged man's front. After a slight moment of hesitation, she asked, "Our Black Feather Merchant Guild has never taken back something we have sold. May... I ask what has happened?"

The black clothed middle aged man gave her a glance. Even though he was looking at Ji Ruyan, his gaze was still cold. His mouth moved slightly as he sent her a short sound transmission.

"Ah!?" It was unknown what she had heard but Ji Ruyan's beautiful countenance suddenly worsened. She even took a step back, as though she had received a huge fright.

Just as Yun Che was about to speak, he suddenly felt the wood

spirit boy in his grasp tremble from head to toe. A little hand tightly clutched the edge of his clothes as his shivering body shrunk behind him. It was obvious that he was frightened of the fact that Yun Che might return him.

Yun Che turned around and looked directly at the black clothed middle aged man. “Is this how your Black Feather Merchant Guild does things?”

“No, absolutely not!” Before the black clothed middle aged man had yet to speak, Ji Ruyan hurriedly answered. Being able to manage this kind of trade fair meant that her ability to take control of the situation was extraordinary. However, the light in her eyes was trembling at the moment; it was obvious that she truly was at a great loss.

“The reason why our Black Feather Merchant Guild has been able to tower above the Darkya Realm for fifty thousand years is because of our extreme adherence to our principles. This servant can assure you that such a thing like forcibly taking back something sold has never happened before. It’s just that this situation is extremely special... How about this, as long as you are willing to return him, not only will we give back all of the the four hundred million purple profound stones, this servant is willing to give you fifty million purple profound stones as an apology.

This stunned everyone present... An apology of fifty million purple profound coins! Even to people at their level, this was an extremely large number. Its sincerity was unquestionable.

“Ah, willing?” Yun Che coldly laughed. “A merchant guild that would hold a shady trade fair actually has the face to talk about principles?”

Yun Che relentlessly taunted, originally thinking that she would just laugh it off without care. He didn’t expect Ji Ruyan to instantly pale and hang her head. She fiercely bit her lip, without a single retort.

Yun Che, “???”

Yun Che looked at the black clothed middle aged man again and said expressionlessly, “I think you’ve completely misunderstanding something. I have already handed over all of the profound stones that I needed to pay. Now that this royal wood spirit is in my hands, the transaction is already complete. In that case, the four hundred million profound stones are yours and this wood spirit is mine. It no longer has any relation to your Black Feather Merchant Guild. Take back? You seem to not have any qualifications to say those words.”

Everyone in the room held their breaths as they looked at each other in dismay. This was the Black Feather Merchant Guild’s territory, so no one dared to act up. Many people were vaguely able to guess the identity of this black clothed middle aged man, so they were incredibly scared. This was also why no one dared to ask Ji Ruyan about the black clothed man’s identity.

Who would’ve known that Yun Che would act so unyielding before this black clothed man.

“Haha, young man, it’s best to not be so impulsive,” the black clothed middle aged man actually laughed. “You are right. Since the transaction is complete, you would be the one who has to return the royal wood spirit. Forcibly taking it back is indeed not appropriate but I must warn you, the people who want this wood spirit are those both you and I cannot afford to offend, more you than me. In fact, it’d be best if you obediently return it so everything will end up well. I’m afraid you can’t handle the consequences otherwise.”

It was very obvious that he also did not want to shed all forms of civility. After all, Yun Che being able to toss out four hundred million purple profound stones without batting an eye was astonishing. It definitely meant that he had an extremely strong backer and background. Unless he had no other choice, it was obvious that he would not choose to completely offend him.

But little did he know that... let alone a backer, Yun Che didn't even have a companion. He was completely alone!

"Sir, if fifty million purple profound stones is not enough of a compensation, you can put up any other conditions. As long as it is something within my abilities, I will definitely satisfy you," Ji Ruyan said softly, the light in her eyes filled with slight implorement and... anxiousness?

Just as Yun Che was about to reply, Ji Ruyan's sound transmission suddenly rang beside his ears, "Sir Ling Yun, please return him. The situation is far more grave than you can possibly imagine. This involves an upper star realm! Furthermore, the person in front of you comes from a great background. Take advantage of the fact that he is currently not willing to thoroughly offend you to quickly comply or else... not only will he forcibly take it back, he might even kill you!"

To a lower star realm, an upper star realm was an existence similar to a palace in the heavens. If an upper star realm really was involved in this, then even the Realm King of a lower star realm would pale in fright and hand over the wood spirit while stumbling.

Unfortunately, they just had to encounter Yun Che. He narrowed his eyes, pretending not to have heard Ji Ruyan's sound transmission as he coldly laughed at the black clothed middle aged man. "He's already mine. If I don't want to hand him over, what are you going to do to me?"

"Sir!" Ji Ruyan exclaimed softly.

"Hahaha," the black clothed middle aged man laughed weirdly but there was no smile on his face. "It looks like you'd rather have it the hard way!"

Following the change in his tone and expression, the entire room suddenly became oppressive.

“Hahaha.” Yun Che also laughed the same way. “What? Since asking with a thick skin doesn’t work, you want to shamelessly steal in public now?”

The black clothed middle aged man no longer replied and a dark cold wind suddenly rose up. As if he was a black hawk rushing out of the night at the speed of thunder, he opened a hand and grabbed at the wood spirit boy behind Yun Che.

When the black clothed middle aged man suddenly took action, powerful profound energy at the Divine Tribulation Realm surged within the room, immediately scattering those who sat in the front row in fright.

Yun Che pushed the wood spirit boy behind him. The Heaven Smiting Sword then appeared in his hand as he opened Purgatory and welcomed the pouncing black clothed man with a sweep of his sword.

Yun Che’s profound strength was only at the second level of the Divine Soul Realm so he wasn’t considered anything before the black clothed man. However, Yun Che’s tossing of the four hundred million purple profound stones and his dignified aura made him worry about Yun Che’s background. This was why even though he had taken action, he only went for the wood spirit and not Yun Che. He didn’t expect that not only did Yun Che not flee in panic under the release of his Divine Tribulation might, he had actually taken out his weapon to meet his attack head on.

Yun Che’s overestimation of himself made the black clothed man chuckle, “Blind fool, you’re seeking death...”

Before his voice had yet to land, his face suddenly changed. The energy storm coming at him was like a flood dragon launching itself out of the sea. Its pressure instantly suffocated him, leaving him in shock.

Boom boom boom———

As sound of a huge explosion that no one had predicted rang, all the stone chairs and tables shattered in its wake.

The black clothed middle aged man let out a dull groan at the center of the profound energy storm. He retreated in panic, yet he was still ruthlessly sent flying, knocking against the stone wall behind him, shattering the wall protected by high level profound patterns into pieces. He fiercely raised his head, eyes no longer possessing his previous dark certainty. Only deep shock and incredulity was within them as his right arm slightly trembled, almost losing all feeling.

This scene left everyone in the stone room dumbstruck... That frightening power from before was actually from someone in the Divine Soul Realm? And... it had actually directly repelled someone in the Divine Tribulation Realm!?

“What... did you say earlier?” Yun Che slowly asked with narrowed eyes.

“You!” The black clothed middle aged man’s expression had already changed greatly. When the numbing sensation in his right arm gradually disappeared, he suddenly shouted as a streak of black colored lightning shot out from his opened fingers. He grasped onto a pitch-black longsword, sizzling with lightning that resembled dozens of dancing True Dragons and thrust it at Yun Che.

“The Black Soul Lightningstar... He really is from the Soul Sect,” softly uttered someone at the far end of the stone room.

Yun Che’s brows sank slightly, fiercely pushing the wood spirit boy backwards yet again before jumping forward. The incoming black colored lightning was like dancing demonic serpents yet he completely ignored them and sent down a Falling Moon Sinking Star.

The wood spirit boy was sent flying by Yun Che’s push and landed far away. In his fright, he helplessly sat there in a daze,

forgetting to stand up for a while.

Not even thirty meters behind him was a shocked Ying Yushan. When he saw that the royal wood spirit was close, after a brief period of hesitation, he gritted his teeth and rushed over, grabbing at the wood spirit boy.

Boom boom!!!

The collision of spear and sword seemed to last but a split second. The black colored profound lightning on the spear's body completely dispersed as the nine foot spear was directly smashed into a crescent moon shape. The black clothed middle aged man's entire body was jolted under the incredibly huge power force before he was once more ruthlessly sent flying into the wall behind him, feet not even touching the ground.

Boom——

When he fell off the already cracked stone wall with a loud bang, the arms of the black clothed man, clutching the lightning soul spear, shivered due to numbness. A trickle of red blood also surprising flowed from the corner of his mouth.

After smashing the black clothed man in one strike, Yun Che borrowed the recoiling power of and flipped backwards. Bringing along an intense windstorm as he pounced at Ying Yushan, who was approaching the wood spirit boy, he smashed his fist down.

The exposed Ying Yushan totally did not expect the forward jumping Yun Che to instantly turn back. Before he had time to lift his head in shock, Yun Che's fist heavily smashed onto his chest... In that instant, he felt as though all the bones in his body had shattered. He spurted out a bloody mist several meters long as he was sent flying amidst his miserable screams. He was ruthlessly smashed into the stone wall at the very end of the stone room and caused the entire room to intensely quake.

Bang!

Ying Yushan's body fell to the ground. After a few fierce twitches, a huge pool of blood quickly spread below him and he no longer moved.

Not a single person in the surroundings went forward. Instead, they all slowly retreated in terror. Ying Yushan's profound strength had reached the peak of the Divine Soul Realm yet Yun Che, who was obviously at the second level of the Divine Soul Realm... had, in one punch, in merely one punch, heavily injured him to the point of losing consciousness!!

“ARGHHHH!!”

A wild wind storm raged behind Yun Che as an image of a huge black snake appeared behind the black clothed middle aged man. Lightning sizzled around his entire body as a wave of an incredibly terrifying aura rapidly spread outward.

“Soul Sect's.... Black Lightning Snake!” someone exclaimed in shock.

“Kid... you're the one... who asked for it!” The complexion of the black clothed middle aged man turned dark as he gritted his teeth.

Riiip!!

Electricity crackled. Following the black clothed man's furious roar, that black snake image suddenly became alive and brought all the lightning on his body with it as it slithered onto the spear. In an instant, the black soul spear transformed into an enormous, malevolent snake. It spread its dark fangs and came at Yun Che with terrifying lightning.

The black clothed man was in a fit of rage after being beaten back twice by Yun Che. He no longer dared to underestimate his opponent nor hold back in the slightest. In fact, he had already begun to feel fear and panic... because he originally hadn't considered the early stage Divine Soul Realm Yun Che to be anything, so he wasn't worried at all that he could escape with the



royal wood spirit.

Never in his dreams did he expect that the true strength of Yun Che, who clearly had profound strength at the second level of the Divine Soul Realm, would actually be terrifying enough to defy common sense! What he feared was not Yun Che but the fate he would face if he allowed Yun Che to take the royal wood spirit away. It would be worse than death!

Two days had not yet passed since Yun Che had obtained Mu Xuanyin's Ice Phoenix vital yin, so he wasn't completely clear on where his current strength truly lay. However, once he realized that this black clothed man in the early stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm didn't pressure him much, he had total confidence in himself. In front of the all out attack, Yun Che pushed the wood spirit boy away yet again before meeting the incoming strike.

This time, the wood spirit boy had been pushed even further away. However, with Ying Yushan being a lesson for all, no one dared to step forward.

“Destroying... Sky... Decimating... Earth!!”

The black clothed man's black lightning snake was incomparably terrifying and Yun Che's current strike was several times more powerful than his previous. Within the energy storm raised by the Heaven Smiting Sword, the black lightning snake was immediately pressed down. However, as though it had been completely infuriated, it screeched and pounced onto the profound energy storm, resisting the sword might.

Boom boom!!

As though thunder from the Ninth Heaven descended upon the mortal realm, the concealed underground stone room began to split apart as it shook.

“W-what?” the black clothed middle aged man's eyes widened,

his distorted face looked as though he had seen a ghost. He would never believe that his own power... his all out power, had actually been directly blocked by Yun Che!

No, it should be said that it was he who had blocked Yun Che's power... and he had barely defended against it.

Yun Che's face remained cool and calm. In comparison, the arms of the black clothed man holding the black lightning snake continued to fiercely tremble as sweat poured through his entire body like rivers. The tremendous power that was pressing down onto his spear and body was like a towering mountain that was slowly collapsing on top of him.

"You..." As the heavy sword slowly pressed down, the black soul spear slowly bent and the black lightning snake coiled around it began to wail. The black clothed man's eyes enlarged as more and more intense terror began to condense within them.

Rumbling... Heaven!

Yun Che stated in his mind and thus the Evil God's fourth gate opened without mercy.

Yun Che's profound strength increased exponentially at that moment. The black lightning snake that had been able to bitterly put up a resistance let out a tragic cry as it was instantly ripped apart. The bones in the black clothed man's arms completely shattered and he was sent flying by the berserk profound energy storm, blood spraying as he went. During his flight, the black soul spear also flew out of his grasp.

Yun Che made a grabbing motion and sucked the black soul spear into his hands before fiercely throwing it out.

Pfft!!

The black soul spear flashed over like a shooting star and pierced into the black clothed man's right chest with incomparable precision, ruthlessly running him through. The horizontal flight

path of his body was then firmly nailed onto the ground as blood splashed all over the ground.

Drip...

Drip...

The stone room finally quieted. Aside from the sound of blood dripping rapidly, not even the sound of anyone breathing could be heard.

Ji Ruyan was standing speechless not too far away, her beautiful face having already lost all color. The crowd of profound practitioners from the Darkya Realm at the rear were closely pressed against the wall, stupefied. Completely drenched in sweat, let alone saying a word, they didn't even dare to breathe too loudly.

Second level of the Divine Soul Realm... in a few short direct confrontations, had completely crushed an expert in the Divine Tribulation Realm and inflicted grievous injuries!

They had never seen, nor heard of such a thing before! They were simply unable to imagine what kind of plane could possibly nurture such a monster.

The wood spirit boy sat on the ground, staring at Yun Che while completely dazed. As if he had forgotten his fears, his eyes flashed with an exceptionally bright radiance.

Yun Che slowly walked forward. The sound of his footsteps, that weren't even heavy at all, seemed to tread upon the hearts of everyone present. He came before the black clothed man, looked down upon his current miserable state with cold indifference and leisurely spoke, "The next time you want to ask for something, your attitude needs to be a bit more gentle. Otherwise, if you're unlucky enough to come across someone like me... you will only be seeking death!"

# Chapter 1074 - Cannot Bear To

---

It was accurate to say that Yun Che had been fleeing since his arrival in the Darkya Realm. After all, he had no one to support him here. In fact, there wasn't even anyone willing to converse with him. Thus, he absolutely could not cause any disturbances.

Yet, even though he wasn't looking for trouble, trouble had found him.

However, even if he wasn't looking for trouble, it didn't mean that he was afraid of anything!

"Right now, do you still want to me to hand him back?" Yun Che mercilessly asked, his voice quiet but cold. His eyes swept across the black snake tattoo which had been revealed due to the damage dealt to the clothes of the black clothed middle aged man.

"You..." As the black clothed middle age man opened his mouth, bloody foam spewed out. At this current time, the man felt like he had been crucified and placed in hell. The pain was so great, he wished to die. "You... will... regret... this..."

"Ah, whether or not I will regret this, I don't know... as for you, you definitely will regret your actions!"

Bang!!

Yun Che's foot flew out as he heavily kicked the black soul spear which had penetrated through the black clothed man's body, causing him to shriek painfully as blood spurted out everywhere. The black soul spear left the black clothed man's body and pierced into the stone wall above him. The black clothed man rolled on the ground and screamed as blood wildly spurted out from the hole in his chest like a geyser. It was indeed a sorry sight.

The person who had appeared in the domain of the Black Feather Merchant Guild was not only a foreigner but someone who acted extremely viciously. Everyone present was shocked... for someone

like this, either their background was so shockingly great that they didn't put the Black Feather Merchant Guild or the Soul Sect behind them in their eyes or... they were a downright lunatic!

Regardless of which one he was, they absolutely didn't dare to provoke him at all.

It was at this time that Ji Ruyan's voice once again emerged besides Yun Che's ear.

"Sir Ling Yun, quickly flee! A group of their people are currently rushing over and there is a Divine Spirit Realm hall master in their midst! The imprisonment formation here has already been unlocked by me. You need to hurry up and flee! Otherwise, it may be too late!"

A puzzled gaze temporarily paused on Yun Che's face... the reason Yun Che had been so vicious in dealing with the black clothed man was mainly to scare Ji Ruyan so that he could more easily force her to release the imprisonment formation here. Otherwise, if he had to forcefully break through, he would need to waste quite a bit of time.

He had never expected that Ji Ruyan would release it by herself... he couldn't fathom why the woman would help him.

Their people?

They?

He profoundly gazed at Ji Ruyan for another moment, then immediately arrived beside wood spirit boy. Grabbing the boy's hand, Yun Che flew into the sky and hurriedly left.

Bang bang bang...

The profound formation was still present but it had broken the moment he passed through it. It seemed like Ji Ruyan had not deceived him. He hadn't experienced the slightest bit of resistance as he passed through the four layers of the imprisonment formation. Yun Che executed Extreme Mirage Lightning and then

rapidly increased his speed as he abruptly disappeared into the vast dark sky.

The darkness of the Darkya Realm was especially deep and profound, making it naturally easy to hide within it. Yun Che moved directly south, passing over a smaller half of Darkya City. After confirming that there was no one was tracking him from behind, he finally slowed down. Upon finding a secluded and unpopulated area nearby, he stopped and immediately used Hidden Flowing Lightning to retract his aura.

As for the wood spirit race boy who had been grabbed by Yun Che, he had remained exceptionally quiet from the moment they had fled until right now. The boy had not screamed or struggled at all and had been abnormally calm.

Not a sound could be heard around them as Yun Che pondered the words Ji Ruyan had said, as well as the words of the black clothed man. The sentence “this involves an upper star realm” especially caused him to worry. Could it be that some prestigious figure in an upper star realm had learned of the existence of the royal wood spirit? If so, then even if he fixed it now, it was undoubtedly a huge leak.

Not only had the sins of the Black Feather Merchant Guild completely come to light, it was very possible that some upper star realm would be greatly angered.

It was quite likely that as a result of this, he would be greatly pursued in the future... it wouldn't be surprising even if the entire city were sealed.

The moment this royal wood spirit had fallen into his lap, he had likely become entangled in some great trouble which also involved an upper star realm.

An upper star realm was an existence which was an entire level higher than the Snow Song Realm. This meant that if the situation truly worsened, then not even the Snow Song Realm would be able

to protect him... not to mention that he had currently fled the Snow Song Realm and was just by himself.

At the very least, he had used a fake name and completely changed his face whilst in the Black Feather Merchant Guild. Moreover, considering his Moon Splitting Cascade which was at the great perfection realm and his high skill in the art of disguise, it was no easy task to find him... Indeed, the only thing which could possibly be used to locate him was the black jade which Huo Rulie had given him.

After all, the Mister Ji of the Black Feather Merchant Guild had known that his piece of black jade had come from Huo Rulie! Hopefully this wouldn't cause any trouble for the Flame God Realm.

Otherwise, it would be best for him to leave the Darkya Realm as soon as possible after procuring the Wood Spirit Orb!

Amidst the darkness, the wood spirit boy's two pupils revealed an incredibly brilliant green glow, as if they were two flawless gleaming crystals. The two brilliantly green glowing eyes were completely devoid of anxiety and terror as the wood spirit boy looked at Yun Che and said in an innocent and pure voice, "Senior... thank you very much."

Yun Che became dazed for a moment, then sneered and said, "Thank me? Oh, you can't truly be naive enough to believe that I spent so many purple profound stones and offended such a great force just so that I could save you from them right?"

"I..." The wood spirit boy's eyes remained clear as he looked Yun Che straight in the eyes. Suddenly, the boy lightly laughed as he said, "It is because I know that senior is definitely a good person."

"Little brat, you are so naive it's funny." Yun Che's voice was incredibly cold. However, as he stared right back into the boy's green eyes, his mind suddenly relaxed. He had never before seen such a pure and innocent set of eyes. It was as if he were staring

into a flawless mirror which was revealing to him all of the sins within his own heart and soul and causing them to remain before him.

Yun Che subconsciously averted his eyes. He no longer dared to look back into the child's eyes. He forcefully tried to calm himself down as he said in an unnatural voice, "A good person? The number of people I have killed far surpasses the number of people that you have met in your entire life! You yourself know very clearly that the reason why I spent such a great amount of resources to obtain you was so that I could take the Wood Spirit Orb inside your body!"

"Will you obediently take it out for me or will I have to personally take matters into my own hands?"

A thick killing intent began to emanate from Yun Che's body.

How could a wood spirit child possibly withstand the killing intent released by Yun Che? Fear finally appeared on the boy's face as his body shrunk back and retreated. However, his pair of now fear filled eyes were still fixedly watching Yun Che, "I... I... No, no, it shouldn't be like this. Senior is a good person, I... I can feel it. Please... senior please let me go... I will definitely repay you."

Observing the child's terrified state, Yun Che's hands silently balled up into fists. His heart tightened but he nonetheless replied in a dark voice, "Repayment? The best repayment you can provide me is your Wood Spirit Orb! N~~ow!"

"Don't, don't be like this..." The wood spirit boy shook his head as he kept retreating. Then, the boy abruptly heavily fell to his knees, his eyes flooding with green tears as he pleaded, "Senior, I beg you to let me go. Although I am still young, I don't fear death but... I absolutely cannot die here because... because my sister and I are the only remaining members of the wood spirit royal family who carry the bloodline. My sister is a girl but I... if I were to die, my wood spirit royal bloodline, along with the hopes of the entire



wood spirit race, would come to an end... I absolutely cannot die. Senior, please let me go.”

Yun Che’s brows slightly twitched as he coldly responded, “Those are the matters of your wood spirit race. What relation do they have with me? All I want is your Wood Spirit Orb!”

Yun Che’s chest heaved as his voice became even colder and harsh, “Little brat, that group of people is definitely looking for me right now. Thus, my patience and time are extremely limited. Now I will give you ten breaths of time to decide. Either you obediently give me your Wood Spirit Orb or you can forcefully self-destruct your Wood Spirit Orb. Pick which manner of death is more respectable for you. Regardless, the result is the same for me. Otherwise, if you force me to move, I’m afraid your death will not be an easy one!”

“Ten!”

“Nine!”

“Se... senior! Please senior... please let me go. I truly cannot die.” The wood spirit boy knelt on the ground as he pleaded in terror.

“Eight!” Yun Che didn’t move as he produced a single, ice cold, and indifferent word in response.

“Senior, my wood spirit race has never brought harm to any other living organisms. We have also never done anything evil or unforgivable. Even when... even when you humans have practically killed our entire clan, we still have never committed any malicious acts towards humans out of our resentment and despair...”

Yun Che, “...”

“So many of my clansmen have died. My mother, in order to protect me, also died at the hands of humans. Even my sister... my last relation, has become separated from me. Perhaps I will never be able to meet her again in this lifetime... Why? Where... Just

where did we commit so many mistakes for you humans to do this to us!”

“...Five!” Yun Che looked up as he took a deep breath.

“Senior!” Two crystal clear tears slowly slid down the wood spirit boy’s face. “My mother told me once, that although humans are massacring us, much of humanity is actually made up of good people. I know that senior is one of these good people. Because when I am beside senior, I do not feel afraid at all, unlike when I was with those bad people...”

“Three!” Yun Che’s breathing became slightly unsteady as he faintly gritted his teeth.

“Senior... please let me go... If I die right now, I will not have the face to see my parents... if... as long as senior lets me go, I will definitely repay you... whatever you want me to do, I will... I will try my best to accomplish it.”

“One!”

Yun Che’s malicious gaze landed on the wood spirit boy. “I gave you an opportunity but since it still came to this... it seems like I can only personally take action after all! This is your fate and the fate of the entire wood spirit race! If you have resentment, then resent us all you want!”

Yun Che’s body abruptly turned as profound energy surged into his right arm and he went straight for the wood spirit boy’s chest with a clawed hand. The force was more than enough for him to easily penetrate through the wood spirit boy’s weak body.

“Senior!!” the wood spirit boy cried.

Rip!!

Currents of air were heavily torn apart as the wildly surging explosive energies suddenly became chaotic and dispersed. The palm of Yun Che’s hand stopped against the wood spirit boy’s chest like it had been blocked by an wall.

I... what am I doing? Just what am I doing right now...

Was he truly willing to forgo human morals to extinguish the life of an innocent wood spirit who held no hatred or resentment just for the sake of a possibility of receiving a Universe Penta Jade Pellet?

Moreover, it was only a child...

A child who carried the future of the entire wood spirit race on his back.

No... in my two lives, because of my resentment and anger, the number innocent people have died because of me is not small... if not me today, he will still end up dying at the hands of someone else. Moreover, I expended a great deal of profound stones and offended a powerful force to obtain him. It should be right for me to determine his fate without any qualms as I have completely gained the eligibility to do so...

His body carries the Wood Spirit Orb that I most desperately need... If I miss this opportunity, perhaps I will not be able to find another suitable Wood Spirit Orb before the Profound God Convention. I will not be able to meet Jasmine again!

“...” Yun Che’s chest heaved fiercely as complex and chaotic emotions emerged in his eyes. His palm which was almost touching the wood spirit boy’s chest had actually begun to violently tremble. Time and time again Yun Che justified his actions to himself but his palm, which should have easily been able to take the boy’s life at any moment, was no longer able to gather even the slightest amount of profound energy.

I... what is there to hesitate about...

“Hah... hah...” For a long period of time, everything was silent. It was as if the world had stopped in place around the two. The terrified wood spirit boy watched Yun Che, his face still pale white with terror. He didn’t dare to move at all. It was only after the icy

cold night wind gusted by again that Yun Che's breathing abruptly became heavy, as if he had just completed fighting a battle for his life.

Yun Che slowly clenched his hands and then gradually relaxed them.

“...Go... Leave at once!” As he turned around and raised his head to look at the dark night sky, his vision began to blur. However, for some reason, his heart and soul had become filled with calmness.

Why did it become like this...

Where have I changed!?

# Chapter 1075 - Wood Spirits' Secret Grounds

---

The wood spirit boy stood there shocked, he couldn't believe it at all. Instead of running away immediately, his voice quivered "Really... You're... You're really letting me go?"

"..." Yun Che took a deep breath. A wood spirit of royal blood. His Wood Spirit Orb would be an incomparably coveted treasure throughout the God Realm. Yun Che had paid a large price and finally got him, and as a result, he was one large step closer to meeting Jasmine once more. However... he couldn't bring himself to take the final measure.

He couldn't even understand what he was thinking, why he was letting him go...

I was once a monster that ruthlessly killed an entire city with poison!

"Go... Before I change my mind, leave!" Yun Che gnashed his teeth, his emotions a mess.

"I... I knew it. You're definitely a good person." The boy wiped away the tears on his face, he slowly and carefully stepped away, his gaze never leaving Yun Che. He had just escaped a calamity as if given a chance of rebirth and felt a deep sense of gratitude towards Yun Che.

Good person...

When Mu Xuanyin previously spoke of the wood spirit race, she also mentioned that the pure and innocent souls of the wood spirits could sense the maliciousness or hostility of other living beings.

His hands were stained with the blood of a countless many, when that wood spirit sensed his soul, was it really that of a "good person"?

He laughed bitterly at himself.

Behind him, the footsteps of the wood spirit boy gradually grew softer and softer as he got further and further away. Instead of picking up his pace, he suddenly stopped in place after dozens of steps.

“Senior!” he shouted.

“...” Yun Che turned around with a fierce glare in his eyes, “If you still won’t leave, I might change my mind and you can forget about ever leaving!”

“I... I wouldn’t dare.” The wood spirit boy shook his head, he suddenly and bravely lifted his head, “Senior, I... can I make a request? Could you please accompany me home? If I’m alone... I’ll just get immediately recaptured by them.”

“...” Yun Che stood there in silence for a while.

The defining features of a wood spirit were very prominent and he was right. Even if he was released, a wood spirit wandering around Darkya City all by himself was just asking to be captured once more, perhaps even being killed on the spot.

“Your home?”

“Yes!” The wood spirit boy immediately nodded his head and pointed towards the south. “My home is not far from the city. Senior is so strong, as long as we continue in this direction and out of Darkya City, we’ll be there very quickly. Please, senior...”

Yun Che’s eyes were twitching and his heart was pounding. He then took a step forward, holding onto the wood spirit boy. “Let’s go!”

He had just decided to let him off... And now, he had so easily decided to escort him back home?

Just what the heck am I doing?

Sigh... Forget it! Since I’ve decided to release him, I might as well be a “good person” all the way. If he lands in the hands of the

Darkya men, I'd also have released him in vain.

Yun Che spoke to himself in his heart as he picked up speed, racing towards the south, under the cover of night.

"Senior, thank you. I knew that I could trust my senses. You're really really a very very good person," the wood spirit boy gratefully said.

"What's your name?" Yun Che asked

"My name is He Lin," replied the boy. Yun Che had released him and was now even protecting him on his journey home, he was no longer afraid and was now filled with endless gratitude. The green eyes he looked at Yun Che with grew brighter. "May I know how I should address senior?"

"You don't have to know my name, and stop calling me senior. I'm probably only just older than you by around ten years." Yun Che replied without a hint of emotion while trying to calm and suppress the torrid waves in his heart.

"Eh?" He Lin's jaw dropped, a wave of shock spread across his face. After quite some time he exclaimed, "So it's actually big brother! Ah... Big brother, you're really strong, really really strong. Even those terrifying people were defeated by you in just a few moves. I thought that big brother was much much older."

From his voice and the glimmer in his eyes, Yun Che could see a sense of deep and passionate worship.

"I've heard that Darkya City has long had a history of hunting and killing the wood spirit race. Your home... how can it be so near such a dangerous place?" Yun Che asked.

Hearing Yun Che's words, He Lin stayed solemnly silent for a while. Just when Yun Che thought that he wasn't willing to reply, He Lin gently said, "Compared to the middle and upper star realms, this lower star realm is actually the safest. If we're discovered, we might be able to escape here. Moreover, our current

home has a great natura power protecting us. Me and my clansmen have already lived there for two years and without being discovered.

“Your clan... How many of you are left?”

He Lin hesitated for a while and then replied “Those of my fellow clansmen that are with me... We’ve only got about a hundred of us left. While I’ve been captured, they’ll definitely have been very anxious and if they left that place to search for me, the consequences could be dire.”

“He Lin, how old are you this year?”

“I... I’m eleven.”

“And you have an older sister?” Yun Che casually asked.

“Mn,” he softly answered and his voice slowly trailed off. “Three years ago, during that terrible disaster, mother and father, in order to protect my sister and I... they... they... after that, me and my sister were separated. I haven’t seen her since but I believe that sister is definitely alive! I can sense it!”

Yun Che didn’t probe further.

Orphaned, his last living relative missing... He was but an eleven year old boy, yet he had experienced countless unimaginable cruel and difficult situations. It wasn’t his fault or was it the consequence of his actions; it was all because he was a wood spirit—a royal wood spirit.

They were a race that inherited the purest powers of nature but instead of it being a blessing, it was the cruelest of curses.

Once out of Darkya City, Yun Che didn’t stop. He carried on in the direction He Lin pointed. About half an hour later, he had flown into a stretch of jungle that seemingly had no end.

“This home you speak of, is it within this forest?” Yun Che asked.

“Yes!” He Lin now pointed to the south east. Being really close to



home, he started getting a little more excited. “In that direction, I can already sense its aura... This is great!”

They quickly shot through the jungle and finally came to a stop not long after.

Up ahead, towering ancient trees stood tall, draped in countless big and dark greenish black vines. The vines barred their path, stretching innumerably beyond what the eye could see.

As Yun Che looked on with hesitation, He Lin bounded forward with excitement. He made a gentle gesture with his hands and immediately the dense greenish black vines came to life, they quickly started bending and moving, opening up just enough to form a narrow passageway.

“Big brother, quickly come here!”

He Lin pulled at Yun Che’s arm, bouncing boisterously into the vine-covered passageway. Yun Che hesitated for a bit but eventually decided to follow behind him.

The passageway continued for quite a long way. They walked for a period of time before finally reaching the exit. When they finally stepped out through the exit, just at that moment, a sense of danger suddenly reached them from the front. Dozens of greenish black vines suddenly struck down, like fangs of a really large demon.

Yun Che cycled his profound energy but He Lin didn’t seem fazed at all and instead continued forward. He made a light pushing movement with his arms, a flash of green light appeared and the vines were suddenly frozen in place where upon they immediately started retracting.

“Granny Qing Ye! Aunty Kui! Uncle Mu Han... I’m back! I’m back!!”

The world before their eyes was a field with tens of thousands of plants. Green grass abounded while the leaves and vegetation

contained an unbelievable amount of jade green nature energy. The air was so fresh it gave one a sense of peace and clarity. Just further up, strange flowers and plants abounded. Butterflies flew all around. This place was beautiful beyond compare. If anyone stepped into this place, they would probably think that they had stepped into an unreal immortal wonderland.

The bright crisp voice of He Lin travelled throughout this little immortal-like world.

“Lin... Lin’er! Lin’er!!”

“Young patriarch... It’s young patriarch!”

“Lin’er!!”

The serene world suddenly transformed into a scene of excited shouts of happiness. One by one, jade green figures emerged from the ancient trees and millions of flowers. They crazedly rushed towards He Lin. One of them seemed older than the rest. He walked with a slight awkwardness and hugged He Lin with a tight embrace. Before he even spoke, his old tears started streaming down.

“Lin’er... It’s really you? You really came back... We had imagined the worst, that you had been captured by the humans... This is great, you’re safe and sound, thank goodness...”

The others huddled together and surrounded him, each of them had tears of excitement in their eyes.

Everyone of them had hair the color of emerald, fluorite-like eyes, and pointed long ears. Their skin was flawless like jade. Without a doubt, they were the hidden wood spirit race, the fellow clan members of whom He Lin was talking about.

Their numbers were as what He Lin had described, around a hundred of them.

From their excited reactions, one could see that He Lin was an extremely important existence... He was the only male possessing

the royal wood spirit bloodline. Although still young, he bore the burden of being the last hope of the wood spirit race.

“I’m sorry Granny Qin Ye... I’m sorry everyone... I’ve made everyone worried this time.” Tears swirled in He Lin’s eye “I... I actually was captured by humans...”

“Ah!?” He Lin’s words shocked all the wood spirits present.

“But, I met a really good person, a super duper good and really really powerful big brother. It was him that saved me and even escorted me back here.”

He Lin wiped away his tears and quickly ran to Yun Che’s side “He’s that big brother, if not for him... by now... I would have... would really have...”

Countless gazes landed on Yun Che. The oldest wood spirit, the one He Lin called “Granny Qing Ye” slowly walked forward and suddenly bent down, kneeling before Yun Che.

Yun Che’s eyelids jumped, he was about to speak when he suddenly saw the rest of the wood spirits kneeling as well.

Yun Che, “....”

“Young human... thank you. Thank you for saving our young patriarch,” Granny Qing Ye said in an old voice which carried a deep sense of sincere gratitude straight from her soul, though it carried a slight fear at the end. “Although we hate those of the evil human race, you saved our young patriarch. From now on, you’re the great benefactor of our wood spirit clan. Please except this bow from us.

“Young patriarch met with danger but then met such an honorable person, it’s definitely the blessing and protection from the patriarch in the heavens,” a middle aged wood spirit shouted, who then proceeded to kowtow to Yun Che.

“...” Yun Che’s mouth was slightly agape. After a few moments, he awkwardly replied, “It was nothing much... All of this is not

necessary.”

# Chapter 1076 - The Race Abandoned by Fate

---

“No, we wood spirits always know to repay favors, let alone such a great favor as this one.”

Granny Qing Ye was the oldest among everyone present, so her words held the greatest weight. She said sincerely, “Young man, if you need something, feel free to tell us. We will definitely try our best to repay you.”

“No need.” Yun Che shook his head. “The reason why I saved him isn’t because I was feeling righteous. My original target was a Wood Spirit Orb.”

“Wh-what?” Yun Che’s reply cased all the wood spirits to immediately raise their heads. Their expressions slightly changed.

“The reason why I spared He Lin is because he is only a little boy. I couldn’t bear to. If it was another wood spirit, I would’ve definitely forcibly taken both their life and Wood Spirit Orb. Since that’s the case, there is no need for you to thank me.”

After seeing the sudden change in the wood spirit crowd’s faces, he turned around to leave and quickly headed for the exit.

“Wait,” shouted an old voice.

Yun Che’s footsteps paused, yet he didn’t turn around as he said indifferently. “Don’t worry, I won’t tell anyone about this place.”

“No,” Granny Qing Ye’s walked to him with a half bent waist. “You saved Lin’er, so you are our entire clan’s benefactor. How could we possibly not believe you? You said that you needed a Wood Spirit Orb, right?”

Yun Che was stunned. He turned around.

Granny Qing Ye gently smiled, her cloudy eyes then looked at the middle aged wood spirit beside He Lin. “Qing Mu, let’s give Qiu Ling’s Wood Spirit Orb to our benefactor, shall we?”

A complicated turmoil surfaced in the eyes of the middle aged wood spirit named Qing Mu but he didn't hesitate or make things difficult as he nodded lightly, "Of course."

"Then that's great." Granny Qing Mu smiled. "Young man, we just so happen to have a Wood Spirit Orb within our clan. Qing Mu's wife specifically left that one behind after sustaining grievous injuries in the past. Although many years have passed since then, since it was sealed in a nature profound formation, its spirit energy has not decreased at all, so it ought to help you out."

Purposely left behind by a wood spirit, one whose spirit energy had yet to dissipate at all... this meant that it was a perfect Wood Spirit Orb with completely intact spirit energy, one that humans simply would never be able to forcibly take!!

Yun Che was excited. "Are... you really going to give it to me?"

"Hoho," Qing Mu chuckled. "I would naturally not let any evil person take my deceased wife's Wood Spirit Orb even if it meant my death. However, if it can repay the great benefactor who saved our young patriarch, I am sure even Qiu Ling in the heavens above would gladly consent."

"It's just that, in order to keep evil people from taking it, my seal is extremely tight. I will need at least two to four hours to undo its seal. I would need benefactor to wait here a while during this time."

Yun Che spent a huge sum yet he did not forcibly take He Lin's Wood Spirit Orb in the very end... But here, he was about to gifted a perfect Wood Spirit Orb.

Even though it was still incomparable to He Lin's Royal Wood Spirit Orb, a Wood Spirit Orb with completely intact spirit energy still far surpassed the seventy percent intact spirit energy Wood Spirit Orb Yun Che needed.

The last of the melancholy in Yun Che's heart was swept away as

profound joy and gratitude bubbled from his heart. “If it’s like that... then thank you very much. I do indeed have an important reason to urgently need a Wood Spirit Orb.”

“No need to say thanks. Your great favor can never be surpassed no matter how we repay you,” Granny Qing Ye said. “Qing Mu, go on now. Once you’ve gotten it, you can directly hand it to our benefactor.”

Qing Mu complied and then flew away.

“That’s great! I didn’t want to part with big brother yet!” cheered He Lin. He excitedly came before Yun Che and tugged at his sleeve. “Big brother, is it okay if I show you our home? Even though it’s small, I’m sure you’ll like it.”

He Lin dragged him, formally inviting him into the little world that belonged to the wood spirits.

With green trees as houses, and flowers and grass for seats, this was an inconceivably pure world. Not even the slightest filth could be smelled from the air in this place.

Due to the avarice of humans, a race that originally received the protection of nature ended up in a more tragic and fallen state than any other race. They should have a deeply entrenched hatred for humans, yet when He Lin pulled him before wood spirits, one after the other and happily introduced him, they all expressed deep gratitude and heartfelt welcome. Perhaps they may have shown a bit of caution at first but he never felt the slightest bit of hatred from the very start.

Wood spirits possessed the world’s purest of powers and the purest of hearts. As Yun Che sensed this in its entirety, his heart intensely throbbed.

Even in the face of an enemy who was a hundred times more powerful than himself, his gaze would never cower. However, the clear purity in every one of these wood spirits’ emerald eyes made

him not dare to look them straight in the eyes...

This kind of race ought to receive the utmost protection of nature, why do they have to bear such a cruel, unfair fate...

Because of humanity's evil and greed...

And because they were weak.

The entire body of those belonging to the dragon race were also treasures but how could this world possibly dare to bully the clan of True Dragons in the Dragon God Realm?

“Big Sister Qing He!”

He Lin dragged Yun Che all the way to the ends of this little world. There was a huge garden that stretched far and wide, with all kinds of blossoming flowers flourishing in an explosion of colors. A colorfully dressed girl was at the center of the garden, gathering morning dew from the petals. Her graceful, lithe figure resembled a colorful, elegantly dancing butterfly within the myriad flowers. It was pleasing to the eye and intoxicating to the soul.

Amidst He Lin's high pitched shout, the girl within the garden turned, her soft gaze following shortly after. He Lin introduced Yun Che with rosy cheeks. “This is Big Sister Qing He. Oh, her father is Uncle Qing Mu. Big Sister Qing, this is the big brother who saved me. Even though he's a big brother, he's super duper powerful, you know.”

The colorfully dressed girl looked to only be around fifteen or sixteen. Her bright face contained a young girl's charming immaturity and a wood spirit's beautiful purity. She gently bowed at Yun Che. “Thank you for saving our young patriarch, big brother.”

Once she said those words, she didn't dare to look Yun Che in the eyes a second time. She lowered her head as a slight flush spread across her cheeks.



“Ah? Young patriarch, so you’ve brought Big Brother Benefactor here, no wonder I couldn’t find you anywhere!”

The sound of a girl’s voice, which resembled clear spring water, came from behind them as a girl around the same age as Qing He gently fluttered over. Behind her followed a handsome, tall and slender young wood spirit who looked to be around seventeen years old.

“Big Sister Fei Yan, Big Brother Qing Zhu!” He Lin shouted their names in a clear voice.

When the two arrived, they stared at Yun Che for a long while. The young wood spirit named Qing Zhu then deeply bowed toward Yun Che. “Big Brother Benefactor, you saved our young patriarch and... I don’t even know how we can repay you.”

“Thank you, Big Brother Benefactor.” The wood spirit girl named Fei Yan graciously bowed. Her clear, beautiful eyes then continued to curiously size Yun Che up. “There really are good people within humans too.”

“Of course,” He Lin said with some pompousness. “When father and mother were still alive, they used to tell me that all the time. I knew that big brother was a really good person at first glance.”

“Hmph! Young patriarch, you still have the gall to say that!?” Fei Yan raised a hand and heavily knocked He Lin on the forehead, fuming. “Do you know that you almost scared all of us to death!? Granny Qing Ye cried so many times. You... If you dare to do something like this again, I’m going to ignore you from then on.”

He Lin covered his hurt forehead and didn’t dare to retort. He weakly answered quite pitifully, “Big Sister Fei Yan, I know that I was wrong. I won’t dare to do it again. I only... I only wanted to go out to see the outside world. I never expected to be that unlucky... Uuu, I really won’t do it again.”

“Fei Yan, don’t speak to young patriarch like that. He will

definitely be obedient from now on,” Qing He protectively said in a gentle voice. When she was speaking, she sneakily glanced at Yun Che before hurriedly lowering her head again.

“Hmph, in any case, I’ll be firmly looking after young patriarch from now on!” Fei Yan said while puffing her cheeks.

At this point, Qing Zhu couldn’t hold back his curiosity as he asked somewhat eagerly. “Young patriarch, what happened after you snuck out? And how is the outside world? Is it really as magical as what Granny Qing Ye and Uncle Qing Mu said it was? Tell us!”

“T-this...” He Lin said anxiously. “I got caught by someone not too long after I snuck out. A-after that, I was always scared, so I didn’t have time to think about anything else. Ah! Right!”

He Ling’s eyes suddenly flashed as he turned to Yun Che. “Big brother, how about you tell us about the outside world? Is that okay?”

He Lin’s words instantly brought them to their senses. Qin He, Fei Yan and Qing Zhu all immediately stared at Yun Che... who was the first human that came to their little world from the outside world. “Big Brother Benefactor, you must know a lot about the outside world. We really, really, really want to hear about it.”

Four pairs of emerald eyes flashed with the same anticipation and longing. These gazes made Yun Che’s soul suddenly clench, as though it had been pricked with a needle. They had always lived a life on the run and spent it amidst terror and caution. They were only safe in their little world. To them, every place in the outside world could be said to be an abyss of death.

The more they yearned and longed for it, the crueller their fate would be.

Yun Che breathed in deeply and then said gently, “Actually, my home isn’t in the God Realm. It is in a faraway place, in a distance

lower realm... The first place I came to when I arrived in the God Realm was a white world of endless snow. The earth, seas and rivers were all covered in ice and snow that would never melt. Even the sky was so white that it seemed as though it was covered in a layer of snow... The halls in that place would be many tens of kilometers long, the biggest being a few hundred kilometers...”

Without mentioning specific names, Yun Che began to talk about the world he was born from, talk about the Snow Song Realm’s white colored world and its mystical Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, talk about the Flame God Realm’s boundless flaming purgatory... He even talked about the two frightening, cunning, ancient horned dragons in the sea of fire...

The quartet of young wood spirits listened as though they were in a trance and at times, cried out in surprise.

They only listened and then imagined it in their heads. They were fundamentally unable to truly know what it would look like, what kind of spectacle it would be. But even so, to them, who were eternally “caged” within their little world, this brought them unprecedented excitement.

“Several thousand kilometers... several tens of thousands of kilometers... a completely white world.” Fei Yan looked up with a blurred gaze, before absentmindedly saying, “I’m already this old yet I’ve never seen snow before.”

“Me too.” Qing Zhu nodded in agreement with a heart full of longing.

Yun Che smiled. Then, he suddenly flew up and a blue light flashed in his hands. A huge expanse of fluttering snow that resembled goose feathers fell from the sky, accompanied by a cool refreshing breeze.

“Waah!”

Exhilarated cries overlapped as they all clasped their hands

together. Bathing in the falling snow and sensing a coldness they had never felt before, they felt as though they had suddenly landed in a completely different world.

The snowfall was gentle at first but it quickly changed to become a snowstorm. Yun Che's finger moved slightly and a dozen blossoming ice lotus flowers instantly fell amidst the flying snow. The smallest one could be clasped in one's palm and the biggest one made the two wood spirit girls fall over each other in their desire to sit inside it, to personally feel the blossoming of the ice lotus.

Whoosh!

Outside the flying snow, a faint golden colored flame ignited. It quickly condensed to become a huge, flaming Golden Crow silhouette, which then let out a sharp resonating long cry.

"What a pretty fire bird!" He Lin shouted.

"This is the Golden Crow, one of the most powerful fire divine beasts of the Primordial Era."

Yun Che's thoughts moved slightly and the image condensed by the blaze quickly changed, becoming one of the ancient horned dragons that lived inside the God Burying Inferno Prison.

"This is that flame horned dragon I mentioned to you guys earlier. Its entire body was covered in fire and its tail was longer than its entire body. Hm, it's more or less like this." Yun Che presented, then lamented, "I almost died beneath its claws back then."

"It looks really scary. I can tell that it must be a really really bad profound beast, in a single glance." Fei Yan's cheeks puffed, seemingly to vent the dissatisfaction she felt when she heard that it had nearly killed Yun Che.

After the display of snow, ice and fire, Yun Che then showed them lightning and his profound handle. He played with them for

a long while before he withdrew his hand, completely scattering all the wind, snow, lightning and fire along with it.

Everything seemed to have just been an illusion.

Beneath the excitement they had never before felt, the faces of the four wood spirit youths were all currently flushed. The eyes they looked at Yun Che with seemed to shimmer like bright stars—just a moment ago, they felt gratitude and curiosity toward Yun Che. What they felt now, however, was a sudden, intense, all encompassing worship.

“I really... I really want to go see the place Big Brother Benefactor talked about,” Qing Zhu dreamily said as he looked up.

“That day will definitely come,” Yun Che said.

“Big Brother Benefactor... oh! Can we...” Fei Yan’s eyes were earnest, yet her entire face was filled with nervousness. “Can you tell us your name?”

He Lin, Qing He and Qing Zhu also looked at him.

Yun Che smiled and answered without hesitation, “My name is Yun Che.”

“Yun Che...” they all said softly.

“Big Brother Yun Che!” Qing Zhu hollered excitedly.

“Y-y-you... big dummy! You stole my thunder again! I want to say it too... Big Brother Yun Che!” As Fei Yan called out, her eyes bent into thin crescents. Then, she tugged at the Qing He beside her. “Big Sister Qing He, you’re not talking much today. Hurry up and call him Big Brother Yun Che.”

Qing He took a small step forward and still had yet to lift her head. Both her hands nervously pinched at her colorful sash, as she timidly uttered, “Big Brother... Yun Che...”

“Qing He, what’s wrong?” Qing He’s strange actions began to worry Qing Zhu. “You... ah? Why is your face kind of red? Are you

sick?”

“Ah! I got it!” Fei Yan shouted. “Big Sister Qing He must have fallen for Big Brother Yun Che!”

“N-no I haven’t!” The faint color of the red dawn instantly became a gorgeous sunset and immediately spread to her jade colored neck as her head drooped even lower. Then, she gently stamped her foot all of a sudden and turned to run like a startled butterfly... never daring to shoot Yun Che a single glance during the entire process.

“Wahaha! I guessed right!” Fei Yan laughed with satisfaction. Then, she her bright eyes looked directly at Yun Che. “Big Brother Yun Che, Qing He ran away due to embarrassment, you’d better take responsibility!”

“This...” Yun Che pressed his nose, troubled.

Wood spirits bore the purest of nature energy. As a result, the females tended to be gentle and beautiful, while the males extremely pretty. However, because of this, they would lack masculinity. To wood spirit girls who were accustomed to male wood spirits, the moment they got close or became curious, Yun Che’s manliness, along with his sharpness tempered by countless hardships, would produce an attractiveness that would most likely be fatal.

He Lin didn’t laugh. Ever since Yun Che gave his name, he had been staring at him in a daze, the corner of his mouth slowly biting down.

When Yun Che sensed his unusual condition, he heavily kneeled before Yun Che.

“Ah? Young patriarch!” Fei Yan and Qing Zhu exclaimed in great shock.

“He Lin, you?” Yun Che quickly stretched out a hand, intending to lift him back up.

Yet He Lin stubbornly persisted to kneel in place. He lifted a pair of slightly trembling eyes. "I... I don't want to call you Big Brother Yun Che, I... I... I want to call you Master."

Yun Che, "..."

"Master! Can you be my master? I want to be as strong as you... I... I'll work hard, I'm willing to endure hardships. No matter how tough it gets, I'm willing to take them all in. Please accept me."

He Lin wasn't asking but pleading... pleading with an intense longing.

"He Lin." Yun Che pressed a hand on his little shoulder. "You are a wood spirit and I am human. Even though we look alike, our powers are different, so I can't be your master."

"No! Master can teach me. We can also use the same way of utilizing profound energy as humans do. Father and mother personally told me this," He Lin said with determination. "Because father and mother were really powerful, they were able to defeat many strong bad guys and protect tons of our clansmen. I want to be as powerful as Master, I want to be able to protect my clansmen like father and mother did. I... I'll listen to Master's every word, I'll do anything Master wants. Please accept me."

"..." Yun Che crouched down, a softness in his gaze that he only showed in front of close relatives appeared in his eyes. "He Lin, one person's power will eventually reach its limits. Even if you become ten times as strong as me, you would not be able to alter the wood spirit race's fate. What you need to rely on is your entire clan working together to overcome this."

"You are the wood spirit race's young patriarch. But don't forget, you are still a child, you don't have to put such a heavy burden on your own shoulders. What you need to do right now is to stay under the protection of your clansmen and peacefully, safely grow up. Once you've grown up, that is when you use your mature wings to protect your own clansmen, alright?"

“I... I know...” Two streaks of tears slowly trickled down He Lin’s face. “I know that even if I become really strong, I wouldn’t be able to alter my entire clan’s fate. But... if I become strong, I would at least be able to leave this place one day to go search for my big sister and protect her... I promised my father and mother that I would definitely protect my big sister. But... But I couldn’t find her. I don’t know where she is, I don’t know whether she’s getting bullied by bad guys. I... I really miss her... I really want to find her. I really want to protect big sister, so that she will never get bullied by anyone... but... but...”

The hand which Yun Che used to press onto He Lin’s shoulder slightly tightened, yet he couldn’t say a single word in response.

When he was around He Lin’s age, because his profound veins were crippled, he received mockery and occasional cold remarks. However, he had Xiao Lie’s meticulous care and protection, had Xiao Lingxi’s close accompaniment and he was able to laugh and play around with Xia Yuanba. He was able to freely go wherever he wanted, do whatever he wanted and never knew what fleeing from death or terror was, let alone having to bear an entire clan’s heavy responsibility on his shoulders.

Compared to those of the same age, him having crippled profound veins could be said to be pitiful.

But compared to He Lin, it was no doubt that the him back then was living in paradise.



# Chapter 1077 - Perfect Wood Spirit Orb

---

“Haah!” A sigh could be heard as a tall middle aged wood spirit slowly came over, wearing a dismal and solemn look on his face.

“Uncle Qing Mu!” Fei Yan and Qin Zhu both exclaimed at the same time.

Qing Mu took a step forward, helping He Lin up and said “Young patriarch, you should stop inconveniencing our benefactor. What he said was entirely right. You are only a child at the moment and the most appropriate thing for you to do right now is to depend on us to grow up. Once you’ve grown up, you should then try your hardest to become someone on whom we can then depend, as well as repay our benefactor for saving your life. If you stubbornly choose to follow our benefactor, not only will the entire clan worry, it will also bring great burden and calamity upon our benefactor.”

He Lin stared blankly for a while and eventually stood up with resignation. He wiped his tears and apologized to Yun Che, “Big Brother Yun Che, I’m sorry, I was.. too impulsive and too selfish. You saved my life and I-I...”

Yun Chu shook his head and let out a heavy sigh. “He Lin, what is your sister’s name?”

“Ah?” He Lin was caught in a trance.

“In the future, I should be able to travel to many places in the God Realm. If it’s fated to be, there might be a possibility of me meeting your sister. If that’s the case, I’ll be able to pass along your whereabouts or perhaps even be able to bring her here and let you siblings reunite.”

“Ah!” He Lin’s eyes shone brightly and he started to tremble with excitement, “Big Brother Yun Che, my older sister... her name is He Ling... He Ling!”

Exhilaration also showed on Qing Mu's face.

"Then... What does she look like? Is there anything different about her features with regard to other wood spirits?" Yun Che asked, while engraving the name "He Ling" deeply in his memory. By no means did he casually ask, just for the sake of comforting He Lin but because of his pleadings and tears, Yun Che felt like he couldn't let him down.

"Big sister is a very good-looking wood spirit and is the most beautiful sister in the world. She is prettier than any flower, prettier even than the stars and the moon in the night sky!" He Lin exclaimed with any hesitation.

"..." Yun Chu nodded and gave He Lin a hopeful look.

"Thank you benefactor, I truly don't know how to say thank you enough." Qing Mu was sincerely touched and expressed his gratitude from the bottom of his heart.

While talking, he carefully raised both his hands. In his palms lay a pearl the size of a dragon eye fruit, which projected a bright, jade-green glow.

It was a Wood Spirit Orb!!

"This is..." Yun Che's mind went in a turmoil.

"This is the Wood Spirit Orb that my deceased wife left. Although many years have passed, the spirit energy within is still intact."

By placing the Wood Spirit Orb delicately into Yun Che's hands, Qing Mu's eyes became momentarily expressionless and blank, as if his soul had been cut off from his body. Then, a gentle smile promptly appeared on his face. "I hope you can make good use of it."

Yun Chu stored away the complete Wood Spirit Orb, as he solemnly offered his thanks, "My sincerest gratitude."

Yun Che stood there and after a brief hesitation, he asked, “Senior Qing Mu, junior has a question. I don’t know if it’s appropriate to bring it up.”

Qing Mu smiled, “Benefactor, please speak.”

Yun Che looked at the miniature world around him and stated “One simply cannot stay unsympathetic if they were to see your wood spirit clan’s current situation. From junior’s understanding, in the God Realm of today... at least in the Eastern Divine Region, poaching wood spirits is a clear violation of the code of ethics and is strictly forbidden. It is a joint ban placed by the Eternal Heaven God Realm and the other three king realms. If a king realm happens to know of anyone violating it, they will be severely punished. That being the case, in all these years, why have you not tried to seek a king realm’s protection? Instead, you’ve chosen separate yourself even further from a king realm and inhabit a lower star realm, making it harder for them to reach and to lend assistance.”

When Yun Che finished speaking these words, he noticed that Qing Mu’s eyes had filled with violent turmoil. Then, he let out a heavy sigh.

“We have tried,” Qing Mu replied. “However, humanity’s greed and evil are not related to strength or status—they are nevertheless just as scary.”

Qing Mu’s words caused Yun Chu to abruptly lift his head. He said in surprise, “You mean... Don’t tell me...”

“Do you know how our patriarch died?” Qing Mu closed his eyes, his hands trembling slightly.

“...” Yun Che did not rashly assume.

“During that year, the king realms did indeed impose a ban. However, the difficulties our wood spirit clan had suffered has never stopped. Thus, many years ago, my clan had started to seek

out the protection of a king realm. Even if we had to become their slaves, at least our future generations would be able obtain peace and no longer live on the run.

“Later, after countless untold hardships, the patriarch and his wife finally managed to get close to one of the king realms and had high hopes. However, little did they know, a disaster would soon suddenly descend upon them... During the calamity, the patriarch, his wife and thousands of our clansmen fell. Their desperate fight to the death allowed the young patriarch and the princess to escape... However, the heavens did not turn a blind eye on us, as among the chaos, we were able to find the young patriarch and desperately fought to protect the clansmen who had helped the young patriarch escape. Only three of them remained... One of them was my deceased wife.”

“Then again, the princess and the clansmen who were protecting her got separated during the escape. Their whereabouts are uncertain. Their life and death...”

Yun Che asked, “That group of people... Who were they?”

“...” Qing Mu took a deep breath, “I... received the Patriarch’s soul sound transmission when he died—there were only four words.

“Brahma... Monarch... God... Realm.”

“W-what!?” Yun Chu was so startled that it seemed as though every hair on his body stood on end.

Head of the Eastern Divine Region’s four king realms, it was rumored that the entire realm was so obsessed with the profound way that there are no weak experts there at all. The Brahma Monarch God Realm that never interfered in the arguments of other realms!?!?

Qing Mu smiled bitterly, “As a human, I know it is hard for you to believe. As for this fact, out of whole tribe, only three people

know the truth. The young patriarch doesn't know and knows even less of the princess' whereabouts. I can only pray that she never tries to seek a king realm's protection again or any other star realms for shelter."

"Then you... Why are you telling me this?" Emotions surged up within Yun Che. He knew why the other wood spirits must not know the truth; because it would only bring them endless grief and despair.

Qing Mu gave him a deep look, "Although I am not a human, I understand. The fact that you were actually able to rescue the young patriarch from Darkya City at such a young age must mean that your cultivation, among peers of your generation, is at the very top. If you were able to reach this height, it must be because you cultivated with great obsession. For cultivators, the highest existence one can hope to reach is the king realms. With your current achievements, who knows, you may be qualified to touch the king realms in the future.

Yun Che. "..."

Qing Mu continued, "I don't expect you to believe my words but I hope you will at least consider them or maybe even develop a sense of wariness. I don't want to see humans as kind-hearted as you, having to look up to and trust a crowd of filthy and vile souls."

"..." Yun Che stayed silent for a long while. Even though he had never thought he would one day touch the supreme existence of the Eastern Divine Region, Qing Mu's words... He believed them but it was indeed difficult to accept them.

However, as he thought about how the Four Great Sacred Grounds were revered by the world, generation after generation, the concerns in his heart eased off and subsided a great deal.

"The kind of realm they live in, is there still a need for Wood Spirit Orbs?" Yun Che grew pensive and started talking to himself in a low voice.

“No, what they wanted was the patriarch’s Royal Wood Spirit Orb.” Qing Mu continued “Before he breathed his last breath, with his last ounce of strength, the patriarch completely shattered his Wood Spirit Orb, not allowing the wicked ones to succeed.”

Qing Mu turned his head and glanced at He Lin, who was standing not too far from him, “Fortunately, they do not know of the existence of the young patriarch and the princess, otherwise...”

His words made Yun Che feel a sinking feeling in his chest.

He Lin carried the royal lineage. After his identity had been exposed at the Black Feather Merchant Guild, everyone present at the scene knew of it.

However, everyone also knew that the news of the appearance of a royal wood spirit would completely shake the world, not to mention the colossal troubles and catastrophes such information would bring. Therefore, the Black Feather Merchant Guild would only take action in absolute secrecy. Leaking the information would invite trouble and those present at the scene were smart enough not to do that.

Wait a minute... What Ji Ruyan said about that upper star realm...

Whew! I can only hope that the information won’t spread any further, especially to the Brahma Monarch God Realm.

It had been almost half an hour since he arrived in this tiny desolate world of wood spirits. Now that he had obtained the Wood Spirit Orb, it was time for him to leave.

As he walked back to the entrance, the greenish black vines automatically unwove themselves, revealing a narrow passage.

Behind Yun Che, a group of wood spirits gathered together, bidding him farewell. He Lin was among the group—his eyes had become red.

“Young man, a Wood Spirit Orb will never be enough to repay

your kindness. If you don't mind, how about you take this with you, perhaps it might save your life in times of crisis.”

Granny Qing Ye placed three small delicate jade bottles into his hands.

“This is?”

“This is something unique to our clan, the 【Wood Spirit Miracle Dew】, which is collected from the Spring of Origin that flowed from the land of our ancestors. It contains the magical powers of nature, that when consumed, will heal your wounds and restore your strength in the blink of an eye. These are the last three drops that we possess, we sincerely hope that they can be of great assistance to you in the future.”

Although Yun Che did not know how powerful the restorative effects would be, if it came from the Spring of Origin, how could it be ordinary? He did not decline and accepted the gift with great gratitude. He nodded deeply to the crowd of wood spirits and as he turned around to leave...

“Big Brother Yun Che!”

The voice of a young girl came from afar and although anxious, it was still ethereal, like wind brushing past tranquil water.

Yun Che halted his steps and in front of him and the surrounding wood spirits' surprised gazes, Qing He came before Yun Che in her beautiful, colorful clothes. Her cheeks were flushed, her eyes glimmered and her slightly swelling chest heaved as she struggled to control her breathing.

“Qing He, I have to go.” Yun Che smiled.

“Big Brother Yun Che ... “ Qing He slowly lifted her hands and within her beautiful, delicate palms, lay a bracelet, strung from seeds of different flowers, completed by a small emerald-colored gem. “This is.. this is a charm I made with my own hands, i-it can definitely protect Big Brother Yun Che.. “

“...” Moved from the bottom of his heart, Yun Che took a step forward and received the bracelet with both his hands. The scent of the fresh flowers and plants flowed into his nose—indeed, the seeds had just been picked not too long ago and so, the bracelet was crafted very recently. The little crystal green gem had a girl’s fragrance... This aroma could only be emitted because it was fortunate enough to stick closely to the skin of a young girl.

“Thank you, Qing He, I will treasure it dearly,” Yun Che said sincerely, as he looked into her eyes.

“...” His words made the wood spirit girl lower her head. She softly bit her lips and then found the courage to raise her head and murmured in a gentle voice, “Big Brother Yun Che, in the future, will.... will you come visit us often?”

“I will.” Yun Che nodded deeply... Her gaze, her whisper and her pure heart... Even if one’s core was made out of stone, never would they have the heart to cruelly reject her or let her down.

As he walked out of the wood spirits’ hidden sanctuary, the secret passage disappeared under the weaving of the greenish black wines. It was as if it vanished into thin air.

Indeed, other than being hidden by the vines, the entrance seemed to be protected by a special nature illusory formation, which produced an illusion that interfered with one’s vision and spirit sense.

It was only by pouring all of his strength into his spirit sense that Yun Che was able to discern that there was something amiss about this place. If he had just nonchalantly walked by, it would be almost impossible.

If one’s cultivation was high enough though, they wouldn’t need to concentrate to detect it. This was probably why the wood spirit race mostly chose to take refuge in lower star realms.

“After all, this is not a place they plan to stay in for a long time,”



Yun Che said to himself. “I hope no one will ever find this place.”

# Chapter 1078 - Heavenly Mystery Realm

---

Darkya Realm, Darkya City.

Without a doubt, because he took away He Lin and had inflicted heavy injuries upon the middle-aged man in black, the Black Feather Merchant Guild and the forces behind it must have launched a manhunt after him. After careful consideration, Yun Che, after leaving wood spirits' secret grounds, chose to return to Darkya City.

Now that he had obtained the Wood Spirit Orb, all that was left to refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet was the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass

Being reputed as a well-known trading center in the lower star realms, Darkya City was naturally the most likely place Yun Che could obtain information or hints, which was why he decided to come back.

Of course, he did not choose to return directly. First, he changed his clothes, modified his appearance and even used his Hidden Flowing Lightning to repress his profound energy aura.

Darkya City was lively and bustling; nothing was unusual. Obviously, when it came to the matter of the royal wood spirit, even if the Black Feather Merchant Guild had launched a manhunt, it would proceed in total secrecy and they would not dare to announce it publicly. Yun Che was walking blatantly in the middle of the city and began making inquiries about the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass.

After Yun Che had wandered around for a while without going to the main merchant guild, a not-so-small street booth attracted his attention. The owner was an old man with a white moustache fluttering around. Although he was surrounded by people coming and going, he was calm and poised and had sagelike features.

Laid in front of him was a stall full of strange items; most of them were old and ancient, they were releasing a rather quaint aura.

An old man who had experienced many things most likely had extensive knowledge. Yun Che walked over and asked straightforwardly, “Senior, I was wondering if I could inquire about some news.”

The old man swept his eyes over him and asked lazily, “Looking at you, you should be an outsider, right? Just as a reminder, in our Darkya City, the price of information is not cheap. Please ask.”

Yun Che asked, “This junior would like to know where can one purchase a Nine Star Buddha Jade in Darkya City.”

When Yun Che had finished speaking, he saw the old man’s gaze sweeping over him again, his face becoming unfriendly, “You little rascal, are you making fun of me?”

“...I have no such intentions.” Yun Che shook his head.

“Then you must be retarded!!” The old man’s voice suddenly grew louder. “An Empyrean Divine Jade needs to be bathed in the starlight of nine stars for at least ten thousand years before it can transform into a Nine Star Buddha Jade. Even within the upper star realms, it is considered to be an extremely priceless treasure. In all of the lower star realms, not many even know of its name. You’re actually looking for this kind of treasure in my Darkya City, how is this not making fun of me?”

Yun Che was stunned when he saw that the old man, who was originally poised and sagelike, had become like a squalling bitch...

“What about... the Immortal Emperor Grass? Does Darkya City have it?” Yun Che inquired again. Although there was not much hope, he did not expect the result to be this absolute.

“~ ! @# ¥ %... “ The old man’s moustache stood erect, “Out, out, out, out, out! Stop disturbing this old man’s business!”

Yun Che took out ten thousand purple profound stones, “Senior,

I feel like your knowledge must be exceedingly extensive, could you please provide some guidance to this junior on the whereabouts of the Nine Star Buddha Jade or the Immortal Emperor Grass?”

Facing the sparkling purple profound stones, the old man’s demeanor suddenly calmed down. He quietly snatched away the purple profound stones, his face and eyes clear and free. He looked at Yun Che with a gaze full of praise, “Young master, at a first glance, this old man knew that you were a rich clan’s young master. Since you’re inquiring so sincerely, then it wouldn’t be bad for this old man to tell you a thing or two.”

Yun Che, “...”

“This Nine Star Buddha Jade, not to mention our lower star realm, is absolutely impossible to find even within the middle star realms. Its original form, the Empyrean Divine Jade, is an existence that can only be found in upper star realms. You looking for it in Darkya City is simply synonymous of being retar... Cough, it is not realistic. Even if you had really gone to an upper star realm, it would still be difficult.”

“As for the Immortal Emperor Grass, this kind of divine grass is said to appear only in primordial secret realms.”

“Primordial secret realms?” Yun Che raised his eyebrow.

The old man suddenly became suspicious, “Kid, you don’t even know about primordial secret realms? Don’t tell me... you’re from the lower realms?”

Yun Che glanced and could only admit, “Yes, this junior was indeed born in the lower realms, having arrived here not too long ago. This junior implores senior to elaborate further on these primordial secret realms.”

While speaking, Yun Che “tactfully” took out another ten thousand purple profound stones.

The old man accepted it with the speed of lightning, his face becoming tranquil and serene. “Since you were born in the lower realms, then it is not surprising. These so-called primordial secret realms are small independent worlds left from the ancient Era of Gods.”

With the old man’s explanation, Yun Che came, more or less, to an understanding.

“There are many primordial secret realms within the God Realm. Some are directly connected to the outside realms, allowing one to enter and exit freely. Some have their own independent laws restricting time, quantity of people, profound strength, and so on. In the God Realm, many inheritances and primordial treasures were discovered in secret realms. With the extinction of the gods, the source of power that sustained those worlds is gone, causing the collapse and the disappearance of a large number of primordial secret realms year after year. Although some realms still exist, the secrets and resources hidden within them have pretty much been plundered clean. Today, most of those secret realms are occupied by some powerful sects and are used as trial sites.”

Yun Che slowly nodded his head... The Heaven Basin Secret Realm in Blue Wind Nation’s Heavenly Sword Villa was in fact a primordial secret realm left by the Evil God.

In our Darkya Realm, there are still two primordial secret realms remaining as of today, all of which belong to the Soul Sect.” The old man continued, without hiding anything, “When we talk about primordial secret realms, we can’t not talk about the God Realm of Absolute Beginning. That is even what the seventeen king realms that stand at the summit of the entire God Realm...”

He suddenly stopped in the middle of his sentence and then waved his hands. “Oh, I got side tracked. A kid like you won’t be able to understand something like the God Realm of Absolute Beginning even if given ten thousand more years. About that Immortal Emperor Grass... oh yes, about the Immortal Emperor

Grass. Records of it point to different kinds of primordial secret realms, within the upper star realms and middle star realms. As for the lower star realms... Oh! It seems there has also been record of it in a lower star realm! Anyways, I haven't personally heard of the Immortal Emperor Grass appearing outside of a primordial secret realm."

Primordial secret realm...

The Immortal Emperor Grass would only appear in a primordial secret realm... This was undoubtedly some extremely unpleasant news.

Even if it only appeared in a higher plane or a truly sinister place, one could always try to find it. But a secret realm... There were countless secret realms within the God Realm, who knew which one would have an Immortal Emperor Grass? Moreover, ownership had already been claimed for all of the major secret realms—free entry was basically implausible. Even if one wanted to try to find a needle in a haystack, it was impossible.

Seeing that Yun Che's complexion had gone darker, the old man leaned forward and said mysteriously, "Kid, looking at you, it seems like you actually truly want to find those two treasures, huh? Seeing that you are so generous, I can give you some hints."

Yun Che's eyes flashed in delight, "Senior, please speak."

"The Heavenly Mystery Realm!" The man's gaze swept over him.

"The Heavenly Mystery Realm... heaven's mystery?" Yun Che asked in a low voice.

"The Heavenly Mystery Realm is the smallest star realm within the Eastern Divine Region... Oh wait no, it is the smallest in the entire God Realm. If it was to be mapped, it would be as big as the Darkya City you are in now. However, it is.... truly a genuine upper star realm!"

Yun Che's eyes flashed with a bright radiance... If its size was

comparable to Darkya City, then the domain would only be a five hundred kilometers wide. It was actually at a level that would absolutely crush realms like the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm?!

“Although the Heavenly Mystery Realm is small, not only is it an upper star realm, it also has a high status in the upper star realms. Even the four great king realms still have to be respectful to the Heavenly Mystery Realm. Their Great Realm Kings would often personally pay a visit to the Heavenly Mystery Realm.”

“Since the star realm is called Heavenly Mystery Realm... Is it true... that the inhabitants, can actually break through the mysteries of the heavens?” Yun Che asked in surprise.

“Hehehe,” The old man smiled, “It is rumored so but how am I qualified to know about matters concerning that plane? However, the Heavenly Mystery Realm is an unrestricted star realm, anyone can go there. As long as you have enough profound stones, you can purchase any information there.... For example, where can one find the Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass.”

Yun Che’s gaze moved slightly.

“However, the price of the information in the Heavenly Mystery Realm is much more expensive than you can imagine. As long as you can afford it, the quality will definitely not disappoint you. As to how you can acquire the Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass after obtaining the information, it will entirely depend on you. It will be much more difficult than simply purchasing a piece of information.”

“How can I get to the Heavenly Mystery Realm?” Yun Che asked without any hesitation.

“Simple!” The old man replied, “There is a dimensional station in the west of the city and as long as enough profound stones are provided, it can grant access to the dimensional formations of more than sixty star realms. First, you would need to go to the

Frigid Origin Realm and from the dimensional station in the Frigid Origin Realm, head to the Starsun Realm and from the Starsun Realm, head to the Myriad Holy Light Realm... and after these seventeen transfers, you will then be able to get to a star realm named the Divine Sea Realm. In the city in the center of the realm, you will be able to find a dimensional station that can reach the Heavenly Mystery Realm. However, the cost of these transfers is not cheap and ordinary people cannot afford such travel, even if they spend everything they have.”

Yun Che, “~ ! @# ¥ %...”

Although it involved seventeen unfamiliar star realms, Yun Che remembered them all.

“Senior, thank you for your guidance.”

Having found his goal, Yun Che headed straight west.

The Heavenly Mystery Realm, an unrestricted upper star realm. He did not know whether the remaining one hundred million purple profound stones he had on him was enough to afford the information on the Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass.

Yun Che traveled for a long time, inquiring during the entire way and finally arrived at the dimensional station in the west of the city. As he approached, he noticed that a large number of people were coming from that direction, their faces bleak.

His heart jumped and quickly stopped someone, “Brother, did something happen at the dimensional station?”

“If you want to go to the dimensional station, then you should turn around.” The man said, looking depressed. “It seems like the dimensional station was sealed several hours ago and no one can enter. Also...” He lowered his voice. “It was guarded by a large group of people from the Soul Sect and anyone who approached the dimensional station would get scrutinized right away.”



“Oh, I see. Thanks for telling me,” Yun Che replied as his heart sank.

The Black Feather Merchant Guild certainly did not stay idle regarding last night’s matter. The purpose behind sealing the dimensional station was to prevent him from escaping the Darkya Realm.

After all, the Black Feather Merchant Guild knew that he came from another star realm.

Could it be.. they were planning to search for him within the entire Darkya Realm? Although it was for a royal wood spirit, wasn’t it a bit too extreme?

Soul Sect, full name being Black Soul Divine Sect, was the ruling sect of the Darkya Realm. By now, it could be confirmed that they were the power behind the Black Feather Merchant Guild and were an existence that Yun Che absolutely could not offend.

Yun Che turned around right away... The dimensional station could not remain shut permanently. He could only stay in Darkya City and wait until the day the dimensional station was unsealed.

Yun Che no longer inquired about the Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass. He started wandering around the city, buying trinkets that caught his attention. A few hours later, he had spent quite a few profound stones.

When noon arrived, Yun Che was wondering whether or not he should find a temporary place to stay. Suddenly, he felt a strong aura nearby, his eyes shifted and saw a man, dressed in black, walk toward a shop not far away. Whenever he went, pedestrians scurried away, reverence on their faces.

As he turned around, a tattoo of a black snake quickly flashed on his left arm... which was the same tattoo that was on the body of the middle-aged man in black he had crippled.

Someone from the Soul Sect!?

Yun Che noticed that after that man in black had entered the store, it took a while for him to come out. After he left the store, he quickly walked away.

Yun Che raised his eyebrow and after a brief hesitation, entered the store.

He was met with a rich, full-bodied aroma—it was actually a spice shop and it reeked of all kinds of odor and fragrances being mixed together.

What was peculiar about this scene was that the owner of this spice shop was a wretched-looking, middle-aged man.

Although Yun Che was modest, his clothes and his body language demonstrated an air of extravagance. The shop owner's eyes swept over him, smiling instantly and inquired politely, "Young master, our little store has over six hundred kinds of spices and grasses. Something ought to catch your eye. Please take your time, no need to hurry."

Yun Che leaned forward and lowered his voice, "What did the previous guest purchase?"

As he was speaking, he flashed five thousand purple profound stones in front of the store owner.

The store owner's eyebrows fiercely jumped, not only did he not accept the profound stones but fear started to show on his face instead, "Young master, you... must be someone from a major merchant guild or a big sect, right? Haah, please do not make it difficult for this little one. If this little one were to sell the Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense to someone else and the Soul Sect were to know about this, I would not be able to keep my life.

"Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense?" Yun Che creased his brows, "What is that?"

"Huh? You don't know?" Seeing that Yun Che's didn't look like he was lying, the shop owner was surprised.

“I truly don’t know. I’m also not someone from a major merchant guild or a large sect, I am only an ordinary foreign traveler.” Yun Che answered. “I just noticed that the the person who was here previous had an extraordinary aura about him, so I figured that the thing he purchased must be amazing as well. That’s why I came in here to find out, out of curiosity.”

“Oh, I see. Hmmm... You certainly don’t look like you’re from Darkya Realm.” The store owner looked at him in a new light, believing him. At the same time, the fear in his face disappeared and with the speed of lightning, he reached out and pocketed the five thousand purple profound stones. “I’m afraid I’m going to disappoint you. This Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense, I cannot and dare not to sell it to anyone else outside of the Soul Sect.”

“This Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense that you’re talking about, what exactly is it?” Yun Che asked. He didn’t know why, but he felt a strong feeling of uneasiness in his heart.

“Of course it is something not simple at all.” Pride was displayed on the owner’s face, “The materials it needs are very expensive and in the entire Darkya Realm, currently, I’m the only one who can prepare it. The Soul Sect will bring over the materials regularly and take the Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense back in ten days. Although the Soul Sect forbid me to sell it to anyone else, it can also be said that my little shop has also obtained the protection of the Soul Sect, no?”

“What does a Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense do exactly?” Yun Che tightened his eyebrows as he asked.

“Of course it is used for tracking,” the shop owner replied. “This Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense is colorless and odorless and absolutely no one will be able to notice it. However, there is a mysterious animal called the ‘Red-tailed Mink’ that is highly sensitive to this odor.”

“Thus, the Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense is put on precious treasures or on the bodies of prisoners or mysterious beasts. In case they get lost, run away or get kidnapped, they can be tracked immediately with the 'Red-tailed Mink', guaranteeing that absolutely nothing...”

“What did you say... What did you just say??”

The shop owner’s voice did not fall before his whole body was suddenly picked up by his neck. He had cultivation at the Sovereign Profound Realm but under Yun Che’s hands, he could not put up an ounce of resistance. His wide eyes showed signs of deep confusion and fear. “You... What are you doing...”

Yun Che’s aura was completely chaotic; chills ran down his back. The arm he used to hold the shop owner was shaking violently and his pupils dilated and contracted intermittently. “This Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing Incense... How long does it last? How far can it be tracked.... Will it exceed one thousand kilometers or not?!”

“Young master... Let’s talk...”

“Answer my questions!!” Yun Che roared.

The shop owner’s mouth opened wide and said painfully, “The name... Ten Thousand Mile Soul Chasing... was not... given for fun... Forget... one thousand kilometers... It takes at least... four days and four nights... before it dissipates...”

Boom!!

The shop owner was cruelly thrown to the floor—it was not known whether he was still alive or not. Yun Che leaped into the sky and rushed south like a madman.

# Chapter 1079 - Tragedy

---

Darkya City was previously an absolute place of danger for Yun Che. He was constantly on edge, moving about as if on tenterhooks.

However, as of now, he couldn't care less. He disregarded whether the Black Feather Merchant Guild would discover his traces. He released his profound energy to the maximum, sending bright bolts of lightning piercing through the skies above Darkya City. Each bolt brought with it an ear-piercing shrill.

When he had taken He Lin back to the wood spirit secret grounds, he had carefully scanned He Lin's body for any tracking imprints...

But who would have thought that there was such a thing as the "Ten Thousand Mile Chasing Soul Incense"!

It had to be fake... How could such a thing exist!? It definitely couldn't!

He sped away as Darkya City slowly disappeared into the distance. He clenched his teeth hard, nearly shattering some in the process.

He had stayed in the secret grounds for about half an hour. From the time he left until now, only three to four hours had passed. If all that had happened was true, then within this time frame...

This had better not be real!

Yun Che charged out of Darkya City like thunder, his speed several times that of when he had taken He Lin back home. He frantically flew southeast heading straight for the thick jungle without stopping for a moment.

Entering the dense jungle Yun Che didn't lower his speed, he tore through the foliage like a raging tornado, sending wood, grass, and flowers spinning through the sky. One by one, ancient trees, that

were tens of thousands years old, were reduced to splinters and dust.

Having already memorized the spot, Yun Che finally arrived at where the secret entrance lay. The row of ancient trees stood before him. He descended immediately and his pupils shrank.

The illusory formation that enshrouded the area was utterly broken. The greenish black vines looked as if a hurricane had swept through and torn them apart. Bits and pieces of vine littered the ground.

The world ahead was a picture of silence, a silence which chilled the bones.

Yun Che's heart stopped beating for a moment. He fixed his gaze ahead as he felt a cold surround him. He stood there in a daze before slowly advancing forward. The sound of each step he took treading on the broken vines underfoot pierced at his soul.

After stepping through the vine crushed clearing, he came to a halt. His body shook and his face paled as a pained expression swept across his face. It felt as if all the blood had instantly been drained from his body.

What was originally a vast land of emerald and jade flora was now a scene of destruction and despair. Ancient trees were toppled over, wooden houses were collapsed and everything bore the scars of fierce combat. What remained of the picturesque land was now only dried green blood stains and a deathly silence.

One lifeless body after another of the wood spirits were strewn across the blood dyed ground. One particular body closest to Yun Che still had his eyes wide open. The emerald green light had already faded from his eyes, what remained was a look of fear and hopelessness... Even in death, his resentment never left.

“Ah... AHHH...”

Yun Che's lips were shaking and his pupils dilated in shock,

nearly covering the whites of his eyes. Yun Che couldn't move, as if both his feet were nailed to the ground. His vision started going blurry and the sky around him started to spin.

He grasped his head with both hands, his fingers shaking like that of an old man at the end of his life.

Dead...

They're all dead...

Because of me...

I caused their deaths... because of me...

"Huff... huff.."

Yun Che took dozens of deep, heavy breaths before both his mind and eyes finally regained clarity.

He slowly stepped forward. Everything was still slightly blurry, but each body, each drop of fresh green blood were imprinted clearly in his soul... Each sight was like a piercing cold dagger, stabbing straight through his soul.

Every now and then, there were traces of the red blood of humans. They stood out like bloody dirty stains which desecrated this now ruined sanctuary.

Huuu...

He took in another deep breath. Color returned to his face and his eyes grew steady once more. He took a step forward, carefully walking across this now ruined world.

Bang!!

A heavily damaged tree suddenly toppled over, revealing a lifeless wood spirit... She was thin and small, her old and wrinkled face bore an expression of eternal calm.

"Granny Qing Ye..." Yun Che whispered. He lifted his head and slowly closed his eyes. He Lin respected her the most. She was the

most senior and respected wood spirit in this little world. Just hours before, he had even personally received the Wood Spirit Miracle Dew.

“I’m sorry. I brought this disaster upon you all... Please rest in peace,” Yun Che softly whispered.

The die had been cast for this tragedy and all he could do now was offer a simple apology.

He had calmed down but unease still weighed heavily on his chest. Yun Che flew up into the air and released his spirit perception in the hopes of finding a survivor... hopefully there were fortunate wood spirits... even if there was only one, that was enough.

In front of a ruined hut Yun Che saw a well built middle aged wood spirit. He no longer had life in him. His hand was holding onto a broken spear. The spear was coated in a mixture of green and red blood.

On his back was a large and bloody hole... Because he had fought until the end, he didn’t even have a chance to self destruct his Wood Spirit Orb. Without a doubt, his Wood Spirit Orb had been forcefully taken away after his death.

“Senior Qing Mu...”

Yun Che gently mouthed his name, both of his hands trembling, fists clenched.

All around him lay the larger portion of the middle aged wood spirits. Each body was filled with signs of bloody battle and battle scars. All of their eyes were wide open, filled with expressions of fear, hopelessness, and hate... None of them were shut.

Yun Che continued flying silently. Further ahead in this little world, he saw one wood spirit child after another. Some were hugging each other, some were hugging the old... and the youngest, his soft little body was run through... A long black



bladed knife was lodged in his body.

Yun Che found it harder and harder to breathe. He struggled to move his gaze, when he caught sight of the large garden where he had spent the most of his time on his first journey here.

Thousands of flowers were scattered roughly on the ground. There were no more butterflies...

At the end of the flowerbed, two girls were hugging each other tightly. Though their bodies bore no scars or wounds, they held no life within them.

Death by self destruction of their spirit orbs.

Yun Che landed and stared blankly at them, “Fei Yan... Qing He...”

Outside the flowerbed lay a fallen youth. His body was full of scars, evidence of the brutal wounds he had suffered in battle trying to protect the two girls behind him.

“Qing... Zhu...”

The strong sense of suffocation which was finally receding came back full force once more, flooding his entire soul, stronger than before.

“...I wish I could see the outside world for myself...”

“I always thought that humans were scary. I never would have thought that Big Brother Yun Che would be such a strong and likable human!”

“This is a charm I made with my own hands, it will keep you safe...”

“Big Brother Yun Che... Will you come back often to visit us...”

“.....”

Qing Zhu... Fei Yan... Qing He...

One hand clutching his head, the other over his heart, he slowly

crouched down. His heart felt as if it were pierced by thousands of poisonous needles. His body trembled in pain uncontrollably.

Just hours before they had looked at him in wonder, with such pure and eager eyes. They held onto every word that he'd said, as if they feared missing out on even a single one of his words. He had clearly felt a deep desire of hope and yearning in every one of their souls.

Fate had been far too cruel to them. What was the norm for others at a similar age, was but a dream for them. They were in the prime of their youth, but now...

"The... the one... who... caused all this..."

"Was... was me..."

His heart was convulsing and his teeth were chattering. He dug into his head with all five fingers, digging into his flesh, yet he felt not an ounce of pain.

This was the second time in his life he had felt like this.

The first time was when he was in the Azure Cloud Continent. He had lost his master, he had lost Ling'er. He no longer had anyone to hold onto him nor anyone to hold onto. Under his rage and anguished madness, he had utilized the Sky Poison Pearl and took all the lives within an entire city...

After his rash act, an immediate endless and unbearable amount of guilt descended upon him, driving him to the brink of despair...

At that time, he had killed millions of people, most of whom were innocent and had neither hatred for nor ties to him.

This time round, one hundred wood spirits had perished. Although not by his hands, he still felt the same strong surging pain as back then.

Why did this have to happen...

What were these innocent wood spirits guilty of!?

Was it only because they were too kind and weak?

No... It was because of me. If not for me... this cursed jinx, how would they have met with such a disaster?

It's all because of me!!

If it wasn't because I just had to look for a Wood Spirit Orb, if it wasn't because I showed mercy and brought He Lin back here, this wouldn't have...

.....

Wait a minute... He Lin!?

As if a cold bucket of water was poured over him, Yun Che lifted his head and immediately stood up. What about He Lin? He Lin wasn't among these dead bodies. Where had He Lin gone?

Yun Che started flying and once more released his spirit perception as fast as possible, covering the entire wood spirit secret grounds. He scanned every inch of soil, every blade of grass, every wood spirit corpse.

He didn't detect He Lin at all.

His mind rapidly cleared up. He expanded his spirit sense to the furthest he could spread it to and still he didn't find the corpse of He Lin. He Lin could still be alive... No, this was definite. He Lin was definitely alive!

Those people knew that He Lin was a royal wood spirit, they definitely wanted him captured alive. And He Lin being the only wood spirit that had a royal bloodline, even if he stepped into the most dire and desperate circumstance, he would never allow himself to die! Yes, he was definitely still alive!

The highest possibility right now was that he had been captured and taken away.

The blood on the ground hasn't dried yet, they couldn't have gone far.

Yun Che flew higher into the air and closed his eyes. He gathered every bit of concentration he could master... I have to find him. I must find him!!

Towards the east, he sensed traces of footsteps making a path through the jungle. He closed his eyes and explosively released his profound energy, streaking towards the east like lightning.

# Chapter 1080 - Massacre

---

The storm brought forth by Yun Che's frightening speed tore apart the trees below.

He had weathered countless dangerous and stormy situations and was always able to regain his composure within moments but this time around it was different. His heart was an utter mess and no matter how he tried, it couldn't be stilled.

It was as if his soul was being tightly locked onto by an unknown entity as it trembled in a cycle of never ending pain.

Following the traces left, he continued eastward. Eventually, an aura belonging to a human appeared within his spirit perception and it wasn't just one person. Yun Che focused, then expanded his spirit sense to its limit and found seventeen strong auras no more than five kilometers ahead of him

Including an additional weaker aura belonging to that of a wood spirit.

He Lin!?

Going at a pace which had still yet to slow, Yun Che concealed his presence as he descended into the jungle, gradually approaching the auras up front. Upon reaching the vicinity, Hidden Flowing Lightning had already been mobilized and not a single person detected him.

All seventeen of them were in black robes. A black serpent's emblem could be seen at different but conspicuous spots on each of their clothing. Among these individuals, sixteen of them had auras at the Divine Soul Realm, while the one right at the front was in the Divine Tribulation Realm. However, the man in front should have just stepped into the Divine Tribulation Realm not too long ago; the strength of his aura was slightly inferior to the middle aged person in black that Yun Che had heavily injured the night

before.

Yun Che's eyes locked onto an individual right in the center of the group... he was tightly restraining a wood spirit boy within his grasp.

He Lin!

He Lin's profound strength hadn't been sealed and his body showed no signs of obvious wounds or injuries but in the hands of his captor, he was immobilized. Both of his eyes were open but they were missing that distinct green brilliance. Rather, they looked like an unseeing pair of grayish-white eyes belonging to the dead.

Instead of looking like someone who was alive, he looked more like an empty shell drained of its soul.

"He Lin..." Yun Che said in a low voice.

Ascertaining that He Lin wasn't dead, Yun Che let out a sigh of relief but his heart became even heavier when he saw He Lin's lifeless eyes.

"Hahaha." Wild laughter roared from the black robed man who was holding onto He Lin. "Never would I have expected such a big and pleasant surprise. Hehe, not only will the Hall Master not erupt in wrath, he'll definitely reward us generously."

"It's just a pity that that bunch of wood spirits were so goddamn stubborn, not hesitating to self-destruct their spirit orbs. There were so many of them yet we only obtained a few Wood Spirit Orbs."

"Frankly, this is probably one of the biggest harvests we've had in all these years. Since a long time back, it's as if these wood spirits came to an agreement. As soon as any of them fall into our hands, they immediately self-destruct their Wood Spirit Orbs. Hehe, as for this little wood spirit kid, boss... what is his background? Why did we have to capture him alive? Even the hall

master flew into a rage because of him.”

The black robed man in the lead glanced backward coldly replying, “Some questions are best left unanswered. Just watch over him, if he escapes once more, let alone us, even hall master’s head will roll!”

This sudden turn in the conversation left everyone in shock. He Lin’s captor tightened his grip and exclaimed “This... What’s this all about? Are you saying that this wood spirit kid is something the sect master wants?”

“Hmph!” exclaimed their leader. “I’m afraid the situation is even more dire. When Sect Master brought away the individual that was injured at the Black Feather Merchant Guild, I vaguely heard a mention of the ‘Divine Martial Realm’.”

‘What!? Divine... Martial Realm!?’

“Shut up!” their leader gruffly shouted. “It’s enough as long as you understand in your hearts. Don’t talk about it and no more questions. If you don’t want to die, stay vigilant. Once we meet up with the hall master we’ll have to immediately return to the sect and hand this kid over to the Sect Master. There can be no slip ups. If we lose this kid, I can guarantee that none of us will be able to keep our lives.”

“Yes, boss!” everyone shouted in harried unison. He Lin’s captor looked at their leader. “Boss, you can relax. In all of the Darkya Realm, no one has either the ability or gall to dare....”

BOOM!!!

Before he could even finish speaking, a shadow appeared in midair just six meters away. Amidst the thunderous explosion of profound strength, that shadow flashed towards him like a streak of light.

Everything happened in an instant. Without realizing it, He Lin’s captor’s arms suddenly felt lighter.

Yun Che had snatched He Lin but didn't try to escape. He broke out of the group and then stopped. Turning around, the previously stealthed Yun Che now released uproarious waves of profound energy that emanated from his body as if he were a murderous beast that had just awoken. Madness was in his eyes. His left arm held onto He Lin protectively while his right tightly gripped the Heaven Smiting Sword. The sword was covered in layers of profound energy, undulating an extremely shocking fiendish aura.

This sudden turn of events drained the color from the faces of the men in black. They were rooted to the ground in fear and before they could even utter half word, Yun Che's profound strength surged explosively as he immediately opened the fourth gate—Rumbling Heaven. He sent his crimson colored profound energy toward these black clothed men who had slaughtered the wood spirits.

He could easily deal with these Divine Soul Realm experts by opening the Purgatory gate; there was simply no need for him to activate Rumbling Heaven. This release however, didn't just contain profound energy, it contained all of his rage and fury. He was boiling with anger and it was time to vent!

Bang!!

Even though he was just utilizing a single hand, the might of the Heaven Smiting Sword under the power of Rumbling Heaven was still the stuff of nightmares.

BAM!

The sword struck like thunder. Before he could even catch a clear glimpse of his target, Yun Che had already obliterated the one closest to him.

BOOM!!

Yun Che flipped the sword, sending a bright flame quaking through the air toward the three leftmost men ahead. They were



instantly smashed into pulp as blood and limbs rained down around the group. A putrid stench of blood then quickly filled the air.

The remaining men in black were so frightened that they felt as if their souls had left their bodies. They realized that in less than half a breath of time, Yun Che had seized the wood spirit and killed four of them in two swings of the sword.

Like a ghost, he came out of nowhere and without a word, ruthlessly made his move. They had never in all their lives experienced such a horrifying event.

“You...”

As a frightened shout barely began to leave his mouth, the vicious Heaven Smiting Sword which smelled of blood once again struck down towards one of them. The pupils of the black robed man enlarged as he raised his weapon in defense with the fastest speed he had ever achieved in his entire life...

BANG!!

The black soul spear instantly split in half and the Heaven Smiting Sword continued past it, ruthlessly piercing into the black robed man's chest. This mighty Divine Soul Realm expert was nothing more than mere tofu in front the might of the Heavenly Smiting Sword. He instantly turned into a mist of blood and flesh.

Yun Che's figure once again disappeared. He flashed behind another black robed man. Before that man even had a chance to turn around, his severed upper body was already falling from his waist.

Bang!!

Bang!!

Boom——

Moon Splitting Cascade activated, the Heaven Smiting Sword

dancing in his hand, Yun Che was like an unstoppable, bloodthirsty devil. Each time he swung his sword, a thunderous explosion would shake the sky followed by a rain of blood. Not a sliver of hesitation or restraint could be seen. He channelled his abilities to their limits, which were far beyond what any ordinary Divine Soul expert could withstand.

As his ninth strike landed, sixteen black robed men had already been turned into puddles of blood and minced flesh. Not to mention an intact corpse, there weren't even any recognizable human parts left behind. These men didn't even have time to scream before their deaths.

Only four breaths of time had passed.

The pupils of the leader shrank, his body shaking like a sieve.

Just moments before they were so full of themselves, patting themselves on the back for a job well done. They didn't only successfully complete their mission, they had also chanced upon a large windfall.

However in the blink of an eye, they suddenly fell from the heavens, straight into hell. The men behind him had all died without intact corpses. These men were all in the late stages of the Divine Soul Realm and were considered to be among the strongest in the Darkya Realm but in front of this monster, they were nothing but sixteen pitiful bugs that were easily squashed into bits.

When Yun Che's gaze finally landed on him, he shuddered all over. His face turned completely white. This opponent's profound energy was clearly at only the second level of the Divine Soul Realm, weaker than him by an entire great realm but he was near instantly scared witless beneath his stare and aura.

Using one hand and killing sixteen of his men within a few breaths... Even if he were an idiot, he wasn't so naïve as to think that he could defeat this monster who was in the early stages of the Divine Soul Realm.

“Who... Who... Who are you?” The leader of these men slowly stepped back as he cried out in the most frightened voice of his entire life... Almost immediately, he suddenly recalled the description sent out of the perpetrator responsible for the incident of seizing the wood spirit the night before.

He screamed, “You’re Ling Yun!”

Yun Che wasn’t the least bit surprised when he heard the name Ling Yun being shouted out. Thick and raging anger still roiled in Yun Che’s chest as he wordlessly sent his sword out.

“Ahhh!”

Fear was plastered all over the face of the black robed man. Without any reservations he channelled all his profound energy and lifted his black soul spear. Pitch-black lightning surrounded it as he attempted to block the attack with all his might.

Clang!!

If Yun Che was only utilizing the Purgatory state, he probably could have just barely blocked it but under the might of Rumbling Heaven, even though it was a single handed strike, it was something the black robed man couldn’t handle. The sound of the clash rang out, followed by the sound of the black soul spear breaking. The black robed leader screamed as he was ruthlessly sent flying. He fell and rolled on the ground, completing dozens of revolutions, before finally coming to a stop.

Pfft...

The black leader spat out a few mouthfuls of blood. He desperately turned over and with a terrified and trembling voice, uttered, “Wait... Wait... We’re from the Black Soul Divine Sect. If.... If you offend us, you won’t have a good ending! And... and! Not only do we know that your name is Ling Yun, we also know that you come from the Pure Moon Realm! If... If you let me off and hand that little wood spirit to our sect leader... sect leader...

sect leader will not only let this go, he'll even give you a reward!"

The Black Feather Merchant Guild was an organization that dealt in the shadows and black market. Their information network was far reaching and both tightly controlled and secretive. When this man shouted the name "Ling Yun", his face remained expressionless. If he had shouted the Flame God Realm, he wouldn't have been surprised either...

However, what he shouted was... "Pure Moon Realm"?

Yun Che stayed silent. With the motionless He Lin in one hand and the other dragging along the Heaven Smiting Sword, he walked forward step by step.

Every step Yun Che took forward made the black robed man feel as if he was edging one step closer to death. He struggled to get on his feet as he said in horror, "Don't... Don't come any closer! Our Soul Sect has... has the protection of the Divine Martial Realm. Offending the Soul Sect is the same as offending the Divine Martial Realm! When... When that time comes, there's no turning back. Even your star realm won't be able to protect you... If... If... you stop right now, there's still a cha.... Arrgghhhh!"

BOOM!!

Phoenix flames shot out from the body of the sword, tossing the black robed man into the air. Yun Che flashed and immediately pierced the Heaven Smiting Sword, which was now radiating a thick bloodthirsty aura, right through this man who was completely covered in flames.

Bang!

Sword energy exploded with a loud bang. The black robed leader's body was entirely shattered and his splattered blood stretched across a few kilometers.

These cold blooded murderers who were responsible for the massacre of the wood spirits were now reduced to blood and ashes.

Phew...

As the crimson profound energy dissipated, Yun Che shook himself from side to side. He had forcefully entered into this state for a bit too long and finally managed to suppress the bloodlust in his body. He put He Lin down and placed both of his hands on He Lin's shoulders, looking him in the eyes. "He Lin... Are you injured?"

He Lin shook his head. He was neither excited nor teary. There were even no visible injuries on him but his eyes held an emptiness within. A short moment later, he gave a faint smile and said "I'm fine. Thank you, Big Brother Yun Che, you've saved my life once again."

"..." Yun Che looked blankly at He Lin. After saving him, he had expected He Lin to be distraught, to be filled with anguish and hurt. He expected him to cry his guts out, releasing all the sadness and pain. He was even prepared for him to pass out. However, not only did He Lin not shed a single tear, he could still smile and even thank him.

Yun Che tightened his grip on He Lin's shoulders as a strong sense of unease filled him. "He Lin... I'm sorry... because of me your clansmen... if I didn't..."

He Lin gently shook his head, "No, this is not Big Brother Yun Che's fault. You're my benefactor. You're my savior and also the best person I've ever met."

Yun Che was speechless.

He Lin turned around and looked into the distance... the secret place where the wood spirits resided.

"Big Brother Yun Che, can you please take me home one more time? I... would like to give them a proper burial."

"...Alright." Yun Che nodded his head somberly. He carried He Lin and started to fly westwards.

Although danger could descend at any time after killing these seventeen Soul Sect members, causing the situation to become even more dangerous to the point where he should have immediately left, he was unable to say no to He Lin.

# Chapter 1081 - Blood Oath

---

A soft wind blew across the sorrowful wood spirit secret grounds.

Yun Che gathered all the bodies of the wood spirits, He Lin knelt beside their bodies saying his last goodbyes to each and every one of them. After He Lin had finished, Yun Che made a light pushing motion with his arm, burying them deep within this land that once belonged to them.

Although it wasn't Yun Che's intention, all that had happened was because of him. He was the main cause of this tragic episode. He took a deep breath and fell on both knees, kowtowing nine times.

He stretched his hand out. In the middle of his palm lay a bracelet which consisted of a colorful variety of flowers and seeds. It not only held the scent and spirit of the wood spirits, it also held within the warmth of heart and the feelings of a young girl.

He used both palms to push away some soil on the ground and carefully buried the bracelet underneath. Yun Che lifted his head, in his memories she was the little wood spirit girl who looked at Yun Che in bright eyed wonder and hero worship, hanging on every word of his. "Qing He, I am the demon who brought this disaster upon your entire race. I'm not qualified to accept your wonderful gift. I hope that in your next life... Fate will be kind to you."

He Lin stayed there kneeling. He didn't shed a single tear and he didn't have a strong emotional reaction to all of this. This made Yun Che feel even more uneasy.

"He Lin." Yun Che patted him on the shoulder. "From now on, stick with me. I will help you find another safe place. You mentioned before that you wanted to take me as your master, I don't think I have what it takes to be a proper teacher, however if you're still keen on it, I won't decline again."

His goals and situation were definitely not suited to taking on a student and having one by his side. Furthermore, He Lin could bring even more disaster as a royal wood spirit, but this time... the guilt was overwhelming. He wasn't able to not care about He Lin and leave him in the lurch.

He Lin didn't show any excitement. He neither nodded nor shook his head. He turned around and gave Yun Che a soft and plain smile. His gaze still held the crystal clearness that seemed to be able to see through everything, but at the same time, it held within it a pain that surpassed his years, a pain that he shouldn't have gone through.

"Big Brother, Yun Che" He smiled. "You've lost a portion of your lifespan for some reason and it was a very recent incident... am I right?"

Yun Che was slightly shocked, after which he slowly nodded his head.

Against the ancient horned dragon, he had forcefully executed Moon Star Restoration. Executing such an art went against the fundamental laws of this world, it defied common sense and violated the very laws of the heavens. The price: an eternal shortening of his lifespan!

The sensation of a portion of his lifespan being cut off from him was an intangible yet inexplicably painful feeling. Although the pain at that moment was short, he recalled how his soul trembled. This pain also brought with it a vague feeling, the feeling that if he executed Moon Star Restoration with his remaining life force, within four or five more activations, he'd devastate his entire lifespan and die immediately.

"I'm right then," He Lin smiled once more. "I'm a wood spirit, we're especially sensitive to the soul and life force of living beings. When I first saw Big Brother Yun Che, I had already noticed this issue and in fact, this is a very serious severance of lifespan. If you



do not take any steps to restore your life force, you only have a few more years to live. Big Brother Yun Che is such a good person, so you ought to live for a very long time...”

“...Don’t worry about me, I’ll come up with a solution eventually.” Yun Che brushed the topic aside as he vigilantly scanned their surroundings. “He Lin, we have to leave this place. I’ve just killed their men, that so called Black Soul Sect should have been able to sense it. Even more evil men will descend upon this place soon.”

“Don’t worry though, unless I’m dead I will never allow anyone to hurt you,” Yun Che assured He Lin confidently.

“Thank you Big Brother Yun Che. Hearing you say this makes me really happy.” He Lin’s smile grew deeper and his gaze on Yun Che grew even more brilliant. “In the past, I felt that fate was extremely cruel. However, right now, at the very end of my life I met you. The god of nature has been watching over me all this time after all.”

Yun Che shook his head, having mixed emotions... when suddenly he realized with a jolt...

Very end of my life!?

At this immediate moment he suddenly felt the life force of He Lin draining like a leaky leather ball. It rapidly vanished but He Lin still wore a smile on his face as his small and weak body started to slowly fall backwards.

“He Lin!!”

Blood drained from Yun Che’s face. He frantically stepped forward and caught hold of him... He Lin’s body was soft and relaxed, his limp body’s temperature steadily falling while his life force was disappearing at a rapid speed.

“This... This... What’s happening?” Yun Che’s eyes suddenly grew wide as he recalled something and shouted in shock “You...

You're self destructing your Wood Spirit Orb?!!"

"He Lin!" Yun Che screamed madly both his hands gathering the profound energy in their surroundings. He tried channeling the energy into He Lin but the very same energy would then flow out again and again. "He Lin! What... What are you doing!? Why are you doing this?"

How did it come to this!? Why was this happening...

I should have noticed that something was off!

"Big Brother Yun Che..." He Lin's voice was growing weaker. He looked at Yun Che and gently replied, "I knew it, you would definitely not throw me aside and leave me by myself... but, how can I... Uncle Qing Mu was right. Big Brother Yun Che will one day become a very great and powerful person, furthermore, you're my benefactor. How could I... become your burden..."

Yun Che felt as if a giant hammer struck his soul. His whole body shook uncontrollably as he hollered "What burden!? How would you ever become my burden!? You... Didn't you want to take me as your master, to become like me, as strong as me, so you could protect your people? Hurry up... stop this process. You'll definitely be okay, there'll definitely be a solution!!"

Yun Che panted heavily, executing the Great Way of the Buddha to its limits. However, it had no effect on He Lin. He could only watch as He Lin's life drained away.

No... There has to be a solution!

Quick, think of a way to save him!!

I was the one who caused the deaths of the clansmen by his side, he should resent me, hate me. He should even want to kill me... Why is it turning out this way!?

The rest died because of me, how can I also let He Lin...

"Big Brother Yun Che, can you... promise me one thing? I have a

wilful request to make,” He Lin whispered.

“You... Just say it. Whatever request you have, I promise to see it through.” Yun Che hadn’t given up yet and was now activating the Rage God power.

“I beg of you... In my place... Please find my sister...”

“Yes!” Yun Che nodded, his voice growing shaky. “I’ll find her and I’ll definitely let the both of you, brother and sister reunite!”

He Lin weakly shook his head “I know it myself, my request is very excessive, selfish even... but... I... I can’t... I really have no other option...”

Tears started pouring, dropping onto Yun Che. A wave of pain and grief washed over his entire being. He Lin’s words and the words within his tears...

“I am the last of the wood spirit’s royal bloodline. I was the hope of the entire race... However, I’m just that useless... I couldn’t protect sister, I couldn’t protect my people... I couldn’t do anything at all.... If I carry on living, I’ll only bring disaster upon Big Brother Yun Che who has been nothing but sincere and good to me.... This useless me... I cannot find sister and I won’t be able to protect her either... I can only... only be so selfish as to beg Big Brother Yun Che...”

“Don’t speak any more.” Yun Che’s chest was so heavy he found it difficult to breathe. His low voice continued, “Don’t worry, even if I have to travel through the entire God Realm, I will definitely find your sister! I will protect her... I’ll kill anyone who wants to harm her! Even if I have to give my life, I will never let her come to any harm! This I swear... I swear this upon my life!!”

The tears in He Lin’s eyes trembled and he weakly lifted his arm. “Thank you, Big Brother Yun Che. This is... the only... way I can repay you...”

His tightly held fist slowly opened. A pure beam of emerald light

flashed across Yun Che's eyes and penetrated into his soul.

Wood Spirit Orb...

This Wood Spirit Orb was almost half the size of the previous orb he obtained but he could feel an unmatched, rich and brilliant soul force inside it. Yun Che felt as if he was transported into another world, his eyes, body, and even soul... they seemed to be bathed in the purest and gentlest of lotions.

Yun Che stood for a while, in a daze under that beautiful, bright emerald light.

This was He Lin's Wood Spirit Orb.

It wasn't any ordinary Wood Spirit Orb. It was a Royal Wood Spirit Orb... In the Brahma Monarch God Realm, this would be highly and unimaginably sought after. One could only dream about but never be able to obtain such a treasure.

In fact, in the entire Brahma Monarch God Realm, no one would dare to hope for one. Even in the entire history of the God Realm, a perfect wood spirit orb of royal bloodline had never appeared before!

"Although... I'm very useless... my Wood Spirit Orb is a very impressive treasure." He slowly moved his wood spirit orb steadily towards Yun Che's chest. "It can bestow fifty thousand years of longevity on Big Brother Yun Che, it will even give you powers unique to our wood spirit race..."

Fifty thousand years of longevity!?

In this entire Primal Chaos, a human being having fifty thousand years of longevity... perhaps only Divine Realm Masters would have that!

"When I was very young... Father and mother once mentioned... our Wood Spirit Orb was extremely special, it was called a 'Miracle Seed'. I really hope that one day... It will really... give Big Brother Yun Che a miraculous power..."

As the emerald brilliance grew closer, Yun Che who was entranced within the strange atmosphere of the orb suddenly woke up from his daze. He anxiously shouted, “He Lin! I don’t need your Wood Spirit Orb! Take it back immediately... Ahh!”

As the Wood Spirit Orb touched Yun Che’s chest, it slowly and gently started merging into him, like a water droplet entering the peaceful surface of a lake. Without a sound, it had already merged into Yun Che’s body...

It was obviously a foreign object but Yun Che’s body didn’t show even a hint of rejection!

The emerald brilliance touched upon Yun Che’s heart source whereupon it rapidly started to stretch out and encompass his entire body. In a short moment, wave upon wave of incredibly pure life force started to pulsate through every part of his body like tidal waves.

A pale white hand slowly started to fall. As he felt Yun Che’s life force start to change, He Lin’s little face displayed a gentle smile. His eyes now started to slowly close...

“Father... Mother... He Lin can finally... see you again...”

His voice slowly trailed off as his last breath disappeared along with the gentle but seemingly cruel breeze that passed over them...

“He... Lin....”

Yun Che let out the most anguished cry of his entire life, slowly kneeling on the ground

Thud—

The weight on his arms immediately grew light. A flash of emerald light emanated from He Lin who was in his embrace, and he transformed into what looked like a small dancing green star being blown in the wind. Like a spritely snowflake, it flew toward the ground where the wood spirits were buried.

Immediately, blades of jade green grass started to sprout from the soil, swiftly growing. The entire area was then shortly covered in a patch of beautiful green, while hundreds of flowers budded and opened at the same time, filling the entire place where the wood spirits laid in their final rest.

Perhaps... this was He Lin's final gift of protection to his people.

"..." Yun Che lay there kneeling, as if he were an ice sculpture, not moving an inch. The jade green grass and beautiful flowers started to spread past him.

Bang!!

He struck himself, fist straight to his heart. Yun Che coughed out a large mouthful of blood, both hands supporting himself on the ground for a moment. He lifted his head, blood at the corners of his mouth. Both his eyes held an unmatched hellbent fury within them.

"Soul... Sect..."

"If I don't bathe your sect in blood... I, Yun Che... am not human!!"

# Chapter 1082 - An Odd Appointment

---

When the emerald green glow that had been flickering on his body this whole time finally dissipated, Yun Che felt a change in the condition of his entire body. It was an indescribable feeling, as if he was filled with an unprecedented amount of energy.

The lifeforce deficiency from forcibly executing Moon Star Restoration earlier had disappeared without a trace... There was no way He Lin would attempt to trick him. A lifespan of fifty thousand years... might not be rare in the case of high level beasts, such as True Dragons but to a human, it was nothing less than a miracle that only those in the Divine Master Realm could achieve.

He raised his right hand as he willed something in his mind. Immediately, a green light emerged at the center of his palm... which was emerald green like a newly grown, tender grass, unlike the dark green radiance of the Sky Poison Pearl.

The moment the emerald green rays of light appeared, the flowers and plants in the surrounding began to sway and back and forth even without the presence of wind. Afterwards, all of them turned to him as they unleashed joyful vitality.

Yun Che directed his palm in the direction of the flowers and plants ahead in an attempt to cover them with the green light. In the blink of an eye, the flowers and plants that were covered by the green light showed a growth that was completely contrary to common sense. They grew up by one-third of a meter, within a few breaths time.

Yun Che made a clenching gesture with his palm, causing the green light to vanish. Subsequently, the growth of the flowers and plants also came to a halt.

Hastening the growth of flowers, trees and all kinds of flora... He now actually possessed the miraculous ability of a wood spirit.

The power of nature!

Not only that, he could also sense a lot more things in his mind.

It wasn't the memories of He Lin but the information about countless flowers, plants, and spirit trees.

When he was learning under Yun Gu in the Blue Pole Star, Yun Che had gotten very familiar with all kinds of medicinal and poisonous materials. He could tell the composition of an herb and even how old it was, only relying on its smell even from a distant place, with no need to see it personally with his own eyes. But the God Realm was a completely different world from the Blue Pole Star. The top-notch medicinal materials in the Blue Pole Star would only be considered ordinary in this place and he had no knowledge of the countless different kinds of herbs that could be found in the God Realm.

Right now, boundless information was carved into his memories. From the most ordinary plants and trees to rare herbs that were hard to find even in tens of thousands of years to their names and alternative names and even the geographical conditions where they appear. The conditions required for their growth, their growth period, and their various external appearances and auras according to their maturity. The medicinal, spiritual, and poisonous nature of myriad plants and herbs... and so on! It was thorough and detailed to an inconceivable extent.

Yun Che didn't have the slightest doubt that... the information in his mind covered all the vegetation of the unimaginably vast God Realm!

This information was not granted to him by his soul or inheritance and instead seemed to have inherently existed in the Wood Spirit Orb—no! If that was truly the case, then it should be only the members of the royal family of the wood spirits that had such information in their orbs. Just this information alone, that seemed to have been bestowed by the nature itself, was a priceless



treasure that even the people of king realms would yearn to get their hands on.

He had obtained a lifespan of fifty thousand years, information about all sorts of spirit herbs, affinity with plants and trees and the spirit power of a wood spirit... and perhaps, many other abilities that he had yet to discover. If it was any other time, just one of the things he had obtained would be enough to make him go wild with joy but at the moment, he didn't feel the slightest happiness in his heart.

The thought of leaving Darkya City as quickly as possible and coming up with a way to go to the Heavenly Mystery Realm had thoroughly vanished from his mind.

If he didn't stay for that period of time in the wood spirit secret grounds, if not for He Lin deciding to meet his death in order to not become his burden and also giving him his Wood Spirit Orb... even if he felt deeply guilty for indirectly causing their deaths for his own sake, he wouldn't have lost his reason to such an extent and decide to take the initiative to provoke the Black Soul Divine Sect, which reigned supreme in the Darkya Realm.

But at this time, his whole body was seething with a berserk killing intent.

He took a very long time to calm down the emotions in his heart, before turning around to leave and headed, surprisingly, for Darkya City.

Before long, he sensed dangerous auras approaching from the front and stopped in his tracks. Then, his figure gradually disappeared from the place.

Very soon, dozens of pitch-black figures appeared in front of him.

"Hall Master, all seventeen of them are dead. I checked their bodies carefully but could find no clear signs of the lightning snake energy. It's very likely... that they were slaughtered without being

given the chance to put up any resistance and extremely ruthlessly at that.

The black-robed person, who was called “hall master,” had a stiff expression on his face. The aura emitting from him felt even more dangerous than the others to Yun Che.

“Hall Master, could it be that the one who did this is that ‘Ling Yun,’ who severely injured Vice Hall Master Lei Ya yesterday?”

“It can’t be anyone else,” the Black Soul Hall Master said in a cold voice. “Since he was able to injure Lei Ya to that extent, it’s no surprise that he could kill all of them. Looks like this Ling Yun fellow... has some extraordinarily big guts!”

The Black Soul Hall Master’s chest undulated as his face turned gloomy and dark, “The kid is from the Pure Moon Realm and currently, the dimension station of Darkya City has been sealed. According to the information of the Black Feather Merchant Guild, he had already fled far away from Darkya City. Immediately use sound transmission to tell the Black Feather Merchant Guild to deploy all their intelligence network in the primary cities of the Darkya Realm and spare no effort to investigate Ling Yun’s whereabouts. “Also, inform Chief Hall Master about this matter, so that he can report it to the Sect Master and ask him to immediately send some people to the Pure Moon Realm to find out all the inside information about Ling Yun. If there’s no problem, then catch all those who have connection with him and bring them to the sect! If you find it difficult to do so, just tell them the name of the Divine Martial Realm and have them follow your instructions!”

Yun Che thought to himself, “Pure Moon Realm again? What is going on?”

“About that... To get so many people involved for just an extremely audacious profound practitioner from another realm, I’m afraid that Chief Hall Master...”

“You don’t understand shit!” the Black Soul Hall Master said in a

deep voice. “That Ling Yun is nothing more than a fool who is tired of living and is courting death by doing such deeds. The actual reason to look for him is that little wood spirit! Earlier, those people had informed us with sound transmission that they had captured the little wood spirit alive. But now, not only are all of them dead, the little wood spirit has also disappeared without a trace. If it was Ling Yun who killed them, the little wood spirit is certainly in his hands.”

“If we were to fail in capturing that little wood spirit within the time limit...” The Black Soul Hall Master slowly gritted his teeth. “I can ensure you that none of us will live to see the sun of the next day!”

The whole body of the Black Soul disciple quivered as he said in a frightened voice, “Yes... disciple will immediately do as you said.”

The Black Soul Hall Master’s gaze swept around as he looked ahead with a gloomy expression on his face. But he was unable to sense in the least that there were ice-cold eyes, that were filled with killing intent, firmly staring at him from a place less than three hundred meters away on the right.

With his figure invisible, Yun Che’s killing intent would flow out sometimes and be deeply concealed other times. Based on the oppressiveness contained in the Black Soul Hall Master’s power, Yun Che determined his profound strength to be at the middle or late stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm and hence, it was almost impossible for him to win against the other party... Besides, there were dozens of Divine Soul Realm disciples around him too.

Killing intent was seething in his heart and he was dying to give vent to his resentment. But he didn’t lose his reason in the end and slowly retreated from the place, leaving far to the north. When he arrived at a safe distance away, he undid the invisible state and flew straight to Darkya City.

The Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade, Immortal Emperor Grass,

and Heavenly Mystery Realm were no longer important to him!

Although it was impossible to truly destroy Black Soul Divine Sect, which was the ruler of such an enormous star realm... he would still make sure that the sect paid a grievous price for what it did, even if he had to risk his life!!

Since Black Soul Divine Sect had determined that he was not present in Darkya City, it would actually be the safest place for him to stay. He wanted to go back to Darkya City because he wanted ask around for the sect's location!

---

It had gotten dark by the time he returned to Darkya City but the city was as bustling as ever. As he stood at the entrance of the city, Yun Che's calm eyes contained an unrepressed vicious aura in their depths, even at this moment.

Given the fact that it was the ruling sect of the Darkya Realm, the location of Black Soul Divine Sect should be known by everyone. Therefore, it must be easy to ask around for it.

His gaze swept over the surroundings. Soon after, he chose a small merchant guild that was within sight and slowly walked over to it.

It was at this time that he suddenly sensed profound aura fluctuations from his Sound Transmission Jade.

Yun Che came to a halt abruptly.

Such ordinary sound transmissions via Sound Transmission Jade were not possible to cross through star realms.

The only one in the Darkya Realm with his sound transmission imprint... was the Black Feather Merchant Guild!

Yun Che frowned as he slowly took out the Sound Transmission Jade. The voice in his Sound Transmission Jade, however, didn't belong to that Mr. Ji but to a woman.

“Sir Ling Yun, I am Ji Ruyan from the Black Feather Merchant Guild. I would like to see you about a matter. In four hours, I’ll be quietly waiting for Sir Ling Yun all alone east of Darkya City. I request Sir Ling Yun to be sure to give me face and keep this appointment... Sir Ling Yun, please believe my words. Ruyan is your friend and is absolutely not an enemy of yours. Ruyan has also never told the Black Soul Divine Sect anything related to you.”

After the voice, the information about a location was transmitted to him, too.

Ji Ruyan!?

Yun Che, “...”

Yun Che’s first reaction to it was—she was leading him to a trap.

But if it was really a trap, then it was absurdly obvious. Furthermore, why would Ji Ruyan determine that he was still in Darkya City? Didn’t the Black Feather Merchant Guild inform Black Soul Divine Sect that he had fled from Darkya City?

Thinking back to yesterday night, he had received a sound transmission twice from Ji Ruyan at the trade fair and the people of Black Soul Divine Sect believed him to be someone from a place called “Pure Moon Realm.” Unexpectedly, no one mentioned a thing about the Flame God Realm. He once again felt that the relationship between Black Soul Divine Sect and the Black Feather Merchant Guild was not as simple as it seemed on the surface.

However, beside it being a conspiracy against him, Yun Che couldn’t think of any other reason for Ji Ruyan to want to meet him.

“Alright! Let’s see what exactly you have up your sleeve!” Yun Che mumbled to himself.

As someone who had Moon Splitting Cascade, he had no fear of being conspired against.

Yun Che changed the direction he was moving in and headed

straight to the east of the city.

It was gradually nearing nighttime and at some point in time later, it had already gotten so dark that one couldn't even see the five fingers of their hand.

As opposed to the shine and glitter from ice in the Snow Song Realm, the night in the Darkya Realm was particularly dark.

The place where Ji Ruyan had arranged to meet was still within the territory of Darkya City but it was an extremely wide and abandoned piece of land. On the thousands of meters long dried-up land, there were only a few cottages that were in a dilapidated state. Besides that, there was nothing else to see other than the spacious and empty land that was covered in withered grass and could be seen clearly and completely, at a glance.

There was nowhere to hide oneself, let alone be good enough for a sinister person to scheme something.

Yun Che arrived at the place at an earlier time and then, made a few rounds while invisible. Much less an unusual aura, he couldn't even catch sight of a passerby.

However, Yun Che didn't lower his guard and stayed invisible. When it was less than fifteen minutes until the time of appointment, he sensed an aura of the Divine Soul Realm speedily getting closer to the place. Yun Che raised his head to see a lithe and graceful white figure high in the sky that was flying over from the west.

It was only one person.

Ji Ruyan was dressed simply in a plain and long white skirt. She had a calm expression, which was at least completely different from how she had deliberately tried to appear charming last night.

She very lightly landed before Yun Che but the moment her feet came into contact with the ground, she purposely made them produce a pretty heavy landing sound.

Yun Che didn't make himself visible and continued to coldly look at her.

Ji Ruyan looked around. Then, she just silently stood in wait. Time quickly passed in the dark and silent night but there was no sign of any auras approaching from the distance the whole time.

"Sir Ling Yun, Ruyan knows that you're here. I ask you to show yourself."

Suddenly, Ji Ruyan said in a soft tone.

Yun Che didn't respond to her in the least.

"Sir Ling Yun, I ask you to believe Ruyan. Ruyan will absolutely not hurt you, nor is there any reason to do so. Ruyan requested for this sudden appointment today to ask for a favor and hope that Sir Ling Yun helps Ruyan with it."

Her voice contained sincerity and even a sense of entreatment and loneliness. It didn't sound like she was faking it to Yun Che.

Yun Che raised his brows as he finally spoke, "I'm behind you!"

He undid his invisibility as he spoke.

Ji Ruyan suddenly turned around. Seeing the ice-cold face of Yun Che, an expression of pleasant surprise surfaced on her face, "Sir Ling Yun..."

"How did you know that I was here?" Yun Che asked.

"Intuition," Ji Ruyan replied with a faint smile. "A woman's intuition is always very accurate."

"Intuition?" Yun Che said with a cold smile, "Then use that intuition of yours to guess whether you can go back alive tonight!"

Yun Che's voice resounded abruptly as his figure shot forth. Taking advantage of the fact that he was right in front of Ji Ruyan, he instantly shaped his palm into a terrifying eagle hook and mercilessly grabbed onto her slender, snow-white neck. The abrupt release of his enormous power almost broke her neck.

The cultivation level of Ji Ruyan's profound strength was the same as Yun Che but the difference between their strengths was worlds apart. In an instant, her face turned deathly pale due to experiencing intense suffocation and pain but she didn't show any signs of trying to struggle out of her predicament.

Her eyes were filled with pain but there was no trace of panic or confusion in them. She didn't beg for her life either and instead said in a light voice, "It's certainly true that... even death would be too good for... Ruyan... It'd be also nice to... die by... your hands..."

With that, she lightly closed her eyes.

"..." Yun Che clearly perceived a feeling of being set free from Ji Ruyan's voice.



# Chapter 1083 - Ji Ruyans Request

---

Yun Che slowly freed her neck from his hold.

Ji Ruyan sat paralyzed on the ground as she placed her hands on her neck and coughed dryly. Yun Che turned away from her and said in a cold voice, “I personally saw the sorrowful plight of the wood spirits and also witnessed how they suffered a tragic fate... At the place they had cautiously kept themselves isolated in fear of others, all the wood spirits, regardless of their sex or age, were slaughtered bloodily...”

“They were absolutely not guilty of some unpardonable evil and were instead so pure and virtuous that anyone would feel their heart and soul purified just by coming in contact with them for a short while... However, they ended up dying at the hands of the Black Soul Divine Sect! Moreover, no one knows how many wood spirits and other creatures met such a misfortune due to it in the past. Your Black Feather Merchant Guild might not have directly participated in those wicked acts but you can’t deny that you did aid and abet an evildoer... It’s certainly true that even death would be too good for you!”

“...” The feeling of pain gradually vanished but Ji Ruyan was still sitting paralyzed on the ground. Her lips had lost their color and she panted heavily without saying anything in response.

“I’ve come back to the Darkya City to kill people! Those from the Black Soul Divine Sect and the Black Feather Merchant Guild... So you’re naturally one of my targets!”

Ji Ruyan, “...”

“I won’t kill you for now, as I want to hear the reason for you coming to meet me alone. It’d be in your best interest to give me a reasonable answer, otherwise I’ll first use your blood to commemorate the departed souls of those wood spirits!” Yun Che’s ice-cold voice contained an even chillier killing intent.

Ji Ruyan slowly raised her head and said in a light tone, “Sir... do you truly want to kill the people of Black Soul Divine Sect? Because they hunt and kill wood spirits?”

“They all deserve to die!” Yun Che said, each and every word expressed the gloominess in his heart.

Feeling Yun Che’s gloomy and bone-penetrating killing intent from so close, it wasn’t fear that appeared on Ji Ruyan’s face but an expression of joy, “In that case, Ruyan has really made the right bet.”

She got up on her feet as she gave him a glance with faint fluctuations in her eyes, “Sir Ling Yun, I ask you... to save the Black Feather Merchant Guild.”

“???” Yun Che knitted his brows. “Save the Black Feather Merchant Guild? What kind of joke is that?”

“You are a righteous person. Since you hate the Black Soul Divine Sect so much, it’s only natural that you’d definitely loathe the Black Feather Merchant Guild with a passion, which abetted the evildoer, but the real situation is absolutely not as it seems.”

Ji Ruyan lightly bit on her lip as sadness appeared within the fluctuations in her eyes. “The prosperity and decline of a merchant guild is often determined in a night’s time. It’s far more difficult for a merchant guild to maintain its prosperity for a long time than a dynasty or a sect. My Black Feather Merchant Guild has existed for fifty thousand years, a period even longer than any sect in the Darkya Realm. Even if we take the entire God Realm into consideration, there are very few merchant guilds that have flourished and prospered for so many years. When it comes to the lower star realms, there are so few such merchant guilds that they can be counted on one’s fingers.”

“As an establishment with such a solid history and abundant accumulation, the foundation of Black Feather Merchant Guild is already deep-rooted and there’s no need to say much about the

great wealth and prestige it possesses... But, have you ever given a thought to why would such a merchant guild would take the risk of thoroughly destroying its reputation and carrying out filthy underground trade? To earn more? The profit is so insignificant that there's no need to do something of that sort."

"..." It was certainly true that Yun Che had doubted the same thing several times after knowing about the standing of the Black Feather Merchant Guild and seeing its extensiveness. He said with a cold look in his eyes, "You're not going to tell me that you have been forced by the Black Soul Divine Sect into committing such deeds, right?"

"It's worse than that," Ji Ruyan said, "Earlier, the Black Feather Merchant Guild and the Black Soul Divine Sect had existed in harmony with each other as the two major powers in the Darkya Realm. Then, a thousand years ago, the Black Soul Divine Sect caused trouble for us all of a sudden. They held my father hostage, who was still a child at the time and forced my grandfather to give his consent to the Black Soul Divine Sect to integrate their filthy underground merchant guild with the Black Feather Merchant Guild."

Yun Che, "..."

"My grandfather had nine children in total but except for my father, everyone else died at an early age. As such, grandfather had no choice but to agree in the end... Not long afterwards, the Black Feather Merchant Guild sold Wood Spirit Orbs for the first time and it was only then that my father was released by them. Once they had gotten dirt on the Black Feather Merchant Guild, we were within the firm grasp of the Black Soul Divine Sect and were completely forced into a dark quagmire since then. Every time we were forced to carry out an underground trade, the Black Soul Divine Sect would use a Profound Imagery Stone to leave behind proof of the trade... consequently, forcing the Black Feather Merchant Guild to fall deeper and deeper."

“Thenceforth, the Black Feather Merchant Guild had no way out but to be controlled by the Black Soul Divine Sect. Otherwise, once it makes the proof of the underground trade public, things would go south in no time. Not only each and every thing that is possessed by the Black Feather Merchant Guild would be destroyed in a day, it would also fall into a miserable situation where the common people would condemn and cast aside even those of its later generation.”

“The Black Soul Divine Sect absolutely didn’t do so just to control our Black Feather Merchant Guild. It wants the whole Darkya Realm to be in its complete control. After all, every time a filthy and evil underground trade was done, the customers would also end up having the Black Soul Divine Sect get dirt on them, similar to the Black Feather Merchant Guild! Our Merchant Guild is required to provide extremely detailed information about all the customers and the things they want to purchase, to the Black Soul Divine Sect and the whole trading process is even secretly recorded by a Profound Imagery Stone...”

“Heh, they actually dare to play with such a big fire? Aren’t they afraid of themselves getting burned down first?” Yun Che asked in disdain.

“Of course, they won’t... because its not them who carry out the underground trade. It’s our Black Feather Merchant Guild that has always been in charge of it. If something were to really happen, the Black Feather Merchant Guild would be destroyed in a day but it definitely wouldn’t hurt the Black Soul Divine Sect in any way.”

Ji Ruyan let out a light sigh, “Some time after that, grandfather constantly felt guilty towards our forefathers and eventually died in depression. When my father inherited the Black Feather Merchant Guild, the only thing he could do was to be as careful as possible in order to not let the masses know about the dirty side of the Black Feather Merchant Guild. For this reason, he didn’t hesitate to personally manage the underground merchant guild.

All the customers, especially the new ones, were received and checked on by him, so as to not allow the room for the slightest bit of negligence.

“That means the ‘Mister Ji’ whom I met that day was in fact your father... and he is the current Guild Master of the Black Feather Merchant Guild?” Yun Che asked. He really never thought of such a possibility. It was impossible for anyone to imagine that the power holder of such an enormous merchant guild would actually take the initiative to “receive customers” himself.

It was no wonder that the guild master showed an extremely cold and disgusted look when he straightway brought up the matter of wanting to purchase a “Wood Spirit Orb”... The change in his attitude later also seemed to be too unnatural.

“That’s right, he was none other than my father.” Ji Ruyan nodded her head. Looking at the flicker of surprise flash through Yun Che’s eyes, she gave a pained laugh, “As the matter is related to the reputation and existence of the Black Feather Merchant Guild, father could only deal with it himself. If he were to hand over the responsibility to someone else, there’s no way he would ever feel at ease.”

“However, I ask you to not be worried. We have given fake and baseless information about you to the Black Soul Divine Sect. We informed the sect that you’ve come from the far-off Pure Moon Realm. Even if they go over to investigate on you, they would need a very long time to do so. It’s only my father and I who know about your true background. Sir, you must be wondering how we were able to so easily deceive the Black Soul Divine Sect... Actually, the most important objective of the Black Soul Divine Sect is to control all the major sects in the Darkya Realm. They have never been too concerned about the people from other realms, unless they have a special identity. In addition... you used the black feather stone of Sect Master Huo of the Flame God Realm, whose identity was forged in the first place... and was also the sole person before you

who took the risk of faking himself to be someone of lesser identity. The place he was pretending to be from was—the Pure Moon Realm.”

“...” Yun Che narrowed his eyes. Listening up to here, he finally understood some things. He said with a barely distinguishable smile, “So that’s how it is. That sure dispelled my doubts. Last night, I was feeling odd when you looked me in the eye and contacted me with sound transmission. If I include the fact that you just talked about saving your Black Feather Merchant Guild into consideration... I can come to the conclusion that it’s actually not my but the Flame God Realm’s power that you want to borrow to assist your Black Feather Merchant Guild in breaking out of this quagmire, huh.”

“Exactly!” Ji Ruyan responded in an excited voice. “While carefully managing the underground merchant guild, my father has been painstakingly looking for a way to free ourselves the whole time. The search finally stopped several hundred years ago... when father met Sect Master Huo Rulie, who was in urgent need of Wood Spirit Orbs.”

“It was normal for an expert of a middle star realm to come looking for something in the Darkya Realm but a person of a high standing would consider it beneath themselves to come down to a lower realm personally. It’s especially impossible if they are visiting to look for a forbidden thing such as Wood Spirit Orb. But Huo Rulie personally came in search of Wood Spirit Orbs, despite being a supreme existence of the Flame God Realm. It was the first time my father was meeting him but his effort to go through so much to obtain Wood Spirit Orbs manifested his true nature.”

“Having easily seen through Sect Master Huo’s real identity, an idea came to my father’s mind. He forged a ‘customer’ origin and identity for the first time for his use and also sold him the best Wood Spirit Orb in the guild’s possession at the time. Later, father would purposely reserve a Wood Spirit Orb periodically, which he

immediately provided to Sect Master Huo whenever he came to get one.”

“Your father wanted Sect Master Huo to owe him a favor?” Yun Che at once came to realization.

“Precisely so.” Ji Ruyan nodded, “In my father’s words, Sect Master Huo is upright and unyielding in nature, he can clearly differentiate between grudges and favors and hasn’t strayed from the right path while acting according to his principles. Such a person would certainly return all the grudges and favors and would absolutely not be willing to owe someone a favor. Father has put in all of his effort these past years to accumulate enough favor with Sect Master Huo, so that once a suitable opportunity arrived, he could ask Sect Master Huo’s assistance to get the Black Feather Merchant Guild free from the control of the Black Soul Divine Sect... Although the sect holds supreme authority in the Darkya Realm, to an existence of Flame God Realm level, it would be as easy as turning over one’s palm to do so.”

“Hmph!” Yun Che said with a forced smile, “But it’s a pity that Sect Master Huo’s black feather stone has fallen into my hands now, which proves that he won’t be coming here again. Therefore, you guys shifted your gaze to me, huh?”

“Yes.” Ji Ruyan nodded her head, as a deep look of entreatment surfaced in her eyes. “The black feather stone is not only the symbol of the identity of a special ‘honored customer,’ it also deeply implies taboo. A distinguished person such as Sect Master Huo would absolutely not be willing to let others know that he had many times come to a lower star realm in order to purchase a forbidden thing like Wood Spirit Orb. So for him to give it to you is enough of a proof that you are extremely close to Sect Master Huo and someone he really trusts.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Last night, you threw out several hundred million with a

straight face, as if you was throwing away ordinary stones. Also, you severely injured Vice Hall Master of the Black Soul Divine Sect, despite being well-aware of his identity, which explains that you basically don't care about the reaction of the Black Soul Divine Sect. Moreover, you could defeat a practitioner in the Divine Tribulation Realm, despite being in the early stage of the Divine Soul Realm. My father and I have never heard of someone with such talent... Both Ruyan and father are entirely convinced that your origin is extremely extraordinary and could be even someone from a place higher than the Flame God Realm.”

Yun Che raised his hand and he held his cheek between his fingers, as he remained silent for a while.

They f\*king misunderstood his identity too much.

He could throw away four hundred million purple profound stones because he had casually scooped them out from the treasury of the Ice Wind Empire and hadn't risked his life or anything to earn them. Hence, it didn't hurt him to spend so many of them in one go. As for severely injuring that black-robed middle aged man, he simply kicked him away to block him from getting his hands on the Wood Spirit Orb. He knew absolutely nothing about the Black Soul Divine Sect at the time.

“With your ability, it's surely possible to help our Black Feather Merchant Guild out of the quagmire. Perhaps, if you convey our situation to Sect Master Huo, given the friendship between Sect Master Huo and my father all these years, as well as you personally speaking for the Black Feather Merchant Guild, I believe that Sect Master Huo would definitely come forward to aid us.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Sir, it's definitely not only my Black Feather Merchant Guild that would be saved as a result.” Ji Ruyan said in an imploring tone. “Countless sects and merchant guilds of various scales in the Darkya Realm have fallen into the hands of the Black Soul Divine



Sect. Possessing supreme authority in the Darkya Realm, the Black Soul Divine Sect feels no scruples in running amok and committing wicked deeds, that are far more than just hunting and killing wood spirits... For instance, the Wind End Villa that was mentioned in the trade fair last night, was actually annihilated by the Black Soul Divine Sect! Just to forcefully occupy the weaponsmithing ability of the Wind End Villa. After cruelly slaughtering the people of the Wind End Villa, they imprisoned the swordsmithing masters in the Black Soul Divine Sect, who are made to refine weapons for the sect all day long. You have already personally seen the tragic end of the miss of the Wind End Villa.”

Yun Che, “...”

“You spent several hundred million to buy the royal wood spirit but it was for the just reason of setting it free. Because of witnessing the brutal murder of wood spirits, you felt the desire to slaughter the Black Soul Divine Sect in rage, which shows that you are a moral and righteous person... I ask you to save my Black Feather Merchant Guild... Black Feather Merchant Guild... as well as the Darkya Realm would forever remember your great favor.”

Speaking in a sorrowful voice, Ji Ruyan was deeply bowing to him..

“...” Yun Che maintained silence for a long time. It was very obvious that Ji Ruyan had completely misunderstood him... But on the other hand, there were justifiable reasons behind the misunderstanding.

But unfortunately...

Yun Che lowered his gaze, as he said to Ji Ruyan in a indifferent voice, “Miss Ruyan, do you... take me for a fool or what?”

Ji Ruyan raised her head, “Why do you say so?”

“Although it has only been a few days since I came to the Darkya Realm, I still know that when it comes to history and

accumulation, the Black Feather Merchant Guild, that has been firmly standing for fifty thousand years, would definitely surpass the Black Soul Divine Sect. Earlier, outside the Darkya City, I got to hear that the Black Soul Divine Sect still relies on the intelligence network of your Black Feather Merchant Guild. For such a merchant guild to be easily suppressed by the Black Soul Divine Sect a thousand years ago and left with no power to resist, much less counter-suppress it,” Yun Che said with a faint smile, “You think that I would believe such a thing?”

Ji Ruyan said urgently, “No, no, Ruyan has absolutely not been trying to deceive Sir...”

“I do believe that you’re not deceiving me.” Yun Che continued to speak in an indifferent voice, “Let me rephrase the question. Isn’t there something you have yet to tell me? For example, about...”

Yun Che said in a gloomy voice, “The Divine Martial Realm!”

## Chapter 1084 - Soul Sects Backer

---

Ji Ruyan's face went stiff, following which she lowered her beautiful neck. "So you... really knew about it. But... but there's no way that a superior existence such as the Divine Martial Realm would truly attach importance to a mere lower star realm sect. The Flame God Realm is a top-notch existence even among middle star realms, so it's certainly unlikely that the Divine Martial Realm would offend the Flame God Realm for the sake of the Black Soul Divine Sect."

"Heh," Yun Che sneered, "Since a higher star realm wouldn't be willing to offend a middle star realm for a sect of lower star realm, why would a middle star realm offend a higher star realm because of this lower star realm sect...? Besides, the Flame God Realm has no personal grudges with these parties! Don't you think it's extremely ridiculous to ask for such a thing!?"

"Furthermore, if the Divine Martial Realm truly looked down on and disdained the Black Soul Divine Sect as you say, then why was the Black Feather Merchant Guild unable to gather enough power to try to struggle free during this entire period of a thousand years?!"

"I..." Ji Ruyan bit down hard on her lip, with nothing to say in reply.

"For your own safety, you're dreaming of having the Flame God Realm take the great risk of clashing with and offending a higher star realm to help you... Why would you even expect that? How is it possible for things to so conveniently proceed according to your wish!? Hmph! I must say you're quite pitiful, lamentable, as well as laughable!" Yun Che said without showing any mercy.

It wasn't that he doubted Ji Ruyan's words. If the Black Feather Merchant Guild was being coerced this whole time, it would explain the many suspicions he had held in his heart before. But

after his experience of these two days, he still felt some disgust towards the Black Feather Merchant Guild even at this time.

“Because Ruyan is truly at her wit’s end, and there’s no other way to save ourselves!” Ji Ruyan said in an imploring tone, “A thousand years ago, Wu Sanzun, the Great Realm King of the Divine Martial Realm, happened to come to the Darkya Realm. He took a fancy to a woman called Lei Qianyu and took her back with him to the Divine Martial Realm as his concubine... This Lei Qianyu is none other than blood younger sister of the sect master of the Black Soul Divine Sect, Lei Qianfeng. Using this connection, the Black Soul Divine Sect made full use of the name of the Divine Martial Realm.”

“The Great Realm King of the Divine Martial Realm has countless concubines. As someone from a lower realm, Lei Qianyu had basically no standing over there. But a bit over thirty years ago, she gave birth to Wu Sanzun’s son, who was named as Wu Guike.”

Yun Che: Wu Guike...

Tortoise shell!?

Is he the child’s stepfather or what to give him such a sh\*tty name!?

“Since he was given birth by a concubine, he had a low standing among all the children of Wu Sanzun. But as he grew up, Wu Guike displayed incomparably astonishing talent and thus, got attention and love from Wu Sanzun. His reputation gradually increased in the Divine Martial Sect and even in the entire Divine Martial Realm. Relying on the noble position of her son, Lei Qianyu’s standing also experienced a rapid increase in the Divine Martial Sect, reaching such heights that were completely different from the past. The Black Soul Divine Sect where she originates from, also obtained even more power due to that... and consequently, became further unbridled. If the Black Feather Merchant Guild doesn’t get out of its control soon, we’ll definitely fall into the

abyss forever in the near future.”

As they say, when a man gets to the top, all his friends and relatives get there with him... The rise of a tortoise shell... oh no, the rise of Wu Guike, helped the Black Soul Divine Sect to immediately change their situation from being barely using the name of the Divine Martial Realm as its backing to a sect with an incomparable solid relation with a higher star realm. After all, the Black Soul Divine Sect is the home of Wu Guike’s mother and Lei Qianfeng, the sect master of the Black Soul Divine Sect, is his own maternal uncle.

It was already unimaginable for a lower star realm sect to have a higher star realm as its backing—to say nothing of the Black Soul Divine Sect itself being the ruling sect in the Darkya Realm.

No wonder that the Black Feather Merchant Guild was so anxious that it was looking for every possible to get out of their predicament.

“Sir, if you’re willing to help the Black Feather Merchant Guild get out of the Black Soul Divine Sect’s control, we’ll agree to anything you want, no matter the conditions or price. Once we have achieved our desire, as long as we’re not made to do dirty things again, the Black Feather Merchant Guild will be willing to work for you or the Flame God Realm for a hundred... or even a thousand years!”

Ji Ruyan said in a sorrowful voice and her each and every word carried the sense of entreatment. Anyone would feel pity in their heart to see an enormous guild with a history of fifty thousand years forced to such an extent. Yun Che’s gaze moved downward from Ji Ruyan’s face and he slowly narrowed his eyes, “Will you truly agree to any condition?”

Ji Ruyan’s entire body went weak and her face turned a bit pale as she sensed Yun Che’s brazenly invading gaze on her. She bit hard on her lip and somehow forced out a reply in shaking voice,

“So long as the Black Feather Merchant Guild is saved, even if Ruyan has to become... a slave or a concubine...”

“...That does indeed sound good but I can only feel pity.” Yun Che shook his head with a regretful look on his face. “It’s a pity that you have mistaken a lot of things. For instance, I am not from the Flame God Realm, nor from a star realm higher than that. As for my relation with Sect Master Huo, I’ve only met him a few times. The reason he gave me the black feather stone was just to return a favor to me. Thenceforth, no more grudge or favor exists between the two of us.”

“...” Ji Ruyan raised her head, not knowing what to do.

“You’d be greatly disappointed if I were to tell you about my origin. Not only am I not from a middle star realm, I also don’t belong to even a lower star realm. I come from a mere bottom level little planet that is located in the lower realm below the God Realm. Let alone having a power behind me, I don’t even have a companion.”

“I showed no hesitation in spending so many profound stones because they were stolen by me from somewhere and hence, it doesn’t hurt me to spend them however I want. As for that person who was severely injured by me yesterday night, first of all, I didn’t knew about him at all, secondly, since I’m all alone in the world, I don’t have to worry about future troubles! I’ll make things difficult for anyone who dares to provoke me, irrespective of their identity. Simple as that!”

“...” Ji Ruyan slightly opened her lips but didn’t say a thing for a very long while.

“Therefore, it was nothing different from a gargantuan joke for you to come asking my help!” Yun Che turned away. “This is the reality and it’s up to you to believe it or not. Considering that your Black Feather Merchant Guild is a victim too and it also took the risk of hiding my real information from the Black Soul Divine

Sect, I'll spare you and the people of the Black Feather Merchant Guild. But as for the Black Soul Divine Sect... I'll certainly make them pay a grievous price!!”

With that, Yun Che flew up into the air, preparing to leave the place.

“Wait a moment!!” Ji Ruyan swiftly got up. Her figure flashed as she arrived right before Yun Che, “Sir, don't... don't tell me that you want to go to the Black Soul Divine Sect?”

“Correct.” Yun Che said in a cold voice, “I didn't leave the Darkya Realm in order to deal with the Black Soul Divine Sect!”

“Don't do it!” Ji Ruyan shook her head. “Sir Ling Yun, although your strength is extraordinary, if you're truly planning to go there all alone... I ask you to completely drop the idea of doing so! Black Soul Divine Sect is the ruling sect in the Darkya Realm and an incomparably fearsome existence. It has eight million disciples in total and if we also include the number of disciples in its major branches that are located across the Darkya Realm, they would add up to tens of millions! Sect Master Lei Qianfeng is an unrivalled and powerful Divine King and the sixty-four Hall Masters are all fearsome people that are at the late stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm... You, sir, are a very passionate and righteous person who Ruyan extremely admires but you absolutely can't just straightaway dive into the abyss and throw away your life because of a moment of anger.”

“Hmph!” Yun Che lightly gnashed his teeth. “It's naturally impossible for an insignificant person like me to be able to shake such an enormous ruling sect. But even if I have to put my life at risk, I'll make sure to dye the Black Soul Divine Sect with blood!”

“It's for the debt owed by them!”

“It's also for the debt I owe!”

“The debt of blood must be repaid with blood!”

“...” Ji Ruyan blankly looked at Yun Che. A profound practitioner of the Divine Soul Realm, without any backing or even someone he could call his companion, actually wanted to proactively “punish” an enormous sect that ruled a star realm!

It should feel absurd, laughable and stupid to her but the aura seething on Yun Che’s body caused her to sense deep suffocation. To her surprise, she clearly felt that he wasn’t talking nonsense or being impulsive.

As the young head of the Black Feather Merchant Guild, she came into contact with far more people than an ordinary person. Despite that, it was her first time feeling so frightened by the domineering aura of a young man.

“Sir Ling Yun,” Ji Ruyan said sincerely, “I have a way to safely send you away from the Darkya Realm. I can guarantee that you wouldn’t be discovered by the...”

“Not necessary!” Yun Che decisively refused her and again prepared to leave.

“Sir!” Ji Ruyan promptly got in front of him. “If you’re determined to go to the Black Soul Divine Sect... Ruyan is willing to help you.”

“Hmm?” Yun Che revealed surprise. “You want to help me?”

Ji Ruyan let out a faint sigh, “Since it’s your first time to the Darkya Realm and you knew nothing of the Black Soul Divine Sect until yesterday either, there should be very few things you understand about the Black Soul Divine Sect right now. You might not even know the location of the sect.”

Yun Che, “...”

“In Ruyan’s opinion, your intention to confront the Black Soul Divine Sect by yourself is no different from going to meet one’s death. Ruyan can’t provide much help but at least in the Darkya Realm, I am one of the most knowledgeable people about the Black



Soul Divine Sect. Some time later in the night, I'll send the information related to the Black Soul Divine Sect to your Sound Transmission Jade... I hope that after knowing more about the sect, you reconsiders the decision to face it alone."

"You answer a question first," Yun Che said all of a sudden. "At the trade fair last night, why did that person of the Black Soul Divine Sect suddenly cause trouble and tried to forcibly seize back... the wood spirit?"

"That's because of... the Divine Martial Realm."

Mentioning the distant, fearsome and the far superior Divine Martial Realm, Ji Ruyan found it difficult to maintain calmness in her eyes.

"Go on," Yun Che said.

"I myself came to know about the reason some time ago. Originally, when the people of the Black Soul Divine Sect ascertained that the little wood spirit that they had captured was the legendary royal wood spirit, that had already become extinct, they immediately informed Lei Qianfeng about it with sound transmission. Lei Qianfeng was first happy to hear the good news but soon fear took root in his heart. He didn't dare to use it for himself or even offer it to the Divine Martial Realm. Of course, he didn't dare to keep it for long and wanted to immediately deal with it via my Black Feather Merchant Guild. But who would've thought that the first half of the sound transmission was heard by Lei Qianfeng's wife from far away. She didn't know about the value of a 'royal tribe wood spirit,' and even more unfortunately, it was precisely Lei Qianyu's birthday. When Lei Qianfeng's wife sent sound transmission to Lei Qianyu in the distant Divine Martial Realm, she casually mentioned this matter."

"That's roughly how the situation played out. It's easy to imagine the reaction of the Divine Martial Realm when they found out that the Black Soul Divine Sect had captured a royal wood spirit. But

unexpectedly, by the time the Divine Martial Realm knew of the matter, that royal wood spirit was taken away by Sir Yun... At the moment, the task of retrieving that royal wood spirit is being treated as a matter of prime importance by the Black Soul Divine Sect. If the Black Soul Divine Sect fails to succeed in the end, there's no doubt that the Divine Martial Sect will be furious. They might even send someone to personally come to the Darkya Realm."

"They can forget about finding it, now or ever." Yun Che slowly clenched his hands. "As if I give a sh\*t about the Divine Martial Realm. Even if they were shielded by the Heavenly King himself, I'd still paint the whole Black Soul Divine Sect with blood."

# Chapter 1085 - Black Soul Mountain

---

“Just now you said that you have a way to send me out of the Darkya Realm. In that case, do you have a way to send me to the Heavenly Mystery Realm?” Yun Che asked.

“Heavenly Mystery Realm?” Ji Ruyan said in a surprised voice. “Sir, could it be that you want to go there to seek some information or find something? If possible, can you tell Ruyan about it first? The strongest point of the Black Feather Merchant Guild is its information gathering ability. Perhaps... Ruyan might be able to help you in obtaining it without you having to leave for the distant Heavenly Mystery Realm.”

Yun Che slightly hesitated, before saying, “I want to find a Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and an Immortal Emperor Grass.”

“...” A startled expression appeared on Ji Ruyan’s face. But the thing that Yun Che found unexpected was that she didn’t outright say anything along the lines of “that’s impossible,” and instead gave an actual reply after remaining silent for a short while. “Ruyan will try to find those two rare things but the chance of really finding them is almost negligible. If I fail to get any results, it’d be definitely be the best choice to go to the Heavenly Mystery Realm. However, since you are seeking such things, then you certainly need to return from the Black Soul Divine Sect alive... Ruyan still hopes that sir can be more reasonable and understand when to back down.”

“Is the Heavenly Mystery Realm truly such a mystical place?” Yun Che wrinkled his brows. That old man had told him before that once he arrived at the Heavenly Mystery Realm, he would definitely not return disappointed as long as he had enough profound stones.

“The name ‘Heavenly Mystery’ in the Heavenly Mystery Realm absolutely isn’t an exaggeration,” Ji Ruyan said. “It’s also the sole

star realm that is particularly revered by all the king realms.”

“Don’t tell me that its inhabitants can truly see through the mysteries of heaven?” Yun Che slightly curled his lips.

“The several great prophecies made in the history of the Heavenly Mystery Realm have all come true,” Ji Ruyan said. “No matter the information you need, so long as it isn’t anything that violates basic morals and ethics and they’re willing to provide the information, you will get an accurate and errorless result. No one has ever heard of them giving any information that is simply false or deviates from reality.”

“Sir must know about the Profound God Convention that alarmed the entire God Realm and is going to be held in two years. The Heavenly Mystery Realm is the reason behind that, too.”

“...Hmm!?” Yun Che was quite shocked. “Because of the Heavenly Mystery Realm? Could it be due to some prediction made by the Heavenly Mystery Realm?”

“Exactly.” Ji Ruyan slowly nodded. “According to what Ruyan knows, the Heavenly Mystery Realm issued a prediction ten years ago that there’s an extremely high possibility of a great calamity befalling the Eastern Divine Region or even the entire God Realm within thirty years. Furthermore, the calamity seems to bring along unprecedented destructiveness. The four Great King Realms started to make preparations early because of this prediction and thus the grand event was planned to be held all of a sudden. Moreover, the mechanism of the Profound God Convention is going to be completely different from the past. The main objective of the event is to select a thousand young practitioners, with the best aptitude in the Eastern Divine Region and then, use up all the energy of the Eternal Heaven Pearl to help them grow rapidly, in order to deal with the great calamity that is likely to come in the future.”

Yun Che, however, said with an unchanged expression, “I have

never believed in something like heaven's mystery. Furthermore, the prediction only mentioned a 'possibility.' Frankly speaking, they are just deliberately mystifying things to leave a way out for themselves. Besides, I didn't get to hear about this prediction even when I was staying in a middle star realm, a higher level place than the Darkya Realm, so how come you know about it?"

"The two words 'great calamity' will definitely cause an enormous panic among people and thus, it was necessary to keep the prediction a secret... However, this time's Profound God Convention is too unusual and actually, every place has a guess that's not too far from the original prediction. Although the Black Feather Merchant Guild has meager power, our intelligence network is extremely vast. As we come into contact with so many people, the information gathering ability of the guild is likely even greater than what you might think. In addition, the theory of heaven's mystery sounds purely imaginary to anyone who hears of it but once you go to the Heavenly Mystery Realm, perhaps... it will change your point of view."

Yun Che raised the corners of his brows and said with a nod, "Alright then. I'll have to trouble you to use the information gathering ability of your Black Feather Merchant Guild to help me look for a Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and an Immortal Emperor Grass. If you truly succeed in getting them, I'll certainly provide an appropriate reward in return. As for whether I can come back alive, you don't need to worry about it."

"Ruyan will give it her all. About the reward," Ji Ruyan shook her head, "No need for that. It'd be Ruyan's fortune to be of help."

"..." Yun Che raised his gaze a bit as he glanced at the figure of Ji Ruyan once again. His tone had clearly become a little softer than before, "Miss Ruyan, you already know that I am from the lower realm, alone, and an insignificant person. Since I have no means to assist the Black Feather Merchant Guild, why do you still want to help me?"

Ji Ruyan revealed a shallow smile, “Because it’s the Black Soul Divine Sect, the existence Ruyan hates the most, that sir wants to deal with even at the risk of your life. Moreover, Ruyan also extremely admires your moral and righteous nature.”

“Moral? Righteous?” Yun Che laughed in self-derision, before flying up into the air. “Like I said, I’m doing this because I owe a debt... that I must return at any cost!”

By the time his voice faded away, Yun Che’s figure had disappeared within the curtain of night.

---

At the east of Darkya City, meandering mountains could be seen with no end in sight, even looking from high above, in the sky. As far as it was possible for the eyes to see, the entire mountain range was surrounded with dark gray fog, which made it appear very eerie.

The roars of beasts could be heard from distant places, causing people to walk timidly, in fear.

“The Black Soul Mountain Range!” Standing before the mountain range, Yun Che mumbled to himself.

“Black Soul Divine Sect isn’t that far from Darkya City. One thousand five hundred kilometers to the east of Darkya City, there’s a thousand kilometer long mountain range, called the Black Soul Mountain Range. The location of the Black Soul Divine Sect is right beyond the mountain range.”

“The Black Soul Mountain Range is an extremely dangerous place. Countless dangerous profound beasts lurk around there and especially, extremely dense gray fog spreads all over the mountain range from evening until the early morning of the next day. Even profound practitioners of the divine way would have their sights and spirit senses greatly restricted.”

“The western part of the Black Soul Mountain Range is visited by

a lot of profound practitioners throughout the year to train themselves or look for opportunities. However, all those who dare to enter this place are experts, without any exception, and ordinary profound practitioners would absolutely not dare to get closer to this mountain range. The eastern part belongs to the Black Soul Divine Sect. Once someone rashly enters in there and gets sensed by a disciple of the Black Soul Divine Sect, they would have an extremely tragic end. Hence, no one dares to approach the eastern part... Extreme care is required when travelling through the mountain range.”

This was the information given to him by Ji Ruyan about the Black Soul Mountain Range.

In the face of the enormous Black Soul Divine Sect, Yun Che was as negligible of an existence as a broken stone at the foot of a mountain. It was absolutely impossible for him to have a head-on clash with it... but, he also had things that he could rely upon in such a situation.

“Black Soul Divine Sect, get ready to experience the fury of this insignificant person!” Yun Che gnashed his teeth, as he said in a low voice.

Yun Che descended from the sky and stepped into the Black Soul Mountain Range. Even though he held extreme hatred for the sect, he knew the difficulty and gravity of the thing he was planning to do and needed to be very careful in accomplishing his goal. A slight bit of carelessness could spell his doom.

At least, he now had a rough understanding of the surroundings, so he could use that knowledge to his advantage in a dangerous situation and escape.

As it was daytime, no dense fog could be seen in the Black Soul Mountain Range, but right after stepping into the place, he could clearly sense an eerie feeling.

Yun Che made his way straight to the depths of the mountain

range. Here, profound practitioners with different auras and in various types of clothes could be seen everywhere. Just as Ji Ruyan had said, the ones who dared to enter the Black Soul Mountain Range were anything but ordinary profound practitioners. None of the people Yun Che came across had a cultivation level lower than the Divine Soul Realm. He would occasionally even meet experts of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Furthermore, all these people had companions and there were even those who had formed large groups. He didn't meet anyone who was all by themselves like he was.

Although he was still in the peripheral region of the mountain range, the profound beasts that were wandering around were far more crowded together than the humans.

Having obtained the Royal Wood Spirit Orb from He Lin, Yun Che's sight, hearing, and sense of smell had all gotten much, much better than before. He could even clearly sense the breathing of the trees and plants. In addition, he could call out the names and characteristics of all the flowers, plants, and trees in his field of vision with incomparable accuracy, without failing to recognize a single thing.

Evading the auras of the profound beasts, Yun Che looked over the surrounding landscape, while heading into the depths of the Black Soul Mountain Range at a steady pace. As he drew step by step nearer to the Black Soul Divine Sect, the look in his eyes also gradually turned gloomy and ruthless. All of a sudden, the corners of his brows raised slightly.

HISS!!

A black-striped snake abruptly shot out the crack in the withered tree on his right side. At the same time, another similar aura could be sensed from the left side, waiting to launch an attack at the right moment. Yun Che stretched out his hand with lightning speed and grabbed the black-striped snake at the weakest place on its body. A bit of profound energy was spat out and its internal



organs shattered from the shock... In the same moment, the second black-striped snake pounced towards his neck like lightning.

“Watch your back!!”

No sooner had the voice reached his ears than a jade sword came flying over at a very fast speed and stabbed through the black striped snake in the air, with incomparable preciseness. Afterwards, the sword beautifully turned around in the air and flew back, while emitting a chilly sword aura. Black blood spilled out the the black-striped snake that was now cut into two and instantly turned all the grass and trees that came into contact with it pitch-black, which was a horrible sight to see.

Yun Che, “...”

The one who had killed the snake was a small and thin man in an ink-colored robe. Accompanying him was a big and tall man who was dressed in an identical robe and a young lady who was clearly a lot younger than the other two.

Judging from the aura, the small and thin man who “saved” him had a slightly higher cultivation level than him and should be at the third level of the Divine Soul Realm. The big and tall man was even stronger than him and must have already reached the fifth level of the Divine Soul Realm. As for the woman, she was evidently being protected by the two men and her profound power was only at the middle stage of the Divine Origin Realm.

The trio obviously belonged to the same sect and from the looks of it, they should be mainly practicing the way of the sword.

“Brother, are you alright?” As the three of them walked forward, the small and thin man said, “That was a Black Killer Snake, a notorious creature in the Black Soul Mountain Range. Not only it is sly, it also often hunts with another of its kind. Furthermore, it has a highly toxic poison, which poses the true danger when someone runs into it.”

Yun Che nodded his head. He gave them a glance, as he said with a slight laugh, “Thank you for the assistance.”

The big and tall man wrinkled his brows. It was obvious that he was quite displeased at Yun Che thanking them in such a manner. He said with a faint smile, “If my junior brother didn’t help you out just now, you’d be dead at this moment and even your corpse would’ve turned completely black. You’d better think of a way to repay us first.”

“Hehe, brother, my senior brother is only joking with you.” The small and thin man promptly smoothed things over. “Brother, why have you come alone to such a place? How about... you travel with us? That way we can look after each other, after all. It’s really too dangerous for a person to be all alone here.”

“Yeah, it’d be better to tag along with us,” the woman also said immediately. Yun Che’s appearance was extraordinary in the first place. Coupled with his domineering and indistinct noble aura, he evoked favorable feelings in a woman’s heart with extreme ease. She said quite proudly, “I am Gu Xiaolian and these are my Great Senior Brother and Third Senior Brother. Both of them are particularly powerful and very famous people, whose names you would definitely have heard.”

The big and tall man curled his lip, with a blatantly proud look on his face.

“No need.” Having finished his words, Yun Che didn’t say anything more and directly turned around to leave.

“Heh, this kid,” the big and tall man coldly snorted in disdain.

“Third Senior Brother, what is his cultivation level? Could it be that he is also at the Divine Soul Realm?” Gu Xiaolian asked curiously.

The thin and short man replied, “Hmm, the second level of the Divine Soul Realm.”

“Oh, so powerful.” Gu Xiaolian blinked her eyes. “Moreover, I feel that he should be almost the same age as me... or even younger.”

“How is that possible!?” The big and tall man pursed his lips. “Even the Black Soul Divine Sect doesn’t have anyone that has reached the Divine Soul Realm at around thirty, so how could he attain such success? But, if his age is under sixty, then he would certainly be called a genius. It’s a pity that he is an idiot who actually dared to come to the Black Soul Mountain Range alone. This might be his first time coming here, as he would absolutely not be alive to come here a second time.”

“Great Senior Brother!” Gu Xiaolian jumped in fright and promptly said, “Don’t say such things. He... he can hear us.”

“So what?” The Great Senior Brother smiled coldly in disdain. “No matter whether he hears my words or not, I’d still call him an idiot.”

While they were talking, two burly men appeared in their line of sight, who were dressed in similar black robes. Sensing the auras of the two black robed men, both of them felt a shiver in their hearts. The cold smile on the big and tall man’s face disappeared at once, too.

The bodies of the two black robed men were releasing auras of the late stage of the Divine Soul Realm!

The two black robed men also looked at them at the same time. Their pace immediately slowed down, after which the two men exchanged glances with each other and actually changed the direction they were heading in. They straightaway walked towards the trio, with their gazes fixed on Gu Xiaolian’s body.

When he sensed their gazes, the thin and short man said in a panicked voice, “They don’t seem to have good intentions. Let’s leave here quickly.”

“Hold it!” The moment they turned around, a thunderous voice resounded beside their ears, causing their entire bodies to tremble. They no longer dared to act rashly.

The trio slowly turned around and the small and thin man made his salutations, “This humble one is Luo Mu of the Jade Sword Sect. May I ask what advice the two seniors have for us?”

“Jade Sword Sect? What the hell is that?” The black robed person on the right asked.

“Hahahaha, like we give a sh\*t about it. Anyways, it’s f\*king nothing in the eyes of our Black Soul Divine Sect. We only care about fun stuff.” The black robed person on the left laughed wildly.

Black Soul Divine Sect... These four words made the three people feel greatly shocked in their hearts. It was at this time that they finally caught sight of the black snake marks on their bodies. The big and tall man said in shaking voice, “So seniors... are actually from the Black Soul Divine Sect. Do the two seniors have... some instruction for us?”

“Instruction? Hmph!” The face of the black-robed man on the right turned dark all of a sudden. “You damn things sure have some big guts. You actually dared to trespass on the territory of our Black Soul Divine Sect!? Could it be that you don’t know that the entire Black Soul Mountain Range is the domain of our sect?”

“About... that...” The thin and short man said in a flurry. “Junior absolutely wouldn’t dare do such a thing. Just... just that as far as junior knows, it’s the eastern part of the Black Soul Mountain that belongs to senior’s esteemed sect and not the western part...”

“Nonsense!” The black-robed man said in an angry voice. “Since it is called Black Soul Mountain, it’s naturally the possession of our Black Soul Divine Sect. Not only did you guys trespass on our territory, you even dare to quibble with us, huh. Well, let’s forget it. Our Black Soul Divine Sect is the ruling sect in the Darkya

Realm after all, so it's expected for us to be magnanimous. We won't stoop to the level of you ignorant juniors."

The trio felt joy in their hearts. They were just about to say their thanks when they saw that person pointing his finger towards Gu Xiaolian. He said with a repulsive and lewd smile on his face, "So long as we get to have some fun with this young girl, we'll let bygones be bygones and forgive your crime of trespassing on our territory. If we feel sufficiently pleased after having our fun, we might even give you a great reward, hahahahaha!"

The expression of the two senior brothers abruptly changed, while Gu Xiaolian's face turned ghastly pale in an instant. She suddenly got behind the two and said in a scared and trembling voice, "I.. I don't want to..."

"Senior Brother," The small and thin man clenched his hands. His whole body shivered as he used sound transmission while gritting his teeth, "Senior Brother, they're going too far... Let's just face them with our all might!"

"No way! Do you want to die?!" The big and tall man immediately replied. "They're from the Black Soul Divine Sect! That's the 'Black Soul Divine Sect,' you know! Besides, those two have such a high profound strength, so there's no way they would have a low identity in the Black Soul Divine Sect... No matter what, we can't be impulsive!"

"Senior Brother, save... save me," Gu Xiaolian said in an imploring tone.

"Junior Sister Xiaolian," The corners of the Great Senior Brother's brows twitched. "They are... seniors from the Black Soul Divine Sect. So we can only... can only have you go through this suffering. Otherwise.. all three of us will die."

"Great... Senior Brother..." Gu Xiaolian at once fell into a daze. Her face was as white as a sheet, unable to believe what she had just heard.

“Hahahaha, I guess you guys are sensible at least. Hurry up and get lost from here! Or is it that you also want to join in the fun?”

“No, no... we’ll at once get lost from here, we’ll get lost right away!” Hearing the words “get lost,” the Great Senior Brother not only didn’t feel humiliated, they even sounded to be coming from heaven to him. He grabbed the small and thin man, as he forcibly dragged him backwards to leave the place.

“...” Gu Xiaolian slowly sat paralyzed on the ground, with a look of despair on her face.

“Hahahaha...” The two black-robed men let out a wild laugh at the same time. “Tsk, tsk, what a pair of wussies. We were thinking that they’d be able to entertain us some more.”

It was at this moment that an utterly emotionless and ice-cold voice resounded beside their ears all of a sudden.

“You two are from the Black Soul Divine Sect?”

# Chapter 1086 - Busybody

---

Without any hint or warning, this sound just materialized out of the blue, as if it came out from a spatial crack. Both black robed Soul Sect members were shocked and hurriedly turned around. They saw Yun Che standing just two feet away, staring at them without any expression on his face.

“Since you’ve served yourself up on a silver platter, I guess you’re a hopeless fool,” exclaimed the great senior brother who was frantically running away.

After seeing sensing Yun Che’s profound strength, the second Soul Sect member’s fear soon disappeared, “Right. It’s your granddaddy from the Soul Sect. Did you want to come hug granddaddy’s thigh... arggh!”

Boom——

It was a muffled bang but even though muffled, the sound exploded straight through one’s soul.

Yun Che flashed like a ghostly shadow in front of the two of them and struck each of their chests with his hands. He released his profound energy instantaneously and thereafter immediately retracted it before bringing both arms back to his sides. He turned around and within a few seconds, disappeared from their sight.

The duo’s eyes protruded outwards. As Yun Che vanished, the both of them dropped like two lifeless wooden planks. No sounds, no convulsions. There was only blood that poured from all their orifices thanks to their already completely disintegrated internal organs.

Gu Xiaolian’s eyes were wide open, dazedly looking on, unable to fathom what had happened. Far off, among the escapees, the two of them had also stopped for a moment. They were as stiff as stone statues and their faces were like wax sheets, as if someone had

stolen their souls.

Yun Che continued heading east. After some distance, he rose into the air and started speeding up as he approached the middle of the mountain range.

Just now, the actions of the two Soul Sect members were obviously clear. This added to that was the immense fear that the three Jade Sword Sect members showed was enough to see what kind of sect the Soul Sect was.

Be it in the God Realm or the lower realms, as absolute powers, one must not only have enough strength and influence, it was more important that they have the hearts of the people as well. The Four Great Sacred Grounds of the Profound Sky Continent for example, the word “sacred ground” was a beautification meant to imprint worship in the hearts of people and even the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect; the absolute power of the Snow Song Realm, would never bully or repress the innocents.

But the Soul Sect did otherwise.

The reaction of the three members of the Jade Sword Sect was quite telling of the Soul Sect’s vicious and malevolent standing in the Darkya Realm. They did not even dare to retaliate one bit, showing the might of the Soul Sect. Since the Soul Sect had a backer in the Divine Martial Realm, coupled with controlling the Black Feather Merchant Guild, they had a hold on the secrets of most of the large sects. The other large sects had no say in anything and even if they wanted to get angry for any reason they couldn’t, let alone take any action.

Yun Che gradually sped up. His game plan against the Soul Sect was more or less shaping up. At this point in time, he spotted a small colorful figure glistening in the corner of his eye. His gaze started following downward after the object and after hesitating for quite a while, he finally started slowing down as well.

It was a little girl that looked like she had just started stepping



into adolescence.

She looked to be around twelve or thirteen years of age. If anyone had seen her, they would have never believed their eyes. She looked like an immaculate jade carving. Her eyebrows were perfectly shaped crescents, her eyes shone like the stars, her lips were luscious, and every inch of her resembled that of a stunning jade statue.

Her build was small and she wore a colorful skirt. The seven colors on her skirt clashed with the gray and dark setting of this realm. As the mountain winds blew across, her skirt revealed a pair of white jade-like thighs. Her snowy white feet were fitted compactly into a pair of seven colored glass-like shoes. The shoes were so colorful and beautiful Yun Che didn't know what material they were made from.

Her profound aura was that of the Emperor Profound Realm. Considering her age, this was already quite an achievement. However, in this extremely dangerous realm, her profound strength could be considered to be so low it was pitiful. Furthermore, she was alone. It didn't seem like she had anyone accompanying her.

At first glance it wasn't clear what she was doing here, but she didn't look the least bit frightened. Those beautiful crescent eyebrows were gently arched and the way she pursed her lips made her look both cute and playful. She was so beautiful that it'd be difficult for anyone to take their eyes off her.

She pranced around this dangerous world, skipping step by step as she went, not a care in the world. She looked like she was enjoying the scenery. Her eye-catching colorful skirt fluttered in the wind, like a lovely butterfly fluttering in the air.

Her smile was extremely cute but it held a mysterious, bewitching charm within its depths.

Yun Che's gaze trailed after the girl for a long time before

suddenly regaining his clarity and moving his eyes off her.

A girl at such a young age could incite such a strong reaction within him. This in itself was a terrifying thing. Wave after wave surged within Yun Che's heart... He would never have thought that there would be someone else besides Jasmine that would be able to give him such a feeling. Who would have thought that this world would have an existence similar Jasmine, similar to when he first met her, another girl who would have such an impact on his soul.

Furthermore, this girl was younger than when he had first met Jasmine.

Emperor Profound Realm strength... she had no one accompanying her... How did she even get to this place? All alone, if she met with any profound beasts she'd be in definite danger... Worse, if she met any humans, they'd be far more dangerous than any profound beast could be.

Thinking of all this, Yun Che shook his head. He'd decided to stop wasting time pondering about this girl and continue flying straight ahead... only, at this time, he felt a large burst of profound aura coming from near the girl's position.

A strong burst of someone in the early stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm!

It was a stocky middle aged man. He had a cold demeanor and he had a somewhat suffocating aura. When Yun Che saw him, he couldn't help but look again towards that little girl. He frowned, starting to feel a little concerned. In such a lawless and evil land, should a normal man meet a lonesome and powerless young girl that was as beautiful as that... What would happen next was pretty obvious.

Before dealing with the Soul Sect he probably shouldn't be a busybody... Yun Che thought to himself. He turned away and starting flying eastwards once more.

In the Darkya Realm, being able to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm would mean that he was an important personage and this middle aged man looked like it. When he saw the girl in the colorful skirt, he reacted completely as Yun Che had expected.

His eyes were transfixed and he stopped breathing for a moment. He felt as if he were in a dream. In all his thousand years of life he had never seen such a beautiful existence.

Perhaps the girl didn't know how toppling her beauty was. She seemed to be unaware of all the possible dangers and immediately walked towards the middle aged man. Her bright and shiny eyes held some doubt. "Uncle, why are you looking at me this way? Have we met before?"

Her voice held a tinge of childlikeness but what her voice contained was more that of an ethereal goddess speaking. Her voice seemed to excite the very depths of this man's soul. His gaze was completely fixed on her and his body had started to heat up to a point where he had nearly lost control.

With his level of cultivation and position, he already had countless wives and concubines, each of them spectacular. With his prior experiences, he shouldn't be so enamored with someone of the opposite sex. Furthermore, she was merely a child. However, she was causing every fiber of his being to burn with passion...

He had never felt so impulsive in his entire life. He had an urge to forcefully rush forward and take her away, hide her and "play" with her incessantly... She was like a bright and shining star that had fallen into an ordinary, lifeless world. Even if he had to die a thousand deaths to obtain her, it'd have been worth it.

Although he wasn't thinking very clearly, this middle aged man was still careful enough to sweep the area with his spirit sense. He confirmed that this girl was indeed alone. He gulped down a mouthful of saliva and started walking toward her, revealing a

warm smile. “Little miss, why are you here alone? This is a very dangerous place, how about uncle here protects you?”

Seeing how he looked now, the little girl started to step backwards, replying in an alarmed voice “But... Uncle looks... looks more like a bad guy.”

The middle aged man’s face twitched and transformed from wearing a warm smile to that of an evil and degenerate expression. He reached out with both hands trying to grab her with all ten fingers. “I wasn’t a bad person before but today, I’ll be a bad guy just this one time!”

This dazzling temptation before him had destroyed any righteousness he had held in his heart. He burned with lust as his voice trailed off. He pounced on her like a hungry wolf.

“Ah!! Help... Save me!!!”

The Black Soul Mountain Range was filled with the sharp cries of the little girl.

Bang!!

Just as the middle aged man’s body lunged forward, he suddenly rammed into an invisible wall of air. An extremely strong force threw him back, causing him to fall miserably. At a glance, standing behind the little girl was an expressionless young man.

“Scram! The further the better.” Yun Che’s right hand stretched out his right palm aiming at the middle aged man’s chest.

What the heck... Why am I unable to deal with this hand!!

“You... Who are you?” The middle aged man’s face darkened at the appearance of Yun Che.

Yun Che didn’t reply to him directly and spoke with scorn, “With your cultivation, you should be someone great in the Darkya Realm. Yet now you’re trying to bully a little girl who’s not more than a dozen years of age. If this news were to spread, I’m afraid

your reputation would be completely wrecked. Move your ass and leave!”

Yun Che’s words caused the man’s pupils to shrink. His face revealed some shock but it was immediately replaced with a venomous look. He laughed coldly, “Young man, well said... but if you die here, how will news of this ever spread?”

He released his profound strength and a strong wave of killing intent was locked onto Yun Che. “Brat, you don’t know your limits, die!!”

Yun Che’s face turned serious. The man was rushing toward him and he immediately retrieved the Heaven Smiting Sword, holding it in his hand. The opponent was someone in the Divine Tribulation Realm. Although he was in the early stage, Yun Che would have difficulty dealing with the threat if he didn’t use the Heaven Smiting Sword. Furthermore, the little girl was too close to them. With her Emperor Profound Realm strength, she’d definitely die from the undulations of their clash. He had to end this battle as soon as possible.

The heavy sword struck out, creating a giant force that defied common sense, which caused the middle aged man’s expression to change. He had only attacked with a portion of his profound strength.

Boom——

A thunderous roar erupted. The ground beneath both men’s feet shattered, their forces unceasingly pushing against each other. The middle aged man was extremely shocked that someone in the early stage of the Divine Soul Realm could block a frontal attack from him. “You.... You actually...”

“Rumbling Heaven!!”

Yun Che’s strength immediately soared causing more alarm to the middle aged man. The man let out a despairing scream as he

was sent flying like trees being torn apart by a hurricane.

Yun Che turned and the Heaven Smiting Sword was set aflame as the cries of both the phoenix and heavenly wolf ravaged the air.

“Phoenix Heavenly Wolf Slash!!”

Boooom!!

The flaming wolf silhouette pierced through the air, landing mercilessly on the middle aged man’s body.

“Ah... ah.... Ahhhhhhhhhh...”

Miserable screams were yelled out. His entire flame-covered body was sent flying more than ten kilometers away. His flying, flaming figure frightened countless profound beasts as they roared at the sight. It was unknown whether he was now dead or alive.

His Star God's Broken Shadow and Prison God Sirius' Tome came from Jasmine. He didn't dare to use the Star God's Broken Shadow in the God Realm, so of course he couldn't use the Prison God Sirius' Tome either. However, his amalgamation of the Phoenix flames and the Heavenly Wolf Slash which was now the “Phoenix Heavenly Wolf Slash” wasn't counted as a forbidden move.

Yun Che breathed a sigh of relief and put away the Heaven Smiting Sword. He turned around and saw the girl bounding toward him. Both her eyes were like miniature snowy stars, gleaming at him. Her eyes and crescent shaped brows caused the smile on her face to look extremely cute. “Wow! Big brother is so powerful. Thank you for saving me. I was nearly scared to death just now!”

“...” Yun Che blinked and slowly lowered his head, “But little sister, looking at you, it seems that you weren't the least bit scared, eh?”

“No way.” The little girl rubbed her nose and then reached out both hands tugging at her cheeks, laughing. “However, I'm such a cute little loli. Even if I'm afraid, I shouldn't show it, otherwise, I

won't be cute anymore.”

Little...

Lo...

Li... !!??

Where the hell did this little girl learn this word from!?

# Chapter 1087 - Little Jasmine!?

---

Looking at her expression... she wasn't the least bit afraid!

"...Why are you here alone? Where are your companions or family?" Yun Che asked while doing a visual sweep of the area, not daring to look the girl in the eye.

"I don't have any company and I secretly ran away to come out and play. No one at home knows." The girl stared intently at him, putting a playful yet princessy smile on her face.

Alone? He raised his eyebrows.

Even though this was still technically the outskirts of Black Soul Mountain, they were still close to a hundred kilometers in. She was but a little girl in the Emperor Profound Realm. She could safely arrive here in one piece? This defied common sense, it was basically impossible!

Wait a minute... Unless... There's someone protecting her from the shadows?

He couldn't detect the presence of anyone else... Perhaps it was because the protector was too powerful and completely beyond him, which was why he couldn't detect a presence.

Thinking back to how the girl maintained her composure and noble air, coupled with the fact that she wasn't the least bit flustered and was able to continue looking bright and pretty despite the situation, she definitely didn't have an ordinary background.

Looking back... Yun Che realized that lending a hand to save her was perhaps superfluous. He was a busybody!

"Big brother, what's your name?" the girl asked.

"Ling Yun," Yun Che casually replied. It was a false alias afterall. "If you're alone, this area is very dangerous, you should leave as



soon as possible.”

After finishing what he said, he turned to leave.

“So it’s Big Brother Ling Yun... Ah! Wait wait wait!” As she saw Yun Che about to leave, the girl shouted to stop him. “Since this place is so dangerous, how about you protect me? Hee... Such a cute little girl is taking the initiative to ask for your protection. You’re really happy, right?”

“...I still have important matters to attend to, you should get home quick.”

Yun Che rose into the air and flew off into the distance within a blink of an eye.

“Ah! You... you... How can you be like this... You’re not allowed to leave!”

The girl’s angry voice trailed from behind. Yun Che ignored her, flying further and further when suddenly the girl’s shouts turned into screams.

“Save me... Ahhh... Quickly... Save me... Ahhhh!!!”

Yun Che casually gave a backward glance and suddenly felt over a dozen dangerous auras rushing towards the girl.

It was profound beasts that were attracted by the commotion from earlier!

Amidst this girl’s shrill screams, the expert that Yun Che thought was hiding in the shadows didn’t appear to deal with the danger of the profound beasts.

Don’t tell me... She’s really alone?

The situation was too urgent and Yun Che couldn’t debate about it any longer. He descended with lightning speed and consecutively executed the Moon Splitting Cascade, finally arriving and putting himself between the girl and a profound beast that was ready to strike with its claws outstretched.

Boboom!

The beast's right claws heavily struck Yun Che's chest but it was instead flung backwards from the rebounding force. Yun Che swept his arm forward, lifting the ground around the beasts, and immediately sent eight of them flying away.

“Aooo!!”

The beasts behind started rushing toward the girl. The girl screamed once more, although it didn't really sound like a genuine scream of fear. Yun Che didn't have to turn around. His right arm lit up in flames and he channeled the energy backwards but when he realized that the high temperature might also hurt the girl, the flames dissipated and a blue glow appeared instead.

Ding——

An ear piercing sound rang out. Seven profound beasts in the back were sealed in ice and were then sent flying far far away by a frosty wind. None of them made a peep.

Ascertaining that the area was clear of danger, Yun Che lowered his hand and turned around, “It's alright, there's no more danger.”

“You... You're too cruel! You suddenly ran off by yourself, leaving me behind without a care. I was nearly eaten up by them! You... How are you going to compensate me!?” huffed and puffed the little girl as she stared at him wide eyed.

“...Little miss, I was the one who saved you and I saved you twice. You not only didn't thank me, you're actually giving me a tongue lashing now,” Yun Che replied dejectedly.

“Hey! You're a man, saving such a cute and lovable little loli is a given!” She continued in a somewhat “justified and righteous” voice, “Not only are you supposed to save me, seeing poor little me, all alone by myself, in this dangerous place... You should actually protect me. I'm so lovable, not even a hair on my head should come to any harm.”

“And you dared to just leave me behind... I don’t care! This is unforgivable! Admit you’re wrong and protect me properly from now on!”

“...” Yun Che’s jaw dropped, so shell shocked he couldn’t even word a reply.

This little girl... Although she’s very obviously a narcissist, based on her character, she was most definitely brought up in a very coddled environment and had been spoiled to the point of being an unreasonable princess!

I guess that should be the case...

Seeing that Yun Che didn’t reply, the girl gave a smug smile, “Heh, no words to speak right? Now that you know you’re wrong, it’s not too late. I’m magnanimous enough to forgive you. However, you must obediently protect me from now on. I must not meet any danger or else... you... you will be the most heinous man in the world!”

“...” Yun Che took in a deep breath. “Little miss, you want me to protect you... Won’t you be afraid that I might turn out to be a bad person as well?”

The girl looked at him seriously as if trying to drill into him with her glare “Even though, you do look like a bad guy, you shouldn’t be thaaaaat bad, right?”

Yun Che’s mouth twitched uncontrollably... Not “thaaaaat bad”...

Isn’t that still a bad guy!?

Sigh! Forget it. She’s only a narcissistic little girl who doesn’t know better. Since I’ve saved her twice... I might as well “save” her all the way.

Yun Che stretched out his arm, a blue light flashed and a three meter long ice boat appeared in front the two of them. Yun Che floated onto the boat and said lifelessly, “Come up... I’ll bring you

to a safe place.”

“Oh... Yes yes yes!” The little girl eyed the ice boat and without any hesitation hopped onto it. She giggled “Big brother, even though you don’t look like a good guy, you’re very powerful. Not only can you control fire, you can control ice as well... You’re really powerful.”

Yun Che, “...”

The ice boat rose into the air and speedily headed out of Black Soul Mountain.

“Little miss, are you really alone here?” Yun Che continued looking out of the boat.

“Of course! I’m such a cute loli, I would never lie,” she replied meekly.

“...What’s your name?” Yun Che casually asked. Although going into the mountain range was slow, he drove the ice boat with all his energy, heading out was dozens of times faster than when he was travelling in. They would reach the outside of the mountain range in a short while.

“Name, oh.... Let me think.” The little girl tilted her head to the side, her small hand resting on her chin. She started whispering a mnemonic under her breath “Orange, Apple, Hawthorn, Peach, Papaya, Lychee...”

Yun Che “...???”

“...Big Mushroom, Little Mushroom, Ant, Elephant, Camellia, Jasmine...” Her eyes flickered, hand waving about, she excitedly shouted, “My name is Jasmine!”

“~ ! @# ¥ %.....” Yun Che turned around and looked down at her, “Little miss, even if you want to lie... You shouldn’t be so obvious!”

“Eh? Why would I?” She blinked a few times before continuing seriously, “I took sooo much effort to come up with such a lovable

name!”

“I’m asking for your real name.” Yun Che’s voice rose a few decibels. “Furthermore, didn’t you say that you’re someone that wouldn’t lie?”

“Aye!” The little girl cringed and replied snarkily, “You obviously used a fake name and lied to me and now you’re turning around to accuse me? You’re indeed an evil, bad man!”

“...” Yun Che was rendered speechless... My goodness, how does she know I’m using a false name? Blind guess?

“You... How did you know my name was false?” His voice became softer, obviously carrying some guilt within.

“I just know!”

“Okay, okay, okay. I admit that the name I gave you was false, I admit that lying to you was wrong.” Yun Che waved his hand “So... Can you please change to a different name?”

“Why should I?” the girl tilted her head again asking suspiciously. “Jasmine not only sounds great to the ear, it also suits my beautiful and lovable appearance. I love it very much!”

“You... You can definitely come up with a better sounding name.” Yun Che started to put in effort to help come up with some names “For example, you could call yourself... Little Apple?”

“No way!” The girl shook her head unhappily. “I’m obviously such a lovable little loli, I’m not as big and fat as an apple.”

“... How about, calling yourself Radish?”

“That’s even worse! When I grow up I’ll definitely be buxom, who wants to be an ugly Radish!?”

Buxom...

Yun Che was quickly going nuts, “Then you can just change your name to something else that you like. In short, you cannot call yourself Jasmine!”

“Why?” The girl eyed Yun Che suspiciously again, “Are you telling me that big brother doesn’t like jasmine?”

“Of course not!!”

The word “Jasmine” was firmly imprinted into his soul. He was about to instantly refute her, but he finally scratched his head and said, “Alright... I’ll be honest with you. I have someone very important to me, her name is Jasmine. Except for her, I really don’t want to call anyone else by this name. Furthermore, I don’t want anyone just throwing around and using this name randomly.”

“Ohhh... So it’s like this.” The little girl seemed as if she finally understood.

“It’s really like this!” Yun Che solemnly said.

“Well alright,” she nodded, she looked deep in thought once more. “Then I’ll just swap to another name.”

Yun Che breathed a silent breath of relief, happily thinking: This girl might be self obsessed and a little neurotic but at least she’s still a little bit reasonable.

“Alright, big brother. Is that Jasmine older or younger than me?” she hurriedly asked.

“Of course she’s older,” he replied.

“Then it’s decided!” The girl’s eyes shone once more “My name shall be... Little Jasmine!!”

“~ ! @# ¥ %.....” Both of Yun Che’s eyes twitched incessantly “What... the... this... what... how... how is this different!?”

“Of course it’s different! Little Jasmine sounds even cuter.” The girl giggled with glee, as though she was even more satisfied with the name “Little Jasmine”.

“...” Yun Che was completely speechless.

“Oh... oh! Big brother, you mentioned that Jasmine is someone

very very important to you. Is she your mother?” the little girl asked curiously. As she was now named Little Jasmine, she had a sudden interest in Yun Che’s Jasmine. “If Jasmine is your mother, then Little Jasmine is your little mother... Hmm... nope, it should be little aunt!”

“Of course not!” Yun Che nearly bellowed. What’s up with that strange logic at the end??

“A very important person... Hmm.. If it’s not mother... I know! She has to be big brother’s wife! Am I right?”

“...!!” Yun Che was about to bellow and retort but suddenly thought about the strange associations the girl was making. If he told her that Jasmine was his master, he wasn’t sure what maniacal association she’d come up with.

He straightened himself, put on a serious face and nodded, “That’s right. Jasmine is my wife.”

“Wow!!” The little girl reacted exaggeratedly as expected, her perfectly crescent shaped eyebrows danced and her eyes started to twinkle once more, like thousands of shining stars going off at once. “So it’s like this eh... Ah... Jasmine is big brother’s wife, so Little Jasmine should be big brother’s...”

“Little sister-in-law!”

Yun Che, “(◉◉) ! ? ! ?”

“So along these lines, big brother is my brother-in-law... ah! Greetings brother-in-law!” Little Jasmine looked at him and gave an angelic smile. The words “brother-in-law” came out of her so naturally.

Yun Che began to have difficulty breathing. “I... How... How am I your brother-in-law!?”

“Why not?” Little Jasmine stretched out her soft white hands and started calculating using her little fingers. “Look here, Brother-in-law. Big Sister Jasmine is your wife and I’m Little

Jasmine. That means Big Sis Jasmine's little sister should be Little Jasmine, which makes me your little sister-in-law, which makes you my brother-in-law. This is absolutely logical."

Logical... Logical your sister!!

This little girl... was she a human or a demon? Her train of thought completely didn't belong to that of a human!

As he was going nuts, Little Jasmine had completely assumed her role as his sister-in-law and started to exert her rights. "It's only right that a brother-in-law protects his little sister-in-law. Now that you're my brother-in-law, you must take care of my safety and you must obediently listen to me. You must especially not run away suddenly by yourself. You have to bring me wherever you go! And... And... Hold on, let me think..."

Yun Che, "o((◉\_◉))o....."

Breathe... Breathe Yun Che... Get a hold of yourself! She's a beautiful but obviously psychotic little girl. She just managed to somewhat coincidentally come up with "Jasmine" as a name... You must not get close to her or indulge her any longer. Quickly send her out of the Black Soul Mountain Range and at the first possible chance, run far far far away from her.



# Chapter 1088 - Words as Sharp as a Knife

---

The ice boat flew through the sky, as it left the bounds of the Black Soul Mountain Range, before landing at a safe area seven or eight kilometers away.

“Alright, it looks very safe here.” Yun Che melted the ice boat and let out a long sigh of relief.

“Brother-in-law, where will we be going next to play?” Little Jasmine raised her head to look at him. Her delicate and soft appearance, as well as the expression in her eyes, gave off the impression that she was facing her real brother-in-law.

“Oh.” Yun Che pointed at her with his finger, “You can go there or over there or even over there. So long as you don’t enter Black Soul Mountain again, you can play anywhere you want. Or you can return the same way you came. I’ll be leaving first.”

“Aaaaaa! You’re not allowed to go!”

Even before Yun Che could turn around, the little hand of the girl had firmly grabbed onto the corner of his robe. She said angrily, “Are you going to abandon me again? Don’t tell me that you forgot about being my brother-in-law? A brother-in-law should protect his sister-in-law... No, it must be done! So you must closely follow after me at all times. You absolutely can’t run away on your own! Otherwise... you’ll be the most unforgivable person in the world!”

Yun Che mustered enough patience, before saying earnestly, “Little miss, I’ll repeat myself. I’m not your brother-in-law, so don’t just label me whatever you wish!”

“But but!” Little Jasmine spread open her hand, as her extended fingers she began to once again demonstrate the mystical calculation process to him, “Jasmine is your wife and Jasmine is my big sister. In that case, you’re my brother-in-law and I’m your sister-in-law... Hmm! That’s how it is, perfectly correct!”

“...The thing is, you and Jasmine aren’t sisters in the first place!” Yun Che shouted loudly.

“She is Jasmine and I’m Little Jasmine, moreover, we’re both girls. So Jasmine naturally is Little Jasmine’s big sister and Little Jasmine naturally is Jasmine’s younger sister! The matter is so clear and yet you want to contradict me!? Hey? Don’t tell me that your wife is a boy?”

“...It’s not gender issue!” Yun Che had just calmed down his emotions but they abruptly grew agitated again due to her carelessly uttered words. “Little miss, do remember that I’m your savior. You shouldn’t be acting so mischievously and willfully, got it?”

“Oooh? Brother-in-law is praising my cuteness? So annoying. As the cutest girl in the world, I won’t feel any happiness even if brother-in-law praises me, hehehe.” Little Jasmine covered her face with her hands, as she said with some shyness.

“~ ! @#¥%...” Yun Che felt a mouthful of blood gush out of his throat, which he swallowed back forcibly... Calm down, calm down, calm down!! I am a super almighty being who possesses a MAX level mouth-cannon skill. Duke Huai and all his guards and family members in the duke residence were so dejected and ashamed by my curses back then that they even wanted to commit suicide. How could it be difficult to deal with a little girl!?

His face swiftly returned to normal, as he suddenly bent down and looked fixedly at Little Jasmine. His face almost came into contact with her soft and tender face and his slightly narrowed eyes radiated very dangerous rays. “Okay, fine. Sister-in-law, right? Since you’re so certain that I’m your brother-in-law, then have you heard about it...? Half of a sister-in-law’s butt belongs to her brother-in-law, you know.”

“...” Little Jasmine blinked her starry eyes. Then, they widened all of a sudden, as she let out a screech in a frighteningly high

voice.

“Ah!! You, you, you... scoundrel! Pervert! Lecher! Someone quickly come! There’s a great pervert here who wants to take advantage of his sister-in-law! Save me—wuuu...”

Yun Che moved forward like lightning as he put his palm on her lips, causing the latter part of her scream turn into whimper. Although he couldn’t see anyone around, the screech of the little girl was simply too shockingly loud, which could easily reach as far as dozens of meters away. If someone were to get drawn over by it, even jumping into the Yellow River wouldn’t wash away the dirt on him.

Hah... Wait a moment? What river is called Yellow River? Why did I feel like saying this name?

Furthermore, why do her curse words... sound so similar to Jasmine’s?

“Don’t shout! I was only joking with you... Fine, alright, I was wrong. I apologize to you, okay?”

Seeing Yun Che admitting his mistake and terrified, the little girl finally stopped struggling so much but still continued to look at him angrily, with her wide-opened eyes.

The instant Yun Che removed his hand, Little Jasmine at once took two steps back vigilantly. Her face had turned slightly red as she said fuming with anger, “Do you truly admit your mistake?”

“Yes, yes, yes, I was in the wrong.” Yun Che stretched out his hand and placed it on his head... What kind of sin did I commit to suffer like this?

“Hmph!” Little Jasmine pouted her lips and raised the tip of her nose, “Considering that you’re my brother-in-law, I’ll be magnanimous and forgive you this time... But don’t expect me to do it ever again! I warn you, even though I’m only seventeen years old... Ah no, I mean, even though I’m a thirteen years old loli, it’s

not at all easy to bully me however you want, hmph!”

“...” Yun Che raised his head, “You are... seven... teen... years old!?”

“What’re you talking about?!” Little Jasmine’s brows bent downwards. “I’m clearly such a small and cute thirteen year old loli. How is it possible for me to be that old? Have brother-in-law’s ears gone bad?”

“...You slipped it out yourself,” Yun Che said.

Little Jasmine brought her hand over her ear, “Brother-in-law, what did you say? The wind was too loud, so I didn’t hear your words!”

“...No matter how old you are, I don’t have the time play with you!” Yun Che’s was on the verge of erupting. He said fiercely, “Little loli, do you know why I have come to this place? It’s to kill people. Do you truly want to go with me?!”

He thought that she would absolutely be frightened. But, the moment she heard him, Little Jasmine’s eyes started to shine with excitement, “To kill people? Great, that’s really great! I want to go, I want to go!”

“...I won’t be killing ordinary people.” Yun Che pointed his finger ahead. “The Black Soul Divine Sect is right beyond this Black Soul Mountain! You do know the Black Soul Divine Sect, right?”

“Black dumpling pyramid...?” The little girl tilted her head sideways. She asked doubtfully, “Is it a yummy dumpling?”

Pfft... Yun Che almost vomited blood. He roared, “I’m talking about the Black Soul Divine Sect! The most powerful, most cruel and most fearsome sect in the Darkya Realm! The people over there are ten thousand times more frightening than those bad guys and profound beasts that you came across before! Especially, when they see little girls like you. They immediately strip them naked

and then... eh, eat them up! Got it!?”

“Ah! Bad people like that exist? So detestable!” Little Jasmine was immediately filled with indignation when she heard Yun Che’s words. She tightened her little fists as she said, “Brother-in-law, I’ll definitely go along with you and watch you beat down all those bad people. I’ll also do my best to cheer brother-in-law on!”

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che suddenly felt the impulse to knock himself out with a slap. “Are you... not afraid of being caught and then getting eaten by them after they strip you naked!?”

“Of course, not!” Let alone feeling afraid, Little Jasmine said with her delicate face brimming with a smile. “Because brother-in-law will be protecting me.”

“Hahaha,” Yun Che laughed dryly, “Black Soul Divine Sect is the most dangerous place in the Darkya Realm. That whole sect is filled with even more powerful people than me. The moment I step into it, I won’t be able to ensure my own safety, and won’t know whether I’ll manage to come out alive. So, there naturally will be no time to spare on protecting you! If you insist on following me, then be prepared to die over there.”

Little Jasmine slightly opened her lips, seemingly frightened at what she heard. But soon after, she knitted her brows all of a sudden and said furiously, “What’s wrong with you?! As the brother-in-law, you can’t even protect your sister-in-law? You, you... how can you be so useless!?”

Yun Che, “...”

She moved her pitch-black eyes in a circular motion and suddenly thought of a “critical” issue. She asked immediately, “Since you’re doing dangerous things, why is Big Sister Jasmine not with you? I may be young but even I know that a husband and wife should work together with one heart and share happiness and sorrows. Why are you here without Big Sister Jasmine?”

“Ah! I got it! It’s definitely because you’re too useless and unable to protect Big Sister Jasmine that she isn’t together with you.”

PFTT!

The words said by Little Jasmine “unconsciously,” pierced into Yun Che’s heart just like a knife.

“When I grow up and look for a man, I’ll at the very least want him to be able to protect me. He won’t let me bullied by anyone. I absolutely, absolutely don’t want to find a useless person like brother-in-law. If I were Big Sister Jasmine, I’d just leave you far, far away, so as to never see your face again, hmph, hmph!”

PFTT!!

The second knife pierced through his heart.

Looking at the stiff and unsightly expression on Yun Che’s face, Little Jasmine’s eyes glowed with more and more excitement, “Hey? Could it be that I guessed right? Wow! I’m really so wise... However, if that’s truly the case, Big Sister Jasmine is so pitiful. Brother-in-law is not only useless, he even wants to abandon his sister-in-law. What an irresponsible person! If Big Sister Jasmine meets danger or gets bullied, brother-in-law will surely not give any care to it and helping her out is further out of the question. She can only silently endure it and might even get constantly bullied to death... Uuu, Big Sister Jasmine is so pitiful.”

PFTT!!!

The third knife...

Her words were as sharp as a knife, hitting right where it hurt.

Yun Che stretched out his hand as he put it on his chest that was dripping with blood. He said in a trembling voice, “I... have something to do, so I’ll be going on ahead... You play on your own...”

With that, he didn’t dare to wait for Little Jasmine’s response

and flew straight up into the sky. He fled far away in such a manner as if he was running for his life.

“Waaah! Come back! You can’t leave!!”

“You can’t abandon me... You actually dared to abandon your sister-in-law without a care... I’ll tell on you to Big Sister Jasmine... I really will tell Big Sister Jasmine about this...”

.....

.....

Little Jasmine’s screams got more and more distant. Afterwards... it finally became peaceful.

“Phew—” Yun Che let out an incomparably long breath, before pressing his palm against his face.

I was actually forced to the brink of breakdown by a little girl... It’s the shame of a lifetime!!

Was that little girl sent by heaven to intentionally torture me!?

---

Returning to the Black Soul Mountain Range, Yun Che travelled at a lot faster speed this time. However, he didn’t forget to observe and remember the mountain terrain below. Very soon, he had covered five hundred kilometers and the private mountain region that belonged to the Black Soul Divine Sect appeared right ahead of him.

Yun Che slowed his pace, as he descended from the sky and walked forward unhurriedly. The withered grass underneath his feet didn’t make a sound, despite him walking on it.

When he stepped into the eastern mountain region, his figure rapidly grew faint, until it disappeared completely.

In his hand was a small and exquisite butterfly-shaped short blade.

## The Sound Butterfly Blade!

“Soul Sect... it’s time for you to repay the debt!” He muttered as his gaze turned gloomy and cold. The expression reflecting in his eyes was no less chilly than the bone-piercing cold gleam of the Sound Butterfly Blade.

The most fearsome enemy in the word was one that couldn’t be seen.

The first big gift he wanted to send the Black Soul Divine Sect was a soundless fear!



# Chapter 1089 - Soundless Red Butterfly

---

The eastern part of the Black Soul Mountain Range was the territory of the Black Soul Divine Sect.

Lei Kuangfeng was the Vice Hall Master of the Thirty-sixth Hall. He was of a big and tall stature and his face had a grave and stern expression. His eyes contained a mighty look in them as they stared fixedly at all the orderly disciples standing in front of him.

“Hall Master went over to Darkya City this morning in order to take care of some matter there. Therefore, I’ll be supervising the assessment this time.” Lei Kuangfeng swept his gaze over the disciples, before he said in a heavy voice, “You are the hundred most outstanding ones among the thirty thousand disciples of the Thirty-sixth Hall! The future of our Thirty-sixth Hall and even that of the whole Black Soul Divine Sect, rests upon your shoulders and you should be proud of it!”

“But, only twenty people can participate in the Sectwide Grand Competition in three months. Today, the first assessment will be conducted. If you want to participate in the Sectwide Grand Competition, then you’d better show me your real abilities!”

There were a hundred Black Soul Divine Sect disciples present before him. Moreover, it was obvious at a glance that they were disciples from the younger generation. Despite that, the aura of their profound strength was very astonishing. Nearly sixty percent of them were at the late stage of the Divine Origin Realm and the remaining forty percent had already reached the Divine Soul Realm. The strongest few were even close to the middle stages of the Divine Soul Realm.

Those who were able to attain such cultivation level, under sixty years of age, were absolutely considered impressive and superb geniuses in a lower star realm.

They were the hundred most topnotch people, among the tens of

thousands of disciples, in the Thirty-sixth Hall of the Black Soul Divine Sect. Even among the younger generation of the entire Darkya Realm, they would all be deemed topnotch existences.

“The rules have been stated very clearly. You’ll be only given four hours.” Lei Kuanfeng raised two fingers. “Within these four hours, you all must come back here, no matter the result. If you take more than that, even if the difference is as insignificant as a breath time, just directly get lost from the sect without coming back here. Is that clear!?”

“Yes!” All the disciples answered uniformly.

“Good! The assessment starts now. All of you get going!”

Hearing Lei Kuangfeng’s order, all the disciples quickly dispersed from the place. Their figures swiftly disappeared to every corner of the Black Soul Mountain Range while Lei Kuangfeng stayed in place, with his eyes closed as he rested his mind.

In a valley between two short mountains a short while later, a disciple of the Black Soul Divine Sect could be seen slowly walking forward. He was enormously proud of being a young disciple of the Divine Soul Realm and hence, also had the qualification to act on his own.

He sensed the aura of a profound beast that wasn’t too far away from him slowly drawing near... However, he was completely unaware that there was someone a bit more than one and a half meters away that his spirit sense wasn’t able to detect, that his eyes couldn’t see. As he walked forward, that invisible figure quietly raised the blue, small, and exquisite short blade in its hand.

DING!!

Profound energy that was not at all strong and could even be rated as weak erupted from the figure but it soon vanished in an instant before it could be sensed. The Black Soul Divine Sect disciple felt itchy at his neck all of a sudden, as if he was bitten by a

mosquito. He subconsciously stretched out his hand to swat it but the scene ahead reversed abruptly in the next instant...

His head smoothly fell down from his neck, without giving him the time to show fear on his face, or even being able to cry out.

Following the release of his profound energy, Yun Che's figure also appeared and he quickly pointed backward with his finger. The still standing corpse of the Black Soul Divine Sect disciple began to immediately get covered in a thin layer of ice. His entire body was completely frozen before the aura of his blood could spread out.

Yun Che didn't even turn around his head to take a glance at him. He took two steps forward and then, his figure disappeared into thin air again.

It was at this time that another figure of a Black Soul Divine Sect disciple appeared at the entrance of the valley. The instant he caught sight of the headless corpse, a frightened expression emerged on his face. He was about to run away on impulse, when a streak of cold light suddenly shot out from his right and pierced through his throat!

In another direction, four disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect were walking forth in a group. Yun Che hid himself on a mountain rock that was around fifty meters tall, as his indifferent gaze locked onto them.

Using Moon Splitting Cascade along with the Sound Butterfly Blade, he was confident that he would be absolutely able to assassinate anyone under the Divine Tribulation Realm, without making a sound or facing any danger. But in the case of having many assassination targets, it was required to instantly take down the other party, before they could sense the killer's presence. Assassinating two people simultaneously was still alright but it would be a bit troublesome against three people. Considering there were four people in the group, it would be a bit too difficult to

assassinate them without letting others know of his presence... After all, they weren't ordinary disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect.

When the four people came within his line of sight, he didn't make any move. Instead, he undid the invisibility state, as scarlet-old flames ignited in his indifferent pupils.

A formless soul power spread outwards and enclosed the surroundings.

Illusory Realm Domain—Red Butterfly!!

The four disciples stopped in their tracks at the same time and their gazes gradually fixed ahead. In all of their eyes reflected the figure of a scarlet butterfly that was currently dancing in the air.

“Do you see a butterfly that appears like fire?” One of the disciples asked.

“Man, do you even need to ask the obvious? But, it's my first time seeing such a butterfly. Could it be some kind of fire spirit?” another disciple replied. He didn't sense anything odd, looking at the scarlet butterfly dancing “before his eyes.”

“How is it possible for a fire spirit to be here? Oh, one more came... Now, over ten more fire spirits joined the other two. This is so strange. Just where are they flying over from?” While speaking, he was completely unaware of his eyes growing wider and wider and his voice becoming increasingly feeble.

“Seems like... more and more... more and more... more... and more... more...”

Within their line of sight, one fiery scarlet butterfly increased to two and then, they again increased to more than ten... several hundred... several thousand... while they were in a daze... until their entire field of vision and surroundings were filled with them... Eventually, they could see no scarlet butterflies in their line of sight, which was now solely occupied by an intensely

burning flame.

By the time the flame extinguished, the fires of their souls had thoroughly exhausted too.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Like a pile of wooden logs that was blown down by the wind, the four disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect fell down one after another, in the short period of two breaths. The way they died looked exactly the same... They all had a dull expression on their faces and their eyes were opened wide, but they didn't have any luster in them and just appeared grayish white.

Their bodies were still emitting the auras of their life force, their blood was circulating as usual and their hearts were beating at an even rate too... However, they would never be able to wake up again.

Yun Che's figure also disappeared from the place at this time, as he approached the next target while invisible.

Red Butterfly Domain was the power of the eighth stage of Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. It was the second mental domain that Yun Che had come to possess after inheriting the Dragon Soul Domain. But the difference between them was that the Dragon Soul Domain had an incomparably tyrannical soul-terrifying effect. On the other hand, although the Red Butterfly Domain wasn't as overbearing as the Dragon Soul Domain, it had an even more cruel and ruthless effect—Burning the soul to extermination!

What was even more fearsome was the fact that it allowed the use of the power of the Golden Crow flame with the soul as a medium, which made it possible to use the power of the Golden Crow flame without releasing it outside the body. So long as one was able to control it well, they could employ the power against an opponent without letting the other party detect its emission!

---

There was still nearly two hours before the assessment came to an end but Lei Kuangfeng opened his eyes all of a sudden.

He sensed something odd.

The mountain region before his eyes was unusually silent. There were no shouts of the disciples nor roars of profound beasts and even the wind blowing past his ears was incomparably clear.

An indescribable sense of uneasiness abruptly awoke in his heart. He flew up into the sky, as he swiftly unleashed his spirit sense but failed to sense the aura of any disciple, even after a long time.

The feeling of uneasiness in his heart grew bigger and he promptly flew to the depths of the mountain range, with his gaze sweeping down. Finally, at some point in time later, he sensed auras of several living beings... but soon after, his pupils shrank and he flew downward.

There were bodies of six people lying dead, straight on the ground. Their eyes were wide-open but there were no pupils showing within them. Their breathing and auras were extremely frail and there were no injuries or aura of blood present on their bodies. However, none of them budged an inch, as if they had lost their souls.

“What... what is going on here!?” Lei Kuangfeng was greatly shocked in his heart. Then, he suddenly jumped to his feet, released his profound aura and roared in a very loud voice, “Who is it!? Who has the guts to dare plot against my Black Soul Divine Sect! Show yourself!!”

His roar reached far, far to the distant places in the mountain region but there was no response at all to it.

As the layer of ice melted, the originally sealed auras of blood also began to disperse into the air. Tracking down the auras, Lei Kuangfeng found corpses of the disciples one after another. The

way all of them died was identical. They had been beheaded and the places where their heads had separated from their bodies were so smooth, as if they had been deliberately polished.

There were some heads with a terrified expression on them and some of them even looked calm.

Those disciples who still had their heads on had bulging eyes, without an exception. They did seem to have lifeforce but their consciousness had already turned into nothingness.

Following the discovery of more and more dead disciples, Lei Kuangfeng gradually widened his eyes in fear... six... ten... thirty... sixty... one hundred...

In the end, he found the corpses of all the hundred disciples, none of whom was lucky enough to survive!!

To his surprise, he didn't sense any unusual sounds, movement, or aura this whole time, nor did he hear the sound transmission of any disciple.

There was only one explanation to it. Whether the disciples were acting alone or in a group, all of them were killed in an instant, not even allowing them to make a sound! Otherwise, as long as someone let out a slightly loud scream, even if for half a breath, he would have been able to sense it.

In comparison to being able to instantly kill them, the thing that was even more terrifying was the fact that to instantly kill a disciple of the Divine Soul Realm, even a practitioner of the Divine Tribulation Realm would need to employ at least fifty percent of their energy. He could have easily sensed such an amount of energy when he was himself not that far away from them, even if the other party restrained it right after the release.

But, he actually hadn't sensed a thing while the hundred disciples met with such sudden deaths!

Such fear of the unknown made Lei Kuangfeng's scalp go numb.

A chill frantically ran down his spine... Impossible! It was impossible for such a thing to happen. Don't tell me it's the work of some gho... ghost or spirit?

“Who is it!? If you have the guts, get the hell out here now!! How dare you provoke our Black Soul Divine Sect!? Just you wait and see. Your nine generations of relatives will be thoroughly exterminated by us!!”

While crazily howling, Lei Kuangfeng quickly turned around in the air, looking in all directions. His howl did seem to have astonishing force, but he was trembling and frightened within.

He could have dropped the matter if it concerned only ordinary young disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect. But... the hundred disciples who had met strange and sudden deaths were not only extraordinary disciples, they were also the most outstanding hundred disciples of the current generation in the Thirty-sixth Hall. Their deaths were an incomparably enormous loss to the Thirty-sixth Hall, as well as to the Black Soul Divine Sect.

The most direct consequence of this incident would be seen in the Sectwide Grand Competition. Their Thirty-sixth Hall would straight away sink down to the bottom in the ranking and the young generation of the hall would not be able to show their faces to others.

Feeling chilly and afraid in his heart, it didn't take that long for his imposing attitude to crumble. He randomly picked up the bodies of two disciples and quickly flew away in the direction of the sect headquarters. When he arrived at the previous location, he suddenly sensed a pretty strong smell of blood.

At the place where he was waiting for two hours with closed eyes earlier, there were two phrases written in quite big and bloody letters at this time:

The lives of a hundred thousand Black Soul Divine Sect disciples, to commemorate the souls of the wood spirits!



—Ling Yun.

The aura of blood was permeating the air, clearly indicating that it was written just a while ago. However, whether it was earlier or right now, he hadn't sensed the existence of any aura.

Lei Kuangfeng felt his body begin to shiver uncontrollably. He took out a Profound Imagery Stone and imprinted the image of the bloody letters. No longer daring to let out shouts, he instead rushed to the sect in a desperate hurry.

# Chapter 1090 - The Beginning of Revenge

---

Black Soul Divine Sect.

Rushing crazily all the way back while carrying the corpses of the disciples, Lei Kuangfeng finally returned to the sect, seemingly not yet completely recovered from the fright. As a vice hall master of the Black Soul Divine Sect, he was quite a distinguished big shot, even in the Darkya Realm, but it was his first time experiencing such a strange and terrifying thing.

Just when he was about to dash straight to the chief hall, he caught sight of a person currently walking over to him and immediately increased his pace.

The person was of a short and stout stature but the look in his eyes was eerie and vicious. No expression could be seen on his face but the coercion emitting from his body would make people's hearts palpitate in fear. With every step he took forward, an almost fearsome oppressive feeling would follow closely around him. It was the terrifying aura of the Divine Spirit Realm. No matter where he went, all the guard disciples in the sect would immediately kneel down on one knee to kowtow to him.

Lei Tiangang was the chief hall master of the sixty-four halls and cousin of Sect Master Lei Qianfeng. His standing was equal to that of all the elders in the Black Soul Divine Sect and the level of his profound strength had reached as high as the middle stages of the Divine Spirit Realm. In the Darkya Realm, he was a person of topnotch standing, who would made make people change their expressions whenever his name was brought up in a conversation. Whether it was within or outside the sect, no one would dare to offend him.

“Chief Hall Master!” Lei Kuangfeng quickly rushed over to Lei Tiangang.

Seeing the corpses in Lei Kuangfeng's hands, Lei Tiangang asked

with a frown, “What happened to them?”

“Chief Hall Master, this subordinate was supervising the assessment for disciple selection today, in place of the hall master at the Black Soul Mountain. But unexpectedly... all one hundred of them met their deaths in the Black Soul Mountain.” While answering, Lei Kuangfeng kept on wiping the cold sweat off his forehead.

“What!?” Lei Tiangang was greatly angered. “Someone actually dared to plot against the disciples of my Black Soul Divine Sect? Who did it?”

“This subordinate has no idea,” Lei Kuangfeng said. “When this subordinate discovered them, all of them were already dead. The whole incident happened within a period of two hours. This subordinate was not that far away from their locations but was unable to sense any irregularity when it was happening.”

“What did you say?” Lei Tiangang wrinkled his brows but clearly didn’t believe his words.

Lei Kuangfeng put down the corpses in his hands, “Not only that, the way these disciples died is also extremely strange. Some of them were beheaded, without any signs of having fought against the enemy and even more disciples were... turned into the living dead.”

Lei Tiangang crouched down, as he stretched out his hand and placed it on the chest of a corpse. Soon after, a frown appeared on his face. Then, he grabbed onto the top of his head and stayed that way for a very long while, before slowly standing up with a dark and uncertain expression.

“Chief Hall Master, what exactly is the reason behind their deaths?” Lei Kuangfeng asked.

Lei Tiangang had a gloomy and turbid look in his eyes, as he inquired in a heavy voice, “How far was the location of the corpses

of these disciples from you?”

“Less than twenty five kilometers, at the most,” Lei Kuangfeng replied. Considering the fact that the disciples were able to get only so far away, it was likely that all of them had in fact died within fifteen minutes after the beginning of the assessment.

“Hmph! If you’re speaking the truth, the enemy was able to kill all one hundred disciples without alarming anyone, or being detected by you, even though you were only a short distance away... It’s something even I might not be able to do!”

Lei Kuangfeng was frightened in his heart, “This subordinate would absolutely not dare to pull the wool over Chief Hall Master’s eyes!”

“So I’d assume!” Lei Tiangang still had a dark look on his face. “The way they met their death is even odder. There’s no internal or external injury on their bodies and even their lifeforce still exists in their bodies, as if they died due to being put through a soul searching art... This disciple is already at the Divine Soul Realm and hence, his soul origin is invulnerable to attack. Unless he himself abandoned all resistance, it would be impossible even for the Sect Master to be able to search his soul!”

Lei Kuangfeng’s scalp went numb, “Could it really be the work of some ghost or spirit?”

“What kind of nonsense is that!?” Lei Tiangang angrily rebuked. He asked all of a sudden, “Did the other party really not leave any traces behind?”

Lei Kuangfeng quickly took out the Profound Imagery Stone and displayed the image that had been traced by it earlier, “He must be the one who left behind these words.”

The lives of a hundred thousand Black Soul Divine Sect disciples, to commemorate the souls of the wood spirits!

“Ling Yun!?” The expression on Lei Tiangang’s face abruptly

changed. He at once raised his head as he roared loudly, “Immediately send notifications to each hall to mobilize at least five thousand disciples and have them promptly sent to conduct a search in the mountains! They must catch any living person they find over there! I give my permission to severely injure or cripple the targets, but they have to make sure to bring them alive!!”

Lei Kuangfeng was startled. Although so many disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect were assassinated, it would be a bit too exaggerated to perform such a large scale search in the mountain, “Chief Hall Master, who exactly is this Ling Yun...?”

“Don’t ask any questions!” Lei Tiangang said in a heavy voice. “Do you know why the Sect Master personally travelled through the night to go to Darkya City all of a sudden? Who would have thought that he would actually take the initiative to come to us... The lives of a hundred thousand disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect, huh? That’s some truly frightening words, heh—What are you still doing here? Quickly go and do as I said! Remember, the captives must be alive when they’re brought back to the sect!”

“Understood!” Receiving the order from his superior, Lei Kuangfeng immediately left to carry out his task.

Lei Tiangang took out a Sound Transmission Jade as he said, “Sect Master, there’s no need to go to Darkya City now. Ling Yun himself has come to us!”

---

Before long, clamor arose everywhere in the Black Soul Divine Sect. Several hundred thousand disciples walked out of the sect in a line and rushed straight into the Black Soul Mountain Range. It was absolutely the first instance of dispatching close to ten percent of the disciples in the entire sect at a time, to search around in the mountain. Furthermore, it happened without any prior indication.

The Black Soul Mountain Range was home to countless dangerous profound beasts. There were extremely few profound

practitioners who would take the risk of entering there, to say nothing of heading into the depths. The eastern region of the mountain range belonged to the Black Soul Divine Sect. So unless one was tired of living, there wasn't any profound practitioner in the Darkya Realm who would dare to approach the place, no matter how bold they were.

Therefore, although the large scale search continued from day to night, other than the numerous profound beasts that were alarmed by their movements, the disciples of the sect didn't find the figure of a single person.

As the curtain of night fell, a thick layer of gray fog enveloped the entire mountain range.

Having accomplished nothing, the search teams returned back to the sect one after another and reported the result to Lei Tiangang.

"Chief Hall Master, we searched for a whole day but let alone a person, we didn't even find a sign of an outsider appearing there." The person then glanced sideways at Lei Kuangfeng, "Lei Kuangfeng, did you really speak the truth?"

"How could I dare joke about such a matter?!" Lei Kuangfeng said in an angry voice. "Chief Hall Master, I believe that he must have fled away soon after he succeeded in his scheme. However, so long as he hasn't left the Darkya Realm, he will definitely fall in our hands, sooner or later."

"Seems like he has really fled from the mountain range. I was wrong to be under the impression that he truly wants to take the lives of a hundred thousand of our disciples. Sect Master must be about to get here, so let's wait for him before further discussing this matter." Lei Tiangang swept his gaze over all the hall masters, before saying suddenly, "Why is there one less of you? What about the one from the Eleventh Hall?"

"Chief Hall Master!" The moment he finished his words, the sound of urgent footsteps came from outside. Very soon, a middle

aged man hurriedly dashed inside. He was one of the Vice Hall Masters of the Eleventh Hall, Lei Chuo.

Looking at his appearance, a frown surfaced on the face of everyone present. Lei Tiangang asked in a heavy voice, “What happened now?”

“Chief Hall Master, when this subordinate checked the number of disciples before leading them back to the sect, it was surprisingly discovered that one hundred sixty of them had disappeared. This subordinate then immediately ordered people to return to Black Soul Mountain... and came to know just a while ago, that seventy corpses have been found so far! Moreover, the way they died is exactly like what Lei Kuangfeng said earlier! Those disciples whose bodies have yet to be discovered should have also met an identical cruel death.”

“Wh...at!?” The atmosphere in the big hall changed abruptly. All the hall masters had shocked... as well as a bit frightened, looks on their faces.

Not only several hundred thousand disciples were part of the search team, nearly two hundred vice hall masters and even hall masters were leading them and yet, they hadn't discover any trace of the culprit... However, more than a hundred disciples had died without anyone noticing. Furthermore, judging from Lei Chuo's reaction, it was clear that he hadn't sensed a thing when the disciples were killed by the enemy.

A strong chill coursed through the bodies of all the people in the big hall.

“What is going on!?”

Before the owner of the voice appeared himself, a dignified voice carrying a thunder-like coercion, weighed down the hearts and souls of everyone present.

At the entrance of the big hall, a black robed middle aged man

could be seen slowly walking over. There was a mark of a black snake with a wide-open, ferocious mouth, entwined with lightning, carved on his chest. Following behind him were four people who were dressed in similar black robes.

Along with their arrival, the air currents in the entire great hall immediately congealed, bringing about an oppressive feeling like dark clouds covering the sky.

The person leading the group was the sect master of Black Soul Divine Sect, the Great Realm King of the Darkya Realm, and also the one standing at the zenith of the profound way in the Darkya Realm, the one and only terrifying practitioner at the Divine King Realm.

Lei Qianfeng!

“Sect Master!” As soon as he arrived, everyone kneeled down in a hurry and deeply lowered their heads. Not even one dared to raise their head without permission.

“Get up... Tiangang, just what is going on?” Lei Qianfeng’s gaze swept over the people in the hall, as he asked indifferently.

Lei Tiangang got up on his feet and quickly narrated everything that had happened that day.

“Ling... Yun.” Lei Qianfeng slightly narrowed his eyes and raised his head a bit. “It’s truly strange. Before my Black Soul Divine Sect could get the opportunity to settle old scores with him, he actually took the initiative to come and cause trouble for us and even claimed to take the lives of a hundred thousand disciples of my sect... and it is for the wood spirits? Hehe, it seems like this fellow is a madman.”

“Sect Master, this Ling Yun is possibly not as simple as we think. The way those disciples died made me think of those ‘devil people’ in the 【Northern Divine Region】. According to the rumors, those devil people stay hidden in darkness and steal people’s souls



without making a sound. Of course, they won't be leaving the Northern Divine Region, so it's impossible for Ling Yun to be from there. It's just that... the method he uses is quite similar," Lei Tiangang said.

"Once we catch him, we'll naturally know the method he used," Lei Qiangfeng said in a stern voice. "It's obvious that Ling Yun is hiding in the Black Soul Mountain Range. Tomorrow, mobilize all members of the sixty-four halls and conduct a search throughout the Black Soul Mountain Range. Do whatever it requires, I need you to find him at any cost!"

"Sect Master, who exactly is... this Ling Yun?" a hall master couldn't help but ask eventually.

"You don't need to know much about this matter. Just know that he has something that the Divine Martial Realm wants!" Lei Qianfeng said in a gloomy voice.

Hearing the three words "Divine Martial Realm", everyone showed a surprised expression.

"Moreover, it's something that he snatched from our hands." Lei Qianfeng took a deep breath, as his eyes glowed with a vicious light. "The Divine Martial Realm has given us a time limit of only a month! If we were to fail in retrieving that thing, we might have to face the consequences as the ones responsible for the loss!"

"Keep in mind that... you must catch him alive!"

Within the same night, the name Ling Yun was known by every member of the sect.

After the first large scale search, a search of an even greater scale was carried out the next day. Furthermore, the ones dispatched were all the members of the sixty-four halls... It had to be noted that the sixty-four halls were the topmost level establishments in the Black Soul Divine Sect.

All the people felt that it was going too far to involve so many

people just to find a single person, like a game of a cat catching a mouse. However, they had no idea that it was actually the beginning of a fearful nightmare.

Similar to the first day, they searched all day long but didn't catch sight of anyone. As they gradually headed to the depths, they discovered corpses one after another... that were all the disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect. No one saw or knew how they died, nor did they sense any unusual aura or sound ahead of them... as if the dead disciples had their souls fly away and scatter all of a sudden.

They found no clue by the end of the day and could only return with the bodies of the two hundred soulless living dead.

The same situation played out on the third day of the search.

On the fourth day, Lei Tiangang personally headed to the Black Soul Mountain Range, leading all the hall masters. They stood high up in the sky and released their spirit sense downward to the limit. Several hours later, they got a sound transmission that made them almost vomit blood.

“Chief Hall Master! The disciples that stayed behind in the sect to guard the Backmountain Secret Realm were all found dead. The way they died is extremely similar to how the disciples in Black Soul Mountain lost their lives... It's very likely the work of Ling Yun!”

“What? Backmountain Secret Realm!?” Lei Tiangang let out a very loud roar. “Let's go! Ling Yun isn't here!”

Having failed to gain anything in the Black Soul Mountain Range, they turned the region behind the mountain upside down to search for the target but still achieved nothing. However, they continuously received information that made their scalps go numb.

“Chief Hall Master, the two hundred disciples coming back to the sect after performing their task in the Purple Sincerity Region

were killed on the way. Not a single one of them returned alive!”

“Sect Master! The group of people that were going to Darkya City following your secret order have... have all ended up dead. Their corpses were found less than one hundred fifty kilometers away from the sect.”

“Chief Hall Master, the second and seventh sons of the seventeenth hall master, as well as the disciple guarding them, have died in the Black Soul River... It must have happened an hour ago.”

“The disciples sent to transport Purple Lightning Stones six hours ago haven’t arrived yet and there’s no news from their side either. It’s likely that they have already...”

.....

.....

Frightening information came in succession, causing the people of the sect tremble in fear. They would receive the information of the death or disappearance of disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect each and every day. The deaths and disappearances would happen in different time periods and regions but the thing that remained the same was that all the incidents happened in the vicinity of the Black Soul Divine Sect and it was only the disciples of the sect that were disappearing.

The victims would number from anywhere between a few to several hundred people!

In the short period of half a month, Black Soul Divine Sect had lost several thousand disciples.

If it was only the disciples losing their lives, the whole sect would definitely not be in such a panic. As the number of dead disciples increased by the day in this half a month, the Black Soul Divine Sect didn’t spare any price and crazily searched for any clues to track Ling Yun. The sect was so zealous with the search that it

seemed that they might mobilize all the eight million disciples of the sect at any time.

There wasn't a day when they didn't hear the news of the death of their disciples, which also implied that "Ling Yun" had never left the vicinity of the sect. But the Black Soul Divine Sect, the supreme authority in the Darkya Realm and an incomparably enormous power, never even came into contact with as much as the shadow of "Ling Yun," despite crazily looking for him in their own territory.

The situation was so bad that nobody, from the supreme sect master and chief hall master at the top to the lowest level disciples in the sect, even knew what target actually looked like.

The only thing that they were aware of was his name, "Ling Yun."

Such invisible fear was even more terrifying than the sight of a devil god. As the days passed, the fear also accumulated by the day. Eventually, the fear inside the people of the Black Soul Divine Sect grew to such an extent that no disciple would dare to step out of the sect casually. Anyone who had to leave the sect following the order of their superior, would tremble in fear with every step they took outside of the sect... Their entire back would feel a chill, as if the eyes of a death god were silently staring at them.

Half a month later, Black Soul Divine Sect finally passed down the most disgraceful prohibition order in its history: All the people of the sect with a cultivation level below the Divine Tribulation Realm, were prohibited from taking even half a step out of the sect without permission!

# Chapter 1091 - Meeting Little Jasmine Again

---

A great amount of shocking rumors had gradually appeared in the Darkya Realm as of late and the news only spread wider and fiercer with each passing day.

“I heard that another couple thousand Soul Sect disciples have perished at Ling Yun’s hands yesterday. It’s only been slightly more than half a month but Soul Sect has already lost at least fifty to sixty thousand disciples already! Even better, Soul Sect wasn’t able to harm even a hair on Ling Yun’s head despite setting out to search for him en masse every day. I even heard that they have no idea what Ling Yun looks like to this day.”

“Tch! What nonsense! Ling Yun has killed at least tens of thousands of Soul Sect disciples, okay! Just yesterday alone they’d lost more than fifty thousand disciples; now that’s what you call plains of corpses and rivers of blood... My mother’s brother’s eldest son is a Soul Sect disciple and I had heard this directly from his mouth. Right now the name “Ling Yun” alone is enough to cause a Soul Sect disciple to shake in their boots.”

“Say, who do you think Ling Yun is? It’s almost like Soul Sect has provoked a living king of hell.”

“Hey guys, listen to this latest news! Soul Sect has just put down a ban today, meaning that all disciples are forbidden from heading out and are required to stay inside the sect. It’s is totally real! I can’t believe that the almighty Soul Sect is actually so scared that they withdrew into themselves like an actual tortoise, this is just too good! Nice! Wahahahahaha!”

“Ssh! Keep your voice down. What if there’s someone from Soul Sect nearby?”

“They’re so scared they’re hiding in their nests, so what the f\*ck is there to be afraid of!?”

To a Darkya Realm profound practitioner, “too good” did not even begin to describe how pleasurable it was to hear that the infamous, despot Soul Sect in the Darkya Realm had so many of their disciples slaughtered that they panicked and had no choice but to lay down a ban. At first, they only dared to discuss these incidents in secret. But as the discussion grew more heated and the news of Soul Sect’s ban spread, the general atmosphere of the entire Darkya Realm rose to a strange, ardent level in merely a few days... It was almost as if they were celebrating the coming of a new year.

Moreover, Ling Yun’s name became so well-known that even the old and the young knew about it.

Black Soul Divine Sect.

Bang!!

A stone table was crushed into bits as Lei Qianfeng yelled with an expression as dark as the bottom of a pot, “Who is the one who spread this news? This is unacceptable!”

“It must be Ling Yun who did this.”

“No.” But Lei Tiangang shook his head. “It’s absolutely impossible for Ling Yun to move beyond five hundred kilometers from this place, not to mention that there’s no way he could’ve spread the rumors to this state in such a short time alone. He may have an accomplice and this accomplice is a denizen of the Darkya Realm too!!”

“More accurately speaking... this news all seem to have spread from Darkya City, so it is extremely likely that his accomplice is one of the powers in this place. They must be pretty big too!”

“Your words make sense, Chief Hall Master! But I really can’t imagine which sect or power is bold enough to commit such an offense!”

“Save that useless crap for some other time!” Lei Qianfeng said

angrily, “Those filthy commoners will naturally shut their mouths once we catch Ling Yun! If he really does have an accomplice in the Darkya Realm, then we will make sure that they meet with a tragic end!”

“You have half a month’s time left!” The glint in Lei Qianfeng’s eyes was shockingly ruthless, “I don’t care what methods you use but you absolutely must find him before half a month is over! I will crush every bone in his body with my own hands and make him wish he was dead!”

Soul Sect’s great elder Lei Qiandu said, “Judging from Ling Yun’s methods for the past few days, the disciples he chose to attack are all beneath Divine Tribulation Realm. The fact that he never dares to attack a Divine Tribulation Realm expert means that his profound strength probably isn’t high. Moreover, he never kills more than two hundred people in one go but he never leaves behind any trace that may reveal him either. All these clues point towards him having low cultivation but a high level of stealth ability. Perhaps he may actually be able to hide his aura entirely. What is most shocking however is his mental strength...”

“I’ve been flipping through some historical records as of late and I found many records about people killing others invisibly through mental strength. However, most of these methods are not only very difficult to cultivate and incredibly risky but are all true god inheritances from a middle star realm or upper star realm. For example, the Zen Awakening Realm has the No-mind Purification of Murder Mantra that can wipe out everyone’s consciousness in a few breaths’ time, the Flame God Realm has a special domain that can merge fire and soul energy to create an large scale attack that burn their enemies’ souls to nothingness and the Ice Soul Absolute Domain of Western Divine Region’s Blue Dragon Realm is even...”

“I don’t want to hear such useless things!” Lei Qianfeng cut him off roughly. “Even if Ling Yun doesn’t hail from the Pure Moon Realm, there is still absolutely no way he comes from a middle star

realm or upper star realm. He wouldn't need to act so sneakily otherwise. The only thing I want to know is how much longer will it take for you lot to capture him!"

"Er..." Lei Tiangang said carefully, "Sect Master, I've already rearranged the sixty-four halls into two hundred teams. Every team will be guarded by at least two Divine Tribulation Realm experts. When it is night, they will lay in ambush in some of the places Ling Yun is most likely to appear. They'll probably... be able to produce some results."

Lei Tiangang obviously sounded unsure when he said the final two lines. He hastily added, "Still, the best way is still finding Ling Yun's family or some sensitive information so we can force him out into the open. Pure Moon Realm isn't the Darkya Realm after all, and Pure Moon Realm is several times bigger than Darkya Realm. The people we sent out are working day and night to track down any information regarding Ling Yun. They may not have found anything yet but I am sure that they will bring us good news in another few days. Please be at ease, Sect Master."

"That had better be the case." Lei Qianfeng's every word was filled with a shocking amount of killing intent. "Otherwise, if the Divine Martial Realm were to lay down their punishment and put me through a difficult time, then the rest of you will suffer alongside me!"

Black Soul Mountain Range.

Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie were the two great vice hall masters of the Thirty-sixth Hall of Soul Sect. Last night, they led a hundred or so elite disciples of the Thirty-sixth Hall to Black Soul Mountain beneath the cover of the night and thick fog under Lei Tiangang's orders. Then, they spread out, hid themselves within clumps of dried underbrush and hid their auras as much as they could. They were also given the strict order that no sounds were to be made.



They waited for an entire night in darkness and silence.

Although their “ambush” was more like praying that Ling Yun would somehow pass by their area, the fact was that they had failed to catch even a glimpse of his shadow despite being played for half a month straight, made them unable to think of a better idea than this one.

As the day grew brighter and the gray fog started to fade away, they—as expected—had missed their quarry yet again. However, Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie continued to crouch at their original spots until the sun was fully up and the gray fog had faded away completely before they finally sent a sound transmission to each other and jump up from the grass.

“Assemble, return!” Lei Kuangfeng let out a roar.

However, the only thing that answered him was terrifying silence. He could sense every disciple’s aura but not a single person had answered his call.

Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie’s expressions changed abruptly. Lei Kuangfeng hastily jumped into the air and pushed his palm downwards towards the ground. The underbrush within a radius of several kilometers was lifted to the air... and beside them the bodies of every disciple they brought with them as well.

Thump thump thump thump...

The Soul Sect disciples fell down like dumplings. Their eyes were round, utterly glassy and looking pretty much like the dead. However, their auras were for some reason perfectly intact.

Lei Fengkuang and Lei Qinglie fell into a daze at the same time. Although Lei Kuangfeng had had a similar experience beforehand, he still couldn’t help but feel chilled all over. Meanwhile, this sight stunned Lei Qinglie more than anything else in his life. He wouldn’t be as shocked as today even if the number of deaths were to be multiplied another ten times over.

“...There can’t actually be a... a... ghost, can there?” He was the vice hall master of a Hall in Soul Sect and Lei Qinglie actually found his voice shaking.

It was at this moment a faint blood aura flew over from the front. When Lei Kuangfeng detected it, he strode over quickly and turned over a disciple’s body. On the disciple’s back, he saw a few lines of tiny, blood-written words:

“Return and tell Lei Qianfeng that he has three days’ time to destroy his own cultivation and all four of his limbs! Otherwise, I will make sure that he wallows in regret for the rest of his life!”

“—Ling Yun.”

“It... it really is Ling Yun!” Lei Qinglie still hasn’t recovered from the great shock.

But Lei Kuangfeng’s face darkened. “The blood hasn’t completely dried yet, so he probably hasn’t attacked long ago. This means that he hasn’t gotten too far yet! Let us search for him quickly!”

The two vice hall masters immediately rose to the air, spread out their spiritual perception and looked everywhere... Everyone in Soul Sect was certain that “Ling Yun” must have an incredibly powerful aura concealment ability. Moreover, they believed that he was cunning and cautious. They thought that he wouldn’t act unless he was absolutely certain of his own safety. Once he succeeded in his assassinations, he would immediately escape into the distance... but not even in their dreams would they believe that Yun Che could not only hide his presence perfectly but also turn invisible as well.

Not only did Moon Splitting Cascade originate from the ancient Ice Phoenix, it was a divine way profound technique that was at a higher level than even the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. It was a technique that only Mu Xuanyin was able to cultivate to great perfection, much less be known to a profound practitioner of a lower star realm.

At a distance, an invisible Yun Che cast a few glances at the two figures flying around in the sky like headless flies and let out a sneer. He steadily made his way towards west. The two great vice hall master of Soul Sect had looked at and scanned his current location with their spiritual perception multiple times already but they had never realized that he was there.

After retreating to a safe distance, Yun Che increased his profound strength slightly and sped up. His figure appeared as a result.

“The first step is almost done. It’s almost time to give Soul Sect their second great ‘gift’.” Yun Che put his hand to his heart and said softly, “He Lin... I will make them pay ten thousand times the blood debt they owed to the Wood Spirit Race!”

Just as he appeared and was about to speed away from the area, he suddenly detected a faint but familiar aura from the front.

This aura... could it be?

He moved swiftly forwards before casting a gaze down at a thicket beneath him. He immediately saw a petite figure dressed in an eye catching, rainbow-colored long dress hopping her way towards him.

It was none other than Little Jasmine!

Why was she here!?

It could’ve been a coincidence but just as Yun Che’s gaze settled completely on her, Little Jasmine also happened to look up and notice him. Her eyes immediately lit up.

Shit—Yun Che’s heart jumped as he rushed towards her immediately. It was too late, however. An extremely melodious shout rang through the valley.

“I’m over here, brother-in-law!”

Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie might be very far away from this

place but their spiritual perceptions were fully extended right now. Little Jasmine's voice was as crisp as clashing crystals, so they probably would've caught her voice even if they weren't on high alert.

Yun Che swooped down from the sky like an eagle, caught Little Jasmine and covered her lips firmly with his right hand. Instantly locking her aura with Hidden Flowing Lightning, he flew away from the area swiftly while sticking close to the ground surface. He carried her soundlessly into a crack between two giant mountain rocks.

"Stay silent!" Yun Che said through gritted teeth while sealing off her movements with his profound energy to stop her from struggling. He continued to lock her aura with Hidden Flowing Lightning and covered up her nose and mouth with his palm because he was worried.

"..." Little Jasmine couldn't move, much less utter a bit of noise. The only thing she could do was to stare at Yun Che with those innocent eyes of hers.

As expected, Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie soon arrived like two tornados as they landed accurately on the spot Yun Che and Little Jasmine were at earlier.

"It sounded like a girl's voice. Why did she suddenly disappear?"

"That girl was obviously shouting for someone... she has to be nearby. Let's find her immediately!"

Yun Che felt like he was encased in ice. He didn't dare to move even a muscle.

With Hidden Flowing Lightning and Moon Splitting Cascade, he was absolutely certain that he wouldn't be discovered even if the duo were to get within thirty meters of him. However, that only applied to him alone! Hidden Flowing Lightning might work on another person but Moon Splitting Cascade absolutely couldn't! He

didn't dare to say that Hidden Flowing Lightning alone was enough to hide him—or rather, Little Jasmine—from discovery when faced with two opponents who were of a far greater cultivation realm than he was.

But his luck seemed to be holding up. Lei Kuangfeng went south and Lei Qingfeng went west. They both gradually strayed away from where they were.

Yun Che let out a secret sigh of relief before casting a glance at the round-eyed, pitiful looking Little Jasmine. He said in a soft voice, “Those two people are hunting after me. If they find us we're both dead, do you understand!? So don't talk or even breath loudly. If you understand then blink your eyes once.”

“...” Little Jasmine blinked strongly a couple of times in a row.

It was only then Yun Che slowly moved his hands away while maintaining Hidden Flowing Lightning. He was ready to take Little Jasmine quietly away from this place.

As expected, Little Jasmine didn't say anything. She simply cast a aggrieved look at him, rubbed her little nose that looked like it was hurt because of Yun Che's rough handling and...

“Hachoo!!”

An extremely loud sneeze caused every hair on Yun Che's body to stand on their end.

“I ~ ! @#¥%...” Without a second thought, Yun Che grabbed Little Jasmine, detonated his profound energy and flew towards the distance.

At the same time, two powerful auras locked firmly onto his figure like Soul Binding Thunder Ropes.

## Chapter 1092 Head Explosion 2

---

Yun Che increased his speed to the limit as he dashed like a storm arrow. But the two auras behind that had locked onto him were on his tail and one of them was even gradually drawing nearer.

“Waah!” While Yun Che was gnashing his teeth, Little Jasmine, on the other hand, shouted loudly, full of excitement. “Brother-in-law, who’re those two? Why’re they chasing us?”

“Shut up!” Yun Che roared in a low voice.

Little Jasmine turned her head around as she called out to the people in the back, “You big bad guys, try to catch up to us if you can! My brother-in-law is Ling Yun, the most famous and powerful person in the Darkya Realm right now. I don’t fear you guys in the slightest.”

“...” Yun Che felt an incomparably strong urge to throw her far, far away.

Hearing the two words “Ling Yun” from Little Jasmine, Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie’s profound auras and speed once again gained an explosive increase.

Lei Kuangfeng’s profound strength was higher than Lei Qinglie’s. The speed of the latter was roughly the same as Yun Che, while the former was slowly getting closer and closer to his target.

Seeing that his enemy was less than one and a half kilometers away, Yun Che furrowed his brows. He flung out his arm, generating a gale that carried Little Jasmine far away into the distance, screaming. Then, he stopped in his tracks all of a sudden, turned around and made his profound power surge fiercely from his entire body.

BOOM——

Following the explosive sound of air resounding throughout the place like surging billows, Lei Kuangfeng arrived before Yun Che

in the blink of an eye. Lei Qinglie also caught up to him soon after that. The gazes and auras of the two were firmly locked onto Yun Che.

“So you’re... Ling Yun?” While looking fixedly at Yun Che, they felt at least sixty percent doubtful about his identity in their hearts.

To their surprise, the aura of Yun Che’s profound strength was only at the early stage of the Divine Soul Realm! Was it really this young man, who was only in the early stages of the Divine Soul Realm, that forced our distinguished sect into such a difficult situation by causing the loss of so many lives?

Furthermore, the speed he had displayed was also something that a person at the Divine Soul Realm should not be able to achieve.

“Heh,” Yun Che sneered, “You could have just returned and reported to your sect master. Why’re you so insistent on jumping out and seeking death!?”

Yun Che possessed an extremely strong fleeing ability. If he used his Profound Handle with Hidden Flowing Lightning, there would be a very high possibility of interfering with the locking and pursuit functions of the auras of his enemies. With the aura separation ability of Moon Splitting Cascade, the success rate would at once go up by several times. Once he got himself free from the auras locked onto him, he could hide himself perfectly, which would make it extremely difficult to find him.

It could be said that if he wanted to shake Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie off, it would be quite a simple and easy task for him.

But that was only possible if he was by himself. It was absolutely impossible to achieve the same result if he was carrying Little Jasmine along... unless he truly threw her away.

Yun Che would definitely not hesitate in the least to protect those he considered important to him, even at the risk of his life. But, he

was certainly not a chivalrous person, either... To put it in other words, he wasn't someone who would foolishly face an enormous risk that could very likely endanger his life to save a person he had nothing at all to do with.

He should have abandoned Little Jasmine straightaway and then, escaped at his top speed. But for some reason, such an idea didn't come to this mind... and he himself didn't know exactly why he not thought about it this whole time.

Perhaps, her forcibly calling herself "Little Jasmine" had imperceptibly affected some part of his mind.

Him saying such words was no different from personally acknowledging his identity as "Ling Yun." A look of anger surfaced on Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie's faces and their profound energy began to instantly seethe on their bodies, "So you really are Ling Yun! Very good... You have truly made us work hard to look for you. Let's see how you can escape from us this time!"

"This guy is incomparably crafty. Instead of saying anything, we should catch him at once!"

Lei Kuangfeng let out an angry roar, as streams of air wildly flowed around him. Lei Qinglie also made his move right after him. The two people had launched a direct attack from both left and right sides.

Yun Che frowned while several thoughts crossed his mind... He was currently facing two mighty vice hall masters of the Black Soul Divine Sect. Lei Qinglie was at the fourth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm and Lei Kuangfeng the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. It would be barely possible to deal with one of them, so he would have no odds of winning if he were to face them head-on at the same time.

He must carry out a surprise attack and dispose of one of them as quickly as possible!



CLNK——

Having come to a conclusion, he took out the Heaven Smiting Sword without delay. The abrupt leap in the force emitting from their opponent shocked Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie... Although the force hadn't grown to a threatening extent, it should absolutely not be emitting from a profound practitioner in the early stage of the Divine Soul Realm.

Despite feeling alarmed in their hearts, there was no stagnation in their movements. On the contrary, they became even fiercer. Like ferocious snakes, two black streaks of lightning pounced towards Yun Che... However, the attacks were not meant to kill him, as Lei Tiangang and Lei Qianfeng had repeatedly told them to capture him alive.

HISS!!

The two lightning snakes missed the target at the same time. When they collided with each other, the enormous energy of lightning blew open like cobweb in the air and instantly blotted out the sky.

Yun Che had already arrived behind them in a flash. Before Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie could turn around, a blue light immediately sparked in his eyes, as he directly unleashed the Dragon Soul Domain.

The image of a dragon appeared suddenly and its roar shook the sky. Lei Kuangfeng and Lei Qinglie felt their bodies tremble simultaneously, after which they fell into an abyss of fear. Their power and profound energy frantically discharged from their bodies in an instant.

BOOM!!

As he activated "Rumbling Heaven," profound energy erupted from Yun Che and he charged ahead, as though he was a wild beast that had awakened all of a sudden. Within a moment, he didn't

ponder over choosing a better target and simply smashed his sword at Lei Kuangfeng, who was a bit closer to him.

Shivering in fear due the effect of the dragon soul, Lei Kuangfeng felt a huge danger approaching him. He instinctively tried to defend himself but could barely use twenty percent of his profound energy. He was halfway through raising his hands up, when Yun Che's all-out swing slammed ruthlessly into his head.

BOOM——

As if a volcano had erupted in his head, a sky-shaking boom resounded throughout the place as Lei Kuangfeng was blown away. In an instant, his body got smashed into the ground dozens of kilometers from his previous location. It was unknown whether he was alive or dead.

“Kuangfeng!!”

Lei Qinglie was greatly shocked by the unforeseen turn of events. But right after he shouted, he discovered that Yun Che had already rushed over to him, carrying a berserk sword aura.

Even though Lei Qinglie's mind was in disorder due to the fright he had just received, he retreated backward like lightning and quickly took out his black soul spear. Having witnessed the fearsome scene from just now, he didn't dare to take his enemy lightly in the slightest. The black lightning on the black soul spear reached to its utmost strength in no time and he directly aimed for Yun Che's chest amidst the deafening metallic sound.

Following a swishing sound, the tip of the black soul spear rapidly increased by over a hundred meters as it pierced through Yun Che's body... But the only thing left after was a shattered afterimage. Lei Qinglie's reaction to it was incomparably fast and there was no pause in his movements, even for a second. The lightning entwined around his black soul spear swept across behind him like a python using its tail.

The superiority of a spear-type weapon was completely displayed at this moment. As the lightning swept across the place, the surrounding several hundred kilometer area was shrouded by the image of a spear and the light of lightning.

CLANG!!

When spear and sword collided, the energy contained within the two broke out at the same time.

BOOM BOOM!!

A huge sound was produced, quaking the earth and shaking the mountain. Yun Che was immediately blown away by the terrifying energy storm while Lei Qinglie's body shook intensely as it was forced straight into the ground. He somehow stabilized his posture, as a mouthful of blood almost gushed out.

Why... does he have such fearsome power!?

Lei Qinglie was frightened in his heart, but before he could take a breather, he suddenly felt a dangerous aura pressing down on him. High above in the sky, Yun Che's entire body was burning with fire. He plunged downward, producing a long air-tearing sound on the way, the image of the Phoenix crimson and dazzling.

Lei Qinglie opened his eyes wide, completely unable to believe that Yun Che could counterattack so quickly while still in the air and especially in a situation where he was blown away. As the image of the flame rapidly enlarged within his pupils, the feeling of his soul being suppressed grew even more terrifying. While lifting the black soul spear in his hands, the fear in his heart became even greater at a very fast rate. He actually avoided directly facing Yun Che's attack and instead smashed the black soul spear fiercely onto the ground to utilize the impact to at once retreat as far away as possible.

BOOM!!

Over ten short mountains in the vicinity were razed to the

ground. Firelight soared into the sky, reaching such heights that it wasn't possible to see its end.

The instant the flame exploded, Yun Che's figure shot out like a shooting star. He had no intention to give him the time to even breathe properly. The Heaven Smiting Sword launched forth an attack once again, as the image of Heavenly Wolf covered in Phoenix flames rushed straight at Lei Qinglie.

Lei Qinglie had yet to balance his body because he had evaded the previous attack in a flurry but the image of the Heavenly Wolf had already arrived before him with a whistling sound. His eyes enlarged as he made his entire profound energy surge from his body and firmly resisted the image of the Heavenly Wolf with the black soul spear. Then, he let out a loud roar and somehow canceled the power of the Heavenly Wolf Slash... But when the image of the Heavenly Wolf dispersed, Yun Che came smashing down with his sword, like a shadow chasing after the soul.

At the time he was drawing near to Lei Qinglie, his eyes were shockingly scarlet in color.

This guy...

Let alone being able to gasp for a breath, Lei Qinglie didn't even have the time to ponder over anything. He let out a loud shout as if giving vent to his frustration and swiftly withstood the incoming attacks with his black soul spear.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM...

It was obvious that a heavy sword was the most difficult weapon to handle but he was frantically launching attacks like a hurricane. Lei Qinglie kept on retreating while resisting the attacks in a flustered manner. Every time he blocked the sword, it felt as if he was being struck by a mountain, causing all his internal organs to almost rupture due to being continuously shaken. Yun Che's eyes were crimson and his arms were covered in blood but the berserk force emitting from him and the power of his sword didn't show

any signs of weakening, which made Lei Qinglie feel more and more danger with every attack he warded off.

His initial joy from finding “Ling Yun” had now turned to an increasingly deepening fear. But facing Yun Che’s crazy attacks, it was impossible for Lei Qinglie to even get away from the place at this time, much less initiating a counterattack.

Yun Che was giving his all in every attack. His body was also getting hurt due to the shock with every swing of his sword but he couldn’t take a break as it wasn’t possible for him to maintain the “Rumbling Heaven” state for too long. More importantly, Lei Kuangfeng was a powerful profound practitioner at the fifth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, after all. Although Yun Che did succeed in smashing his sword firmly into his head, it would at most injure him very severely and wouldn’t cause him to lose his life.

It would be for the best if he passed out. In case he didn’t, even if he could only use half of his strength, the situation would get several times worse if he joined hands with Lei Qinglie against him.

Therefore, he had to finish Lei Qinglie as fast as possible... Even if it meant putting his life on the line!

The longer he maintained the Rumbling Heaven state, the more burden it put on Yun Che’s body. Lei Qinglie was only defending and had no power to counterattack but he still got covered with injuries due to his own energy.

Lei Qinglie’s face became more and more pale, as the fear within him grew stronger and stronger. Blood was flowing down from his arms that were holding the black soul spear and they had begun to go numb.

It was at this time that an agitated and angry roar came from the distance, “Ling Yun... I’m so going to kill you!!”

A human figure jumped high into the sky and like a deranged wild beast, pounced over carrying along a soaring murderous aura.

Lei Kuangfeng!

His mouth and face were completely covered in blood and he seemed to be in an extremely sorry and miserable condition. However, on his body was his seething, quite chaotic, but still shocking profound energy.

A slight changed appeared on Yun Che's face and his movements also slowed down a bit.

Lei Qinglie, who was on the verge of collapse, didn't miss the opportunity and launched his counterattack at this moment. All his fear transformed into the catalyst to increase his ferocity by several times as his black soul spear suddenly shot out six black streaks of lightning. The incomparably terrifying auras shot straight towards Yun Che's chest.

Almost at the same instant, Yun Che's Heaven Smiting Sword smashed down fiercely... He actually didn't attempt to dodge the six fatal streaks of lightning and instead faced them head-on... It was obvious that forcibly doing so was very risky and dangerous!!

Lei Qinglie's pupils shrank at his action but they immediately turned ferocious, "Die!!!"

Riiip!!

As he got directly struck by the six black streaks of lightning, Yun Che bent the upper part of his body backward. Six bloody holes tore open on his chest but none of the streaks of lightning succeeded in piercing through his body. Seeing such a scene unfold before him, Lei Qinglie's shrunken pupils enlarged once again, as he found himself unable to believe his own eyes... It was at this time that Yun Che's full powered swing firmly hit his body.

BOOM—————

"Wuaaahh!!"

Lei Qinglie let out a miserable shriek as his chest area ripped apart. He was blown away like a damaged blood bag and spattered blood on the way. It was as if heavy rain was suddenly pouring down.

Lei Kuangfeng had arrived behind Yun Che by this time. The black soul spear in his hand had all his energy gathered on it.

Yun Che suddenly turned around. Without bothering about the injuries all over his body or giving a glance to the blood flowing out of his body, he confronted Lei Kuangfeng head-on. When they were around thirty meters apart, the blue light that forced the latter into the abyss of fear earlier flashed in Yun Che's eyes once again.

Dragon Soul Domain!!

It was his second time using the Dragon Soul Domain in such a short period of time and hence, the frightening power of the second time was far inferior to the first. But Lei Kuangfeng's condition was also far worse than when he had experienced its effect the first time. When the sky-shaking roar resounded once more, Lei Kuangfeng's pupils discolored instantly and his profound energy speedily dispersed like an unrestrained, powerful current of water.

Yun Che increased his speed abruptly and his sword came smashing down... Lei Kuangfeng raised his head with difficulty as a frightened roar escaped his mouth. He brought his black soul spear up in front of him, while trembling in fear.

But Yun Che's figure suddenly disappeared at this time. He appeared behind Lei Kuangfeng as though he had teleported and mercilessly struck the latter's head when he turned around.

CLANG!!

An almost ear-piercingly clear sound of bones breaking could be heard amidst the huge noise of collision. A booming sound came

from Lei Kuangfeng's head, after which, his body spun in the reverse direction and fell head first onto the ground. At the place he fell, a pit dozens of meters deep and wide was smashed out.

Yun Che, however, didn't show any signs of stopping even for a second. Carrying along his still berserk profound energy, he swiftly flew towards the back.

Lei Qinglie's whole body was dyed with blood after being severely injured by Yun Che's sword. He was struggling to turn his body over, when he caught sight of Yun Che flying over, with that nightmarish huge vermillion sword in his hand.

"Ahh!!" Lei Qinglie shouted loudly in fright. As his black soul spear had been smashed away earlier, he instinctively raised his arms to block the attack.

PFTT-BOOM!!

Blood spurted from Lei Qinglie's mouth as well as his body at the same time. The Heaven Smiting Sword ruthlessly pierced through his hands and again penetrated his body. When the profound energy on the sword burst out, all his internal organs were destroyed into a broken mess.

Lei Qinglie's eyes popped out as the back of his head hit the ground. Afterwards, his body remained still without moving in the slightest.

As he undid the "Rumbling Heaven" state, Yun Che's profound energy suddenly lessened. His body swayed from side to side and eventually, he had to get down on his knees. After breathing heavily over ten times, he finally managed to slightly gather enough energy to seal the injuries throughout his body.

The six bloody holes on his chest looked frightening but the damage had barely reached bone. It was fortunate that he didn't have to worry about lightning itself and it was simply the profound energy that hurt him. Otherwise, his current injuries would



absolutely have been several times more severe.

In comparison to his injuries or the consumption of his profound strength, the mental burden from using the Dragon Soul Domain twice repeatedly was a lot more serious. His head was feeling heavy, as if lead had been poured into it and he was feeling an incomparably strong desire to fall into a heavy sleep.

Having continued to gasp for breath for a good long while, Yun Che stood up and took out the Heaven Smiting Sword, as he walked over to Lei Kuangfeng with swaying steps.

At the center of the huge pit, Lei Kuangfeng was still lying in a pool of blood, several clearly visible cracks on the top of his head.

His face was smeared in blood and his eyes, in particular, were covered with a thick layer of blood. It should be impossible for him to see anything but it was clear that he had still not lost consciousness. As if he had sensed Yun Che approaching, his body began to shake and a feeble sound came from his mouth.

He was already aware of the terrifying might of Yun Che's heavy sword after being hit on the head twice. Although he was still alive right now, he might not be able to survive the next attack.

Yun Che didn't continue to attack and instead said while panting heavily, "Remember to pass my word to your sect master. Tell him, I'll only give him three days' time!"

"This is the sole opportunity I'll be bestowing him!!"

With that, Yun Che didn't stay any longer. He froze the wounds on his body with a layer of ice to prevent leaving behind the aura of his blood that could be later used to track him down. Then, he channeled the last of his profound energy and swiftly flew away.

Heading in the direction he had pushed Little Jasmine away to, Yun Che quickly found her particularly conspicuous multicolored figure. Then, he picked her up before she could open her mouth and sped up as he flew to the western part of the Black Soul

Mountain Range at an extremely fast speed.

“Brother-in-law, where’re those two bad guys? Don’t tell me they were taken down by brother-in-law? Wow! Brother-in-law is really powerful and not as useless as I thought.”

“Ah! Brother-in-law, so much of your blood is flowing out. Does it not hurt...? Hmm! You look so gross!”

“Eeh? Brother-in-law, why don’t you say anything? Hey, hey, hey... say something already!”

“If you ignore me any longer, I’ll get angry again! Last time you left me by myself and I’ve yet to vent my anger at you for that!”

“...” Yun Che didn’t utter a word and his face had on an unsightly expression too.

Upon arriving at the western part of the Black Soul Mountain Range, he further continued to fly for a long while. When he finally arrived at an area where he could ensure his safety, Yun Che stopped in his tracks. Afterwards, he threw Little Jasmine on the ground without the slightest show of gentleness.

“Wuah!” Little Jasmine groaned in pain, before immediately jumping up to her feet. She was just about to express her anger when she caught sight of the very fearsome look in Yun Che’s eyes.

“You may not have asked for it and it might as well be me meddling in other people’s business, but that still doesn’t change the fact that I did save you! So why... do you want to harm me in return!?” Yun Che coldly asked with a dark face.

“Harm you? What are you talking about? When did I ever harm you?” Little Jasmine put her hand at the place where she got hurt due to the fall. “After intentionally hurting me by throwing me down, you’re actually scolding me!? Oow... It hurts so much.”

“Don’t you try to act pitiful again!” The look on Yun Che’s face became even more terrifying. He turned over his hand as he raised a finger and said in a heavy voice, “That place earlier was the

territory of the Black Soul Divine Sect. During this period of time, they have laid countless profound formations and arranged a large number of ambush teams in order to catch me at all costs. Even I need to be very careful when I go in there! But not only did you appear all alone in the Black Soul Mountain Range before, which in itself is extremely abnormal, this time you even crossed the western part of the mountain range and also travelled as far as the depths of its eastern part completely safe and sound... Something like this is simply impossible with your ability.”

“You either have someone secretly protecting you at all times or you have some profound weapon on you that can deal with everything. Do you really take me for a fool!?”

“I don’t want any explanation!” Yun Che interrupted her words with a cold voice. “I don’t want to hear about your identity or background, nor am I interested in them. I’m even less inclined to know your relation with me! The only thing I know is that I saved you but you purposely made noises to alarm those two people, causing me to almost lose my life... Do you understand how dangerous it was just now!? Fortunately, there was no one else in the surroundings. If one more person had rushed over, I might have quite likely died there. Do you get it!?”

Little Jasmine lightly blinked her eyes and said in a low voice, “It wasn’t on purpose. My nose was feeling itchy at the time... Eeh? You say that I purposely did it, then why’re you still helping me leave this place? Wouldn’t it be much easier to escape by yourself?”

“...” Yun Che stared blankly for a good long while before roaring, “I’m helping you... so that I can scold you. Do you understand!?”

He turned away from her, “It’s just me meddling in other people’s business once more. The next time we meet, I won’t bother with you even if you are on the brink of death. You can also drop the idea of again getting the opportunity to have fun at my expense.”

With that, Yun Che flew up into the sky without any hesitation.

“Ah! You can’t go! I still have things to say! Ah! Hey!!”

Yun Che didn’t pay any attention to her and flew far, far away in the blink of an eye.

“Oof! Seriously! So fierce.” Little Jasmine pursed her lips but soon her eyes sparkled as her fine eyebrows cutely bent upwards. “However, he sure looks amusing! Heehee...”

While giggling, the multicolored robe of the girl had begun to flutter lightly in the wind. She was actually flying in the same direction as Yun Che.

# Chapter 1093 - Poison Saint Blackheart

---

Yun Che headed west, straightaway leaving the vicinity of the Black Soul Mountain Range. Activating the Dragon Soul Domain twice within such a short span of time had caused some backlash to his psyche. With the added injuries on him, he wouldn't be able to assassinate any more Soul Sect members in the next couple of days.

The Soul Sect had also issued an order to seal the sect, which meant that he couldn't move against them for now either.

Having arrived at a desolate region a few hundred kilometers away from the Black Soul Mountain Range Yun Che sat down. But instead of immediately meditating to recuperate, he took out his Sound Transmission Jade:

“Miss Ruyan, could you do me another favor? Lei Qianfeng should have many of his children in the branch sects. Could you help me confirm their movements and locations? Then tell me the location of those closest to me.”

Very soon Ruyan came back to him, “The closest branch sect is the Darkya City branch, Lei Qianfeng's youngest son Lei Guangmo is one of the vice sect masters.

“Lei Guangmo is Lei Qianfeng's official wife's second son and is also his favorite. He has always been by his side until just last year when he was sent to the Darkya branch to gain more experience. Although he's the vice sect master in name, he's actually quite the good for nothing. A large portion of sect resources were spent on him before he barely stepped into the Divine Origin Realm. He used to return to the main sect quite often but during this period because of what's been going on, he's been in Darkya City all this while and hasn't been back at all.”

“Such a big matter has occurred in the main sect. The atmosphere in the Darkya branch has also grown more solemn but Lei Guangmo is still engaging in sensual pleasures. With Sir Ling

Yun's ability, moving against him should be very easy.

Yun Che had just merely asked using a single sentence but Ji Ruyan's answer wasn't just speedy, it was also detailed beyond measure.

Ji Ruyan's first impression of Yun Che was that he was mysterious, hot tempered, and exceedingly strong. As for Yun Che, he was quite biased against her owing to her relationship with the Black Feather Merchant Guild. These days however, several secrets and information that ordinary people wouldn't know had found their ways into the ears of Ji Ruyan, and Yun Che time and again witnessed the resourcefulness and information that Ji Ruyan could provide. Add on the fact that they had a common enemy, a certain level of trust was slowly being built.

"Alright. We'll start with him first... In one day's time I'll return to Darkya City. Help me keep track of Lei Guangmo's whereabouts, especially his nightly activities. Besides Lei Guangmo, there's an even more important matter. I'll need you to help me find the names of doctors in the lower and middle star realms. Those who are famous but whose whereabouts are unknown, particularly secretive doctors. The more secretive they are, the better. It'd be best if they're extremely famous wandering doctors yet rarely seen in public.

---

Black Soul Divine Sect.

Members of the Soul Sect had found Lei Kuangfeng. By the time they brought him back to the sect he was on his last breaths.

"Kuangfeng, what exactly happened?" Lei Qianfeng grimly asked.

Lei Kuangfeng was covered in blood and his voice was growing thin, "It was Ling Yun..."

The moment this name was mentioned, everyone's expressions

changed.

“He wants me... to tell Sect Master... he wants Sect Master... to... to.. within... three days... to personally cripple your profound cultivation and limbs... if not... if not...”

“That bastard!” Lei Qianfeng flew into a rage. He had been the overlord of the entire Darkya Realm for so many years yet no one had ever threatened him like this. “I will mince him into a thousand pieces!!”

“Sect Master, you don’t need to take to heart the ramblings of that little idiot. Kuangfeng, what level of cultivation is Ling Yun at? Did he really single handedly kill Qinglie and put you...” Great Elder Lei Qiandu frowned and asked.

“Ling Yun’s.... profound strength... second level of the Divine Soul Realm...” Lei Kuangfeng’s voice was weaker than ever. He spoke intermittently, but his words still left everyone stunned.

“The initial news we got from Darkya City also stated that he was in the early stages of the Divine Soul Realm.... But how is this possible!?” Everyone found this hard to believe.

“Ling Yun’s profound strength... although strange... but in a frontal clash... he shouldn’t have been our... match... but... but...” as if he recalling an extremely frightening matter, Lei Kuangfeng’s body couldn’t help but shudder uncontrollably, “His mental power... is fearsome... really fearsome... you must... must be... careful... urrgghh...”

Lei Kuangfeng went silent as his life finally left him.

“Sect Master, traces of Ling Yun almost immediately disappeared, leaving his whereabouts a mystery but he left behind a lot of blood which means that his injuries aren’t light. If we do a blanket search, I’m sure we’ll get results quick,” Lei Tiangang remarked.

“You want me to cripple my own cultivation and limbs? Heh!”

Lei Qianfeng gave a cold laugh, “I want to see with my own eyes, what you can do in three days’ time.”

---

As his injuries stabilized, Yun Che returned to the exterior of the Darkya City. Just as he was about to enter the city, he received a sound transmission from Ji Ruyan.

“Sir Ling Yun, I’ve just managed to consolidate the information you requested on the doctors. In total I have the names of seven doctors which best fit the requirements you listed.”

A large merchant company indeed, it wasn’t just for show. Their information gathering prowess was incomparable. Ji Ruyan gave Yun Che all that they had gathered; the names, aliases, backgrounds, achievements, and recognizable features of the seven doctors.

Yun Che listened to her silently as she finally finished. He pondering for a moment before asking “The fourth person you mentioned, the one nicknamed ‘Poison Saint Blackheart, is his ability to create antidotes strong?”

“Based on the information, it’s indeed so,” Ji Ruyan replied. “Poison Saint Blackheart so far hasn’t used his medical skills to save anyone, or at least never based on our information but his ability to create poisons and antidotes is rumored to be unparalleled. Rumor has it that no matter how strong a poison is, he can cure it with a flip of his palm. The rumors even go as far as saying that there is no poison in all the realms that he cannot find the antidote to. As for the ‘Blackheart’ portion of his name, this comes from him charging an exorbitant price when it comes to detoxifying poisons. If you cross him in any way making him unhappy, he won’t hesitate to kill using poisons. His use of poisons to kill people far exceeds him curing poisons. An additional point is that when he gives an antidote, the other party must immediately consume it, this could probably be attributed to him not wanting



the formula of the antidote being reverse engineered.”

“What does he look like?” Yun Che mulled over the information and asked another question.

“Our information on his features is limited but one recurring piece of information that keeps popping up when we researched him is that every time he appears, he’s always seen wearing large overalls. He’s not only tall, his upper body is considerably long as well. Another rumor is that owing to him being a practitioner of the poison arts, his face has been disfigured and so seldom shows his true appearance to anyone.

“Poison Saint Blackheart started being famous around three thousand years ago but due to him making several enemies over time, he started to travel across the different larger star realms. Finding him is extremely difficult. The only recent information I have on him is a few decades old. In fact, on his birth star, rumor has it that he is already dead.”

Yun Che stopped for a moment to think and replied, “Miss Ruyan, from tomorrow onwards start subtly spreading information that Poison Saint Blackheart has been sighted in the Darkya Realm. Don’t go about spreading it furiously, be as subtle as possible and if it can directly reach the ears of the Soul Sect, that’d be even better.”

“This...” Ji Ruyan couldn’t help but have some misgivings, “Sir, what do you intend to do...?”

“Very simple.” Yun Che didn’t hesitate to give her his plan, “I’m preparing to disguise myself as Poison Saint Blackheart and give Soul Sect a really big present!”

“Ah!?” Ji Ruyan couldn’t help but exclaim in surprise after hearing what Yun Che had said. “Sir, you definitely can’t do this! Although there shouldn’t have been anyone in the Soul Sect that has ever seen the Poison Saint, they’re definitely not that easily hoodwinked. Their methods are sinister and they’re thorough in

how they do things. If not, my Black Feather Merchant Guild wouldn't be subject to their control. Moreover the level of existence of such an individual as 'Poison Saint Blackheart' is too difficult to pass off. Trying to pass off the ability of creating antidotes is as hard as crossing the heavens in one step... If you get unmasked, you'll be in great danger."

"Don't worry, I'm not taking them to be fools," Yun Che calmly replied. "I definitely have my means to make them believe who I am... And not just believe, a belief beyond any shadow of a doubt! You're right, impersonating such a level of existence is difficult... however if the impersonation is done well enough, similarly, it'll be difficult to disprove the identity."

"..." Ji Ruyan was speechless for a while. She couldn't imagine how Yun Che would go about this "impersonation" and furthermore how he could make them "believe beyond any shadow of doubt."

"Your Black Feather Merchant Guild should regularly send men beyond the city to purchase items. Today you can send three men outside the city, anyone of your choosing. As long as they carry five million profound stones and you inform me of their route."

"This isn't a problem... but what are your intentions?" Ji Ruyan asked suspiciously.

Yun Che replied, "While on the way to their destination, they'll get bitten by the 'Black King Cobra'. According to what I know, the Black King Cobra's venom has no antidote in all of the Darkya Realm. As long as one is below the Divine Tribulation Realm, they'll definitely die from the venom. The three of them will lie there dying from the poison and just as they are on their last few breaths and at their wits end, they'll suddenly meet 'Poison Saint Blackheart'. With all of the profound stones on them as the price, he'll detoxify the poison in them and thereafter, the name of 'Poison Saint Blackheart' will start to spread in the Darkya Realm. All it takes is just a little push on your part."

After finishing the sound transmission, Yun Che put away his transmission jade. He held up two ink black slithery bodies; they were snakes that were around a foot long. He had specially captured these snakes just as he was leaving the Black Soul Mountain Range.

On his first day in the range, he had saved those men from the Jade Sword Sect they had yelled to him that once bitten, death was certain. It could be seen from this how deadly this poison was.

“Once I finish with this matter, it should be time to leave Darkya City.” Yun Che muttered to himself. He raised his head and gently let out a sigh, “He Lin, the me right now is too weak. Even with all my effort, I can only accomplish this much. Two years from now, if I’m lucky enough to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm, I’ll think of a way to meet members of the Eternal Heaven Realm and inform them of what has happened to your Wood Spirit Race. In time, hopefully I’ll become strong enough... that no one in this world will dare to bully the Wood Spirit Race any longer.”

Yun Che took in a deep breath and calmed himself. His left hand reached out and a reddish poison glow slowly appeared in the middle of his palm.

Poison from the blood of the ancient horned dragon!

He slowly applied layer after layer of the poison on the Sound Butterfly Blade. After looking at it for a while, he released his profound energy dozens of times to dilute it before putting it away.

As for what to do next, everything would go smoothly according to Yun Che’s plan.

As planned the three men sent by Ji Ruyan were bitten by the Black King Cobra as they were passing by the forest. Just as they were about to die, a man dressed completely in black and calling himself “Poison Saint Blackheart” appeared. His price for saving their lives was five million profound stones. They didn’t believe him initially but in their despair they no longer cared about the

profound stones. After paying the price, they received three green colored pills from that “Poison Saint Blackheart”. When they took them, the poison was immediately detoxified.

The rumors of “Poison Doctor Blackheart” appearing in the Darkya Realm would then spread.

# Chapter 1094 - Poison Outbreak

---

After Lei Qinglie and Lei Kuangfeng died at the hands of “Ling Yun”, the entire Soul Sect went into action. They sealed all of Black Soul Mountain. Thinking that “Ling Yun” had suffered heavy injuries, they’d be able to have a good harvest this time round but after a whole three days had passed, they had nothing to show for it.

In the entire sect, except for those that were already dead, so far no one had even caught a glimpse of this “Ling Yun”.

And in these three days, “Ling Yun” had never appeared again.

“Sect Master, that Ling Yun must have already fled far away.” Lei Tiangang bemoaned after another fruitless day.

“Hmph!” Lei Qianfeng’s face was a picture of cold anger. “Didn’t he say that he wants me to cripple my cultivation and limbs, or else I’ll regret it for the rest of my life? It’s now the third day, I really want to see what he can do to me!”

Just as he finished speaking, his Sound Transmission Jade reacted with a vigorous burst of profound energy. He picked it up and heard a panicked voice coming from it “Sect Master! No good! Ling Yun... Ling Yun, he...”

“What? Ling Yun!?” The transmission came from Lei Kun, the leader of the Soul Sect branch in Darkya City. His panicked voice signified that something big must have happened and Lei Qianfeng roared at the top of his lungs. Everyone was now stunned, wondering, while Lei Qianfeng continued, “Has Ling Yun gone to the Darkya branch? How many did he kill?”

“No... The branch sect is fine.. But.. but...” As the sect master of the branch sect, he was someone to be reckoned with in the entire Darkya Realm, but as of this moment, his voice was trembling, “It’s Guangmo!”

“What?” Lei Qianfeng’s pupils suddenly shrank, “Guangmo... Guangmo... What happened to him?”

The area around Lei Qianfeng was so silent that one could hear a pin drop. Once everyone heard the transmission, they all turned pale. Among Lei Qianfeng’s seven sons, although Guangmo wasn’t the most talented, he was one of only two sons with his official wife Xiao Qingtong. He was the youngest amongst all his children and thus received exceptional care and love from both Qianfeng and Qingtong. Even though he was spoiled until he had problems with his character, they still both loved him nonetheless.

“He... He left the sect for some matters and actually encountered Ling Yun on his way. He received a slash on his shoulder from Ling Yun’s short sword. When we rushed to the scene, Ling Yun had already left.”

Hearing that it was only an injury on the shoulder, Lei Qianfeng heaved a sigh of relief, however he next found something amiss. If it was just a shoulder gash, Lei Kun wouldn’t be so flustered. He sternly followed up, “Is it just a knife wound? Guangmo should be fine?”

“That... That sword had poison on it! When we rushed to the scene, the poison had already spread through Guangmo’s entire body.”

“What... what!? Poison!?” Lei Qianfeng had the shock of his life and bellowed, “Why are you not getting him treated then!”

“This subordinate has already tried his best but the poison on Guangmo is extremely frightening. Even though every expert here has expended their energy... we even brought out the lightning spirit pellet... but Guangmo hasn’t shown any signs of improvement. The poison is flaring up worse and worse.”

Lei Qianfeng felt as if a cold bucket of ice was dumped on him, he winced, “What poison did he get infected with?”

“We’ve had all the best doctors in the city look at Guangmo but none of them are able to recognize this poison... This subordinate is now carrying Guangmo with me. We’re rushing to the main sect now and will be there within two hours...”

“Bang!” The Sound Transmission Jade shattered in Lei Qianfeng’s hands. Both his arms were shaking and the veins on his forehead were bulging.

“Ling Yun actually went to Darkya City and attacked Guangmo!” Chief Hall Master Lei Tiangang shouted angrily.

“Guangmo’s cultivation is shallow. With Ling Yun’s ability, killing him isn’t difficult, but he specifically chose to poison him. He must have planned this beforehand,” Great Elder Lei Qiandu said solemnly.

“Gather all the doctors and physicians in the sect and get them to come to the main hall immediately!” Lei Qianfeng bellowed. “And! All profound pellets that are classified as antidotes... Bring them all out now!!”

Two hours later, the Darkya branch sect’s sect master appeared, speeding towards the main sect like lightning.

Lei Guangmo’s entire body was crimson, as if he was on fire. When he opened his eyes, even his pupils looked as if they were dyed red. His entire body was extremely weak. This poison he was afflicted with terrified everyone.

Lei Guangmo’s state gave everyone the shudders. Lei Qianfeng didn’t bother with words and sped to his son, channeling every ounce of Divine King Realm energy he had into Guangmo’s body. As he did, his face turned gloomy.

The poison in Guangmo’s body seemed entirely foreign to him, it was one he had never seen before. The origin of this poison wasn’t important, but the effects were extremely vicious. It was nothing like anything he had ever seen.

Perhaps if he had known that the poison coursing through Lei Guangmo was actually from a Divine Master horned dragon, he would have chosen to immediately give up and not try any further means.

In order to prevent Lei Guangmo from dying too quickly, he only used a tiny needle point sized drop of dragon poison and he further diluted it by tens of times. Although it was a miniscule amount, that was still the poison from an ancient horned dragon. Even the Divine Sovereign Realm's Mu Bingyun was helpless before it, let alone Lei Guangmo who was in the Divine Origin Realm.

If Lei Qianfeng himself was afflicted with this amount of the dragon poison, he would be able to easily expel it, but if he wanted to expel it from Lei Guangmo, it was wishful thinking. If he forcefully tried to expel the poison, before it could even be dealt with, Lei Guangmo might have already turned into ashes under the force of Lei Qianfeng's profound strength.

"Qianfeng, hurry... Save Guangmo... You must save him!!" Qingtong was already tearing up as she saw the state Guangmo was in.

As Lei Qianfeng's official wife, Xiao Qingtong didn't have a normal background. Her profound strength was actually in the mid stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm. She was beautiful and had a natural born elegance. Although she was nearing a thousand years of age, her outward appearance was still that of a young maiden. Not only was she beautiful, she was also capable of handling sect affairs. Lei Qianfeng's younger sister Lei Qianyu, who had married into the Martial God Realm, also really liked this sister-in-law very much.

Even the firstborn of Lei Qianyu—the backer of the entire Soul Sect; Wu Guike, was also extremely respectful towards this aunt of his. Every time he visited the Darkya Realm he'd always bring a precious gift. Each time the gift would be even better than the previous one... and conversely, he was actually much colder to his



uncle Lei Qianfeng.

This time the news leak of the royal wood spirit was due to Xiao Qingtong leaking it to the Divine Martial Realm. Although Lei Qianfeng was furious, he didn't dare to scold her in any way.

Lei Qianfeng tried several times and each time he'd start he'd purse his lips. Each of the sects most precious antidotes were fed to Lei Guangmo one by one, however, they had no effect. Lei Guangmo's eyes and skin were flushing redder and redder and as time went by even his hair also started turning a deep shade of red. Layers and layers of crimson gas started to rise from his body, emitting a terrifying venomous aura.

“What poison is this? WHAT KIND OF POISON IS THIS!?” Lei Qianfeng's hands were cold and clammy. He lost control and roared. His palms were firmly pressed against Lei Guangmo's chest; the only thing he could do now was to use his profound energy to suppress the symptoms, and he was barely suppressing them!

“This old one has seen tens of thousands of different kinds of poison in his life... but this poison, is something I've never seen before. Although the amount was miniscule, the effects are so horrifying. In my opinion, no other poison can compare to this.” The Soul Sect's head doctor Lei Deyan shook his head. “Based on my judgement, this is a flame based venom and its rank is incredibly high. It's highly possible that it came from an extremely powerful flame attribute profound beast.”

“Then is there any method to detoxify this? Tell me! Hurry up and tell me!” Lei Qianfeng wailed.

Lei Deyan stiffened and stepped back, “This old one is incompetent...”

“Trash!!”

BOOM!!

Lei Qianfeng roared explosively, the jade stones beneath his feet cracked and splintered apart.

“Royal... father...” Lei Guangmo suddenly whispered weakly in a weak and miserable voice.

Lei Qianfeng hurriedly rushed towards him. “Mo’er, you... rest assured. Father is the Realm King of the Darkya Realm, what threat does a mere poison pose to me!? Father will make sure that you will get well!”

“Royal father... Ling Yun... He said...” Lei Guangmo slowly widened his lips and continued, “This is a... a poison that doesn’t have an antidote... He wants you... you... to watch me die before your helpless eyes... This is because you massacred the Wood Spirit Race... This is your doing... and retribution...”

Lei Qianfeng trembled, his profound energy starting to become unstable. “Ling... Yun...!!”

“Royal father... You must... you definitely have a way... save me... save me please...”

“Mo’er! You will definitely be fine... You will!” Xiao Qingtong wanted to be near him but didn’t dare to, she was already wailing loudly by the side. She turned her head and screamed at Lei Qianfeng, “Lei Qianfeng! All these years I’ve told you so many times that the Soul Sect is already so strong and deeply rooted in the Darkya Realm. We’re unshakable, our dastardly and evil ways no longer needed to continue but you continually refused to heed me! Now this is our retribution... and this retribution has hung itself upon our son’s head! If anything happens to Mo’er... I will never forgive you in this life!”

Lei Qianfeng’s scalp tingled as he retorted angrily, “You dare criticize me! If not for you... Leaking that matter to the Divine Martial Realm... How would this terrible thing have happened!?”

“Sect Master, Sect Mistress, please calm down. Your subordinate

has suddenly thought of a person... Perhaps he can save Guangmo!” Darkya branch sect’s Sect Master Lei Kun hurriedly said.

“Who?” Lei Qianfeng turned around, “Quick, tell me!!”

Lei Kun hurried replied, “Your subordinate suddenly recalled that a few days ago, the Black Feather Merchant Guild had a rumor circulating within it that a certain ‘Poison Saint Blackheart’ has appeared in the Darkya Realm... And is most likely already inside the Darkya City. The rumor states that ‘Poison Saint Blackheart’s’ ability to detoxify poisons is unparalleled under the heavens, that there isn’t a poison under the sky that he cannot get rid of. If it’s really him... perhaps... no, definitely... he definitely can save Guangmo.”

“Poison Saint Blackheart?” The Soul Sect’s head doctor revealed a surprised expression. As someone in the medical arts, he would definitely recognize this name “He... He really came to the Darkya Realm?”

“Are you speaking the truth!?” Lei Qianfeng asked panickedly.

Lei Kun continued, “When this subordinate heard the rumor, I didn’t really believe it but the news didn’t come just from anywhere. It came directly from the Black Feather Merchant’s Guild. The guild had three men on a mission who were poisoned by the Black King Cobra. They coincidentally crossed paths with Doctor Blackheart who gave them one pill each and the poison of the Black King Cobra in them was detoxified within ten breaths. The Black Feather Merchant Guild also specially investigated that matter. This subordinate casually asked Ji Ruyan whether the rumors were real and she replied that it was real and that person was most likely Poison Doctor Blackheart.

“Since the news came directly from the Black Feather Merchant Guild and none other than the mistress of the guild herself, it’s definitely very possible.” Lei Tiangang replied, “And it’s said that

Poison Doctor Blackheart has many enemies, so he travels across several large star realms, appearing at random in different places. No one would ever dare to impersonate someone with a large number of enemies, they'd only be digging their own graves if they did."

"Who cares about real or fake!?" Xiao Qingtong shouted. "If he's real then no matter how blackhearted he is, as long as he can save Mo'er, we can pay the price. If he's a fake, then what about it? Do we have any other solutions?"

"Lei Kun!" Lei Qianfeng shouted, "Send a sound transmission to the Black Feather Merchant Guild, ask them to find out the location of the Poison Saint in the shortest time possible. Once found, get the branch sect members to immediately bring him to the main sect. I don't care if he's real or fake, go now!!"

# Chapter 1095 - Sky Poison Doubts

---

The Black Feather Merchant Guild's ability to gather information wasn't just for show. In a few hours, the Soul Sect had received a reply. They had found the location of "Poison Saint Blackheart". As they had initially guessed, he was inside Darkya City.

The Darkya branch sect sent people to the location at top speed, however the reply the main sect got after caused Lei Qianfeng to erupt in rage.

"According to the Black Feather Merchant Guild's report, our branch sect members did find that person and that person also personally admitted to being Poison Saint Blackheart but... he rejected the offer to come." Lei Kun who received that transmission reported the news with unease.

"Rejected?" Lei Qianfeng frowned, "He obviously doesn't have the guts to come! Heh, he's indeed a fake! How can there be such a coincidence in this world!?"

"No... He didn't say he wouldn't come, he said... he said..."

"What did he say? Give me the full message!"

"Yes!" Lei Kun gnashed his teeth, "In response to our disciples who invited him... he said that our Soul Sect wasn't anything big, if we want him to treat the poison... we need... we need to have Sect Master personally bring the patient... along with a sufficient large amount of profound stones and crystals to him."

"Bastard!" Lei Qianfeng already had a stomachful of rage when he heard these words. It was as if his lungs would explode. "An impersonator actually dares to slight my Soul Sect! Once he cures Mo'er, I will personally kill him!!"

"Sect Master!" Lei De Yan hurriedly interjected, "What Chief Hall Master said earlier wasn't wrong. The Poison Saint has countless foes, no one would ever dare to impersonate him."

Although this old one has never seen Poison Saint Blackheart, I've heard of his extremely strange personality. Blackheart is extremely arrogant. Several powers of the middle star realms have made many requests of him. Him looking down on our sect, which is located in a lower star realm... is actually quite normal."

"Bullshit!" Lei Qianfeng yelled. "My Soul Sect is not some ordinary sect! Furthermore I have the backing of the Divine Martial Realm! Just a mere poison doctor, within this Darkya Realm of mine, what qualifications does he have to be arrogant? Furthermore he's most likely to be a fake!"

"Qianfeng! Stop hesitating, Mo'er is about to die!" Xiao Qingtong wailed, "On the off chance he is really Poison Saint Blackheart..."

"Shut up! I sent men to invite him, that's already a display of sincerity. He wants me, the almighty Darkya Realm King to personally beg him, a tiny worthless poison doctor?" Lei Qianfeng was a picture of utter rage. "If he's a fake, then I, Lei Qianfeng, would utterly lose face! Even if he's real, with the foundations of our Soul Sect, should we be compared to a homeless dog of a wandering poison doctor? My Soul Sect can't detoxify this poison, on what basis is he able to?"

"Sect Master..."

"Stop this discussion!" Lei Qianfeng cut Lei Deyan off just as he was about to speak. After having been played by this "Ling Yun" for more than half a month and not even catching a trace of his shadow, his favorite son was now hanging in the balance of life and death due to Ling Yun's machinations. Under these circumstances, how could he keep his cool? He then suddenly recalled and gruffly shouted, "That's it! Thunder Toad! The Thunder Toad! Go and get the gift that the Divine Martial Realm bestowed us. Bring the Thunder Toad here!"

"What? Thunder... Thunder Toad?" Everyone got a big fright "But... The Thunder Toad is a poisonous species, if Sect Master's

intention is to use poison to fight poison... I'm afraid..."

"Just bring it here now! Perhaps it can save Mo'er!" yelled Lei Qianfeng.

The poison Guangmo came from an ancient horned dragon that was more than six hundred thousand years old. This poison wasn't any ordinary poison that could be easily resolved. The most fearsome thing about this wasn't its toxicity but rather the special life force within it that could also penetrate into the bones and soul of its victim.

If a large amount penetrated one's soul, even Divine Sovereign Mu Bingyun could only just wait for an eventual death.

The Thunder Toad could actually use its poison to counteract other poisons, especially under the guidance of Lei Qianfeng who was a mighty Divine King Realm expert but never in Lei Qianfeng's life would he have ever guessed that Lei Guangmo's poison came from a poisonous dragon of the Divine Master Realm. Although the Thunder Toad was a rarity, compared to the level of the dragon, it was simply a case of being as different as heaven and earth.

As the Thunder Toad entered Guangmo's body, they initially saw a measure of effectiveness. The redness on Lei Guangmo's body receded a little bit and even his painful state started to stabilize. Everyone started to be happy and hopeful.... But just a few minutes later, Lei Guangmo's body jerked about furiously as if he was suddenly being shaken by something, it seemed that the poison that was being suppressed by the poison toad had been angered and was now erupting at full force. Crimson fumes accompanied by a toxic aura countless times stronger than earlier started to rise from his body.

"Mo'er!! What happened... Why is it like this..." Xiao Qingtong's face was totally pale, she screamed herself hoarse.

"...Mother... Save... Me... Ah... Ahhhhh..."

The blood in every part of his body started to burn with intense heat. The crimson fumes were so thick that it now covered his body, making difficult to see through to him. After letting out the last cry of his life, Lei Guangmo had no more breath in him. He had died under the poisonous effects of the ancient horned dragon.

“Mo’er... Mo’er!!” Xiao Qingtong was inconsolable as she fell to the ground.

“Sect Master... Mistress... condolences...” Lei Tiangang softly sighed.

“...” Lei Qianfeng stood still, as if his feet were glued to the floor. The pain and anger being evident in his flickering pupils. Not a peep came out of him as his entire body convulsed and he fell backwards.

“Sect Master!!” Lei Qiandu shouted in horror, rushing forward to catch him.

“Ling Yun... Ling... Yun...” Lei Qianfeng kept on repeating Ling Yun’s name as if his soul only had that name imprinted on it. Eventually he opened his eyes wide as a fiendish aura surged wildly out of him. He roared crazily, “Ling Yun! I will kill you!! I WILL KILL YOU!!”

“Tiangang, immediately... Activate all activatable defensive formations! Send out all disciples from all sixty four halls, stake out every place that Ling Yun might appear at! Once you find his whereabouts, use everything you have to kill him, split him into ten thousand pieces!!”

Lei Qianfeng’s roar was like thunder rampaging throughout the entire sect. Causing every member of the sect to shudder. The anger, sorrow, and hatred within it terrified each and every disciple within the sect.

“Send out all disciples from all sixty four halls.” This order gave Lei Tiangang a big shock, he subconsciously replied, “Sect Master,



Ling Yun has committed such a heinous act, he has most likely fled far far away...”

“No! He’ll definitely come back for more... He definitely will!!” All the blood travelled straight up to Lei Qianfeng’s completely red face. His entire body was shaking, as if every vein on his body might explode at any moment. “Go now! If Ling Yun is not found... then don’t ever come back!!”

The current Lei Qianfeng had lost all sense of reason. Lei Tiangang didn’t dare to speak any further and immediately left with the order. Soon after, another thunderous roar of anger filled all four corners of the Soul Sect.

Lei Qianfeng’s chest rose up and down violently, heaving like a raging bull. With this atmosphere, no one dared speak another word. After quite a long while, Lei Qianfeng’s breathing started to calm down. He gave another order, “Qiandu, immediately notify Guangqian, Yuanzhe, and the rest in all the branch sects, get them to return to the main sect and have all the branch sect leaders to personally escort them back. Get them to leave now, not a moment later!!”

Lei Qianfeng’s sons were spread about the different branch sects for training. Lei Guangmo’s matter had Lei Qianfeng terrified that Ling Yun would act against his other sons.

Lei Guangmo was dead and Lei Qianfeng was raging. With the elite sixty four halls being dispatched, the sect was quiet for a while... and then another storm struck.

Not long after, Yun Che received a transmission from Ji Ruyan.

“Sir Ling Yun, the Soul Sect has sent news of Lei Guangmo’s death.” After reporting this, she remained silent as she really wanted to know what kind of terrifying poison Yun Che had used to kill Lei Guangmo.

“This timeline is going according to what I’ve planned. What’s

the reaction on the Soul Sect's side?" Yun Che asked.

"Lei Guangmo was Lei Qianfeng's favorite son. Dying right in front of him from poison has caused him to lose some sense of reason, he actually activated all sixty four halls and all the hall masters, vice hall masters, as well as nearly two million disciples to set up ambushes and traps all around the Soul Sect . He has even activated every defensive profound formation they have."

"As the Black Soul Mountain has many hiding spots and you've been seen there the most, the Black Soul Mountain has at least a thousand odd ambushes setup while defensive formations in that area number over two thousand. I suggest that during this period of time, Sir Ling Yun should most definitely not go anywhere near the Soul Sect. These measures they've taken are nothing like we've ever seen before and cannot be sustained for too long. It's pretty obvious that these orders were issued when Lei Qianfeng was being impulsive. In a few days time when Lei Qianfeng has somewhat calmed down, we can definitely expect him to retract the order."

"So what you're saying is that... in order to catch me, he's sent out all his disciples from the sixty four halls, which also means that the defenses within the main sect itself are weaker than usual by a lot?" Having heard what Ji Ruyan had said, Yun Che's eyes began to shine.

Although the disciples of the sixty four halls only accounted for one quarter of the entire sect's numbers, they were instead all of its elites. And now that all of them had been sent out, this meant that the greatest threats, including the hall masters and vice hall masters, were no longer in the sect!

"...That is indeed the case." Ji Ruyan felt it peculiar after hearing what Yun Che had said. "Sir, do you actually... have something in mind?"

Yun Che didn't reply and continued asking, "Lei Qianfeng should have already sent out the order for all of his sons to return from

the branch sects... Am I right?"

This, was Yun Che's main goal.

"Two hours ago we did receive that news. Lei Qianfeng's six sons are now all on their way back to the main sect and they're also being escorted by the respective branch sect masters. By the evening, they should all be back within the main sect. Mister, you..."

"You'll know tomorrow, around this time."

Yun Che ended the transmission. A cold glint flashed across his pupils.

Picking up the Sound Butterfly Blade, he applied again more of the horned dragon's poison on its cold crystal like edge.

Profound strength... It was pursued by countless living beings. It allowed one's soul to become stronger, to allowed one to have greater longevity, and to allow one to sit in high places. In order to possess strong and great profound power, one needed months and years, countless fortuitous encounters, a large amount of cultivation resources, and an endless amount of blood and sweat....

But just a little bit of poison could render all of that useless, annihilating the greatest of beings.

Poison was a fearsome object across the realms. Back then, when Yun Che was in the Azure Cloud Continent and had come into the possession of the Sky Poison Pearl, he had deeply recognized this fact.

At that time, his profound strength was pitiable, yet relying on the poisonous abilities of the Sky Poison Pearl, he sent countless experts to the grave who were vastly superior to him in profound strength... even entire sects and cultivation families. At the same time, since the poison was so terrifying, the pearl had attracted the attention of all the great experts in the Azure Cloud Continent.

And in that regard, be it that of poison or detoxification, the Sky

Poison Pearl was unparalleled.

At that time in the Azure Cloud Continent, he had experienced the sheer power of the poison ability the Sky Poison Pearl possessed.

However after he found out about the Heavenly Profound Treasure ranking and his profound strength repeatedly breaking through, he started to have some doubts about the Sky Poison Pearl's poisonous powers.

When it came to the God Realm especially, he saw many greater levels of strength and his suspicions could only grow thicker and stronger.

When he was in the Azure Cloud Continent, the Sky Poison Pearl was indeed fearsome beyond compare but when he thought about it again, in the Azure Cloud Continent and considering that it was in one of the lowest realms possible, although it was incredibly fearsome, it could not be considered heaven defying. Even at its greatest heights of usage, if he released all the poison within the pearl, he was unable to kill a Sovereign Profound Realm expert.

As for experts of the divine way... The effects of the poison would be too weak to even see any effect.

After that, due to the effects of the Mirror of Samsara, its poison origin detached itself. When it came back, the poisonous abilities slowly started to recover. During this period, he would spend a short amount of time every now and then to investigate the recovery of the poisonous half of the Sky Poison Pearl. Until today, all the poison that had been accumulated... let alone an expert in the divine way... It wouldn't be enough to kill a normal Overlord.

The Sky Poison Pearl was however, ranked among the top in the Heavenly Profound Treasure rankings, which vastly surpassed the God Realm. In fact, it should be an existence greater than the True Gods, so much that it was on the same level as the Creation Gods. To be a treasure of such proportions, even if it possessed a little bit

of what it should have, it should be so terrifying that it'd be considered heaven defying even in this era...

After accumulating its poison powers for so long, why did all of its current poison not even equal that of a tiny pin sized drop of ancient horned dragon poison—and the difference was that of heaven and earth!

Was the poison power of the Sky Poison Pearl that weak? Or... was it because it was lacking something?

This thought once again flashed through Yun Che's mind. He started to ascend... His direction; toward the Soul Sect.

# Chapter 1096 - Red Butterfly in the Darkness of Night

---

Soul Sect. The night was dark and the winds never ending.

On this night, killing intent permeated every corner of the sect. Although it was deep into the night, the entire Soul Sect remained brightly lit. Every disciple of the sect was unable to fall asleep. They were on tenterhooks, as they were facing a mighty foe.

After all the commotion and Lei Qianfeng's roars that had filled the sect, everyone now knew that on top of the thousands of disciples, even the favourite son of the sect master had died by Ling Yun's hands. They even knew that Ling Yun could have immediately killed him, yet he chose to poison Guangmo, making him die a painful death before Lei Qianfeng's eyes. Just as Ling Yun had intended, Lei Qianfeng was experiencing so much pain and anger that he was going crazy.

Soul Sect had set up traps and ambush squads all around. All sixty-four halls had been mobilized. This was without a doubt, terribly excessive, but the sect master was on a raging warpath and no one was about to dare defy his orders.

On the outskirts of the sect, there were four disciples guarding their designated position. They didn't dare slack off. All of a sudden, a strange red glow could be found in their pupils. Their bodies froze, not moving one bit, as if they had turned into stone.

Beside them, Yun Che slowly appeared.

In this period of time, combining the invisible state together with the soul burning Red Butterfly came easily to Yun Che. He was executing it while moving around the area of the Soul Sect. When he had first left the Snow Song Realm, he had to take extra care when executing Moon Splitting Cascade. His footwork would sometimes reveal the origins of his technique but right now he

more or less had mastery over the technique and could move with freedom and confidence.

What was great about the Red Butterfly Domain was that there was no leakage of profound energy at all and it could kill without any sound or movement. Its most frightening ability was to annihilate the souls of its victims and despite this, their life auras would not disappear, nor were there any obvious changes. Even if someone was constantly monitoring the area with their spirit perception, they wouldn't be able to sense that the victims had died.

The consciousness of all four soul sect disciples were completely annihilated as their minds were submerged in the Red Butterfly Domain. Their consciousness were covered in and unable to resist the myriad flamelike butterflies. They couldn't escape nor struggle. All it would take was one thought of Yun Che's and their consciousness would be completely devoured by the flame butterflies.

But Yun Che didn't do so, his main goal after all wasn't to kill them. His gaze swept the area and he chose one man at random. His left arm reaching out and releasing his profound handle into that man's consciousness.

The opponent was already trapped within the Red Butterfly Domain and did not have any ability to resist. As the Profound Handle went in, several of his memories entered Yun Che's mind.

Yun Che's eyes instantly glinted... Reading this Soul Sect disciple's memories wasn't just to understand the inner workings of the Soul Sect, more importantly, he wanted to know where Lei Qianfeng's other sons were. He was prepared to scour several individuals but who would have thought that just this one disciple was able to give him all the information he needed.

"Very good," Yun Che muttered to himself. He withdrew his arm and all traces of him vanished.

A few breaths later, all four Soul Sect disciples regained consciousness.

“...I seemed to have zoned out for a moment...” All four disciples thought the same exact thing to themselves at the moment. They were still standing up straight and as stiff as sticks, earnestly on guard, clearly not realizing what had happened.

Even more so, they didn’t realize that there was a human figure striding past them.

Although not being able to compare to the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect in the Ice Phoenix Realm, the main branch of the Soul Sect was still enough to be considered huge. Measuring from north to south, it was a few hundred kilometers. If he hadn’t known the layout and soul searched the aforementioned, it would have been akin to looking for a needle in a haystack.

The atmosphere tonight in the Soul Sect was completely abnormal. The sect master’s son had died, the entire Soul Sect had sent forth all sixty-four hall disciples under the anger of Lei Qianfeng. The sect from top to bottom was way quieter than usual.

Suddenly Yun Che heard an ear shattering roar break through the silence.

“...Over five thousand disciples dead and this king’s very own son also died at the hands of Ling Yun... We are the Soul Sect and we’ve actually been led by the nose and played to such a point by someone who is in the Divine Soul Realm? To this date all of you have been incompetent... Are this king’s subordinates all useless bums!?”

“I don’t give a damn what methods you all use... Five days. This king gives you five days. Even if you have to turn the entire Darkya Realm upside down, you had better give me Ling Yun... Alive. I want to personally torture him! I will personally make sure all that remains of his bones are ashes!!”



“Is there still no news from the Pure Moon Realm... A bunch of trash... Still no news of Ling Yun’s whereabouts. Those trash no longer need to come back!!”

“...”

This is... Lei Qianfeng’s voice!?

Being able to rage and shout so in the Soul Sect... There could be no other candidate.

Looks like he really has a bad temper.

His voice was very husky and it carried an astonishing malevolence. Even Yun Che could hear it from his position, which was quite a distance away. Yun Che could feel a powerful aura coming from the direction of the voice. Just feeling this aura was suffocating enough to cause a heavy pressure on his chest.

Lei Qianfeng... Sect Master of the Black Soul Divine Sect, the Realm King of the Darkya Realm... The Darkya Realm’s one and only person in the Divine King Realm!!

The other auras beside him were without question extremely strong as well. They were auras that he couldn’t match up to.

Auras of those in the Divine Spirit Realm.

Ji Ruyan had mentioned before that Soul Sect had several Divine Spirit Realm experts. They included several elders, the sixty-four hall masters and a limited number of branch sect masters.

Quite obviously, the currently raging Lei Qianfeng had gathered the strongest of the sect together in a meeting... and the reason was because of him.

After a moment of hesitation, Yun Che slowly backtracked, changing his course. He avoided the direction in which he could sense Lei Qianfeng’s aura. This was within the Soul Sect. Once he was discovered, he’d be like a fish on a chopping block, doomed to die. There was no such thing as luck now. Although he was

confident in his Moon Splitting Cascade, he still had to stay vigilant and cautious.

Though he was cautious, his speed wasn't slow. One by one, groups and groups of Soul Sect disciples walked past him. None of them could have ever imagined that the Ling Yun they wanted to capture was actually swaggering about leisurely in their main sect grounds.

The leaders of the sect were now in a meeting. All sixty four hall masters were out. All that Yun Che could see around him on his way were low ranking disciples. After reading several of their memories, he had arrived at his first target's location.

This was a luxurious courtyard. If an ordinary person stepped in, they would have thought that they had stepped into an emperor's palace. The guards here weren't many, but maids in makeup numbered more than the guards. They waited subserviently outside the doors of the magnificent palace.

The doors slowly opened halfway and Yun Che entered without a sound.

"Qian'er, Mo'er has already left. Mother just has you left, my son. Don't go anywhere these few days. Even if there's a sky shaking matter, you're not to step one foot out of the sect. If you're assassinated, mother will no longer have anything to live for."

Within the room, a green clothed youthful lady's eyes were filled with tears. In front of her was a strong and stout young man who had a large black beard on his face.

He was Lei Qianfeng's oldest son, the young sect master of the Soul Sect. He was the blood brother of the recently deceased Lei Guangmo. Both of them had come from the same mother!

"Mother... Do not despair any longer. Royal father will definitely get Ling Yun and take revenge for seventh brother," Lei Guangqian replied.

“Aah... This disaster was brought on us by your royal father, why did retribution have to fall on Mo’er? Mother doesn’t place any hope on your royal father being able to catch Ling Yun... Who knows where he’s run to... he might remain forever elusive. As long as you’re safe... that’s what’s most important,” the lady wailed.

Mother? Yun Che raised his eyebrows... So this lady in green was Lei Qianfeng’s official wife. If I didn’t recall wrongly... her name is Xiao Qingtong?

On the surface, she even looked a generation younger than this Lei Guangqian.

“Is that Ling Yun really so terrifying? Why does he bear such a deep grudge with our Soul Sect? Are the rumors true? What I’ve heard was that this is a result of royal father constantly sending men to hunt the Wood Spirit Race?”

“...” Xiao Qingtong didn’t say a word and nodded silently.

“Bah! This Ling Yun must be a lunatic!” Lei Guangqian slapped the table, gritting his teeth. “The wood spirits are born to live wretched lives. If we don’t kill them, others will still kill them. Just because of a few wood spirits, he wishes to constantly act against our Soul Sect and even killed my seventh brother? Now that royal father has been completely angered, even if this Ling Yun is ten times stronger than he is now, he won’t be able to elude us for a few more days. Just leave him be, he will accompany those wood spirits in death.”

“Qian’er... You must never say this... Even more so, you must never mention any of this to anyone outside.” Xiao Qingtong shook her head. “The hunting of the Wood Spirit Race is forbidden in the entire God Realm. I’ve counselled your father several times. With our current backing, we actually have no need for such shady methods but he never heeded me... Now... Qian’er, when you succeed him as Sect Master, please don’t forget how your seventh

brother died. You must never continue the tradition of hunting wood spirits.”

Yun Che squinted... Hmm... At least you still have a heart. I'll let you off... though I never intended to kill you.

“Yes mother, this child understands.” Although Lei Guangqian agreed on his lips but the look on his face clearly showed otherwise.

Xiao Qingtong and Lei Guangqian would never in dreams imagined that a pair of eyes was watching them coldly almost ten meters away.

“Qian'er, take a good rest tonight. Come tomorrow, your royal father will have some words for all of you.”

“Remember, do not ever leave the sect,” Xiao Qingtong reminded him once more as she departed.

“All of you can leave, the young sect master is going to rest.” Xiao Qingtong closed the doors as the rest of the maids hurriedly took their leave.

The instant the door closed, Yun Che calmly walked towards Lei Guangqian. Without any hesitation he released the Red Butterfly Domain without a sound.

Lei Guangqian's profound strength was in the late stages of the Divine Soul Realm so casting the Red Butterfly Domain on him might not work a hundred percent. However, he was in his own sect and his own courtyard; he would not have his soul on guard. Just as he felt a little strange, his soul had been entirely trapped within the Red Butterfly Domain. He stood there, eyes lifeless, drool coming out of his mouth.

If he had tried to escape when Yun Che first released the domain, he would most likely have been able to escape. Now that he had fallen completely under its effects however, he was completely unable to escape.

Lei Guangqian's consciousness entered the Red Butterfly Domain. As long as Yun Che wanted, he could instantaneously annihilate his soul and turn him into the "living dead".

But Yun Che was not going to do so. He lifted the Sound Butterfly Blade and used the tip where he had smeared the ancient horned dragon's poison and gently cut him on the back of his neck. Yun Che then turned around and sped towards his next target.

Yun Che didn't immediately dispel the domain. He wanted Lei Guangqian to exit it eventually and that would take around one to two hours.

And after that duration, Yun Che would already be safe and far away from the Soul Sect.

After leaving the courtyard, Yun Che sped towards his next target, Lei Qianfeng's second son, Lei Yuanze.

Under the cover of the night, within another thirty minutes of time, the same procedure repeated itself. Without sight or sound, utilizing Moon Splitting Cascade and perfectly pairing it with the Red Butterfly Domain, all of Lei Qianfeng's six sons were trapped in the domain and poisoned.

They all had the ancient horned dragon poison in them!

Even when Yun Che stepped out of the Soul Sect's main gates, they were all none the wiser.

Stepping out of the Soul Sect, Yun Che blinked and gave a self satisfied cold laugh. "Lei Qianfeng, enjoy this big present of mine! Just don't get too excited... The biggest one has yet to come!"

# Chapter 1097 - Walking Right into the Trap

---

Having left the Black Soul Divine Sect, Yun Che headed straight to the west. In order to return to Darkya City, he had to cross the Black Soul Mountain Range first. Although a large number of disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect were lying in ambush in the mountain range, given the fact that he had Moon Splitting Cascade, he was confident that no one would be able to notice his existence as long as he was a bit careful.

It was, after all, too impractical to make a detour around the Black Soul Mountain Range, compared to overlooking such a ignorable risk.

It was also unlikely that the disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect, who were forced to come here following orders and were waiting idly for an opportunity, would truly believe that they would actually get one.

Entering the Black Soul Mountain Range, Yun Che swept his spirit sense over the surroundings and discovered the auras of a large number of Soul Sect disciples and profound formations. He let out a disdainful laugh and quickly moved forward without making a sound, in his invisible state. Evading many disciples and profound formations, he soon entered the depths of the mountain range.

As it was night time, the fog in the Black Soul Mountain Range was extremely dense, greatly restricting the sight and perception of everyone present. Therefore, the mountain range at night was several times safer than during the daytime to Yun Che. He didn't face any kind of sudden danger at all on his way so far..

It was at this time that a profound light soared into the sky all of sudden, from a place not that far ahead of him, which appeared especially dazzling in the dark of the night.

This is... Someone triggered a profound formation! No! How is it

possible for anyone to burst into such a place at this period of time? Could it be some profound beast?

Considering how there were such a large number of people lying in ambush, triggering a profound formation was, without a shadow of a doubt, simply equivalent to poking a hornet's nest. All the disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect that were hiding in the surroundings were immediately alarmed by the profound formation and their shouts could be heard from here and there as they flocked towards it. It wasn't the sound of a profound beast that came from the direction of the glowing profound formation but the scream of a young girl.

“Eeh? Ah!! Who... are you people? Are you a group of bad guys? Wuaah... I'm so afraid!!”

Yun Che was snorting disdainfully when he heard a voice. In an instant, his face went stiff, as he eyes widened.

This... voice...

Don't tell me it's...

Little Jasmine!?!?

Yun Che furrowed his brows. He slowly climbed up a tall tree beside him and looked far into the distance.

A petite and dainty figure was trapped within a profound formation that was flashing with profound light. She was dressed in rainbow-like multi-colored clothing and her milky-white face was amazingly perfect. Even though it was night time, starry light could be still seen flickering in her eyes.

It was none other than Little Jasmine!

Being stranded inside the profound formation and then, getting surrounded by more and more people all of a sudden, she seemed to be to very scared. She had her body curled up as her extremely beautiful starry eyes timidly looked at the people around her.

Why was she here!?

Not only that, she even made the blunder of coming into contact with the profound formation of the Soul Sect at such a time!

Seeing the girl before their eyes, all the disciples of the Soul Sect gazed at each other helplessly.

“Why is it a little girl?”

“Her profound power is only at the Emperor Profound Realm... No! How is it possible for her to have come to this place? There’s definitely someone who has come here along with her.”

“Sss... look at the face of this little girl... Sss... Young Master will certainly like her. Oh, no, no. We should first seize her and hand her over to the Sect Master. What do you think?”

Hearing their words, Little Jasmine became even more scared. She said whatever came to her mind, while panicking a bit, “You... you can’t bully me... and you’re even more not allowed to seize me! I, I... Let me tell you, my brother-in-law is Ling Yun, the most famous person in the Darkya Realm right now. If you dare to bully me, brother-in-law will... certainly not forgive you guys.”

““~ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che almost vomited a mouthful of blood on the spot.

There was no doubt that suddenly hearing the name of “Ling Yun” from Little Jasmine’s mouth, was no different from firmly poking the hornet’s nest for a second time. The disciples of the Soul Sect, who had different looks in their eyes until this moment, were all startled at the same time. Soon after, an abrupt change appeared on their expressions.

“Ling Yun... she just said Ling Yun!”

“Capture her! We have to capture her at once!!” a leader shouted in a high voice.

Looking helplessly at everything that happened, Yun Che’s face



twitched continuously. He had no time to ponder the reason behind the appearance of the little girl at this place or the means she used to get here. The only thing he was incomparably sure about was that if she were to fall in the hands of the Soul Sect, she would have an extremely miserable end. Especially now that she had called out his name, of all things.

But the whole place was crowded with countless elite disciples of the Soul Sect. There were also powerful vice hall masters present, as well as hall masters who had far greater strength than him. If he made his presence known in order to save her, it would be equivalent to walking right into the trap.

“...” Yun Che exerted himself to take a breath secretly. No, he couldn't let himself be bothered by her. She was neither his relative nor friend. Not only had he already saved her twice, he had even almost lost his life due to her the last time. He was feeling so annoyed that he wanted to rain curses on her.

If he were to save her again this time, it would absolutely be as good as really having a death wish, acting masochistically and being a complete moron.

Having come to a conclusion, Yun Che shifted his gaze away.

Following the order, the disciples that were closest to her rushed over right away. Seeing the fierce and intimidating group of people coming towards her, the helpless girl let out a terrified shriek, “Wuaah... someone save me!!”

In the midst of her shriek, the image of a crimson flame blew up in the sky. Like a shooting star falling from the sky, it instantly triggered a terrifying blast upon reaching the ground.

**BOOM!!**

As the flame light blew apart and sword aura thundered, the several hundred disciples in the surroundings were drawn into the abyss of death in no time. Their bodies were blasted into fragments

as they miserably screamed in extreme terror. The profound formation in which the girl was sealed was also blown apart in a split second. That image of flame picked up Little Jasmine and fled away without any delay, soaring into the sky like a storm.

The girl let out a very long cry of fear but when she got a clear look at the person beside her, she immediately shouted in joy, “Wow! It’s brother-in-law!”

“Shut up!!” Yun Che increased his speed to the limit and roared while gnashing his teeth.

What the hell is wrong with me...? Why do I lose control over myself every time I meet this little girl, as if I’m under some spell?!!

F\*ck!!

All the disciples of the Soul Sect were thrown into great disorder due to the sudden and unexpected change in the situation.

“Who is it!?”

“Ling Yun! He’s definitely Ling Yun!!”

“It’s Ling Yun!”

“Ling Yun has made his appearance!! Immediately encircle and finish him!!

“Quickly send a sound transmission to the Sect Master and Chief Hall Master!!”

They had thought that they wouldn’t be able to get any results by idly waiting for the opportunity but to their surprise, they truly got the chance to catch their target. In the silent night, each and every disciple of the Soul Sect was on the move. The crowd of those who were lying in ambush in the Black Soul Mountain region and got alarmed by the huge movement of the disciples of the sixty-four halls, who had obtained the information through sound transmission, immediately surged like a tide as they rushed

forward from all directions, straight at Yun Che.

Numerous auras were firmly locked onto him and countless other auras were rapidly approaching him from all directions... Among them were more than ten auras that were powerful enough to thoroughly crush him single-handedly.

“Sect Master is really wise. He speculated that you would definitely come here!”

“Ling Yun, let’s see if you can escape this time!”

“Sect Master has ordered, there’s no need to capture him alive. Kill him on the spot!!”

Little Jasmine tightly huddled up in his arms, as she said in a frightened voice, “Brother-in-law, why’re there so many bad guys at this place...?”

“You’re not allowed to say a word!” Yun Che roared. Members of the Soul Sect had surrounded the place, so it was going to be extremely hard for him to keep his life after exposing himself... Especially in a situation where he had to divert his attention and power to protect the little girl!

“Brother-in-law, why do you always appear at once whenever I’m in danger? Do you constantly follow me around in secret to protect me?”

“If you don’t shut your mouth... I’ll throw you away!”

“Didn’t brother-in-law say that you wouldn’t care about me last time too? Heehee, I simply don’t believe your words.”

“ ! @# ¥ %...” (This little girl can still laugh in such a situation!?)

“Ling Yun, get ready to die!!”

In the dark night sky that was covered with grayish fog, countless black figures could be seen soaring into the sky. The entire scene seemed like Yun Che and Little Jasmine were caught within a vast net of disciples as they drew nearer to the two at a

fast speed.

Flames ignited in Yun Che's pupils. He was holding the Heaven Smiting Sword in his right hand, while his body was on fire. He didn't even glance at the approaching disciples and just swung it heavily downward.

He had put all his power behind the sword.

The greater the number of enemies he was facing, the more clearly his heavy sword could display its utmost might.

BOOM!!

The disciples of the Soul Sect within an area of several kilometers around Yun Che were all blown away uncontrollably as the firmament shook and the sky thundered, along with the sounds of miserable shrieks. Like dumplings smashing onto the ground, the ones with lighter injuries were severely injured and those with heavier injuries died on the spot. Pressing forward with the force of his sword, Yun Che activated Extreme Mirage Lightning under his feet. Even though he was carrying Little Jasmine, his figure still moved as fast as a stream of light, making its way through the swarming crowd of disciples like a sharp knife. His Heaven Smiting Sword slashed down unrestrainedly with a whistling sound, as if a hurricane had been generated by the swing.

BOOM!!!!

An enormous sound once again resounded throughout the place. The blazing flames containing boundless power of destruction burst apart and covered the night sky, illuminating it with scarlet color. Flesh and blood were flying everywhere under the red light as the land below littered with corpses.

Only two attacks from the sword caused all the disciples of the Soul Sect to be thoroughly frightened. All those who were charging over to him slowed their pace, as their scalps went numb and they shivered crazily in their hearts. The disciples were so taken aback

that they didn't dare to believe their eyes.

There was no one in the Soul Sect who was unaware of Ling Yun's name but the impression they had of him was that he was someone with an extremely strong hiding ability. They thought that he could only dare plot against them in secret and wouldn't dare to show himself before them.

Who would have thought that after exposing himself, Ling Yun would turn out to be such a fearsome person!

He was heavily surrounded and suppressed by a large number of auras. Furthermore, they were all the most elite disciples of the Black Soul Divine Sect, and yet, it was the corpses of people from their side that were piling up on the ground.

Profound energy was frantically surging from all over Yun Che's body as he maintained his speed to its limit, getting rid of more and more enemies in his way. He was sure that once he slowed down a bit, he would be perfectly encircled and end up dying without a doubt.

Every time the Heaven Smiting Sword in his hand launched an attack, the Soul Sect disciples ahead of him would die in one explosion after another. Even the weakest of the disciples was at the Divine Origin Realm and there were also many experts of the Divine Soul Realm. But in front of Yun Che, who was only at the early stage of the Divine Soul Realm, let alone resisting his attacks, as long as they came into contact with the aftershocks of his attack, they would be instantly injured even if they managed to survive.

The entire Black Soul Mountain Range trembled for a brief time as the whistling sound of a hurricane and the thunderous sound of sword aura echoed throughout the area. The sky filled with blood and the battered alongside broken limbs and bones.

Watching the situation play out in such an unforeseen way, all the disciples of the Soul Sect felt an indescribable shock. However, Yun Che was gnashing his teeth this whole time. Using the sword

with one hand not only greatly lessened its might, it also caused a big increase in the exhaustion of his profound strength. But it was enough to deal with the ordinary disciples of the sect for the time being.

But only if he was facing the ordinary disciples of the Soul Sect.

In the case where an expert of the Divine Tribulation Realm were to arrive and increase the pressure on him a bit, it would change the situation. Given the fact that he was completely surrounded by the disciples of the Soul Sect, facing such an expert would only lead to a dreadful outcome for him.

It was imperative for him to quickly think of a way or else he would have to prepare himself to die here tonight!

It would be nothing more than wishful thinking to force his way out in the current circumstances. He needed to conceal himself by first severing all the auras locked onto him and then, make use of the dense fog in the night... It was sole method to left to him in order to escape from the siege.

Seriously, what the f\*ck! Couldn't this little girl have called herself something else...? Why does she so insist on calling herself Little Jasmine!?

Bang bang bang bang bang bang...

Dozens of black streaks of lightning pierced through the storm of sword energy and struck right at Yun Che's back. The sound produced upon their contact with his body, however, was quite muffled as if they had hit a steel plate. Yun Che staggered slightly and the upper part of his robe got broken to pieces. But there were only a few shallow scars on his bare skin and not a single drop of blood oozed out of his body. Before the disciples of the Soul Sect who had managed to hit him could reveal joy at their success, their eyeballs almost popped out of their sockets in fear when they saw the scene before them.

After obtaining the Buddha Heart Divine Veins, Yun Che's ability to channel profound energy throughout his body had become extremely fast. Hence, his ability to effectively use the Heaven Smiting Sword had also become much better than in the past. But now that he was using the sword with one hand, the flaw of handling it in such a manner had resulted in a far greater negative effect on him compared to earlier. Although it was difficult for the disciples of the Soul Sect to get closer to him, their profound energy and lightning profound powers were continuously hitting him like torrential rain. He might not get severely injured by them, but his body did get riddled with blood-red marks in the blink of an eye.

# Chapter 1098 - Merciless Extermination

---

A streak of fire light soared into the sky, however in the Black Soul Mountain Range below, the path formed by blood grew longer and longer across the mountain. Trapped in a desperate situation, Yun Che had no idea how much time had passed or how many people he had killed. He didn't even know whether his current injuries were light or severe. His whole mind was focused on quickly making his way out of the encirclement and protecting the girl in his arm, whom he hated extremely. He didn't need to determine his targets as he brandished the sword in his right hand. Every time he swung it downward, it would result in his enemies dying the night sky with their blood.

It was at this time that two auras, which abruptly increased the pressure on his body, approached him from the side at an extremely fast speed.

“Ling Yun... get ready to die!!”

Two black soul spears with ferocious lightning entwined around them easily tore open the power of Yun Che's heavy sword. Like two soul-chasing black snakes, they pounced over to Yun Che from both sides.

They were two great vice hall masters of the Soul Sect... with profound strength at the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm!

Their profound auras were not inferior to Lei Kuangfeng's at all!

Yun Che turned around with lightning speed. He activated the Rumbling Heaven state, causing his profound aura to explosively increase and faced their attacks with his sword.

“Die!” Seeing Yun Che turn around to actually confront their attacks head-on, the gazes of the two vice hall masters instantly became several times more ruthless. As if the lightning entwined



around their black soul spears had come alive all of a sudden, it leapt high into the air, unbridled.

CRACK!!

They ripped apart space like a thunderbolt suddenly crashing down from the sky. But when the lightning exploded, the only things there were the fragments of a false image.

In an instant, Moon Splitting Cascade temporarily retained his figure and aura at his previous location, causing the attacks of the two vice hall masters to fail in hitting his real body at the same time. While they were caught unprepared for a moment, Yun Che's heavy sword ruthlessly smashed down.

BOOOOM!

The sound of a thunderclap resounded throughout the place as the two great vice hall masters fell headfirst from the sky... But almost at the same time, two more powerful energies arrived at the place while making a loud sound in their wake... Dressed in clothes that were different from the ordinary disciples, the incoming duo were actually vice hall masters of the sect as well!

Yun Che spun around to accumulate enough force before he unleashed the boundless power of his sword.

CLANG!!!!

When the Heaven Smiting Sword collided with the two black soul spears, it produced a loud metallic sound like the firmament being split apart.

Although Yun Che was in his most powerful state, it was definitely impossible for him to have a head-on clash with two vice hall masters of the Soul Sect even if he was using the sword with both hands. So naturally, it was all the more impossible for him to have a decent fight with them when the force and might of the sword had greatly lessened due to him using only one hand. The Heaven Smiting Sword was shaken away as Yun Che's arms

ruptured. Like a meteor falling down from the sky, his body was firmly smashed onto the pitch-black Black Soul Mountain Range.

BANG!

The ground split apart and several mountains in the vicinity shook intensely.

As Yun Che's body fell heavily on the ground, all the disciples of the Soul Sect around immediately locked their auras in his direction. Within a moment, several thousand profound auras erupted simultaneously, as they all came charging at him.

There was a dozens of meters deep pit smashed into the ground. Blood was oozing out of the corner of Yun Che's mouth but he had an incomparably cold and sober look in his eyes and immediately perceived several thousand auras approaching him. If he were to be showered upon by such a fearsome concentrated attack, he would die for sure even if he had ten lives to spare.

“Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing!!”

He didn't have the time to see whether Little Jasmine was hurt or not. Flames ignited on his body, as a loud and clear phoenix cry resonated across the sky above the Black Soul Mountain Range.

In the midst of the phoenix cry, a streak of fire light soared into the sky, reaching as high as several thousand kilometers in an instant. All the disciples of the Soul Sect that were close to it were blown away by the enormous might and the unparalleled terrifying force of the flame storm produced by it on the way.

BOOM BOOOOM...

Under the effects of the energies of several thousand disciples, Yun Che's previous location had turned into a purgatory of destruction in a split second.

“Wh... What?” The absolutely domineering coercion of the phoenix frightened the few vice hall masters so badly that they retreated in a flurry. As for Yun Che, he had fled faraway with no

intention to stay at the place any longer, while leaving a trail of light behind him.

“Quickly chase him!” a vice hall master roared.

“Rest at ease, he won’t be able to run away,” another vice hall master said without any worry.

“Brother-in-law, your blood is flowing out.” Little Jasmine stretched out her hand to poke Yun Che’s chest. Several streaks of blood were flowing down from there. In the beginning there were only a few of them but then their number increased by more than ten... as more and more streaks of blood surfaced on his chest. However, since her body was protected by his body and profound strength, Little Jasmine didn’t have the slightest injury on her.

“Isn’t it all because of you?!” Yun Che gritted his teeth. “If I die here today, I’ll have you accompany me in bed as my servant girl in your next life to repay the debt!!”

“Aahh?” How many times do you want me to repeat myself? I’m your sister-in-law. As my brother-in-law, it’s only natural for you to save me. It’s something you should definitely do!”

“...” A mouthful of blood gushed into Yun Che’s mouth. It was hard to tell whether it happened due to blood clotting in his internal organs or because of being angered by Little Jasmine. She was still in the mood to contradict him in such a situation!

Even if it was moronic and masochistic to help you out, you should at least feel somewhat grateful in your heart, dammit!!

The number of the disciples surging from all directions grew higher and higher. No matter which direction, the entire sky was tightly packed with black figures. Even if the land below was littered with corpses, the huge net of disciples surrounding him became increasingly denser. Consequently, Yun Che didn’t get the opportunity to catch his breath even for a second.

It was at this time that Yun Che’s brows rose all of a sudden... He

sensed four auras behind which were drawing nearer at a speed that was far greater than his own. As they got closer and closer, the four incomparably heavy auras firmly locked onto him.

“Seventh Hall Master, Eleventh Hall Master, Thirty-fourth Hall Master, Thirty-fifth Hall Master... four hall masters!” The excited shouts of the Soul Sect disciples could be heard from the surrounding area.

The few vice hall masters on Yun Che’s tail also slowed down at the same time. Now that four hall masters of the Black Soul Divine Sect were closing on him, there was no way out left for Yun Che any longer.

“Ling Yun! You’d better surrender yourself to us!”

Loud roars resounded, containing the terrifying coercion of the four. The blood in Yun Che’s whole body was shaken intensely by them.

“Don’t hold back. Sect Master has said that we don’t need him alive. Just kill him on the spot!”

“He killed so many disciples of my hall. I hate him so much that I even dream of killing him with my own hands... Let’s attack together!!”

The four hall masters of the Soul Sect were at the late stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm, who had transcendent standing in the Darkya Realm, made their move at the same time. The enormous energies of the four gathered into a sky blotting storm which blew straight ahead toward Yun Che.

Yun Che wasn’t able to rival any one of the four, so them combining their power undoubtedly produced such vast energy that it would be like an abysmal nightmare to Yun Che. Before the combined energy could get closer to him, its enormous pressure and the blast generated as it drew nearer made Yun Che totter uncontrollably in the sky.

Yun Che didn't turn around and firmly gritted his teeth. He put the Heaven Smiting Sword away while tightly holding the girl in his arms and activated "Rumbling Heaven." Then, he also put up the Evil God barrier to its greatest extent.

"Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!!"

BOOOOM!

Like huge waves of an ocean hitting a small boat away, the Evil God barrier completely shattered into pieces the moment after it was formed. Yun Che's entire body shook intensely and he fell down heavily onto the ground once again... But his condition during the fall this time was several times more grievous than before. As he fell from the sky, a very long trail of blood mist appeared in his wake, which didn't show any signs of dispersing for quite a long period of time.

Yun Che's body firmly smashed onto the summit of a mountain peak, causing the mountain to break down from the middle as broken stones filled the whole sky. However, the force of his fall didn't lessen in the least and he continued to roll several thousand meters away. Amidst the sounds of the ground splitting apart, his body dug out a thousand meter or so long gully before finally coming to a halt.

After a momentary silence, the disciples in the surrounding area immediately let out cheers at the same time. High above in the sky, the hall master on the right said with a sneer, "That was a tad too easy a death for someone like you who not only killed so many disciples of my Soul Sect but also made the whole sect suffer such disgrace and humiliation."

"At least now we can report a satisfactory result to Sect Master. Otherwise, no one knows what he would do if his anger doesn't disappear."

"Wait a minute!" the hall master in the middle said with an abrupt change in his expression. "I can still... sense his aura! He

hasn't died yet!"

Only when the spirit senses of the four great hall masters swept over the location of Yun Che did they suddenly realize that Yun Che's aura was actually still present there.

Although it was a lot weaker than before, it could still be considered strong. It was absolutely different from the aura of a person who was dead or on the brink of death.

"How... how is this possible?" The four great hall masters blurted out in fright simultaneously. It was already somewhat inconceivable for his body to not have been annihilated after being hit by the combined power of four people at the late stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm. So how was it possible for him to be still alive?

The thing that frightened them even more was that the figure dyed completely in blood at the end of the gully, was actually slowly standing up on its feet.

The four great hall masters gazed at each other. At this moment, not only did they see shock in the eyes of others, there was also fear within them.

Just what sort of... a monster was he!?

The aura of his profound strength was obviously only at the second level of the Divine Soul Realm, so how could he be so fearsome? They were unable to understand the reason behind it even with the experience and knowledge of all their lives.

"He's severely injured at the moment. We should finish him off without any delay! No matter what... no matter what, we can't let him stay alive!!"

Repeating the three words "no matter what" twice, clearly manifested the fear in their hearts. The four great hall masters flew down at the same time. Even though Yun Che was seriously injured right now and couldn't be much of a threat, the killing

auras of the four hall masters had in fact grown far stronger than earlier.

“Brother-in-law, they’re coming again! Quickly run away!” Little Jasmine shouted beside Yun Che’s ear... He had injuries all over his body and it also felt extremely heavy to him. On the other hand, Little Jasmine still seemed safe and sound.

Yun Che didn’t need her to warn him. He already had clearly sensed the four enormous oppressive auras approaching him once again. Yun Che stood straight but didn’t attempt to flee from them with all his might any longer. Blood was unceasingly trickling from the corner of his mouth as he stood in place. There was no look of pain on his face, only the ferociousness of an evil spirit.

He had faced a whole sect by himself more than once in the past.

At the age of nineteen, he had confronted one of the four great sects in Blue Wind Nation, the Burning Heaven Clan. With his own power, he had then exterminated the clan. Although he did experience some difficulty, there was no doubt that he did have the power to face a sect on his own.

Later, he again confronted the Divine Phoenix Sect by himself. He already had Extreme Mirage Lightning and the Primordial Profound Ark at the time. Even though it wasn’t possible for him to have a direct clash with the Divine Phoenix Sect, his speed was faster than anyone in the sect and he was strong enough to be confident that he absolutely wouldn’t get into danger... Eventually though, he relied on his power to force the Divine Phoenix Sect into a hopeless situation.

But this time it was completely different from the previous two.

Against the Burning Heaven Clan, he had the strength to exterminate it; against the Divine Phoenix Sect, he had the ability to escape unscathed. But in face of the Black Soul Divine Sect... a ruling sect of a star realm in the God Realm, his existence was quite insignificant. It was absolutely impossible for him to face the sect

head-on or to escape unscathed in any situation. Therefore, the only thing he could do was to carry out assassinations secretly, with the help of Moon Splitting Cascade.

This time he took the initiative to reveal himself and had to bear the consequences as a result, which wasn't unexpected at all.

Seeing that Yun Che wasn't fleeing and instead standing still after getting up, the four great hall masters thought that he had resigned himself to his fate and had prepared to surrender to them. But despite that, the four of them didn't curb their profound auras in the slightest. They wanted to take his life with all their force, aiming to directly annihilate his body into ashes if possible.

“Ling Yun... die!!”

However, Yun Che suddenly turned around at this time. A huge image of a dark blue dragon emerged above his head, after which it burst apart in the air as a dragon roar resounded throughout the sky.

It was the first time Yun Che had extended the range of the Dragon Soul Domain so far in his life. The surrounding area within fifty kilometers was caged in the sky-shaking roar of the dragon.

The chaotic Black Soul Mountain Range suddenly became incomparably silent and the disciples of the Soul Sect revealed deep fear. The ones in the sky lost the color in their eyes and then, they fell down onto the ground, one by one. The four great hall masters who were approaching Yun Che felt their entire bodies stiffen in place. Their pupils lost focus as an expression of intense fear surfaced on their faces too.

It was at this time that Yun Che's body finally jumped high into the sky. While speedily escaping from the place, scarlet-gold flames gathered on him at a terrifyingly fast rate and burned all over his body. It expanded in the twinkling of an eye and as if a golden sun had appeared in the night sky, emitted blazing light which one couldn't look directly at.



“Yellow—Springs—Ashes!!”

The golden sun mercilessly exploded, causing all the disciples of the Soul Sect, who had just gotten themselves free from the Dragon Soul Domain, to be swept into the Golden Crow purgatory.

The whole surrounding area within one hundred and fifty kilometers had thoroughly transformed into a golden sea of flames in the short time of just over ten breaths, seemingly submerged into the purgatory of the Yellow Springs all of a sudden. Burning across the entire place, however, were the most terrifying and cruel Golden Crow’s divine flames.

# Chapter 1099 - Star Restoration Appears Again

---

Countless miserable shrieks reverberated throughout the Black Soul Mountain that had turned into a sea of fire. There was no telling the number of Soul Sect disciples that were engulfed in the sea of fire, as they burned to ash before being able to escape. The only thing that the others could see was the golden flames and the pitiful living creatures wailing and struggling in the midst of the flames.

Engulfed by the fearsome and raging golden flames, even the powerful Soul Sect hall masters had to do their all to defend themselves. By then their expressions had also thoroughly changed. Looking around, they could not find the sight of Yun Che's figure. The only thing they saw was the scene of numerous hall disciples rapidly turning to ash, like insignificant dead leaves.

They were no longer as calm and composed as earlier and could do nothing other than tremble with fear in their hearts. The Dragon Soul Domain made them lose track of the auras that they had locked onto Yun Che. When the flames erupted, they also blocked all sight and auras from the outside. They couldn't see how many people had died in the sea of flames and wouldn't dare to think about it either. The more frightening thing was that they had no idea in which direction "Ling Yun" had fled.

"Let's not bother with the disciples now! Let's quickly find Ling Yun... We must find him at any cost!"

"He has been severely injured and producing such a wide domain of flames would certainly exhaust most of his strength... He will definitely be somewhere in the vicinity! We can't let him leave this place alive no matter what!!"

In the midst of the seething sea of golden flames, Yun Che was flying while holding Little Jasmine tightly to him. His entire body

was dyed in blood and he was panting heavily. The speed at which he was flying was also extremely slow... Him unleashing Yellow Springs Ashes with all his might and rage when he was severely injured lead to a vast depletion of his energy.

Making sure that he had managed to sever all the auras that had locked onto him, Yun Che stretched his arm forward as he swiftly summoned the Primordial Profound Ark. The moment the ark appeared, he entered inside it along with Little Jasmine and then travelled one hundred fifty kilometers straight to the west in the next instant.

The energy required by the Primordial Profound Ark to travel through the God Realm was exceedingly great. Back then in the God Burying Inferno, although it could be considered creating a miracle, the profound ark had used up half of the energy of the Vermilion Bird Jade just to cover the short distance of one hundred fifty kilometers.

In the lower realm, not only did the profound ark needed far less energy to travel one hundred fifty kilometers in an instant, it was also an absolute means to safely escape when required. But in the God Realm, the ability of the profound ark didn't amount to much. It was definitely not Yun Che's intention to flee no further than one hundred fifty kilometers. It was just that he had no choice in the matter as that was the maximum limit of the Primordial Profound Ark... Now that he had used the profound ark once more, the remaining energy of the Vermilion Bird Jade should also be completely exhausted.

He got out of the Primordial Profound Ark carrying Little Jasmine and then quickly put it away. At the moment, he could only pray that the Soul Sect members didn't sense the aura of the Primordial Profound Ark nor the turbulence of space under the separation effect of Yellow Springs Ashes.

He activated Hidden Flowing Lightning and thoroughly concealed his and Little Jasmine's auras. Yun Che's palm was also

pressed firmly against her lips. After learning the lesson last time, he made sure that she wouldn't be able to open her mouth no matter how much she struggled.

Perceiving that no aura was sweeping in his direction, Yun Che felt a bit easier in his heart. Borrowing the cover of the dark night and the dense fog, he carefully headed to the west while dragging his incomparable heavy body.

“Oouu... uuuuuuuu...” With her lips blocked, Little Jasmine continuously twisted her body from side to side, as she let out whimpers of dissatisfaction.

“If you don't want to die, then behave yourself! Otherwise... I'll kill you before you try anything funny!” Gnashing his teeth, Yun Che said in a hoarse and ice-cold voice. He had to risk his life to finally get this slim chance of survival.

Little Jasmine widened her eyes. She was just about to struggle and protest even more fiercely when a warm drop of liquid lightly fell on her hand.

One drop... two drops... three drops... It eventually turned into a series of drops. In the blink of an eye, the tender and white back of her hand was completely dyed in the color of blood.

Yun Che also staggered at this time as he knelt down heavily. He suddenly reached out his hand to pinch his throat so as to not let himself make any sounds. However, his chest was undulating so intensely as if it was on the verge of splitting apart.

“...” Little Jasmine stopped struggling. In her starry eyes gradually surfaced a dull, as well as an unprecedented, vacant look.

Far away in the distance, the sea of Golden Crow flames had already begun to speedily extinguish. The hall masters, vice hall masters, and the disciples who fortunately survived were crazily looking around for Yun Che. Unleashing such terrifying flames in a severely injured state, would not only cost him an extremely

large amount of profound strength, it would also greatly worsen his injuries. As such, everyone firmly believed that Yun Che wouldn't be able to go that far away in such a condition and would definitely be hiding nearby. Although they continuously increased the range of their search, they absolutely didn't think that Yun Che would be a hundred fifty kilometers away by now.

Yun Che unceasingly panted more than ten times before he managed to somewhat calm himself down. His palm had been pressed against Little Jasmine's mouth and nose this whole time. If it was someone else in his right hand, he would have certainly opted to keep them inside the Primordial Profound Ark and then safely leave the mountain range with the help of Moon Splitting Cascade. However... he had personally experienced the utterly unruly and unreasonable behavior of Little Jasmine, which would definitely spell their death. He absolutely couldn't have her suddenly come out of the Primordial Profound Ark during his escape!

Getting up on his feet once again, he rushed to the west. So long as he arrived at the western region of the Black Soul Mountain Range, he should be safe. But before he could go much further, an intense feeling of uneasiness abruptly assaulted him from behind.

It was an aura that was extremely far away from him but so terrifying that his body stiffened all of a sudden.

The aura belonged to a being at the Divine King Realm!!

Lei Qianfeng!

Yun Che immediately stopped in his tracks. His body was still on a withered tree, not daring to move in the slightest.

"We respectfully welcome the Sect Master!!"

High above in the sky far away that was illuminated by the Golden Crow flames which had yet to die out completely, a few more human figures could be seen. Yun Che clearly heard the

words that were loudly shouted by many people at the same time.

Lei Qianfeng swept his gaze over the surroundings. Every bit of the flesh on his face was twitching intensely. After he was contacted with the sound transmission, he didn't arrive at the place on his own. There was Lei Tiangang beside him, as well as five Divine Spirit Realm elders of the Black Soul Divine Sect in the back.

But all of them had incomparably unsightly looks on their faces. They saw nothing but burnt corpses as far as they could see and the disciples who were still alive had thoroughly dispirited expressions. The majority of them were either lightly or heavily injured by the flames.

"This...is all... Ling Yun's doing?" While speaking the words, Lei Qianfeng's lips were trembling intensely in a very obvious way. On his forehead, several swelled up blue veins were on the verge of rupturing.

"Yes..." The hall master who was acting as the leader replied. Facing the fearsome aura and gaze of Lei Qianfeng, his whole head was drenched in cold sweat which resembled rainfall.

"Then... where's that Ling Yun!?"

"Just... just a while ago, this subordinate severely injured Yun Che and we were about to capture him but suddenly... he... disappeared without a trace... This subordinate is currently searching for him. He surely hasn't gone that far, so this subordinate will soon..."

"You trash!!" The two gloomy and chilly words caused all the hall masters to lose their voices and droop their heads, as their hearts trembled in fear.

A consciousness, vast as a sea, swept from him in all directions and almost covered the entire Black Soul Mountain Range.

Although Yun Che was quickly fleeing until just a moment ago,

he didn't dare to move in the slightest when Lei Qianfeng arrived, even if he had Hidden Flowing Lightning. Feeling the other party's spirit sense sweeping over, he immediately held his breath and stayed still. The Little Jasmine in his arms also became well-behaved at this time all of a sudden and similarly didn't make any movements.

After a long while, Lei Qianfeng retrieved his spirit sense. Countless profound beasts lived in the Black Soul Mountain Range and there was also an extremely large number of disciples gathered as well. Consequently, the auras were incomparably mixed up with each other. With the fog also limiting his senses, it was very difficult for even a powerful Divine King like him to find an unusual aura within such a wide area and under such circumstances... Besides, Yun Che had Hidden Flowing Lightning to conceal his aura.

But, he soon narrowed his eyes. The humiliation of having to close the gates of the sect, the hatred for the murder of his son and the slaughter of numerous disciples tonight... enraged him to the limit. It was natural that his heart was burning with fury to the extent of making him go insane.

Yun Che was extremely capable in hiding himself and all of Soul Sect's members knew about it. When even he himself was unable to find Yun Che's aura, it was all the more impossible for anyone else. He suddenly said in a slow voice, "Even though Ling Yun has again disappeared, he must be still in the Black Soul Mountain Range. Isn't that right?"

The hall master who was leading the rest blankly stared for a brief moment before promptly answering, "Yes, Sect Master! Furthermore, he should be nearby. This subordinate has definitely dealt him a severe injury. He absolutely couldn't have run very far in his condition."

"Very good!" Lei Qianfeng gnashed his teeth. "Then let's turn him into ash... together with this Black Soul Mountain Range!!"

CRACK!!

Ferocious black streaks of lightning burst out of Lei Qianfeng's arms at the same time. In an instant, a violent blast forcibly blew Lei Tiangang and the five elders away, making them almost vomit blood. Lei Tiangang said in a frightened voice, "Sect Master, could it be that you want to..."

Within the extremely short time he took to say those few words, a terrifying amount of energy had gathered on Lei Qianfeng, that was enough to easily exterminate the former. In face of his fearsome expression and eyes, Lei Tiangang didn't dare to say a word to persuade him against his decision. He immediately roared downwards, "All disciples of the sixty-four halls, get high up in the sky! Hurry!!"

Sensing the abrupt expansion of the terrifying aura, all Soul Sect disciples displayed an ashen look on their faces. They immediately understood what Lei Qianfeng was planning to do in his frenzied state. Hearing Lei Tiangang's roar, they flew up into the sky one after another in such a hurry that it seemed like they were competing with each other and fled thousands of meters up into the sky.

The lightning on Lei Qianfeng's body grew increasingly fearsome. It was not only his energy that was becoming frightening but also his great fury and hatred as a Divine King. It was his first time feeling such a crazily strong urge to kill someone at all costs... even if it meant burying the entire Black Soul Mountain along with his enemy!

In the distance, the sockets of Yun Che's eyes widened to their limits as his pupils shrank severely.

If he were to attempt to escape at this time, there was not a shadow of a doubt that he would be detected. On the other hand, if he remained hidden in place, he would also get exterminated along with the mountain. Rather than saying that Lei Qianfeng was crazy



and vicious to do such a thing, it was more like his hatred for Yun Che had taken root deep in his marrow.

“Ling Yun... This king wants you to... turn into nothingness!!!!”

While howling in anger, Lei Qianfeng flung his arms down. Two pitch-black streams of lightning, appearing like a lightning dragon intending to annihilate the world, descended with great force while issuing a sky-shaking roar.

The lightning dragon was actually flying in Yun Che’s direction... as it was the place that was closest to the center of the eastern region of the Black Soul Mountain Range. When the lightning dragon began its descent, the entire eastern region of the mountain range, and even a very big part of the western region, was flattened.

Because it was the power of a Divine King!

Yun Che’s pupils shrank rapidly but the reflection of the lightning dragon speedily enlarged in his pupils. The moment his pupils stopped showing any movement, all his fear disappeared without a trace and was replaced by an even more intense ruthlessness than Lei Qianfeng.

As the lightning dragon came falling down, a world-annihilating aura enveloped the entire Black Soul Mountain Range. Little Jasmine raised her head slightly. When the lightning dragon arrived before their eyes, a strange blue light suddenly flashed in her eyes... but at the same time, Yun Che rushed forward all of a sudden. He met the world-annihilating lightning dragon with his right arm as it drew a bizarre arc in the air. The order in the world ahead was thrown into disorder and the laws of nature changed abruptly.

“All... of... you... dieee!!”

“Moon—Star—Restoration!!”

The lightning dragon seemed extremely mighty and world-

shocking and its roar was great enough to frighten the sky. But when it came into contact with the space in front of Yun Che, it turned back suddenly, like light being reflected by the smooth surface of a mirror and shot straight towards Lei Qianfeng... and the other members of the Soul Sect that were beside him, with all its power and force.

“...” The blue light in Little Jasmine’s pupils disappeared, as her lips opened wide in an “O” shape.

# Chapter 1100 - Peerless Dragon Force

---

Two lightning dragons shot into the sky, rushing towards Lei Qianfeng. Purplish black lightning overlaid crimson red flames, inciting frightened and contorted faces.

Crack!!!

Far, far away, every living being in every corner of Darkya City heard an incessant thunderous rumble from the east. When they subconsciously looked in that direction, they realized that the eastern sky had transformed into a chaotic mess of webs where countless bolts of black lightning rampaged and tore the sky into shreds.

“Wuaaaaaahhh——”

Countless frightened and shocked screams gathered together, which suppressed the sounds of the roaring thunder. This was thanks to Lei Qianfeng, who had reached the boiling point. He didn't hold back and used all of his strength. Since Lei Qianfeng had just shot out both lightning dragons, his energy levels were currently at a deficit. Added to the fact that he wasn't on guard at all, he only managed to activate thirty percent of his power in his fright when the power reversed and came back at him.

The lightning dragons exploded right in front of him, sending him flying. His face was completely white as he suffered both internal and external injuries. Since he was a super expert in the Divine King Realm and the lightning dragons were his own ability, he should have been able to have a firm defense, however, even four of the five elders who were not standing more than thirty meters away from him were caught in the epicenter of the blast as well.

They were mighty Divine Spirit Realm experts who could walk unhindered throughout the Darkya Realm but against a Divine King Realm's power—an all out attack which stemmed his rage at

that, forget about being caught unprepared, even if they were prepared, they were basically helpless before it.

In the instant Lei Qianfeng was blasted away, all four Soul Sect elders let out miserable cries. Their profound energy defenses and bodies were entirely pierced through by the lightning. In a few breaths, they were all smashed into bits and pieces.

The fifth elder was with Lei Tiangang about a kilometer higher in the sky. He was trying to gather the disciples of the sixty-four halls who were spread apart disorderly. Although they weren't in the blast center, the might from the lightning was as terrifying as a heavenly annihilation, causing them to quickly activate their defenses. What sounded in their ears was the most frightening screech of lightning they had ever heard in their entire lives, followed by countless despairing wails of disciples.

After an unknown period of time, the lightning began to scatter. Lei Tiangang looked up in shock. His body was in terrible pain and wounds were all over his body. However, he couldn't even take care of himself as he stared dazed ahead, both eyes wincing.

Countless Soul Sect disciples had already perished under Yun Che's Golden Crow flames but now more than half that number were cut down in almost no time at all. Many of them were literally burned to nothingness and even more charred bodies were falling from the sky in droves. Shockingly—and at first glance—only thirty to forty thousand fortunate disciples had survived the attack, but every one of them was wounded in some way.

Over a hundred thousand disciples had been reduced to a third within the blink of an eye... Within the blink of an eye!

And these were the Soul Sect's brightest and most talented disciples! Losing even one was considered a great loss to the sect.

As he glanced downwards, he saw Lei Qianfeng's completely pale face, blood dripping from the corners of his mouth as his profound strength surged in turmoil. The four elders that had been beside

him... not a trace of them was left!

Just this glance left Lei Tiangang trembling in horror. His heart felt as if though it was going to jump out of his chest. Of the eight Divine Spirit Realm elders within the Soul Sect, four of them had been lost in but a single moment... This was unquestionably a great loss to the Soul Sect... No! This was a catastrophe!

“Who... Who is it...” Lei Qianfeng’s body teetered from side to side, his entire aura thrown into chaos. The words he was muttering under his breath definitely contained terror. He heaved a few heavy breaths and gathered all of his strength, shouting in his bravest and mightiest voice, “May I know which senior is out there and why you have ambushed my Black Soul Divine Sect?”

Everyone held their breaths... They had seen with their own eyes the cause of the disaster. It was the counterforce from Lei Qianfeng trying to annihilate the Black Soul Mountain Range.

Reflecting the full force of a Divine King was tens of thousands of times more difficult than just receiving and blocking it. To the profound practitioners of the Darkya Realm, Lei Qianfeng was the only existence closest to a True God. They couldn’t even imagine what level of strength one must have to completely reflect a Divine King power.

“Moon Star Restoration”, when activated, didn’t require profound strength and thus didn’t leak any traces of profound energy. Add on the most recent blast and the shock everyone was in, they naturally wouldn’t be able to discover Yun Che’s presence, but this didn’t mean that Yun Che had escaped danger.

As Lei Qianfeng’s voice trailed off, an ancient aura started to fill the sky from far away, causing Lei Qianfeng and Lei Tiangang’s faces to change.

This aura wasn’t actually strong but it was extremely thick and heavy, causing all their souls and hearts to feel as if they were descending into an endless abyss. At the same time, it planted a

seed of thought within each of their hearts, that in front of this grand aura, they were as pathetic and small as ants.

“This... This is...” Shock splashed all over Lei Qianfeng’s face “Dragon... Dragon force!”

This soul pressure wasn’t huge, it almost seemed like it was casually released but its level was extremely high. Even Lei Qianfeng, who was a mighty Divine King, felt weak and puny beneath the pressure of this dragon force. His soul continued to tremble within him.

“Despicable humans!” A thunderous voice came from an unknown direction. It contained a power and anger so great that it left Lei Qianfeng shaking. “This noble one is dignifying this place by resting here but I’ve received a baseless attack from all of you. I was just meting out some punishment and instead of repenting you dare accuse this great one of executing a sneak attack! Are all humans from the Eastern Divine Region this despicable and shameless!?”

This majestic voice left Lei Qianfeng stuck in place, and the anger from the voice greatly distressed him.

As the Darkya Realm King, Lei Qianfeng had a vast amount of experience. In his younger years he had travelled to the Western Divine Region and even passed by the Dragon God Realm. He had seen innumerable mighty beings deserving of respect. He had even seen some of the dragon race, one of the strongest he saw was a Divine Sovereign True Dragon.

Yet the suppression he felt from that Divine Sovereign True Dragon couldn’t be compared to this aura... It was nothing compared to this.

Furthermore, that voice had said, “humans from the Eastern Divine Region”. This meant that it didn’t come from the Eastern Divine Region.

Could it be... that it was actually a Dragon God that came from Western Divine Region's Dragon God Realm!?

With this thought, Lei Qianfeng felt as if his gallbladder was going to burst from fright. He humbly and meekly replied, "So... Senior is from the distant Dragon God Realm! Junior... Even if junior had guts the size of the heavens, I would never dare disturb senior. What happened before was just an accident..."

"Since you don't dare, then quickly scram!"

Dragons didn't love to fight but that didn't mean that they would shun it.

Dragons were slow to anger but once angered, they'd make sure to flip the skies upside down.

And this voice that sounded in their ears was the voice of an extremely angry Dragon God. Each word felt like a judge's gavel that pounded into their very souls.

Lei Qianfeng was completely cowed. As if he was the recipient of a very large gift, he hurriedly cried out, "Yes... Yes! Junior will bring everyone away. Just having the presence of senior here is a great honor for my Darkya Realm. Junior's sect is just located east of the mountain range. If senior has any requests, I, Lei Qianfeng, swear to fulfil them."

He answered with the greatest speed, and didn't dare to tarry any longer.

"Go, quickly go!"

The souls of Lei Tiangang and the others had long been sent flying by this "Dragon God Realm senior". After hearing this order, no one dared to hesitate. They hurriedly gathered all their disciples together, even the ones who had yet to recover from the disaster, and rushed back eastwards while trying to make as little noise as possible.

As they got further away, the dragon might that covered the sky

slowly started to fade away. They breathed sighs of relief yet still did not dare to look back. Their speed didn't slow down and they even sped up.

Within Darkya Mountain, Yun Che was leaning against a dry tree. His entire body covered in sweat.

He had suffered grave injuries, the injuries from the effects of Yellow Spring Ashes being the heaviest. Making use of Moon Star Restoration caused him to expend even more energy.

He had released the Dragon Soul Domain in an extremely large radius to scare away Lei Qianfeng, causing a great mental burden and expenditure of his mental energy. He had also forcefully released the pressure brought about by the Dragon Soul and was now utterly exhausted...

The crisis was over. He had stopped the attack by using dragon might that came from the Primordial Azure Dragon. Yun Che was sure that Lei Qianfeng wouldn't dare come near for the time being, but the price for this was his body and mental faculties being spent to the extreme.

Little Jasmine slowly started to move her lips. Under the dark sky, her eyes were gleaming, "Brother-in-law, so you're this strong. It looks like they've all run away, having been scared off by you."

"..." Yun Che's body started to slide down the dried tree. His body and mind felt incredibly heavy, even Little Jasmine who was so near to him looked like a blurred shadow. He panted heavily and gnashed his teeth. "I... I must have really owed you in my past life..."

Thud.

Everything grew black around him. He fell on the ground and fainted.

"..." Little Jasmine crouched down and then lifted her hand,



poking Yun Che on the nose. A while later, she softly murmured, “There’s actually such a big idiot...”

---

Lei Qianfeng couldn’t be bothered with his injuries. Before leaving the area, he didn’t stop at all. He only started to slow down once he had left the Black Soul Mountain region but his chest was still pounding, the fear in him had not completely subsided.

“Sect Master, that aura... Is it really from the Western Divine Region... from the Dragon God Realm?” Lei Tiangang asked a little unbelievably.

“This king once visited the Western Divine Region. That was a peerless dragon force. I can’t be wrong,” Lei Qianfeng panted. “Furthermore, that isn’t a normal kind of dragon force, it’s highly possible... highly possible that it belongs to a Divine Master Dragon God!”

“Wha... What!?” Lei Tiangang and the remaining five elders who had fortunately survived shouted in surprise.

Lei Qianfeng turned around and swept his eyes across them. “How many disciples do we have left?”

“We... We only have thirty six thousand disciples left and all of them are injured. The rest are...” Lei Tiangang pursed his lips, he couldn’t continue any further.

One hundred thousand talents and four elders slaughtered in one night. This was much crueler than the worst of his nightmares. Furthermore, more than half of them died thanks to his own strength.

“Old four and the rest...” Fifth Elder’s gaze darkened.

“To think that there’s someone from the Dragon God Realm here. Being able to appease him and for us to return alive... we can be considered to be lucky beyond belief.” Lei Qianfeng balled up his fists. His gaze then turned cold. “It’s all because of that Ling

Yun...”

“Sect Master!” A hall master hurriedly rushed forward. He was one of the first few hall masters who had heavily injured Yun Che. “This subordinate has a matter to report. I suspect that the dragon force just now could be one of Ling Yun’s tricks!”

Lei Qianfeng frowned, “One of Ling Yun’s tricks? What do you mean?”

“Sect Master, this subordinate nearly had the opportunity to kill Ling Yun in one strike, however, my consciousness suddenly suffered a strong blow. That moment allowed Ling Yun to escape and what this subordinate felt at that time... was similar to that dragon force from just now. So...”

“Bullshit!” Lei Qianfeng shouted. “This king has traversed the Western Divine Region several times. Whether its true dragon force or not, who would be clearer on this than me!?”

“If that’s one of Ling Yun’s tricks, then how do you explain how my power was reflected. Was that also Ling Yun!?”

Cold sweat trickled down that hall master’s forehead and he hurriedly replied, “Please don’t be angry Sect Master... This subordinate was impulsive...”

“Take your leave.” Lei Tiangang lifelessly remarked before heavily sighing. “We’ve lost one hundred thousand bright and talented disciples in one night. Second, Fourth, Sixth and Seventh Elders were also killed... If this matter were to spread, our Soul Sect’s reputation will sink to the very bottom. Sect Master, ever since Ling Yun appeared, our sect has faced misfortune after misfortune. Even today we failed to kill him. With regards to the matter of Ling Yun... Why not...”

Before Lei Tiangang could finish his piece he saw Lei Qianfeng raising a transmission jade, his entire face contorting, “What... what did you say!?”

Bang!

The Sound Transmission Jade was smashed into dust. Lei Qianfeng dashed out of main sect gates like a madman. Lei Tiangang and the five other elders exchanged glances before hurriedly chasing after him.

# Table of Contents

## [Against the Gods](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1001 – Absolute Frost Power](#)

[Chapter 1002 – Arrogant Claim](#)

[Chapter 1003 – A Wager!](#)

[Chapter 1004 – Frozen End Heaven Sealing, Yellow Springs Ashes](#)

[Chapter 1005 – The Extraordinary Huo Poyun](#)

[Chapter 1006 – Never Before Seen](#)

[Chapter 1007 – Descent of the Sun](#)

[Chapter 1008 – Mu Xuanyin's Request](#)

[Chapter 1009 – Flame God's Ambition](#)

[Chapter 1010 – Ice Phoenix Divine Blood](#)

[Chapter 1011 – Moon Splitting Cascade](#)

[Chapter 1012 – Shortcut](#)

[Chapter 1013 – Losing Control](#)

[Chapter 1014 – Rescinding the Order](#)

[Chapter 1015 – The Beauty of Xuanyin](#)

[Chapter 1016 – Tenth Stage of Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World](#)

[Chapter 1017 – Sovereign of Myriad Realms](#)

[Chapter 1018 – Universe Penta Jade Pellet](#)

[Chapter 1019 – Heading straight to Ice Wind Empire](#)

[Chapter 1020 – Ice Wind Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1021 – The Emperor's Birthday Feast](#)

[Chapter 1022 – Fangs in the Night](#)

[Chapter 1023 – A Sense of Danger](#)

[Chapter 1024 – Luring out the Snake](#)

[Chapter 1025 – Ice Wind Treasury](#)

[Chapter 1026 – Insane](#)

[Chapter 1027 – Killing with Poison](#)

[Chapter 1028 – The First Gain in the God Realm](#)

[Chapter 1029 – Something Strange](#)

[Chapter 1030 – Framed?](#)

[Chapter 1031 – Returning to the Sect](#)

[Chapter 1032 – Invitation Card from the Moon God Realm](#)

[Chapter 1033 – Moon God Scandal](#)

[Chapter 1034 – The Four Great King Realms](#)  
[Chapter 1035 – Buddha Heart Lotus of Nine Resurrections](#)  
[Chapter 1036 - Bones like Refined Steel, Meridians like an Impregnable Fortress](#)  
[Chapter 1037 - Buddha Divine Veins](#)  
[Chapter 1038 - Fatal Catastrophe](#)  
[Chapter 1039 - Mist End Valley, Cloud Butterfly Blade](#)  
[Chapter 1040 - Enemies Meet](#)  
[Chapter 1041 - Arson is Fun](#)  
[Chapter 1042 - Vanishing Without a Trace](#)  
[Chapter 1043 - Life Snatching Cloud Butterfly](#)  
[Chapter 1044 - Feathered Ice Spirit Flower](#)  
[Chapter 1045 - Exterminating a Divine Tribulation Realm Existence Once Again](#)  
[Chapter 1046 - The Slaughtering Dragon Period](#)  
[Chapter 1047 - Dragon Fault?](#)  
[Chapter 1048 - First Step into the Flame God Realm](#)  
[Chapter 1049 - Special Treatment for the Unconvinced](#)  
[Chapter 1050 - The Five Hundred Thousand Kilometer Wide Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison](#)  
[Chapter 1051 - Huo Ye](#)  
[Chapter 1052 - Doing Yet Another Favor](#)  
[Chapter 1053 - Someone's Going to Die](#)  
[Chapter 1054 - The Horned Dragon Appears](#)  
[Chapter 1055 - Vermillion Bird's Will Projection](#)  
[Chapter 1056 - A Clash of Divine Masters](#)  
[Chapter 1057 - A Terrifying Discovery](#)  
[Chapter 1058 - Beseeching Help, All for Naught](#)  
[Chapter 1059 - The Worst Outcome](#)  
[Chapter 1060 - Helpless, Broken Moon Oblivion](#)  
[Chapter 1061 - That Flash of Fire](#)  
[Chapter 1062 - Star Restoration in a Dire Situation](#)  
[Chapter 1063 - Dragon Soul Explosion](#)  
[Chapter 1064 - Falling into the Sea of Flames](#)  
[Chapter 1065 - A "Difficult" Choice](#)  
[Chapter 1066 - Stepping Right into the Divine Soul Realm](#)  
[Chapter 1067 - Departing for the Darkya Realm \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 1068 - Departing for the Darkya Realm \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 1069 - The Strange Black Feather Merchant Guild](#)  
[Chapter 1070 - Black Feather Underground Trade Fair](#)  
[Chapter 1071 - Royal Wood Spirit](#)

[Chapter 1072 - Going Back on One's Word](#)  
[Chapter 1073 - Kicking a Steel Plate](#)  
[Chapter 1074 - Cannot Bear To](#)  
[Chapter 1075 - Wood Spirits' Secret Grounds](#)  
[Chapter 1076 - The Race Abandoned by Fate](#)  
[Chapter 1077 - Perfect Wood Spirit Orb](#)  
[Chapter 1078 - Heavenly Mystery Realm](#)  
[Chapter 1079 - Tragedy](#)  
[Chapter 1080 - Massacre](#)  
[Chapter 1081 - Blood Oath](#)  
[Chapter 1082 - An Odd Appointment](#)  
[Chapter 1083 - Ji Ruyans Request](#)  
[Chapter 1084 - Soul Sects Backer](#)  
[Chapter 1085 - Black Soul Mountain](#)  
[Chapter 1086 - Busybody](#)  
[Chapter 1087 - Little Jasmine!?](#)  
[Chapter 1088 - Words as Sharp as a Knife](#)  
[Chapter 1089 - Soundless Red Butterfly](#)  
[Chapter 1090 - The Beginning of Revenge](#)  
[Chapter 1091 - Meeting Little Jasmine Again](#)  
[Chapter 1092 Head Explosion 2](#)  
[Chapter 1093 - Poison Saint Blackheart](#)  
[Chapter 1094 - Poison Outbreak](#)  
[Chapter 1095 - Sky Poison Doubts](#)  
[Chapter 1096 - Red Butterfly in the Darkness of Night](#)  
[Chapter 1097 - Walking Right into the Trap](#)  
[Chapter 1098 - Merciless Extermination](#)  
[Chapter 1099 - Star Restoration Appears Again](#)  
[Chapter 1100 - Peerless Dragon Force](#)